



Ge  
977.1  
H83h  
v.1  
pt.1  
1914042

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL  
GENEALOGY COLLECTION



GEN

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 02405 4816



Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2016







990 + Gold  
9904 Gold

# HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

OF

# OHIO

IN THREE VOLUMES.

AN ENCYCLOPEDIA OF THE STATE:

HISTORY BOTH GENERAL AND LOCAL, GEOGRAPHY WITH DESCRIPTIONS  
OF ITS COUNTIES, CITIES AND VILLAGES, ITS AGRICULTURAL, MANU-  
FACTURING, MINING AND BUSINESS DEVELOPMENT, SKETCHES  
OF EMINENT AND INTERESTING CHARACTERS, ETC.,  
WITH NOTES OF A TOUR OVER IT IN 1886.

ILLUSTRATED BY ABOUT SEVEN HUNDRED ENGRAVINGS.

CONTRASTING THE OHIO OF 1846 WITH 1886-90.

*From drawings by the author in 1846 and photographs taken solely for it in  
1886, 1887, 1888, 1889, and 1890, of cities and chief towns, public  
buildings, historic localities, monuments, curiosities,  
antiquities, portraits, maps, etc.*

THE OHIO CENTENNIAL EDITION.

By HENRY HOWE, LL.D.,

AUTHOR "HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS OF VIRGINIA"  
AND OTHER WORKS.

V. 1, pt. 1  
Vol. I.

COLUMBUS:  
HENRY HOWE & SON.

COPYRIGHT 1888 BY HENRY HOWE.

1891



HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

OF

OHIO

IN THREE VOLUMES.

AN ENCYCLOPEDIA OF THE STATE:

HISTORY BOTH GENERAL AND LOCAL, GEOGRAPHY WITH DESCRIPTIONS  
OF ITS COUNTIES, CITIES AND VILLAGES, ITS AGRICULTURAL, MANU-  
FACTURING, MINING AND BUSINESS DEVELOPMENT, SKETCHES  
OF EMINENT AND INTERESTING CHARACTERS, ETC.  
WITH NOTES OF A TOUR OVER IT IN 1886.

ILLUSTRATED BY ABOUT SEVEN HUNDRED ENGRAVINGS.

Comprising the Ohio of 1810 with 1886.

From drawings by the author in 1846 and photographs taken solely for it in  
1886, 1887, 1888, 1889, and 1890, of cities, roads, and towns, public  
buildings, historic localities, monuments, and  
engravings, portraits, maps, &c.

THE OHIO CENTENNIAL EDITION.

BY HENRY HOWE, LL.D.

AUTHOR "HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS OF VIRGINIA"  
AND OTHER WORKS.

OF THE OHIO CENTENNIAL EDITION  
THE PUBLIC LIBRARY

COLUMBUS:  
HENRY HOWE & SON.

COPYRIGHT 1886 BY HENRY HOWE

1891





PARIS, PHOTOGRAPH, CINCINNATI, O.

HENRY HOWE, 1846. AGE 30 YEARS.

When on his first historic tour over Ohio.



LANDY, PHOTOGRAPH, CINCINNATI, O.

HENRY HOWE, 1886. AGE 70 YEARS.

When on his second historic tour over Ohio.

*Time changes us all and happy that change where Justice Truth and Love  
which can know no change grow in beauty with the passing years*

*Columbus O  
1888.*

*Henry Howe*





OF EXCELLENCE  
OUR GOVT IS THE ATTAINMENT  
OF FORT MYNNE AND ATTEN COURT  
THE PUBLIC LIBRARY



BRADY OS 3DA '888' WCH YPHN  
HENRY HOWE

ADDED TO THE GREAT BRITAIN LIBRARY AND NO. 100117

BRADY OS 3DA  
HENRY HOWE  
ADDED TO THE GREAT BRITAIN LIBRARY AND NO. 100117

original photo  
copy printed in 1888  
original photo  
copy printed in 1888

copy printed in 1888

1888

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

OF

OHIO.

---

VOLUME I.





## PREFACE.

[This is the Preface to the first edition issued in 1847, and printed from the old plates.]

INTRODUCTORY to this work, we state some facts of private history.

In the year 1831, Mr. John W. Barber of New Haven, Ct., prepared a work upon that our native city, which combined history, biography and description, and was illustrated by engravings connected with its rise, progress and present condition. Its success suggested to him the preparation of one, on a similar plan, relative to the State. For this object he travelled through it, from town to town, collecting the materials and taking sketches. After two years of industrious application in this, and in writing the volume, the Historical Collections of Connecticut was issued, a work which, like its successors, was derived from a thousand different sources, oral and published.

As in the ordinary mode, the circulation of books through "the trade," is so slow in progress and limited in sale, that no merely local work, however meritorious, involving such an unusually heavy outlay of time and expense as that, will pay even the mechanical labor, it, as well as its successors, was circulated by travelling agents *solely*, who thoroughly canvassed the state, until it found its way into thousands of families in all ranks and conditions,—in the retired farm-house equally with the more accessible city mansion.

That book, so novel in its character, was received with great favor, and highly commended by the public press and the leading minds of the state. It is true, it did not aspire to high literary merit:—the dignified style,—the generalization of facts,—the philosophical deductions of regular history were not there. On the contrary, not the least of its merits was its simplicity of style, its fullness of detail, introducing minor, but interesting incidents, the other, in "its stately march," could not step aside to notice, and in avoiding that philosophy which only the scholastic can comprehend. It seemed, in its variety, to have something adapted to all ages, classes and tastes, and the unlearned reader, if he did not stop to peruse the volume, at least, in many instances could derive gratification from the pictorial representation of his native village,—of perhaps the very dwelling in which he first drew breath, and around which entwined early and cherished associations. The book, therefore, reached MORE MINDS, and has been more extensively read, than any regular state history ever issued; thus adding another to the many examples often seen, of the productions of industry and tact, proving of a more extended utility than those emanating from profound scholastic acquirements.

This publication became the *pioneer* of others: a complete list of all, with the dates of their issue, follows:

1836.	THE HIST. COLL. OF CONNECTICUT;	by John W. Barber.
1839.	" "	MASSACHUSETTS; " John W. Barber.
1841.	" "	NEW YORK; " J. W. Barber and H. Howe.
1843.	" "	PENNSYLVANIA; " Sherman Day.
1844.	" "	NEW JERSEY; " J. W. Barber and H. Howe.
1845.	" "	VIRGINIA; " Henry Howe.
1847.	" "	OHIO; " Henry Howe.

# THE HISTORY OF THE

1790

THE HISTORY OF THE

THE HISTORY OF THE

THE HISTORY OF THE

THE HISTORY OF THE

THE HISTORY OF THE

THE HISTORY OF THE

THE HISTORY OF THE

THE HISTORY OF THE

THE HISTORY OF THE

THE HISTORY OF THE

THE HISTORY OF THE

THE HISTORY OF THE

THE HISTORY OF THE

THE HISTORY OF THE

THE HISTORY OF THE

THE HISTORY OF THE

THE HISTORY OF THE

THE HISTORY OF THE

THE HISTORY OF THE

THE HISTORY OF THE

THE HISTORY OF THE

THE HISTORY OF THE



From this list it will be perceived that OHIO makes the SEVENTH state work published on the *original plan* of Mr. Barber, all of which thus far circulated, were alike favorably received in the states to which each respectively related.

Early in January, 1846, we, with some previous time spent in preparation, commenced our tour over Ohio, being the FOURTH state through which we have travelled for such an object. We thus passed more than a year, in the course of which we were in seventy-nine of its eighty-three counties, took sketches of objects of interest, and every where obtained information by conversation with early settlers and men of intelligence. Beside this, we have availed ourselves of all published sources of information, and have received about four hundred manuscript pages in communications from gentlemen in all parts of the state.

In this way, we are enabled to present a larger and more varied amount of materials respecting Ohio, than was ever before embodied; the whole giving a view of its present condition and prospects, with a history of its settlement, and incidents illustrating the customs, the fortitude, the bravery, and the privations of its early settlers. That such a work, depicting the rise and unexampled progress of a powerful state, destined to a controlling influence over the well-being of the whole nation, will be looked upon with interest, we believe: and furthermore expect, that it will be received in the generous spirit which is gratified with honest endeavors to please, rather than in the captious one, that is dissatisfied short of an unattainable perfection.

Whoever expects to find the volume entirely free from defects, has but little acquaintance with the difficulties ever attendant upon procuring such materials. In all of the many historical and descriptive works whose fidelity we have had occasion to test, some misstatements were found. Although we have taken the best available means to insure accuracy, yet from a variety of causes unnecessary here to specify, some errors may have occurred. If any thing materially wrong is discovered, any one will confer a favor by addressing a letter to the publishers, and it shall be corrected.

Our task has been a pleasant one. As we successively entered the various counties, we were greeted with the frank welcome, characteristic of the west. And an evidence of interest in the enterprise has been variously shown, not the least of which, has been by the reception of a mass of valuable communications, unprecedented by us in the course of the seven years we have been engaged in these pursuits. To all who have aided us,—to our correspondents especially, some of whom have spent much time and research, we feel under lasting obligations, and are enabled by their assistance to present to the public a far better work, than could otherwise have been produced.

H. H.



## INTRODUCTION TO THE CENTENNIAL EDITION.

A ONCE aged friend of mine, now no longer aged, was wont to refine a very beautiful life with golden scraps of philosophy that seemed to fit in with the varying incidents of seeming good or ill that he or his friends met on their path-way. One of his expressions was: "We don't know what is before us."

When, in 1847, I had written the preface on the preceding pages I could little imagine that forty years later I should make a second tour over Ohio and put forth a second edition. Not a human being in any land that I know of has done a like thing. It is in view of what I have been enabled to do for a great people I regard myself as having been one of the most fortunate of men. A spot is now reached which even in my dreams could not have been visioned, and I here rejoice that in the year 1839, now just half a century, I turned my back on Wall Street, with its golden allurements, where I had passed more than a year, to follow an occupation that was congenial with my loves and would widely benefit my fellow-men. "He that hasteth to be rich shall not be innocent," but he that labors to spread knowledge in the form of good books that will reach the humblest cabin in the wilderness will feed his own soul, and earth and sky be a delight in his eyes all his days through.

When, in 1846, my snow-white companion, Old Pomp, carried me his willing burden on his back entirely over Ohio it was a new land opening to the sun. Its habitations were largely of logs, many of them standing in the margins of deep forests, amid the girdled monsters that reared their sombre skeleton forms over a soil for the first time brought under the benign influence of human cultivation.

So young was the land that in that year the very lawmakers, 84 out of 107, were born strangers. The list of the nativities of the members of the legislature, which I have saved from that day, is as follows: Pennsylvania, 24; Ohio, 23; Virginia, 18; New York, 10; all the New England States, 18, of whom 6 were from Connecticut; Maryland, 7; Europe, 6; Kentucky 1, and North Carolina, 1. Only four years before had the State grown its first governor in the person of Wilson Shannon, born in a log-cabin, down in Belmont county, in 1802, and to be soon thereafter a fatherless infant, for George Shannon, whose son he was, in the following winter, while out hunting, got lost in the woods in a snow-storm, and, going around in a circle, at last grew sleepy, fell and froze to death. The present governor, J. B. Foraker, that very year of my tour, was born in a cabin in Highland county, July 5th, the day after the American flag had been thrown out joyously to the breeze while booming cannon announced the seventieth anniversary of that great day when the old bell proclaimed liberty and independence throughout the land.

The very State Capitol, as is shown on these pages, in which the legislature assembled, was a crude structure that scarce any Ohio village of this day would rear for a school-house. But the legislators made wise laws, and on the night of





their adjournment in that year, after having been absent from their families for months, were hilarious as so many school-boys, and to my astonished eyes from their seats some of the more frolicsome were pelting each other with paper wads.

In September, 1847, I published my book in Cincinnati with 177 engravings, mainly from my drawings. Seven years of my young life had been given to the travel—very much of it pedestrian—over four States of the Union, and making books upon them—New York and New Jersey in connection with Mr. J. W. Barber, and Virginia and Ohio alone. For thirty years Cincinnati was my home. There my children were born and there I devoted myself to the writing and publishing of books, a very secluded citizen, mingling not in affairs of church nor State, still paying my pew-rent and always voting on election days a clean ticket. In my life a third of a million of my books have gone out among the people and done good—gone out exclusively in the hands of canvassers numbering in the aggregate thousands and penetrating every State in the Union.

In 1878 I returned to my native city, New Haven, and the proud, stately elms appeared to welcome me, there in that charming spot where even the very bricks of old Yale seem to ooze knowledge. In September, 1885, I resolved to again make the tour of Ohio for a new edition. The romance of the project and its difficulties were as inspirations. Since 1846 Ohio had more than doubled in population, while its advance in intelligence and resources no arithmetic could measure.

No publisher or capitalist, even if I had desired, which I did not, had the courage to unite with me—the enterprise was too risky, involving years of time and many thousands of expense, its success depending upon the uncertain tenure of the life of a man entering his seventieth year. Furthermore, any publisher would have looked upon my enterprise simply from the money-making point of view. I should have been hampered for the means to make the work every way worthy. I could brook no restrictions and would not give the people of this great State any other than the best and most complete results of my efforts. The book must be brought down to the wonderfully advanced point of the Ohio of to-day. I could not in the years of labor required supply the capital to do this, but my health was and is perfect, and I have a light body to move. I formed my plan. First I went among my fellow-townsmen of means for a subscription loan to fairly launch me upon the soil. They responded nobly, more than glad to aid me, looking upon me as the instrument for a public good. Some of them had been school-boys with me. Together we had conjugated in the old Hopkins Grammar School: “*Amo, amas, amat,*” “*I love, thou lovest, he loves,*” and this was a second conjugation.

In the meantime Judge Taft, Gov. Hoadley and ex-President Hayes had written me encouraging words. I had known the three from their early lives. The latter invited me to his home and was my first subscriber in the State. My plan for getting over Ohio was by obtaining advance-paying subscribers. And so good was the memory of the old book and so strong the love of the State with its leading men upon whom I called that it worked to a charm. My tour had something of the character of an ovation. I was continually greeted with expressions of gratitude from men of mark for the good my book had done them in their young lives in feeding the fires of patriotism and in giving them an accurate knowledge of their noble State. It had been the greatest factor extant to that end, and, as Mr. R. B. Hayes, who has had no less than ten copies in the course of his life, once wrote, has been of an inestimable benefit to the people.





Sometimes the expressions of those upon whom I called were too strong for my humility. One old gentleman said: "What! you are not the Henry Howe who wrote our Ohio History?" "Yes." With that he sprang for me, grasped me around the waist, hugged me, lifted me off my feet and danced around the floor. Short of stature, but strong as a bear, there was no resisting his hug. Speaking of it afterward, he said he never did such a thing before—embracing a man! But when I told him who I was a crowd of memories of forty years came upon him and he was enthused beyond control. In other cases old gentlemen brought in their children to introduce to me. In many places visited I did not offer my subscription list. Time would not allow; only when funds were short did I pause for the means to move. Beside, it is not honorable to draw upon the resources of generous spirits beyond absolute necessity.

Everywhere I made arrangements with local photographers and took them to the standpoints I selected for views to be taken. These were for new engravings to make a pictorial contrast of the Ohio of 1846 with that of 1886. About one hundred were seen.

My tour finished, in March, 1887, I returned my family to Ohio—to Columbus—for a permanent home, where, in connection with my son, I am now publishing the work, and will endeavor to give every family in Ohio an opportunity to obtain it through township canvassers. In no other possible way can the people be reached and a fair remuneration given for the extraordinary labor and expense.

No other State has in its completeness such a work as this, and none under the same extraordinary circumstances of authorship. The introductory articles are written by the best capacity in the State upon the subjects treated. Sketches of those contributors are given with their articles, as I wish the living public and that unborn to know about the gentlemen who have thus aided me.

And as for my own part, no one living has had an equal and like experience, and my self-appointed task has absorbed the best of which I am capable. To call it a history tells but a part of the truth. So broad its scope that, to speak figuratively, it is the State itself printed and bound, ready to go into every family in the State, to show the people of every part concerning the whole collectively, and each part in succession, and in all the varied aspects that go to form the great Commonwealth of Ohio, and the history that went to make the sons of Ohio the strong men they are, ever appearing in the front in every department of activity and acquisition.

Wherever I have introduced living characters my rule has been to admit only such as the public at large should know of, and never to the knowledge of those introduced if it could be avoided. None have been allowed to pay their way into this book, and, where portraits have been engraved for it, it has been at my expense. Sketches of living men with their portraits are herein, which they will never learn from me personally. I have adopted this course to make the work clean throughout, feeling that the people will sustain me in perfect uprightness.

Throughout are occasionally introduced TRAVELLING NOTES, so that it should combine the four attractions of HISTORY, GEOGRAPHY, BIOGRAPHY, and TRAVELS. The observations of one travelling over the same ground after a lapse of forty years would naturally be interesting. This feature enables me to make it more useful and instructive to the young, and to give some of the philosophy that has come from experience, and which has helped to brighten and make glad my own



way so well that, though the rolling years have at last whitened my locks, within I still feel young, move with agility, and love the world the better the longer I live in it. "I love the world," wrote old Isaac Walton; "it is my Maker's creature;" but how much stronger would not that old fisherman love it were he here now. Human life never had such a full cup as in these our days of expanding knowledge and humanities.

When I began this work I did not anticipate bestowing upon it so much time and labor, but as I progressed my ambition enlarged, and so I enlarged the plan. Throughout, my great struggle has been financial, but in the darkest hour when beside this burden I was brain-weary from incessant work and diversities requiring thought and the turning aside for investigation, I had full faith I should triumph. Providence would not allow such a work for such a people to perish. From the citizens of the State I have received, with a single exception, no direct pecuniary aid other than by advance payments of subscriptions. This exception was Mr. Henry C. Noble, of Columbus, who, in the last dark, trying moment, most generously came to my rescue, and then the fog lifted that had gathered around the very summit of final success.

Of my old townsmen in New Haven who, in 1885, first aided me for a start, I am more especially indebted to Profs. Henry W. Farnam and Salisbury, of Yale; Henry T. Blake, attorney-at-law; Dr. E. H. Bishop; Charles L. English, ex-banker, and Dr. Levi Ives. Of the twenty-seven on the list five have since finished their life-work and passed away, viz., Henry C. Kingsley, Treasurer of Yale; Major Lyman Bissell, U. S. A.; Robert Peck; Thomas Trowbridge, shipping merchant, and John Beach, attorney-at-law. Prof. S. E. Baldwin, of the Yale Law School, was the first subscriber anywhere to this work.

One effect of my work will be to increase the fraternal sentiment that is so marked a characteristic of Ohio men wherever their lot is cast, and that leads them to social sympathy and mutual help. And if we look at the sources of this State love we will find it arises from the fact that, Ohio being the oldest and strongest of the new States of the Northwest, by its organic law and its history has so thoroughly illustrated the beneficence and power of that great idea embodied in the single word AMERICANISM.

But I must here close with the observation that I have passed the allotted age of human life, and, although in sound health, cannot expect for many more years to witness its mysterious, ever-varying changes. But it will be a just satisfaction to me if, in my declining days, I can see that this work is proving of the same widespread benefit to the present people of Ohio as did that of my young life to those of forty years ago.

HENRY HOWE.

41 Third Avenue, COLUMBUS, O., January 1, 1889.





# CONTENTS.

## VOL. I.

		PAGE
<b>A.</b>		
Abbott, David, Escape of . . . . .		579
Abolitionists, Salem . . . . .		449
Academies and High Schools . . . . .		143
Agriculture in Ohio, History of . . . . .		100
Ammens, Sketch of the . . . . .		338
Amusing Incidents . . . . .		277
Ancient Works, 264, 285, 325, 470, 552, 586		
Andrews, Lorin, Ohio's First Volunteer, 253		
Andrews, S. J., Sketch of . . . . .		511
Anthony, Charles, Notice of . . . . .		404
Anti-Slavery Societies . . . . .		280
Applesseed, Johnny . . . . .		260
Armstrongs, Notice of . . . . .		608
Arnett, Rev. Dr., Notice of . . . . .		45
Ashtabula Harbor . . . . .		273
Assault on Gen. Jackson . . . . .		606
<b>B.</b>		
Bachelor Hermits, The Two . . . . .		488
Badger, Rev. Joseph . . . . .		279
Bark Cutters, The . . . . .		231
Baldwin, John, Notice of . . . . .		526
Bears and Wolves . . . . .	278, 317, 491,	552
Beatty, John, Sketch of . . . . .		581
Beatty, Gen. John, Sketch of . . . . .		150
Bebb, Gov. William, Sketch of . . . . .		348
Beckett, William, Sketch of . . . . .		349
Beecher, Hon. Philemon, Notice of . . . . .		597
Black Hoof, Sketch of . . . . .		299
Black Watch, A Veteran of . . . . .		405
Blind, Institution for the . . . . .		637
Bloss, G. M. D., Sketch of . . . . .		421
Blue Jacket, Sketch of . . . . .		300
Bockinghelas, Notice of . . . . .		549
Bodily Exercises . . . . .		279
Boone, Daniel, Anecdotes of . . . . .		693
Bouquet, Col. Henry, Sketch of . . . . .		476
Bouquet's Expedition . . . . .		472
Boulders . . . . .		93
Bowman, Expedition of . . . . .		694
Bradstreet's Expedition . . . . .		565
Breckinridge, Reminiscences of . . . . .		674
Brown, Hon. Ezekiel, Notice of . . . . .		551
Broadhead's Expedition . . . . .		479
Brough, Gov. John . . . . .		515
Buckeye State, Why Ohio is Called . . . . .		200
Buckeye Songs . . . . .		202
Bullit, Capt., Boldness of . . . . .		693
Bureau, John Peter Romaine, Notice of . . . . .		681
Byxbe, Col. Moses, Sketch of . . . . .		551
<b>C.</b>		
Campbell, Col. Lewis D., Sketch of . . . . .		348
Canal, Sandy and Beaver . . . . .		358
Captina, Battle of . . . . .		307
Carney, Gov. Thomas, Notice of . . . . .		558
Carpenter, Charles, Notice of . . . . .		585
Carroll, Charles, of Carrollton, Notice of . . . . .		358
Case, Leonard, Sketch of . . . . .		
Cass, Major, Allusion to . . . . .		343
Cascade at Clifton . . . . .		724
Catholics of St. Martin's . . . . .		339
Central Insane Asylum . . . . .		634
Chase, Hon. Salmon P., Boyhood Pranks of . . . . .		611
Cheese Industry on the Western Reserve . . . . .		690
Chillicothe, Old . . . . .		692
Civil War, Ohio in the . . . . .		150
Cleveland, Its Past and Present . . . . .		503
Cleveland, Gen. Moses, Sketch of . . . . .		510
Climate, Ohio . . . . .		87
Climatic Changes . . . . .		535
Clinton, Gov. George, Sketch of . . . . .		422
Coal Trade on the River, The Early . . . . .		322
Cockerill, Col. John A., Notice of . . . . .		229
Colleges and Universities . . . . .		144
College Lands, Settlement of . . . . .		283
Confederate Conspiracy at Sandusky . . . . .		572
Cooke, Eleutheros, Sketch of . . . . .		574
Cooke, Jay, Anecdote of . . . . .		582
Coon-Skin Library . . . . .		288
Coppock, Edwin, Last Letter of . . . . .		451
Copus Tragedy, The . . . . .		257
Corwin, Thomas, Anecdotes of . . . . .		403
Coshocton Campaign . . . . .		479
Courts, Primitive . . . . .		700
Cowles, Edwin, Sketch of . . . . .		513
Cowles, Betsy M., Sketch of . . . . .		280
Crawford, Col., Notice of . . . . .		482
Cranberry Marsh . . . . .		486
Customs, Early, 243, 260, 318, 342, 534, 550, 565, 589, 733		
Cumming, Rev. E. H., Sketch of . . . . .		403
Cyclone at Washington Court-House . . . . .		603
Cyclone, the Jamestown . . . . .		724
<b>D.</b>		
Dahlgreen, Madelaine Vinton, Sketch of . . . . .		681
Darlington, Gen., Notice of . . . . .		229
Darke, Gen. William, Sketch of . . . . .		529
Dayton, Riley, The Trapper and Hunter . . . . .		664
Deaf and Dumb Asylum . . . . .		636
Defiance, Fort, Naming of . . . . .		545
Delaware Grape, The . . . . .		558
Delaware Tribe, Sketch of . . . . .		549
Denver, Gen. James W., Sketch of . . . . .		430
Dennison, Gov. William, Sketch of . . . . .		653
Deserters Executed . . . . .		342





	PAGE		PAGE
Deserted Camp, The . . . . .	424	Garden of Ohio . . . . .	341
Devenny, Capt. John, Notice of . . . . .	238	Gas, Natural . . . . .	77
Dickey, Hon. Alfred S., Notice of . . . . .	601	Geddes, James, Sketch of . . . . .	120
Donalson, Israel, Captivity of . . . . .	224	Geography and Geology of Ohio . . . . .	59
Dorn, Hon. Henry, Sketch of . . . . .	119	Geological Surveys, State . . . . .	62
Dow, Lorenzo, Sketch of . . . . .	412	German Colonies . . . . .	305
Downing, Escape of . . . . .	225	Giddings, Joshua R., Anecdotes of . . . . .	269
Drouth, The Great . . . . .	683	Giddings, Joshua R., Sketch of . . . . .	271
Drouillard, Joseph, Notice of . . . . .	681	"Globe Factory," The . . . . .	525
Dunkards, Society of . . . . .	254	Glacial Man in Ohio . . . . .	90
Drummed Off the Island . . . . .	574	Goodale, Dr. Lincoln, Notice of . . . . .	649
<b>E.</b>		Grant, U. S., Chronology of Life . . . . .	420
Early Acquaintance, An . . . . .	268	Grant, Jesse R., Notice of . . . . .	413
Eckley, Gen. Ephraim R., Notice of . . . . .	361	Grant, U. S., Boyhood of . . . . .	331
Edgerton, Hon. Alfred P., Sketch of . . . . .	547	Reminiscences of Parents of . . . . .	333
Edison, Thomas Alva, Sketch of . . . . .	580	Analysis of Character of . . . . .	334
Edgingtons, Attack on the . . . . .	227	Grape Culture at Martin's Ferry . . . . .	326
Educational Progress in Ohio . . . . .	137	Graveyard, Ancient . . . . .	264, 470
Elevations in Ohio . . . . .	60	Great Indian Council . . . . .	543
Ellison, Andrew, Captivity of . . . . .	227	Greenville Treaties . . . . .	532
Ewing, Thomas, Autobiography of . . . . .	289	Greene, Mrs., Captivity of . . . . .	589
Ewing, Thomas, and Family, Sketch of . . . . .	593	Grindstone Consumption, The . . . . .	525
<b>F.</b>		Girty Brothers, Notice of . . . . .	303
Factory and Workshop Inspection . . . . .	208	<b>H.</b>	
Factories, Children in . . . . .	216	Halstead, Murat, Sketch of . . . . .	351
Famous Fifth Ohio, The . . . . .	405	Hammer, Gen. Thomas Ly., Sketch of . . . . .	331
Farrar, Hon. Wm. M., Sketch of . . . . .	200	Hammond, Charles, Sketch of . . . . .	311
Feeble-Minded Youth, Institution for . . . . .	639	Harrison, General, Anecdote of . . . . .	361
Fee, Mary E., Notice of . . . . .	420	Harrison Campaign Meeting . . . . .	374
Female, Sharp-Shooting of a . . . . .	527	Harrison, Gen., Interview with Tecumseh . . . . .	392
Flood, The Xenia . . . . .	703	Harrison, Gen. W. H., Inimitable Tact . . . . .	546
Fins, The . . . . .	275	Hardshell Baptists . . . . .	539
Fire Escapes . . . . .	212	Harpers, Privations of the . . . . .	266
Firelands . . . . .	165	Hayden Falls . . . . .	659
First Great Northwestern Confederacy . . . . .	471	Hayes, ex-President Rutherford B., . . . . .	556
First Anti-Slavery Speech in U. S. Con- . . . . .	415	gress . . . . .	322
Fink, Mike . . . . .	322	Heatheringtons, The . . . . .	322
Fink, Capt. John, Notice of . . . . .	322	Hewitt, Moses, Captivity and Escape of . . . . .	284
Foote, John A., and the Connecticut . . . . .	524	Hinkson, Col., Notice of . . . . .	425
Legislature . . . . .	524	Hitchcock, Judge Peter, Sketch of . . . . .	687
Force, Gen. M. F., Sketch of . . . . .	570	Hoge, Rev. Dr. James, Sketch of . . . . .	649
Ford, Gov. Seabury, Sketch of . . . . .	686	Horse-Thieves and Counterfeiters . . . . .	734
Fort: Amanda, 241; Barbree, 302; De- . . . . .		House That Jack Built . . . . .	323
fiance, 540; Dillie's, 306; French . . . . .		Howells, William Dean, Sketch of . . . . .	327
Margarets, 282; Gower, 283; Green- . . . . .		Howells, William Dean, Notice of . . . . .	718
ville, 530; Hamilton, 341; Harri- . . . . .		Howard, J. Quay, Sketch of . . . . .	184
son, 393; Industry, 565; Jefferson, . . . . .		Hughes, Rev. Joseph S., Notice of . . . . .	552
529; Jennings, 303; Junandat, 565; . . . . .		Hunt, Josiah, The Indian Fighter . . . . .	698
Recovery, 529; Winchester, 542; . . . . .		Hunter, Capt. Joseph, Notice of . . . . .	588
Sandusky . . . . .	565	Hunter, Hocking H., Notice of . . . . .	597
Forer, Samuel, Sketch of . . . . .	121	Huntington, Gov. Samuel, Sketch of . . . . .	505
Fourierite Association, A . . . . .	419	Hutchins, Capt. Thomas, Sketch of . . . . .	478
Four Literary Men . . . . .	712	<b>I.</b>	
Frankensteins, The, Sketch of . . . . .	404	Indian, Pleasing Feature in Character of . . . . .	609
French Policy . . . . .	255	the . . . . .	609
French Traders, 255, 282, 564, 584, 585, . . . . .	662	Game of Ball . . . . .	294
French Settle Gallipolis . . . . .	672	Customs . . . . .	297
Funks, Fighting Family of . . . . .	602	Murders . . . . .	306
Fortieth Ohio Infantry . . . . .	537	Indians, Delaware, Notice of . . . . .	255, 548
Forks of the Muskingum . . . . .	480	Indian Towns . . . . .	242, 255, 293, 387, 466, 532, 542, 553, 578, 608, 662, 692
Four Little Maids . . . . .	268	Indian Chiefs . . . . .	242, 299, 391, 476, 532, 543, 549, 571, 602, 609, 664
<b>G.</b>		Industrial Home for Girls . . . . .	558
Gallagher, William Davis, Sketch of . . . . .	712	Industrial Home for Boys . . . . .	599
Galloway, Samuel, Sketch of . . . . .	658		



Industrial Home for Boys, Visit to	599
Inscription Rock	586

J.

Jamieson, Milton, Notice of	421
Jerome, John Baptiste, Notice of	255
Jerks, The	279
Johnny Cake, A Huge	278
John, Capt., Ferocity of	602
Johnson's Island	572
Jurisdiction, Early Civil	122

K.

Kail, Mrs. Mary E., Sketch of	363
Keifer, Gen. J. Warren, Sketch of	406
Kelly, Hon. Alfred, Sketch of	649
Kelley's Island, Grape Culture of	585
Kelley, Datus, Notice of	585
Kenton, Gen. Simon, Adventures of	375
Aneecdote of	374
Kilbourne, Col. James, Sketch of	612
Kilbourne, John, Sketch of	128
Killbuck, Notice of	549
Kinney, Col. Coates, Sketch of	714
Kingsburys, Sufferings of the	263
Kirkwood, Capt., Cabin of, Attacked	314
Kirtland, Jared Potter, Sketch of	511
Knight, Prof. George W., Sketch of	137

L.

Lands, Public, of Ohio	128-133
Lane, Judge Ebenezer, Sketch of	577
Large Fruit Trees	582
Latham, E. P., Sketch of	687
Laws, The Black	101, 45
Leatherlips, Execution of	609
Leatherwood God, The	730
Lee, Gen. John Calvin, Notice of	558
Leffel, James, The Inventor, Sketch of	406
Leggett, Gen. Mortimer, Sketch of	687
Lesquereux, Prof. Leo, Sketch of	656
Life Among the Indians of the Maumee	661
Life in the Woods, Our Cabin, or	315
Lombardy Poplars	321
Longstreth, Lorenzo, Notice of	354
Lost Child, The	416
Loyal Legion, Sketch of, and Roll of Ohio	
Commandery	155
Lundy, Benj., Sketch of	311
Lytle, Gen., Notice of	415

M.

Mad Ann Bailey, Heroine of Point Pleasant	677
Mann, Horace, Sketch of	723
Mansfield, E. D., Sketch of	429
Manufactures of Springfield, Origin and Growth of	399
Maple Sugar Industry	685
Map, First, of Ohio	612
Mastodons, Remains of	293, 483
McArthur, Gov. Duncan, Aneecdote of	307
McBride, James, Sketch of	355
McCooks, The Fighting	365
McDonald, Senator J. E., Notice of	349
McDowell, Gen. Irvin, Sketch of	647
McFarland, President, Notice of	354

McKeever, Abbie C., Notice of	421
MacLean, J. P., Sketch of	349
Medary, Samuel, Notice of	413
Medill, Gov. William, Sketch of	597
Milliken, John M., Sketch of	348
Milliken, Thomas, Sketch of	348
Milliken, Col. Minor, Sketch of	356
Miner and His Mule Partner, The	322
Mines and Mining Resources of Ohio	110
Minter, Capt. John	552
Missionaries	301, 467, 578, 584
Monstrous Apple-Tree	545
Morehouse, Gov. A. P., Notice of	558
Morgan, Gen. John, Aneecdote of	359
Morgan's Raid Through Ohio	451
Morris, Sr., Thomas, Sketch of	413
Mt. Pleasant	590
Mud Cottage of an Emigrant	463
Murder, Execution of Indian for	497
Mutiny, The Black Swamp	248

N.

Nash, Judge Simeon, Sketch of	681
Natural Gas Wells of Lancaster	592
Niggering Corn	243

O.

Ogontz, The Story of	571
Ohio in New York Journalism	718
Ohio, General Description of	51
Ohio Society of New York	178
Ohio, Outline History of	33
Ohio Officers, State and National	166
Ohio History and Historical Men	184
Ohio River Experiences	237
Ohio Flour, The First Sent East	584
Ohio Soldiers' and Sailors' Orphans' Home	707
Ohio Soldiers' and Sailors' Orphans' Home, Notes on	709
Ohio Soldiers' and Sailors' Home	569
Ohio State Fish Hatchery	570
Oil Field, Largest on the Globe	246
Oil Refineries	247
O. K., Origin of	375
Oldest Methodist Church in Ohio	411
Ordinance of 1787	217
Orton, Prof. Edward, Sketch of	59

P.

Paddy's Run	351
Paper-Mill, First in Ohio	435
Past and Present of Columbus	614
Payne, Sr., Henry B., Sketch of	514
Pennyroyal-dom	732
Pensioner of the Revolutionary War	603
Perkins, Joseph, Sketch of	514
Petroleum	77
Petroleum Nasby Characters	490
Penitentiary, Ohio	642
Phenomenon, Singular	231
Pioneer Engineers of Ohio	119
Pioneer Trials	266
Pipe, Capt.	255
Piqua, Destruction of	387
Plucky Pioneer Woman, A	527
Plumb, Senator Preston B., Notice of	558





	PAGE
Poe, Adam and Andrew, The Indian Fighters . . . . .	435
Poems : Alone With Night and the Stars . . . . .	236
Centennial Ode . . . . .	715
Crown Our Heroes . . . . .	363
Drift Away . . . . .	421
Epitaph of Reuben Miller . . . . .	407
Fifty Years Ago . . . . .	713
Hills of Ohio, Song with Music . . . . .	296
Lament for the Dead . . . . .	432
Marching Song of Sherman's Army . . . . .	596
Only . . . . .	422
Ohio . . . . .	363
Rain on the Roof . . . . .	717
Song of Bueyrus . . . . .	484
The Spotted Fawn . . . . .	714
The Lassie Music . . . . .	355
Pompey's Pillar . . . . .	723
Pontiac, Birth-place of . . . . .	543
Poor Man's Railroad . . . . .	318
Popejoy, Esq., Method of Dispensing Justice . . . . .	601
Powder-Mill Explosion . . . . .	702
Powell, Judge Thomas W., Notice of . . . . .	558
Purcell, Archbishop John B., Notice of . . . . .	339

## Q.

Quitman, John Anthony, Notice of . . . . .	558
--	-----

## R.

Railway Disaster, Ashtabula . . . . .	274
Rankin, Rev. John, Sketch of . . . . .	337
Read, Prof. M. C., Sketch of . . . . .	188
Reese, Wm. J., Notice of . . . . .	597
Reid, Whitelaw, Sketch of . . . . .	718
Reilly, John . . . . .	348
Relic, Ancient . . . . .	264
Reminiscences of Dr. Watt and James Galloway . . . . .	704
Reserve, Western . . . . .	261, 565
First Landing of Survivors on . . . . .	261
Missionary in . . . . .	279
Settlement of . . . . .	682
Drouth in . . . . .	683
Reynolds, Jeremiah N., Romantic History of . . . . .	430
River Beacons . . . . .	239
Rockefeller, John D. . . . .	517
Rosecrans, Gen. W. S., Sketch of . . . . .	558
Rouse, Mrs. R. E. C., Sketch of . . . . .	515
Rudolph, Major, Fate and Cruelty of . . . . .	342
Ruffner Fight, The . . . . .	257
Ruffner Family, Massacre of . . . . .	257
Ruggles, Hon. Almon, Sketch of . . . . .	583
Russell, Addison P., Sketch of . . . . .	429

## S.

Sandstone Industry . . . . .	525
Sanitary Commission, Ohio's Work in . . . . .	188
Schools, Graded, Beginning of . . . . .	142
Scioto Company . . . . .	612, 668
Scotch-Irish, The . . . . .	237
Seitz, Enoch Berry, Sketch of . . . . .	532
Serpent Mound, The . . . . .	233
Shannon, Gov. Wilson, Sketch of . . . . .	313
Shaylor, Capt., Escape of . . . . .	529
Shellabarger, Hon. Samuel, Notice of . . . . .	404

	PAGE
Sherman, Senator John, Speech on Pottery Industry . . . . .	460
Sherman, Judge Charles, Sketch of . . . . .	594
Sherman, Gen. W. T., Sketch of . . . . .	595
Slave Hunters at Rankins . . . . .	338
Slave Rescue, The Ad. White Case . . . . .	384
Smith, Solomon, Sketch of . . . . .	551
Socialistic Society, A . . . . .	582
Society of Friends at Wapakonetta . . . . .	301
Soldier's Creed, The . . . . .	357
Soldier's Widow, The . . . . .	711
Spencer, Platt R., Sketch of . . . . .	276
Spiritualistic Community, A . . . . .	419
Springs . . . . . 486, 554, 558, 584,	722
Squirrels, A Grand Hunt for . . . . .	658
Stage-Coach Talk . . . . .	691
Stanbery, Hon. Henry, Sketch of . . . . .	652
Notice of . . . . .	597
State Institutions at Columbus . . . . .	633
Starling, Lyne, Sketch of . . . . .	649
St. Clair, Gov. Arthur, Biography of . . . . .	311
Steptoc, Rev. Stephen, Experience of . . . . .	606
Stone, Amasa, Sketch of . . . . .	517
Strawberry Culture . . . . .	324
Strength, Sources of Ohio's . . . . .	124
Sullivant, Lucas, Sketch of . . . . .	648
Sullivant, William, Sketch of . . . . .	648
Sullivant, Michael L., Sketch of . . . . .	649
Sullivant, Joseph . . . . .	649
Swan, Joseph R., Sketch of . . . . .	655
Swayne, Chief Justice, Sketch of . . . . .	655
Sweatland, Solomon, Driven Across Lake Erie . . . . .	264
Swinonia . . . . .	245
Symmes' Hole . . . . .	348
Symmes, Judge, Notice of . . . . .	347
Sycamores, The Twin . . . . .	730

## T.

Tailor Justice, The . . . . .	488
Tarhe, The Crane . . . . .	588
Tecumseh . . . . . 328, 374, 387, 391,	532
Temperance Crusade, The Women's . . . . .	427
Thoburn, Bishop J. M., Sketch of . . . . .	313
Thomas, Capt., Death of . . . . .	371
Thrilling Adventure of Mary Robinson . . . . .	410
Thurman, Judge Allen G., Sketch of . . . . .	656
Tile Drainage in Ohio . . . . .	625
Tobacco, "White Burley" . . . . .	330
Topography of Ohio . . . . .	60
Tornadoes . . . . . 374, 682	
Touching Incident, A . . . . .	585
Tourgee, Albion W., Sketch of . . . . .	280
Townshend, Prof. N. S., Sketch of . . . . .	100
Trout Streams . . . . .	691
Tupper, Gen. E. W., Anecdote of . . . . .	680
Tuttle, Hudson, Notice of . . . . .	583

## U.

Underground Railroad, First Station on . . . . .	337
Underground Railroad, The . . . . .	418

## V.

Vallandigham, Clement L., Biography of . . . . .	438
Vallandigham Campaign . . . . .	445
Van Derveer, Gen. Ferdinand, Sketch of . . . . .	349
Vance, Gov. Joseph, Sketch of . . . . .	382
Van Tassel, Rev. Isaac, Notice of . . . . .	664





	PAGE
Vaughn, John C., Notice of . . .	558
Virginia Military Lands . . .	223, 232
Volunteers to Civil War, First Company of . . .	337
Voorhees, Senator Daniel W., Notice of . . .	349

**W.**

Wade, Benj. F., Sketch of . . .	271
Wade, Jephtha H., Sketch of . . .	519
Wagoners, Attack on . . .	342
Walk-In-The-Water, First Steamboat on Lake Erie . . .	585
Ward, J. Q. A., Sketch of . . .	383
Washburn, Neil . . .	411, 416
Wayne, "Mad Anthony," Anecdotes of . . .	225
Welch, Judge J., Sketch of . . .	287
Weller, Hon. J. B., Sketch of . . .	348
Wetzel, Lewis . . .	308
Wet Land . . .	409
Whingwy Pooshies, Grief of . . .	543

	PAGE
Whiteeyes, Capt., Death of . . .	435
White Woman, Mary Harris, The . . .	468
Whittridge, Worthington, Sketch of . . .	405
Whittlesey, Col. Charles, Sketch of . . .	519
Wickedest Man in Ohio . . .	427
Wilberforce University . . .	721
Willich, Gen. August, Sketch of . . .	303
Wills' Creek, Whites Attacked near . . .	726
Wilcox, Phineas Bacon, Sketch of . . .	658
Windom, William, Notice of . . .	325
Witch Story, A . . .	413
Wiwelipea, Oratory of . . .	299
Woods, John, Sketch of . . .	348
Woodmansee, James, Sketch of . . .	349
Wormlee, Dr. T. G. and Mrs., Sketch of . . .	657
Wright, Prof. G. Frederick, Sketch of . . .	90

**Z.**

Zane's Trace . . .	588, 681, 728
Zane, Elizabeth, Heroism of . . .	314



# CITIES, TOWNS AND VILLAGES

## VOL. I.

A.					D.				
				PAGE					PAGE
Aberdeen	.	.	.	340	Delance	.	.	.	541
Albany	.	.	.	292	Delaware	.	.	.	553
Arcanum	.	.	.	538	Delphos	.	.	.	249
Archbold	.	.	.	668	Delta	.	.	.	667
Ansonia	.	.	.	539					
Ashland	.	.	.	251					
Ashley	.	.	.	563					
Ashtabula	.	.	.	272	East Cleveland	.	.	.	528
Athens	.	.	.	286	East Liverpool	.	.	.	459
Austinburg	.	.	.	279	East Palestine	.	.	.	465
					Elida	.	.	.	251
					Enon	.	.	.	407
					Euclid	.	.	.	528
B.					E.				
Barnesville	.	.	.	324					
Batavia	.	.	.	409					
Beaver Dam	.	.	.	251					
Bedford	.	.	.	528					
Bellaire	.	.	.	320					
Bentonville	.	.	.	240					
Bellbrook	.	.	.	724					
Berea	.	.	.	525					
Berlin Heights	.	.	.	582					
Bethel	.	.	.	413					
Blanchester	.	.	.	433					
Bloomington	.	.	.	607					
Bluffton	.	.	.	250					
Boston	.	.	.	420					
Bridgeport	.	.	.	313					
Brooklyn	.	.	.	528					
Buchtel	.	.	.	292					
Bueyrus	.	.	.	482					
C.					F.				
Cairo	.	.	.	251	Fairfield	.	.	.	725
Cambridge	.	.	.	728	Fayette	.	.	.	667
Canal Winchester	.	.	.	660	Fayetteville	.	.	.	340
Carrollton	.	.	.	359	Felicity	.	.	.	420
Castalia	.	.	.	584	Flushing	.	.	.	327
Cedarville	.	.	.	725	Franklinton	.	.	.	611
Chagrin Falls	.	.	.	526					
Chambersburg	.	.	.	681					
Chardon	.	.	.	689					
Chester Cross Roads	.	.	.	692					
Clarksville	.	.	.	434					
Cleveland	.	.	.	497					
Clifton	.	.	.	724					
College Corner	.	.	.	357					
Collinwood	.	.	.	528					
Columbiana	.	.	.	465					
Columbus	.	.	.	612					
Conneaut	.	.	.	263					
Coolville	.	.	.	292					
Coshocton	.	.	.	469					
Crestline	.	.	.	492					
Crown City	.	.	.	681					
					G.				
					Galena	.	.	.	563
					Galion	.	.	.	487
					Gallipolis	.	.	.	677
					Geneva	.	.	.	275
					Georgetown	.	.	.	330
					Gettysburg	.	.	.	538
					Glenville	.	.	.	528
					Greenville	.	.	.	530
					H.				
					Hamilton	.	.	.	346
					Harlem Springs	.	.	.	364
					Hayesville	.	.	.	260
					Hicksville	.	.	.	547
					Higginsport	.	.	.	339
					Huntsburg	.	.	.	692
					Huron	.	.	.	584
					I.				
					Independence	.	.	.	528
					J.				
					Jamestown	.	.	.	724
					Jefferson	.	.	.	266
					Jeffersonville	.	.	.	607
					Jeromeville	.	.	.	255
					K.				
					Kingsville	.	.	.	279





	PAGE		PAGE
<b>L.</b>		<b>Rome</b>	<b>240</b>
Lafayette	251	Roscoe	470
Lancaster	591	Russellville	340
Leesburg	362		
Leetonia	465	<b>S.</b>	
Lima	242	Sabina	433
Locust Grove	240	Salem	448
Loudonville	260	Salineville	465
Loveland	420	Sandusky	567
		Sandy Springs	240
<b>M.</b>		Savannah	260
Manchester	230	Somerville	358
Martin's Ferry	325	South Charlestown	407
Martinsville	433	Spencerville	251
Mechanicsburg	384	Springfield	397
Mechanicstown	364	Spring Valley	725
Middlefield	692	St. Clairsville	308
Middletown	349	St. Mary's	302
Milan	577	Sunbury	563
Milford	411		
Minster	306	<b>U.</b>	
Morristown	327	Union City	539
Moscow	420	Urbana	371
Mutual	386	Utopia	419
<b>N.</b>		<b>V.</b>	
Nelsonville	292	Venice	584
Neville	420	Vermillion	587
Newburgh	528	Versailles	539
New Bremen	305		
New Carlisle	407	<b>W.</b>	
New Harrisburg	364	Walker's	465
New Lisbon	437	Wapakonetta	295
New Paris	386	Washington C. H.	603
New Richmond	417	Washington	730
New Vienna	433	Washingtonville	466
North Lewisburg	386	Wauseon	611
		Wellsville	464
<b>O.</b>		West Chester	358
Ohio City	499	West Cleveland	528
Olmstead Falls	528	Westerville	659
Osborn	725	Westminster	251
Ostrander	563	West Union	228
Oxford	353	Williamsburg	415
		Wilmington	424
<b>P.</b>		Winchester	240
Parkman	692	Woodstock	386
Patriot	681	Worthington	611
Perrysville	260		
Point Pleasant	419	<b>X.</b>	
Polk	260	Xenia	700
Port Williams	434		
		<b>Y.</b>	
<b>R.</b>		Yellow Springs	722
Ripley	335		
Rock Creek	282		





# ILLUSTRATIONS.

## VOL. I.

[TOTAL, TWO HUNDRED AND EIGHTY-EIGHT.]

FRONTISPIECE.	PAGE	PAGE	
Andrews, Col. Lorin, Ohio's First Volunteer . . . . .	253	Cowles, Betsy M., Portrait of . . . . .	281
Ancient Map, Sandusky . . . . .	565	Cowles, Edwin M., Portrait of . . . . .	513
Apple Dale Tile Works . . . . .	625	Coshocton, 1846 . . . . .	469
Ashland, 1846 . . . . .	252	Coshocton, 1887 . . . . .	469
Ashland, 1888 . . . . .	252	Cottage of a German-Swiss Emigrant . . . . .	463
Ashtabula, 1846 . . . . .	272	Crusading Women of New Vienna . . . . .	428
Ashtabula, 1887 . . . . .	272	Cummings, Rev. E. H., Portrait of . . . . .	408
Ashtabula Bridge . . . . .	273		
Ashtabula Bridge, Ruins of . . . . .	274	Dawes, Colonel E. C., Portrait of . . . . .	155
Athens Asylum for the Insane . . . . .	288	Deaf and Dumb Asylum, 1846 . . . . .	631
		Deaf and Dumb Asylum, 1888 . . . . .	632
Bailey, Mad Ann, Heroine of Point Pleasant . . . . .	679	Decline of Day on the Upper Ohio . . . . .	462
Bailey, Mad Ann, Cabin of . . . . .	680	Defiance, Fort . . . . .	540
Batavia, 1846 . . . . .	410	Defiance, 1846 . . . . .	541
Beatty, Gen. John, Portrait of . . . . .	150	Defiance, 1887 . . . . .	541
Beautiful Beech at Athens . . . . .	287	Delaware, 1846 . . . . .	555
Bellaire, 1887 . . . . .	321	Delaware, 1886 . . . . .	555
Blind Asylum, 1846 . . . . .	631	Dennison, Gov. William, Portrait and Autograph of . . . . .	516
Blind Asylum, 1888 . . . . .	632	Dorn, Hon. Henry, Portrait of . . . . .	208
Boquet's Council with the Indians . . . . .	476	Dow, Lorenzo, Portrait of . . . . .	413
Boquet, Surrender of Captives to . . . . .	476		
Bower of the Lost Child . . . . .	416	Early Settlers Pounding Corn . . . . .	244
Brough, Gov. John, Portrait and Autograph of . . . . .	516	Edgerton, Hon. Alfred P., Portrait of . . . . .	547
Brush Electric Light Company's Works . . . . .	509	Edison, Thomas Alva, Portrait of . . . . .	580
Buckeye, Leaf, Nut, Burr and Flower . . . . .	206	Edison, Thomas Alva, Birth-place of . . . . .	581
Bucyrus, 1846 . . . . .	482	Ewing Mansion, The . . . . .	504
Bucyrus, 1887 . . . . .	482	Ewing, Hon. Thomas, Portrait and Autograph of . . . . .	593
Butler County Court-House, Hamilton . . . . .	344	Ewing, Gen. Thomas . . . . .	178
Cambridge, 1846 . . . . .	729	Farrar, Hon. William, Portrait of . . . . .	200
Cambridge, 1887 . . . . .	729	Fern Cliff . . . . .	401
Carrollton, 1846 . . . . .	360	Field of Derricks, Lima . . . . .	218
Carrollton, 1887 . . . . .	360	First Court-House in Greene County . . . . .	695
Cascade at Clifton . . . . .	725	Forks of the Muskingum . . . . .	468
Catholic Church After the Cyclone . . . . .	606	Forrer, Samuel, Portrait of . . . . .	119
Central Insane Asylum, 1846 . . . . .	631	Frankenstein Homestead, The . . . . .	404
Central Insane Asylum, 1888 . . . . .	631	Franklin County Court-House . . . . .	624
Chagrin Falls, 1846 . . . . .	527	French Settlers Cutting Down Trees . . . . .	675
Champion Mower Shops . . . . .	401	Friends' Yearly Meeting-House, Barnesville . . . . .	325
Chardon, 1846 . . . . .	689		
Chardon, 1887 . . . . .	689	Galion, 1887 . . . . .	488
Cheese-Factory, Interior of . . . . .	690	Gallipolis, 1790 . . . . .	672
Clark, Gen. George Rogers, Portrait and Autograph of . . . . .	395	Gallipolis, 1846 . . . . .	678
Cleaveland, Gen. Moses, Portrait of . . . . .	511	Gallipolis, 1886 . . . . .	678
Cleveland Medical College, 1846 . . . . .	499	Garfield's Monument . . . . .	508
Cleveland, Superior Street, 1846 . . . . .	502	Geddes, James, Portrait of . . . . .	119
Cockerill, Col. John A., Portrait of . . . . .	231	Geneva, 1888 . . . . .	276
Columbus, 1846 . . . . .	617	Geological Map of Ohio . . . . .	65
Columbus, 1887 . . . . .	618	Georgetown, 1846 . . . . .	330
Conneaut in July, 1796 . . . . .	262	Giddings, Joshua R., Portrait and Autograph of . . . . .	269
Coppock, Edwin, Monument of . . . . .	450	Giddings, Joshua R., Law Office of . . . . .	270
Copus Family, Monument to Memory of . . . . .	259	Giddings' and Wade's Monuments . . . . .	269



	PAGE		PAGE
Glaciated Area of Ohio, Map of . . . . .	91	McDowell, Gen. Irvin, Birth-place of . . . . .	648
Glaciated Area of North America, Map of . . . . .	92	McKeever, Abbie C., Portrait of . . . . .	421
Glaciated Area, Hamilton County, Map of . . . . .	93	Miami University, Oxford . . . . .	353
Glaciated Area of New Jersey, Map of . . . . .	97	Middletown, 1846 . . . . .	350
Grant School-House, Georgetown . . . . .	332	Middletown, 1887 . . . . .	350
Grant Homestead and Tannery . . . . .	332	Milan, 1846 . . . . .	578
Grant, Birth-place of . . . . .	419	Millikin, Col. Minor, Portrait of . . . . .	356
Grant, U. S., Portrait and Autograph of . . . . .	333	Miners' Cottages . . . . .	320
Grant, Jesse R., Portrait and Autograph of . . . . .	333	Monnett Hall . . . . .	556
Grant, Mrs. Hannah, Portrait and Autograph of . . . . .	333	Morgan, Gen. John, Portrait and Autograph of . . . . .	453
Halstead, Murat, Portrait of . . . . .	352	Morgan, Gen. John, Surrender of . . . . .	453
Halstead, Murat, Boyhood Home and Sycamore Grove at . . . . .	352	Morris, Senator Thomas, Monument of . . . . .	414
Halstead, Murat . . . . .	352	Mount Pleasant . . . . .	590
Hamer, Gen. Thomas Lyon, Portrait of . . . . .	331	New Lisbon, 1846 . . . . .	437
Hamilton, 1846 . . . . .	345	New Lisbon, 1886 . . . . .	438
Hayden's Falls . . . . .	650	Ohio Boys' Industrial School . . . . .	598
Hayes, President, Birth-place of . . . . .	557	Ohio Penitentiary, Prisoners Marching in . . . . .	631
Heatherington, Jacob, Portrait of . . . . .	323	Ohio Penitentiary, 1846 . . . . .	644
Hitchcock, Judge Peter, Homestead . . . . .	687	Ohio River Beacon . . . . .	235
House That Jack Built . . . . .	323	Ohio State University . . . . .	621
Howard, J. Q., Portrait of . . . . .	184	Ohio University, 1846 . . . . .	286
Howells, William Dean, Portrait of . . . . .	327	Ohio Wesleyan University . . . . .	556
Howells, William Dean, Birth-place of . . . . .	327	Ohio, Map of . . . . .	8
Hunter, Capt. Robert, Portrait of . . . . .	155	Orton, Prof. Edward, Portrait of . . . . .	59
Imbecile Youths, Asylum for . . . . .	631	Our Cabin, or Life in the Woods . . . . .	316
Inscription Rock . . . . .	585	Paleolith from Abbeville, France . . . . .	95
Jack, the Mule . . . . .	323	Paleolith from Trenton, New Jersey . . . . .	96
Jefferson, 1846 . . . . .	267	Pennyroyal Distillery, A . . . . .	732
Johnson's Island Prison . . . . .	576	Perkins, Joseph, Portrait of . . . . .	514
Kail, Mrs. Mary E., Portrait of . . . . .	363	Perry's Den . . . . .	735
Kelly, Hon. Alfred, Portrait of . . . . .	649	Perry Statue, Monumental Park, Cleveland . . . . .	507
Keifer, Gen. J. Warren, Portrait and Autograph of . . . . .	406	Poison Crystals, Forms of . . . . .	657
Kenton, Simon, Portrait of . . . . .	376	Pompey's Pillar . . . . .	723
Kenton, Simon, The Grave of . . . . .	376	Pottery, Knowles, Taylor & Knowles, East Liverpool . . . . .	460
Kinney, Col. Coates, Portrait of . . . . .	714	Purecell, Archbishop, Portrait of . . . . .	340
Knight, Prof. Geo. W., Portrait of . . . . .	137	Purchase of the Ohio and Scioto Land Companies . . . . .	671
Lancaster, 1846 . . . . .	591	Quarries at Berea . . . . .	526
Lancaster, 1886 . . . . .	591	Pankin, Rev. John, Portrait of . . . . .	337
Latham, E. P., Portrait of . . . . .	688	Read, Prof. M. C., Portrait of . . . . .	188
Latham, E. P., Specimen of Handwriting of . . . . .	688	Reid, Whitelaw, Portrait and Autograph of . . . . .	721
Lee, Homer, Portrait and Autograph of . . . . .	178	Reid, Whitelaw, Birth-place of . . . . .	721
Lima, 1846 . . . . .	245	Ripley, 1846 . . . . .	336
Lima, 1887 . . . . .	245	Rosecrans, Gen. W. S., Portrait and Autograph of . . . . .	559
Lundy, Benjamin, Portrait of . . . . .	312	Rossville, View from Hamilton, 1846 . . . . .	345
Manchester Landing . . . . .	230	Rouse, Mrs., Portrait of . . . . .	515
Maple Sugar, Old-Time Way of Making . . . . .	685	Roy, Hon. Andrew, Portrait of . . . . .	310
Martin's Ferry, 1887 . . . . .	326	Ruggles, Hon. Almon, Portrait of . . . . .	583
McBride, James, Portrait of . . . . .	355	Salem, 1846 . . . . .	449
McCook, Major Daniel, Portrait of . . . . .	365	Salem, 1887 . . . . .	449
McCook, Dr. John, Portrait of . . . . .	365	Salem Town Hall, Audience Room . . . . .	450
McCook, Martha L., Portrait of . . . . .	366	Sandusky Harbor, 1846 . . . . .	569
McCook, Gen. Robert Latimer, Portrait of . . . . .	367	Sandusky Harbor, 1888 . . . . .	576
McCook, Brig.-Gen. Daniel, Portrait of . . . . .	367	Seal of Ohio . . . . .	51
McCook, Charles Morris, Portrait of . . . . .	368	Seitz, Enoch Berry, Portrait of . . . . .	533
McCook, Brig.-Gen. Anson George, Portrait of . . . . .	369	Serpent Mound, Diagram of . . . . .	232
McCook, Col. John James, Portrait of . . . . .	370	Serpent Mound, The Head of . . . . .	234
		Serpent Mound Park . . . . .	233





	PAGE		PAGE
Serpent Mound, Skeleton Found in . . . . .	233	Vallandigham, Clement L., Portrait of . . . . .	439
Soldiers' and Sailors' Orphans' Home . . . . .	711	Vallandigham Homestead . . . . .	439
Soldiers' and Sailors' Orphans' Home, . . . . .		Valley of the Cuyahoga . . . . .	504
Sitting-Room . . . . .	711	Viaduct, Cleveland . . . . .	504
Solitary Elm, The . . . . .	352		
Springfield, 1846 . . . . .	397	Wade, Senator Benj. F., Portrait and . . . . .	
Spencer, Platt R., Portrait and Auto- . . . . .		Autograph of . . . . .	269
graph of . . . . .	277	Wapakonetta, 1887 . . . . .	295
Sherman, Gen. W. T., Portrait and . . . . .		Ward, J. Q. A., Portrait of . . . . .	383
Autograph of . . . . .	593	Washington C. H., 1846 . . . . .	604
St. Clair, Gen. Arthur, Portrait and . . . . .		Washington C. H., 1886 . . . . .	604
Autograph of . . . . .	395	Wauseon, Central View in . . . . .	662
St. Clairsville, 1846 . . . . .	309	Wayne, Gen. Anthony, Portrait and . . . . .	
State Capitol of Ohio . . . . .	615	Autograph of . . . . .	395
Stanbery, Hon. Henry, Portrait of . . . . .	653	Wellsville, 1846 . . . . .	464
Strata Along the Niagara River . . . . .	98	West Union, 1846 . . . . .	229
Surveys of Public Lands, Map . . . . .	134	Wetzel's Springs . . . . .	308
Swayne, Chief-Justice, Portrait of . . . . .	655	White Sulphur Springs . . . . .	559
Symmes, Judge J. C., Autograph of . . . . .	347	Whittlesey, Col. Charles, Portrait and . . . . .	
Symmes, Judge J. C., Monument to . . . . .		Autograph of . . . . .	522
Memory of . . . . .	347	Whittlesey Homestead . . . . .	522
		Wilberforce University . . . . .	722
Tecumseh, Birthplace of . . . . .	391	Willich, Gen. August, Portrait of . . . . .	303
Thurman, Hon. A. G., Portrait and . . . . .		Willich, Gen., Monument to Memory of . . . . .	303
Autograph of . . . . .	559	Wilmington, 1846 . . . . .	423
Tod, Gov. David, Portrait and Auto- . . . . .		Wilmington, 1886 . . . . .	423
graph of . . . . .	516	Wittenberg College . . . . .	398
Tourgee, Judge Albion W., Portrait of . . . . .	280	Worthington Female Seminary, 1846 . . . . .	611
Townshend, Dr. N. S., Portrait of . . . . .	100	Wright, Prof. G. Frederick, Portrait of . . . . .	90
Twin Sycamores, The . . . . .	730		
		Xenia, 1846 . . . . .	701
Urbana, 1846 . . . . .	372	Xenia, 1886 . . . . .	701
Urbana, 1886 . . . . .	372		





# INTRODUCTORY ARTICLES.

	PAGE		PAGE
Outline History . . . . .	33	Educational Progress	
General Description		<i>Prof. G. W. Knight,</i>	137
<i>Frank Henry Howe,</i>	51	Ohio in the Civil War	
Geography and Geology		<i>Gen. John Beatty,</i>	150
<i>Prof. Edward Orton,</i>	59	Ohio Commandery of the Loyal Legion	155
Glacial Man . <i>Prof. G. Frederick Wright,</i>	90	Ohio Officers, State and National . .	166
History of Agriculture		Ohio Society of New York . . . . .	178
<i>Prof. Norton S. Townshend,</i>	100	A Glance at Ohio History and Historical	
Mines and Mining Resources		Men . . . . . <i>J. Q. Howard,</i>	184
<i>Hon. Andrew Roy,</i>	110	Ohio's Work in the United States Sani-	
Pioneer Engineers. <i>Col. Chas. Whittlesey,</i>	119	tary Commission. <i>Prof. M. C. Read,</i>	188
Civil Jurisdiction. <i>Col. Chas. Whittlesey,</i>	122	Ohio, the Buckeye State	
Sources of Ohio's Strength		<i>Hon. Wm. M. Farrar,</i>	200
<i>Col. Chas. Whittlesey,</i>	124	Workshop and Factory Inspection	
Public Lands . . . . . <i>John Kilbourne,</i>	128	<i>Frank Henry Howe,</i>	208
Public Land Surveys		Ordinance of 1787 . . . . .	217
<i>Col. Chas. Whittlesey,</i>	133		

# COUNTIES.

(ADAMS TO GUERNSEY.)

	PAGE		PAGE
ADAMS . . . . .	223	CRAWFORD . . . . .	481
ALLEN . . . . .	241	CUYAHOGA . . . . .	495
ASHLAND . . . . .	251		
ASHTABULA . . . . .	261	DARKE . . . . .	529
ATHENS . . . . .	282	DEFIANCE . . . . .	539
AUGLAIZE . . . . .	293	DELAWARE . . . . .	548
BELMONT . . . . .	306	ERIE . . . . .	564
BROWN . . . . .	328		
BUTLER . . . . .	341	FAIRFIELD . . . . .	587
		FAYETTE . . . . .	601
CARROLL . . . . .	358	FRANKLIN . . . . .	608
CHAMPAIGN . . . . .	371	FULTON . . . . .	661
CLARK . . . . .	387		
CLERMONT . . . . .	408	GALLIA . . . . .	668
CLINTON . . . . .	422	GEAUGA . . . . .	682
COLUMBIANA . . . . .	434	GREENE . . . . .	692
COSHOCTON . . . . .	466	GUERNSEY . . . . .	726



# OHIO.

---

## OUTLINE HISTORY.

THE territory now comprised within the limits of Ohio was formerly a part of that vast region claimed by France, between the Alleghany and the Rocky mountains, first known by the general name of Louisiana. In 1673, Marquette, a zealous French Missionary, accompanied with Monsieur Joliet, from Quebec, with five boatmen, set out on a mission from Mackinac to the unexplored regions lying south of that station. They passed down the lake to Green Bay, thence from Fox River crossed over to the Wisconsin, which they followed down to its junction with the Mississippi. They descended this mighty stream a thousand miles to its confluence with the Arkansas. On their return to Canada, they did not fail to urge, in strong terms, the immediate occupation of the vast and fertile regions watered by the Mississippi and its branches.

On the 7th of August, 1679, M. de la Salle, the French commandant of Fort Frontenac, on Lake Ontario, launched, upon Lake Erie, the *Griffin*, a bark of about 60 tons, with which he proceeded through the Lakes to the Straits of Michillimackinac. Leaving his bark at this place, he proceeded up Lake Michigan, and from thence to the south west, till he arrived at Peoria Lake, in Illinois. At this place he erected a fort, and after having sent Father Lewis Hennepin on an exploring expedition, La Salle returned to Canada. In 1683, La Salle went to France, and, by the representations which he made, induced the French Government to fit out an expedition for the purpose of planting a colony at the mouth of the Mississippi. This expedition failed, La Salle being murdered by his own men.

This disaster did not abate the ardor of the French in their great plan of obtaining possession of the vast region westward of the English colonies. A second expedition sailed from France, under the command of M. D'Iberville. This officer entered the mouth of the Mississippi, and explored the river for several hundred miles. Permanent establishments were made at different points; and from this time the French colony west of the Alleghanies steadily increased in numbers and strength. Previous to the year 1725, the colony had been divided into quarters, each having its local governor, or commandant, and judge, but all subject to the superior authority of the council general of Louisiana. One of these quarters was established north west of the Ohio.

At this period the French had erected forts on the Mississippi, on the Illinois, on the Maumee, and on the lakes. Still, however, the communication with Canada was through Lake Michigan. Before 1750, a French





post had been fortified at the mouth of the Wabash, and a communication was established through that river and the Maumee with Canada. About the same time, and for the purpose of checking the progress of the French, the Ohio Company was formed, and made some attempts to establish trading houses among the Indians. The French, however, established a chain of fortifications back of the English settlements, and thus, in a measure, had the entire control of the great Mississippi valley. The English government became alarmed at the encroachments of the French, and attempted to settle boundaries by negotiations. These availed nothing, and both parties were determined to settle their differences by the force of arms.

The claims of the different European monarchs to large portions of the western continent were based upon the first discoveries made by their subjects. In 1609, the English monarch granted to the London Company, all the territories extending along the coast for two hundred miles north and south from Point Comfort, and "*up into the land, throughout from sea to sea, west and north-west.*" In 1662, Charles II. granted to certain settlers upon the Connecticut all the territory between the parallels of latitude which include the present State of Connecticut, from the Atlantic to the Pacific ocean. The claims which Massachusetts advanced, during the revolution, to an interest in the western lands, were founded upon a similar charter, granted thirty years afterwards.

When the king of France had dominions in North America, the whole of the late territory of the United States, north-west of the river Ohio, was included in the province of Louisiana, the north boundary of which, by the treaty of Utrecht, concluded between France and England in 1713, was fixed at the 49th parallel of latitude north of the Equator. After the conquest of the French possessions in North America by Great Britain, this tract was ceded by France to Great Britain, by the treaty of Paris, in 1763.

The principal ground whereon the English claimed dominion beyond the Alleghanies was, that the Six Nations owned the Ohio valley, and had placed it with their other lands under the protection of England. Some of the western lands were also claimed by the British as having been actually purchased, at Lancaster, Penn., in 1744, at a treaty between the colonists and the Six Nations at that place. In 1748, the "Ohio Company," for the purpose of securing the Indian trade, was formed. In 1749, it appears that the English built a trading house upon the Great Miami, at a spot since called Laramie's Store. In 1751, Christopher Gist, an agent of the Ohio Company, who was appointed to examine the western lands, made a visit to the Twigtwees, who lived upon the Miami river, about one hundred miles from its mouth.

Early in 1752, the French having heard of the trading house on the Miami, sent a party of soldiers to the Twigtwees, and demanded the traders as intruders upon French lands. The Twigtwees refused to deliver up their friends. The French, assisted by the Ottawas and Chippewas, then attacked the trading house, which was probably a block house, and after a severe battle, in which fourteen of the natives were killed and others wounded, took and destroyed it, carrying away the traders to Canada. This fort, or trading house, was called, by the English, *Pickawillany*. Such was the first British settlement in the Ohio valley, of which we have any record.

After Braddock's defeat, in 1755, the Indians pushed their excursions as far east as the Blue Ridge. In order to repel them, Major Lewis, in January, 1756, was sent with a party of troops on an expedition against the Indian towns on the Ohio. The point apparently aimed at, was the upper Shawanese town, situated on the Ohio, three miles above the mouth of





the Great Kanawha. The attempt proved a failure, in consequence, it is said, of the swollen state of the streams, and the treachery of the guides. In 1764, Gen. Bradstreet, having dispersed the Indian forces besieging Detroit, passed into the Wyandot country by way of Sandusky Bay. He ascended the bay and river as far as it was navigable for boats, and there made a camp. A treaty of peace was signed by the Chiefs and head men. The Shawnees of the Scioto river, and the Delawares of the Muskingum, however, still continued hostile. Col. Boquet, in 1764, with a body of troops, marched from Fort Pitt into the heart of the Ohio country on the Muskingum river. This expedition was conducted with great prudence and skill, and without scarcely any loss of life, as treaty of peace was effected with the Indians, who restored the prisoners they had captured from the white settlements. The next war with the Indians was in 1774, generally known as Lord Dunmore's. In the summer of that year, an expedition, under Col. M'Donald, was assembled at Wheeling, marched into the Muskingum country and destroyed the Indian town of Wapatomica, a few miles above the site of Zanesville. In the fall, the Indians were defeated after a hard fought battle at Point Pleasant, on the Virginia side of the Ohio. Shortly after this event, Lord Dunmore made peace with the Indians at Camp Charlotte, in what is now Pickaway country.

During the revolutionary war, most of the western Indians were more or less united against the Americans. In the fall of 1778, an expedition against Detroit was projected. As a preliminary step, it was resolved that the forces in the west, under Gen. M'Intosh, should move up and attack the Sandusky Indians. Preliminary to this, Fort Laurens, so called in honor of the President of Congress, was built upon the Tuscarawas, a short distance below the site of Bolivar, Tuscarawas county. The expedition to Detroit was abandoned and the garrison of Fort Laurens, after suffering much from the Indians and from famine, were recalled in August, 1779. A month or two previous to the evacuation of this fort, Col. Bowman headed an expedition against the Shawnees. Their village, Chillicothe, three miles north of the site of Xenia, on the little Miami, was burnt. The warriors showed an undaunted front, and the whites were forced to retreat. In the summer of 1780, an expedition directed against the Indian towns, in the forks of the Muskingum, moved from Wheeling under Gen. Broadhead. This expedition, known as "the Coshocton campaign," was unimportant in its results. In the same summer, Gen. Clark led a body of Kentuckians against the Shawnees. Chillicothe, on the Little Miami, was burnt on their approach, but at Piqua, their town on the Mad River, six miles below the site of Springfield, they gave battle to the whites and were defeated. In September, 1782, this officer led a second expedition against the Shawanese. Their towns, Upper and Lower Piqua, on the Miami, within what is now Miami county, were destroyed, together with the store of a trader.

1914042

There were other expeditions into the Indian country from Kentucky, which, although of later date, we mention in this connection. In 1786, Col. Logan conducted a successful expedition against the Mackachack towns, on the head waters of Mad River, in what is now Logan county. Edwards, in 1787, led an expedition to the head waters of the Big Miami, and, in 1788, Todd led one into the Scioto valley. There were also minor expeditions, at various times, into the present limits of Ohio.

The Moravian missionaries, prior to the war of the revolution, had a number of missionary stations within the limits of Ohio. The missionaries, Heckewelder and Post, were on the Muskingum as early as 1762. In March, 1782, a party of Americans, under Col. Williamson, murdered in cold blood, ninety-four of the defenceless Moravian Indians, within the present limits of Tuscarawas county. In the June following, Col. Craw-





ford, at the head of about 500 men, was defeated by the Indians, three miles north of the site of Upper Sandusky, in Wyandot county. He was taken prisoner, and burnt at the stake with horrible tortures.

By an act of the Parliament of Great Britain, passed in 1774, the whole of the late north-western Territory was annexed to, and made a part of the province of Quebec, as created and established by the royal proclamation of the 7th of October, 1763. But nothing therein contained, relative to the boundary of the said province of Quebec, was in any wise to affect the boundaries of any other colony.

The colonies having, in 1776, renounced their allegiance to the British king, and assumed rank as free, sovereign and independent States, each State claimed the right of soil and jurisdiction over the district of country embraced within its charter. The charters of several of the States embraced large portions of western unappropriated lands. Those States which had no such charters, insisted that these lands ought to be appropriated for the benefit of all the States, according to their population, as the title to them, if secured at all, would be by the blood and treasure of all the States. Congress repeatedly urged upon those States owning western unappropriated lands, to make liberal cessions of them for the common benefit of all.

The claim of the English monarch to the late north-western Territory was ceded to the United States, by the treaty of peace, signed at Paris, September 3, 1783. The provisional articles which formed the basis of that treaty, more especially as related to the boundary, were signed at Paris, November 30, 1782. During the pendency of the negotiation relative to these preliminary articles, Mr. Oswald, the British commissioner, proposed the river Ohio as the western boundary of the United States, and but for the indomitable perseverance of the revolutionary patriot, John Adams, one of the American commissioners, who opposed the proposition, and insisted upon the Mississippi as the boundary, the probability is, that the proposition of Mr. Oswald would have been acceded to by the United States commissioners.

The states who owned western unappropriated lands, with a single exception, redeemed their respective pledges by ceding them to the United States. The State of Virginia, in March, 1784, ceded the right of soil and jurisdiction to the district of country embraced in her charter, situated to the north-west of the river Ohio. In September, 1786, the State of Connecticut also ceded her claim of soil and jurisdiction to the district of country within the limits of her charter, situated west of a line beginning at the completion of the forty-first point degree of north latitude, one hundred and twenty miles west of the western boundary of Pennsylvania; and from thence by a line drawn north parallel to, and one hundred and twenty miles west of said line of Pennsylvania, and to continue north until it came to forty-two degrees and two minutes north latitude. The State of Connecticut, on the 30th of May, 1800, also ceded her jurisdictional claims to all that territory called the "Western Reserve of Connecticut." The states of New York and Massachusetts also ceded all their claims.

The above were not the only claims which had to be made prior to the commencement of settlements within the limits of Ohio. Numerous tribes of Indian savages, by virtue of prior possession, asserted their respective claims, which also had to be extinguished. A treaty for this purpose was accordingly made at Fort Stanwix, October 27, 1784, with the Sachems and warriors of the Mohawks, Onondagas, Senecas, Cayugas, Oneidas, and Tuscaroras; by the third article of which treaty, the said Six Nations ceded to the United States all claims to the country west of a line extending along the west boundary of Pennsylvania, from the mouth of the Oyouneya to the river Ohio.





A treaty was also concluded at Fort McIntosh, January 21, 1785, with the Wyandot, Delaware, Chippewa, and Ottawa nations, by which the boundary line between the United States and the Wyandot and Delaware nations was declared to begin "at the mouth of the river Cuyahoga, and to extend up said river to the Portage, between that and the Tuscaroras branch of the Muskingum, thence down that branch to the crossing place above Fort Laurens, then westerly to the Portage of the Big Miami, which runs into the Ohio, at the mouth of which branch the fort stood which was taken by the French, in 1752; then along said Portage to the Great Miami, or Omee river, and down the south side of the same to its mouth; then along the south shore of Lake Erie to the mouth of the Cuyahoga river, where it began." The United States allotted all the lands contained within said lines to the Wyandot and Delaware nations, to live and hunt on, and to such of the Ottawa nation as lived thereon; saving and reserving for the establishment of trading posts, six miles square at the mouth of the Miami, or Omee river, and the same at the Portage, on that branch of the Big Miami which runs into the Ohio, and the same on the Lake of Sandusky where the fort formerly stood, and also two miles square on each side of the Lower Rapids of Sandusky river.

The Indian title to a large part of the territory within the limits of Ohio having been extinguished, legislative action on the part of Congress became necessary before settlements were commenced; as in the treaties made with the Indians, and in the acts of Congress, all citizens of the United States were prohibited settling on the lands of the Indians, as well as on those of the United States. Ordinances were accordingly made by Congress for the government of the Northwestern Territory, and for the survey and sale of portions of lands to which the Indian title had been extinguished.

In May, 1785, Congress passed an ordinance for ascertaining the mode of disposing of these lands. Under that ordinance, the first seven ranges, bounded on the east by Pennsylvania, and on the south by the Ohio river, were surveyed. Sales of parts of these were made at New York, in 1787, the avails of which amounted to \$72,974, and sales of other parts of said range were made at Pittsburgh and Philadelphia, in 1796. The avails of sales made at the former place amounted to \$43,446, and at the latter, \$5,120. A portion of these lands were located under United States military land warrants. No further sales were made in that district until the Land Office was opened at Steubenville, July 1, 1801.

On the 27th of October, 1787, a contract in writing was entered into between the Board of Treasury for the United States of America, of the one part, and Manassah Cutler and Winthrop Sargeant, as agents for the directors of the New England Ohio Company of associates, of the other part, for the purchase of the tract of land bounded by the Ohio, from the mouth of the Scioto to the intersection of the western boundary of the seventh range of townships then surveying; thence by said boundary to the northern boundary of the tenth township from the Ohio; thence by a due west line to Scioto; thence by the Scioto to the beginning. The bounds of that contract were afterwards altered in 1792. The settlement of this purchase commenced at Marietta, at the mouth of the Muskingum river, in the spring of 1788, and was the first settlement formed within the limits of Ohio. An attempt at settlement within the bounds of Ohio had been made in April, 1785, at the mouth of the Scioto, on the site of Portsmouth, by four families from Redstone, Pa.; but difficulties with the Indians compelled its abandonment.

In October, 1787, Congress appointed Gen. Arthur St. Clair, an officer of the Revolution, *Governor*; Winthrop Sargeant, *Secretary*; and the Hon. Samuel Holden Parsons, James Mitchell Varnum, *Judges*, in, and over the Territory. The territorial government was organized, and sundry laws were made, or adopted, by the Governor and Judges Parsons and Varnum. In 1788 John





Cleves Symmes was also appointed judge. The county of Washington, having its limits extended westward to the Scioto, and northward to Lake Erie, embracing about half the territory within the present limits of the State, was established by the proclamation of the Governor.

On the 15th of October, 1788, John Cleves Symmes, in behalf of himself and his associates, contracted with the Board of Treasury for the purchase of a large tract of land situated between the Great and Little Miami river, and the first settlement within the limits of that purchase, and second in Ohio, was commenced in November of that year, at Columbia, at the mouth of the Little Miami, five miles above the site of Cincinnati.

"A short time after the settlement at Marietta had commenced, an association was formed under the name of the *Scioto Land Company*. A contract was made for the purchase of a part of the lands included in the Ohio Company's purchases. Plats and descriptions of the land contracted for, were, however, made out, and Joel Barlow was sent as an agent to Europe to make sales of the lands for the benefit of the company; and sales were effected of parts thereof to companies and individuals in France. On February 19, 1791, two hundred and eighteen of these purchasers left Havre de Grace, in France, and arrived in Alexandria, D. C., on the 3d of May following. During their passage, two were added to their number. On their arrival, they were told that the Scioto Company owned no land. The agent insisted that they did, and promised to secure to them good titles thereto, which he did, at Winchester, Brownsville, and Charleston (now Wellsburg.) When they arrived at Marietta, about fifty of them landed. The rest of the company proceeded to Gallipolis, which was laid out about that time, and were assured by the agent that the place lay within their purchase. Every effort to secure titles to the lands they had purchased having failed, an application was made to Congress, and in June, 1798, a grant was made to them of a tract of land on the Ohio, above the mouth of the Scioto river, which is called the '*French Grant*.'"

The Legislature of Connecticut, in May, 1795, appointed a committee to receive proposals and make sale of the lands she had reserved in Ohio. This committee sold the lands to sundry citizens of Connecticut and other States, and, in September of the same year, executed to several purchasers deeds of conveyance therefor. The purchasers proceeded to survey into townships of five miles square the whole of said tract lying east of the Cuyahoga; they made divisions thereof according to their respective proportions, and commenced settlements in many of the townships, and there were actually settled therein, by the 21st of March, 1800, about one thousand inhabitants. A number of mills had been built, and roads cut in various directions to the extent of about 700 miles.

The location of the lands appropriate for satisfying military land bounty warrants in the district appropriated for that purpose, granted for services in the Revolutionary war, commenced on March 13, 1800; and the location of the lands granted to the Canadian and Nova Scotia refugees commenced February 13, 1802. The lands east of the Scioto, south of the military bounty lands, and west of the fifteenth range of townships, were first brought into market, and offered for sale by the United States on the first Monday of May, 1801.

The State of Virginia, at an early period of the Revolutionary war, raised two description of troops, *State* and *Continental*, to each of which bounties in land were promised. The lands within the limits of her charter, situate to the northwest of Ohio river, were withdrawn from appropriation on treasury warrants, and the lands on Cumberland river, and between the Green and Tennessee rivers on the southeasterly side of the Ohio, were appropriated for these military bounties. Upon the recommendation of Congress, Virginia ceded her lands north of the Ohio, upon certain conditions; one of which was, that in case the lands south of Ohio should be insufficient for their legal bounties to





their troops, the deficiency should be made up from lands north of the Ohio, between the rivers Scioto and Little Miami.

In 1783, the Legislature of Virginia authorized the officers of their respective lines to appoint superintendents to regulate the survey of the bounty lands promised. Richard C. Anderson was appointed principal surveyor of the lands of the troops of the continental establishment. An office for the reception of locations and surveys was opened at Louisville, Kentucky, August 1, 1784, and on the 1st of August, 1787, the said office was open for the reception of surveys and locations on the north side of the Ohio.

In the year 1789, January 9th, a treaty was made at Fort Harmar, between Governor St. Clair and the Sachems and warriors of the Wyandot, Chippewa, Potawatomie, and Sac nations, in which the treaty at Fort McIntosh was renewed and confirmed. It did not, however, produce the favorable results anticipated. The Indians, the same year, assuming a hostile appearance, were seen hovering round the infant settlements near the mouth of the Muskingum and between the Miamies, and nine persons were killed within the bounds of Symmes' purchase. The new settlers became alarmed and erected block-houses in each of the new settlements. In June, 1789, Major Doughty, with 140 men, from Fort Harmar, commenced the building of Fort Washington, on a spot now within the present limits of Cincinnati. A few months afterwards, Gen. Harmar arrived, with 300 men, and took command of the fort.

Negotiations with the Indians proving unavailing, Gen. Harmar was directed to attack their towns. In pursuance of his instructions he marched from Cincinnati, in September, 1790, with 1,300 men, of whom less than one-fourth were regulars. When near the Indian villages, on the Miami of the lake in the vicinity of what is now Fort Wayne, an advanced detachment of 310, consisting chiefly of militia, fell into an ambush and was defeated with severe loss. Gen. Harmar, however, succeeded in burning the Indian villages and in destroying their standing corn, and having effected this service, the army commenced its march homeward. They had not proceeded far when Harmar received intelligence that the Indians had returned to their ruined towns. He immediately detached about one-third of his remaining force, under the command of Col. Hardin, with orders to bring them to an engagement. He succeeded in this early the next morning; the Indians fought with great fury, and the militia and the regulars alike behaved with gallantry. More than one hundred of the militia, and all the regulars except nine, were killed, and the rest were driven back to the main body. Dispirited by this severe misfortune, Harmar immediately marched to Cincinnati, and the object of the expedition in intimidating the Indians was entirely unsuccessful.

As the Indians continued hostile, a new army, superior to the former, was assembled at Cincinnati, under the command of Gov. St. Clair. The regular force amounted to 2,300 men; the militia numbered about 600. With this army, St. Clair commenced his march towards the Indian towns on the Maumee. Two forts, Hamilton and Jefferson, were established and garrisoned on the route, about forty miles from each other. Misfortune attended the expedition almost from its commencement. Soon after leaving Fort Jefferson, a considerable party of the militia deserted in a body. The first regiment, under Major Hamtramck, was ordered to pursue them and to secure the advancing convoys of provisions, which it was feared they designed to plunder. Thus weakened by desertion and division, St. Clair approached the Indian villages. On the 3d of November, 1791, when at what is now the line of Darke and Mercer counties, he halted, intending to throw up some slight fortification for the protection of baggage, and to await the return of the absent regiment. On the following morning, however, about half an hour before sunrise, the American army was attacked with great fury, as there is good reason to believe, by the whole disposable force of the northwest tribes. The Americans were totally





defeated. Gen. Butler and upwards of six hundred men were killed. Indian outrages of every kind were now multiplied, and emigration was almost entirely suspended.

President Washington now urged forward the vigorous prosecution of the war for the protection of the Northwest Territory; but various obstacles retarded the enlistment and organization of a new army. In the spring of 1794 the American army assembled at Greenville, in Darke county, under the command of Gen. Anthony Wayne, a bold, energetic and experienced officer of the Revolution. His force consisted of about two thousand regular troops, and fifteen hundred mounted volunteers from Kentucky. The Indians had collected their whole force, amounting to about two thousand men, near a British fort, erected since the treaty of 1783, in violation of its obligations, at the foot of the rapids of the Maumee. On the 20th of August, 1794, Gen. Wayne encountered the enemy, and after a short and deadly conflict, the Indians fled in the greatest confusion, and were pursued under the guns of the British fort. After destroying all the houses and corn-fields above and below the British fort, on the Maumee, the victorious army returned to the mouth of Au Glaize, where Wayne erected Fort Defiance. Previous to this action, various fruitless attempts had been made to bring the Indians to peace. Some of the messengers sent among the Indians for that object were murdered.

The victory of Wayne did not at first reduce the savages to submission. Their country was laid waste, and forts were erected in the heart of their territory before they could be entirely subdued. At length, however, they became thoroughly convinced of their inability to resist the American arms and sued for peace. A grand council was held at Greenville, where eleven of the most powerful northwestern tribes were represented, to whom Gen. Wayne dictated the terms of pacification. The boundary established by the treaty at Fort McIntosh was confirmed and extended westward from Loramie's to Fort Recovery, and thence southwest to the mouth of the Kentucky river. The Indians agreed to acknowledge the United States as their sole protector, and never to sell their lands to any other power. Upon these and other conditions, the United States received the Indian nations into their protection. A large quantity of goods was delivered to them on the spot, and perpetual annuities, payable in merchandise, etc., were promised to each tribe who became a party to the treaty.

While the war with the Indians continued, of course but little progress was made in the settlement in the west. The next county that was established after that of Washington, in 1788, was Hamilton, erected in 1790. Its bounds included the country between the Miamies, extending northward from the Ohio river to a line drawn due east from the Standing Stone forks of the Great Miami. The name of the settlement opposite the Licking was, at this time, called *Cincinnati*.

At this period there was no fixed seat of government. The laws were passed whenever they seemed to be needed, and promulgated at any place where the territorial legislators happened to be assembled. In 1789 the first Congress passed an act recognizing the binding force of the ordinance of 1787, and adapting its provisions to the federal constitution. At this period, the judges appointed by the national executive constituted the supreme court of the territory. Inferior to this court were the county court, courts of common pleas, and the general quarter sessions of the peace. Single judges of the common pleas, and single justices of the quarter sessions were also clothed with certain civil and criminal powers to be exercised out of court.

In 1795 the governor and judges undertook to revise the territorial laws, and to establish a system of statutory jurisprudence, by adoptions from the laws of the original States, in conformity to the ordinance. For this purpose they assembled in Cincinnati in June and continued in session until the latter





part of August. The general court was fixed at Cincinnati and Marietta; other courts were established, and laws and regulations were adopted for various purposes.

The population of the territory now continued to increase and extend. From Marietta, settlers spread into the adjoining country. The Virginia military reservation drew a considerable number of revolutionary veterans, and others, from that State. The region between the Miamies, from the Ohio far up toward the sources of Mad river, became chequered with farms, and abounded in indications of the presence of an active and prosperous population. The neighborhood of Detroit became populous, and Connecticut, by grants of land within the tract, reserved in her deed of cession, induced many of her hardy citizens to seek a home on the borders of Lake Erie. In 1796 Wayne county was established, including all the northwestern part of Ohio; a large tract in the northeastern part of Indiana, and the whole territory of Michigan. In July, 1797, Adams county was erected, comprehending a large tract lying on both sides of the Scioto, and extending northward to Wayne. Other counties were afterwards formed out of those already established. Before the end of the year 1798 the Northwest Territory contained a population of five thousand free male inhabitants, of full age, and eight organized counties.

The people were now entitled, under the ordinance of 1787, to a change in their form of government. That instrument provided that whenever there were five thousand free males, of full age, in the territory, the people should be authorized to elect representatives to a territorial legislature. These, when chosen, were to nominate ten freeholders of 500 acres, of whom the president was to appoint five, who were to constitute the legislative council. Representatives were to serve two, and councilmen five years. The first meeting of the territorial legislature was appointed on the 16th of September, 1799, but it was not till the 24th of the same month that the two houses were organized for business; at which time they were addressed by Gov. St. Clair. An act was passed to confirm and give force to those laws enacted by the governor and judges, whose validity had been doubted. This act, as well as every other which originated in the council, was prepared and brought forward by Jacob Burnet, afterwards a distinguished judge and senator, to whose labors, at this session, the territory was indebted for some of its most beneficial laws. The whole number of acts passed and approved by the governor was thirty-seven. William H. Harrison, then secretary of the Territory, was elected as delegate to Congress, having eleven of twenty-one votes.

Within a few months after the close of this session, Connecticut ceded to the United States her claim of jurisdiction over the northeastern part of the territory; upon which the president conveyed, by patent, the fee of the soil to the governor of the State, for the use of grantees and purchasers claiming under her. This tract, in the summer of the same year, was erected into a new county by the name of Trumbull. The same congress which made a final arrangement with Connecticut, passed an act dividing the Northwestern Territory into two governments, by a line drawn from the mouth of the Kentucky to Fort Recovery, and thence northward to the territorial line. East of this line, the government, already established, was continued; while west of it another, substantially similar, was established. This act fixed the seat of the eastern government at Chillicothe; subject, however, to be removed at the pleasure of the legislature.

On the 30th of April, 1802, Congress passed an act authorizing the call of a convention to form a State constitution. This convention assembled at Chillicothe, November 1st, and on the 29th of the same month a constitution of State government was ratified and signed by the members of the convention. It was never referred to the people for their approbation, but became the fundamental law of the State by the act of the convention alone; and, by this act, Ohio became one of the States of the Federal Union.





Besides framing the constitution, the convention had another duty to perform. The act of Congress, providing for the admission of the new State into the Union, offered certain propositions to the people. These were, first, that section sixteen in each township, or, where that section had been disposed of, other contiguous and equivalent lands, should be granted to the inhabitants for the use of schools; second, that thirty-eight sections of land, where salt-springs had been found, of which one township was situated on the Scioto, one section on the Muskingum, and one section in the United States military tract, should be granted to the State, never, however, to be sold or leased for a longer term than ten years; and third, that one-twentieth of the proceeds of public lands sold within the State, should be applied to the construction of roads from the Atlantic, to and through the same. These propositions were offered on the condition that the convention should provide, by ordinance, that all lands sold by the United States after the 30th day of June, 1802, should be exempt from taxation, by the State, for five years after sale.

The ordinance of 1785 had already provided for the appropriation of section sixteen to the support of schools in every township sold by the United States; and this appropriation thus became a condition of the sale and settlement of the western country. It was a consideration offered to induce purchases of public lands, at a time when the treasury was well-nigh empty, and this source of revenue was much relied upon. It extended to every township of land within the territory, except those in the Virginia military reservation, and wherever the reserved section had been disposed of, after the passage of the ordinance, Congress was bound to make other equivalent provision for the same object. The reservation of section sixteen, therefore, could not, in 1802, be properly made the object of a new bargain between the United States and the State; and many thought that the salt reservations and the twentieth of the proceeds of the public lands were very inadequate equivalents for the proposed surrender of the right to tax. The convention, however, determined to accept the propositions of Congress, on their being so far enlarged and modified as to vest in the State, for the use of schools, section sixteen in each township sold by the United States, and three other tracts of land, equal in quantity, respectively, to one thirty-sixth of the Virginia reservation, of the United States military tract, and of the Connecticut reserve, and to give three per centum of the proceeds of the public lands sold within the State, to be applied under the direction of the legislature, to roads in Ohio. Congress assented to the proposed modifications, and thus completed the compact.

The first General Assembly under the State constitution met at Chillicothe, March 1, 1803. The legislature enacted such laws as were deemed necessary for the new order of things, and created eight new counties, namely: Gallia, Scioto, Franklin, Columbiana, Butler, Warren, Greene and Montgomery. The first State officers elected by the assembly were as follows, viz.: Michael Baldwin, Speaker of the House of Representatives; Nathaniel Massie, Speaker of the Senate; William Creighton, Jr., Secretary of State; Col. Thomas Gibson, Auditor; William McFarland, Treasurer; Return J. Meigs, Jr., Samuel Huntington and William Sprigg, Judges of the Supreme Court; Francis Dunlavy, Wyllys Silliman and Calvin Pease, Judges of the District Courts.

The second General Assembly convened in December, 1803. At this session, the militia law was thoroughly revised and a law was passed to enable aliens to enjoy the same proprietary rights in Ohio as native citizens. At this session, also, the revenue system of the State was simplified and improved. Acts were passed providing for the incorporation of townships, and for the establishment of boards of commissioners of counties.

In 1805, by a treaty with the Indians at Fort Industry (site of Toledo), the United States acquired, for the use of the grantees of Connecticut, all that part of the western reserve which lies west of the Cuyahoga. By subsequent trea-





ties, all the country watered by the Maumee and the Sandusky have been acquired, and the Indian title to lands in Ohio extinguished.\*

In the course of the year 1805 the conspiracy of Aaron Burr began to agitate the western country. The precise scope of the conspiracy does not distinctly appear. "The immediate object, probably, was to seize on New Orleans and invade Mexico. The ulterior purpose may have been to detach the West from the American Union. In December, 1806, in consequence of a confidential message from the Governor, founded on the representations of an agent of the general Government deputed to watch the motions of Burr, the legislature passed an act authorizing the arrest of persons engaged in an unlawful enterprise, and the seizure of their goods. Under this act, ten boats, with a considerable quantity of arms, ammunition and provisions, belonging to Burr's expedition, were seized. This was a fatal blow to the project."

The Indians, who since the treaty at Greenville had been at peace, about the year 1810 began to commit aggressions upon the inhabitants of the West. The celebrated Tecumseh was conspicuously active in his efforts to unite the native tribes against the Americans, and to arrest the farther extension of the settlements. His proceedings, and those of his brother, "the Prophet," soon made it evident that the West was about to suffer the calamities of another Indian war, and it was resolved to anticipate their movements. In 1811 Gen. Harrison, then Governor of Indiana Territory, marched against the town of the "Prophet," upon the Wabash. The battle of Tippecanoe ensued, in what is now Cass county, Indiana, in which the Indians were totally defeated. This year was also distinguished by an occurrence of immense importance to the whole West. This was the voyage, from Pittsburg to New Orleans, of the first steamboat ever launched upon the western waters.

In June, 1812, the United States declared war against Great Britain. Of this war the West was a principal theatre. Defeat, disaster and disgrace marked its opening scenes; but the latter events of the contest were a series of splendid achievements. Croghan's gallant defence of Fort Stephenson; Perry's victory upon Lake Erie; the total defeat, by Harrison, of the allied British and savages, under Proctor and Tecumseh, on the Thames; and the great closing triumph of Jackson at New Orleans, reflected the most brilliant lustre upon the American arms. In every vicissitude of this contest, the conduct of Ohio was eminently patriotic and honorable. When the necessities of the national Government compelled Congress to resort to a direct tax, Ohio, for successive years, cheerfully assumed and promptly paid her quota out of her State treasury. Her sons volunteered with alacrity their services in the field; and no troops more patiently endured hardship or performed better service. Hardly a battle was fought in the Northwest in which some of these brave citizen soldiers did not seal their devotion to their country with their blood.

In 1816 the seat of the State Government was removed to Columbus, the proprietors of the town having, pursuant to an agreement entered into, in good faith, erected the State-house and other public buildings for the accommodation of the legislature and the officers of State.

"In January, 1817, the first resolution relating to a canal connecting the Ohio river with Lake Erie was introduced into the legislature. In 1819 the

\* *Indian Treaties.*—The Western Reserve tract west of the Cuyahoga river was secured by a treaty formed at Fort Industry (Toledo) in 1805. The lands west of Huron and Richland counties and north of the Indian boundary line [that is, the Greenville treaty line, that treaty being the one made by Gen. Wayne in August, 1795] to the western limits of Ohio, were purchased by the United States in 1818 by a treaty made at St. Mary's, Lewis Cass and Duncan McArthur, commissioners. The lands so ceded were called the "New Purchase." By the terms of this treaty certain tracts or reservations were made within the purchased tract to the Wyandots, Delawares, Senecas, etc. These reservations were subsequently ceded to the United States; the last by the Wyandots in 1812, they then being the only Indians remaining in the State. The next year they removed to Kansas, and numbered at that time about 700 souls.





subject was again agitated. In 1820, on recommendation of Gov. Brown, an act was passed providing for the appointment of three canal commissioners, who were to employ a competent engineer and assistants, for the purpose of surveying the route of the canal. The action of the commissioners, however, was made to depend on the acceptance of Congress of a proposition on behalf of the State for a donation and sale of public lands lying upon and near the route of the proposed canal. In consequence of this restriction nothing was accomplished for two years. In 1822 the subject was referred to a committee of the House of Representatives. This committee recommended the employment of an engineer, and submitted various estimates and observations to illustrate the importance and feasibility of the work. Under this act James Geddes, of New York, an experienced and skilful engineer, was employed to make the necessary examinations and surveys. Finally, after all the routes had been surveyed, and estimates made of the expense had been laid before the legislature at several sessions, an act was passed in February, 1825, 'To provide for the internal improvement of the State by navigable canals,' and thereupon the State embarked in good earnest in the prosecution of the great work of internal improvement."

The construction of the canals gave new life to the progress of the State. Firstly, the work of their building supplied funds to the settlers along their lines and then opened a market for the product of agriculture. These in many sections had previously next to no cash value, and this, with the large amount of sickness incident to opening up a wilderness, had occasioned the settlements to languish.

The total canal mileage in the State is now 788 miles, and the reservoirs cover an area of 32,100 acres, or over fifty square miles. The total cost was about sixteen millions of dollars.

Railroads soon followed. The first railroad west of New York State was the "Erie & Kalamazoo," which led from Toledo, Ohio, to Adrian, Michigan. It was opened with horse-power in the fall of 1836. A locomotive was put on in the following July, 1837, the first used in the West. The next railroad in Ohio was the Mad River & Lake Erie, which was incorporated in 1832, with a prospective route from Dayton via Springfield to Sandusky. Construction was begun in 1835, and in 1839 a portion opened sixteen miles from Sandusky to Bellvue, and the second locomotive in Ohio was used there. Ten years later, in 1848, this road, in connection with the Little Miami Railway, which was built from Cincinnati to Springfield, formed the first through line across the State. The second through line from the lake to the Ohio was opened in 1851 under the name of the Cleveland, Columbus, Cincinnati & Little Miami Railroad. The next year chronicled the opening of a third line from Cleveland to Pittsburgh. The railroads of Ohio had in 1887 developed to 9,849 miles of track, on which, with equipment, had been expended nearly 500 millions of dollars.

In 1835 the long dispute between Ohio and Michigan in relation to the boundary line between them culminated in what was termed the "Toledo War." Both States assembled their troops, but before any opening of hostilities occurred peace commissioners from the President arrived on the ground, and the next year Congress decided in favor of Ohio, Michigan receiving as compensation for the relinquishment of her claims the large peninsula bounded by the three great lakes and so rich in mineral wealth.

In the decade between 1830 and 1840 Ohio made surprising progress, owing largely to the development of her canal system. Her increase of population was 68 per cent., and she had become the third State of the Union with 1,519,467 inhabitants. Cincinnati, her chief city, had a population of 46,338; Columbus, 6,048; Cleveland, 6,071, and Dayton 6,067, which were the three next in order.

Her manufacturing and commercial interests had received through that of



her agriculture a vigorous start, and her mining began. The number of men employed was 620.

In 1840 occurred the famous "Hard Cider and Log Cabin Campaign," which resulted in the election of General William Henry Harrison to the Presidency by the Whig party and of Thomas Corwin as Governor by a majority of 16,000 over Wilson Shannon. Two years later Corwin was defeated by Shannon, who thus became the first Governor born on the soil.

For the war with Mexico, declared in 1846, Ohio supplied four regiments of volunteers and a company over, in all 5,536 men, more than any other Northern State, of whom 57 were killed and wounded. One of the regiments, the Second, was commanded by Col. Geo. W. Morgan, of Mt. Vernon, later a brigadier-general in the war of the rebellion.

In this same year, 1846, bituminous coal was introduced into Ohio as a furnace fuel at Lowellville, in Mahoning county, an event of prime importance to the development of the iron industry of the State and country. Its first success was the year before in an adjoining county in Pennsylvania.

At this period the slavery question assumed such importance as to soon revolutionize the politics of the State. In the session of 1848-9 the legislature was nearly equally divided between the Whigs and Democrats, with two Free Soilers, namely, Messrs. N. S. Townshend, of Lorain county, and John F. Morse, of Lake county, holding the balance of power. The repeal of the Black Laws,\* which had long marred the statute books of Ohio, and their choice for a United States Senator, were the primary objects with the Free Soilers. Beside the election of a Senator, two judges were to be elected to the Supreme Bench. Mr. Morse made overtures to the Whigs, but there were some few from the southern counties who opposed the repeal of the laws and to Joshua R. Giddings, his choice for Senator, and hence he failed. Mr. Townshend was successful with the Democrats. They united with the Free Soilers, the Black Laws were repealed (in which vote most of the Whigs joined), Salmon P. Chase, the personal choice of Mr. Townshend, was elected to the Senate, and two Democratic judges to the Supreme Bench.

This legislation provided schools for colored children. They were, however, in a certain sense Black Laws, inasmuch as a distinction was thereby shown between the races. This distinction was not entirely obliterated until the session of 1886-7, when they were repealed through the eloquent efforts of Benjamin W. Arnett, D. D., member-elect from Greene county. He was the first colored man in the United States to represent a constituency where the majority were white and the first to be foreman of a jury where all the other members were white.

On May 6, 1850, the second constitutional convention, consisting of 108 members, met at Columbus to revise and change the old constitution and adapt it to the changed condition of the commonwealth. It was in actual session in all about four and a half months. The adjournment was March 10, 1851. The constitution was ratified by a majority of 16,288. William Medill, its president, was elected the first Governor under it.

On July 13, 1855, Free Soilers, Whigs, Democrats and Americans, opposed to the extension of slavery, met at the Town Street Methodist Church in Columbus and held the first Republican State Convention.

They elected John Sherman chairman and announced in their platform that they would "resist the spread of slavery under whatever shape or color it may be attempted." They nominated Salmon P. Chase as their Governor. The Whig party was from thenceforth no more. Mr. Chase was elected by a ma-

---

\* For an account of the "Black Laws," see sketch of Mr. Townshend preliminary to his article on the "History of Agriculture in Ohio," page 100.





jority of 15,651. His opposing Democratic candidate was Gov. Medill. Ex-Governor Trimble, the candidate of the American, or Know Nothing party, received 24,276 votes. In 1857 Mr. Chase was again re-elected Governor by 1,503 majority over Henry B. Payne, the Democratic candidate.

The great measure of Mr. Chase's administration was his suggestion to the legislature to organize the militia. It seems as though his vision was prophetic of coming events. In 1858 a grand review was held of the newly-organized military forces at Dayton, and rules and regulations governing military drills were printed and scattered among the militia, thereby creating a martial and patriotic spirit which afterwards burst out with almost uncontrollable enthusiasm.

"Slowly the nation was approaching the crisis of its history, and Mr. Chase marched abreast of all events that led to it. In October, 1859, John Brown made his famous invasion of Virginia, and immediately after Gov. Henry A. Wise wrote to Gov. Chase, notifying him that Virginia would pursue abolition bands even into sister States to punish them. Mr. Chase dignifiedly replied that Ohio would obey the constitution and laws of the United States and discountenance unlawful acts, but under no circumstances could the military of other States invade Ohio territory. This was his last official declaration as Governor. In January, 1860, his term closed, and he was a month later elected United States Senator."\*

William Dennison, the first of "the War Governors," succeeded Mr. Chase, being elected over Judge Rufus P. Ranney, his Democratic competitor, by a majority of 13,331 votes. The legislature was in session when the news was received of the fall of Sumter and sent a thrill through that body. In the midst of the excitement the shrill tones of a woman's voice resounded from the gallery: "THANK GOD! It is the death of slavery." They were the screaming tones of Abbie Kelly Foster, who for years had been noted as an anti-slavery lecturer of the most fiery denunciatory type.

Ohio's response to the proclamation of President Lincoln, calling for 75,000 of the militia of the several States, was immediate. From all parts of the State came proffers of services from tens of thousands, and on the 19th of April, only four days after the issuance of the call, the First and Second Regiments of Ohio Volunteers had been organized at Columbus and were on their way to Washington. The legislature simultaneously voted an appropriation of a million dollars for war purposes.

Senator Garfield also offered a bill, which was passed, "to define and punish treason against the State." In his report Mr. Garfield said: "It is high time for Ohio to enact a law to meet treachery when it shall take the form of an overt act; to provide when her soldiers shall go forth to maintain the Union there shall be no treacherous fire in the rear." His bill was passed in consequence of the efforts of the Hon. C. L. Vallandigham, who was in Columbus, and, believing that the Union could not be sustained by force of arms, was vainly endeavoring to stem the patriotic fervor which led the Democratic members of the Assembly equally with the Republican to maintain the Government.

Governor Dennison was soon enveloped "in a whirlpool of events; but he proved himself equal to the emergency." Having contributed to the safety of Washington by the despatching thither of two regiments, his next attention was given to the southern border, along which for 436 miles Ohio was bounded by the slave States Virginia and Kentucky, and liable to invasion. The attitude of Virginia was most alarming. Her western mountains were a natural fortification admitting of perfect defence and behind which Richmond and the

---

\* From "A History of Ohio," inclusive of Biographical Sketches of the Governors and the Ordinance of 1787, by Daniel J. Ryan, Secretary of State. An excellent little compend. A. H. Smythe, publisher, Columbus, 1888, 12mo. Price \$1.00.





whole South was secure and from whence they could make incursions into the free States. Less than eighty miles of free territory bordered Ohio on the east. The West Virginians who were loyal called for aid. The Ohio militia in pay of the State were pushed into West Virginia, gained the first victories of the war, and drove out the rebel troops. This being after the continued disasters at the East, electrified the nation. "Thus was West Virginia the gift of Ohio, through her State militia, to the nation at the outset of the war." Gov. Dennison had ere this written, "Ohio must lead throughout the war," and she did. Geo. B. McClellan, who had general command in West Virginia, through a prestige obtained by the celerity of action and promptness of his subordinates, mainly Gen. Wm. S. Rosecrans, was soon called to the head of the Army of the Potomac and Gov. Dennison to the Cabinet of the nation.

In 1861 David Tod, the second "War Governor," was elected by 55,000 majority over Hugh J. Jewett, the nominee of the anti-war, or regular Democratic party of the State. The legislature was overwhelmingly Union Republican.

In September, 1862, occurred an event spoken of as the "Siege of Cincinnati." Gen's. Kirby Smith and John Morgan, with united forces, entered Kentucky, with the Ohio border as the objective point. Cincinnati was defenceless as they approached toward it, when Gov. Tod called for volunteers from citizens, who, under the general name of "squirrel-hunters," for many brought their shotguns, flocked to the number of thousands from all parts of the State to the defence of their great and patriotic city. Major-Gen. Lewis Wallace was put in command. He proclaimed martial law over the three cities of Cincinnati, Covington, and Newport, and fortifications were thrown up on the Kentucky hills, on all the avenues of approach to the city, and full preparations made to meet the foe. The "squirrel-hunters," Home Guards of Cincinnati, with some newly-formed regiments, crossed the Ohio on a pontoon, marched out four miles, and there awaited for four days the attack of the enemy. There was some slight skirmishing of pickets, when the enemy, seeing the strength of force arrayed against them, withdrew.

The next year, 1863, Mr. Vallandigham continuing to influence public sentiment in Ohio by the eloquent and fearless presentation of his peace views, tending to the aid and comfort of those in arms against the Union, was seized, tried by court-martial, and found guilty of disobedience of military orders, and sentenced to imprisonment during the war. Mr. Lincoln changed this sentence to transportation to his friends within the lines of the Southern Confederacy. He passed through these rapidly, and reaching Wilmington, North Carolina, June 17, where, taking a blockade-runner, he reached Canada, and established himself at Windsor, opposite Detroit, communicated with his friends in Ohio, and awaited events.

This summer was made further notable by the raid of Gen. John Morgan through Ohio. With only about 2,000 horsemen he entered it on the Indiana border, passed within fourteen miles of Cincinnati, went through the entire southern part of Ohio, and, although over 50,000 men, mostly citizens, were in pursuit, he escaped capture until within a few miles of a crossing-place on the Ohio, in its southeasternmost county, on the Pennsylvania line. The object of this audacious raid was to distract attention from the movements of the Confederates in Kentucky and Tennessee, and it accomplished it.

On the 17th of June this year the Union Republican Convention met at Columbus, and nominated John Brough, an old-line Democrat, for Governor, he being of great popularity, and of such extraordinary executive ability as well as oratorical powers as to be thought more likely to carry the State than Mr. Tod, its then executive.

The peace party nominated Mr. Vallandigham. His banishment had aroused so much sympathy for him—the "exiled hero"—that they were constrained



to nominate him. And there on the border he counselled with his adherents, watched and directed the canvass. As it drew towards its close, when the speeches had all been made, and the issues fairly laid before the people, a few hours remained ere the depositing of the ballots, when a feeling of deep solemnity pervaded the entire commonwealth. The eyes of the whole nation were upon Ohio; on her hung the death or salvation of the Union. If Ohio should prove recreant all was lost.

Ohio was true; she always is. John C. Brough was elected Governor by the unprecedented majority of 101,099 votes. Of this the home majority was 61,920, and the soldiers' majority 39,179. Out of 43,755 soldier votes only 2,288 were given for Vallandigham. In multitudes of cases the sons in the army voted one way, while the fathers at home on their farms, secure from war's alarms, voted the other. The soldier's vote was a signal illustration of the noble principle that those who mostly do sacrifice for a righteous cause mostly do love it.

Of the citizens who remained at home over 180,000 signified their preference for Vallandigham. Many sincerely regarded him as the subject of oppression; they were patriotic, but despairing of success, and tired, sick at heart, of what seemed an idle effusion of blood and prolongation of suffering and misery. Still others there were, probably but a trifling number, who, in the malignancy of an evil nature, desired to see the triumph of the "slave power," that there might remain a class lower than themselves to tread and spit upon, a spirit that was illustrated by the riots at this era in New York, where an orphan asylum for colored children was given to the flames and black men shot dead in cold blood for no offence but the offence of color.

Mr. Brough, the last of Ohio's War Governors, was the man for the most trying crisis. From the opposition to the war, Mr. Lincoln was fearful that another draft upon the people would result in failure, and more troops were imperative. Seeing this, Gov. Brough called a convention of the Governors of Indiana, Illinois, Iowa, and Wisconsin, which, with himself representing Ohio, met in convention, and on April 21, 1864, notified Mr. Lincoln that they could furnish him with 85,000 men for 100 days, without a dollar of bounty or a single draft. These were citizen volunteers, largely men advanced in years and with families, and holding responsible positions, the object of their brief services being mainly to garrison the forts, and thus relieve the veteran soldiers to reinforce Grant in Virginia, and enable him by weight of numbers of disciplined men to crush the rebellion. Of these Ohio supplied nearly half of the required number—over 30,000 men—National Guards, as they were called. The measure was most effective and their services most timely. It was a splendid contribution of the loyal West to the cause of the Union. Mr. Brough declined a renomination, and died in office.

The arms of Ohio's sons in the field were sustained by the work of Ohio's daughters at home. As Ohio's soldiers were the first to gain victories, so the women of Ohio were the first to organize aid societies. In five days after the fall of Sumter the ladies of the "Soldiers' Aid Society of Northern Ohio" organized at Cleveland, which eventually distributed food and clothing to the amount of a million of dollars. A similar organization was started in Cincinnati, which was alike successful, and every church and Sunday-school in the State became tributary channels through which flowed gifts to sustain the soldiers in front. When the war closed more than one-half of her able-bodied men had taken up arms for the Union, and she had shown herself to have been the most efficient of all the States, supplying, as she had, the most successful generals and the largest number of able men in the Cabinet of the President and in the councils of the nation.

This was but a natural outcome of the early history further detailed in these





pages, and the quality of the varied people of Anglo-Saxon blood, who from the fringe of the Atlantic slope, from Virginia to New England, a hundred years ago first began to emigrate to its soil, dedicated while yet a wilderness to freedom. Unlike the emigrant to the prairie States farther West, starting earlier, they had greater difficulties to encounter from the savage and the wilderness. They grew strong by felling its vast forests and opening them to cultivation, and seeing progress year by year as they overcame obstacle after obstacle, until an entire race of men were born upon the soil, who, educated by continued success, were filled with the sentiment of invincibility that will put a people that possess it everywhere to the front—make them born leaders.

Ohio to-day is in the very heart of the nation; and, being on its great highway, over which its commerce and travel flow, and where its people must mingle for an interchange and broadening of ideas, she must infallibly be national and broad in her policy and character. Her soil is of the richest, and there is no preponderating industry to give to her citizens a one-sided development. Agriculture, manufactures, mining, and commerce, the four great pursuits of man, she has in remarkable equipoise. To this should be added prominence in education.

The unusually large numbers of small colleges, cheap and accessible everywhere, have given multitudes the prime requisite of the higher education, that is, mental discipline, and the uses of the instruments of knowledge. These, with natural capacity, will ever enable their possessors to attain to the very summits. In instructors in learning she has produced a host, and to-day, in the department of religion, she shows an unsurpassed spirit of Christian enterprise and self-sacrifice, leading all the States in the number of missionaries to heathen lands.

The noble history of the State, the heroic character of her sons and daughters so signally shown therein, the many eminent leaders she has produced in every department, remain an imperishable inspiration to the young new born upon her soil to further advance the commonwealth in everything that will *inure* to her moral and material grandeur.





# A GENERAL DESCRIPTION OF OHIO.

BY FRANK HENRY HOWE.

NOTE.—In compiling this article the writer has drawn from the following sources of information: "Topographical and Historical Sketch of Ohio," Whittlesey; "Ohio Archaeological and Historical Quarterly," Vol. I; "Geography and Geology of Ohio," Orton; "History of Ohio," Ryan; "Ohio, A Sketch of Industrial Progress," Short; "Ohio, A Century's Growth," Graham; "United States Census, 1880;" "Ohio Statistics, 1887."



*Primitive Races.*—Evidences of the existence of man in Ohio previous to the glacial period have been found, and evidences of a civilization in Ohio after the glacial period are abundant. The works of that race of people popularly called "the Mound-builders," consisting of earthworks, such as mounds, forts, effigies, etc., are said to number more than ten thousand in Ohio, and are more numerous in this State than in any other equal area in the world. The most important of these are the Serpent Mound, in Adams county, which in its convolutions is more than a thousand feet in length; Fort Ancient, in Warren county, length of surrounding embankment about five miles and estimated to

contain 628,800 cubic yards of material; Fort Hill, in Highland county, enclosing an area of thirty-five acres; Graded Way, in Pike county; fortifications at Newark, covering over 1000 acres. The largest mound in the State, at Miamisburg, is sixty-eight feet in height and 800 feet in circumference at the base.

In the mounds are found portions of human skeletons, frequently partly consumed by fire, with ornaments of shells, bone, stone, mica and copper. Along the water-shed in the central part of the State the works are not as numerous as in other parts and indicate that this was neutral ground between two tribes or races. The works in the northern part of the State, which extend eastward along Lake Ontario, by their character indicate a more warlike people than those in the southern part, whose works are largely altars, effigies, pyramids, etc., sacred in character and indicating a more numerous and industrious people.

A marked difference exists in the shape of the skulls found in these mounds. Those in the north are generally low and long, while in the south they are mostly high and short, which furnishes additional evidence that there were two different tribes or races. The latest conclusion in regard to these Mound-builders is that the northern, or long-headed, conquered the southern, or short-headed, people; that the two intermingled, the result of the amalgamation being the North American Indian. The Indians, however, have no knowledge of the origin of the mounds and earthworks and no traditions in support of this theory. The principal Indian tribes of Ohio were the Delawares, Shawanese, Miamis, Wyandots, or Hurons, Ottawas, Senecas and Mingoes. It has been estimated that their entire population at the beginning of the Revolutionary war was only about 6,000, which was about one Indian to every seven square miles.

*Historical.*—The first explorations by Europeans in what is now Ohio were made by the French, La Salle's discoveries dating from 1667. Its territory was in dispute between the French and English until by the treaty of 1763 the French





assigned the "Great West" to the English. In the spring of 1779 George Rogers Clark, in behalf of Virginia, wrested control of the region afterwards known as the Northwest Territory from the English by the defeat and unconditional surrender of Gov. Hamilton at Fort Vincennes.

By the treaty of 1783 Great Britain relinquished her right and interest in the Northwest Territory, and the United States assumed control, acknowledging the claim made by Virginia to 3,709,848 acres, near the rapids of Ohio, and a similar claim by Connecticut to 3,666,621 acres, near Lake Erie, which became known as the "Western Reserve." These claims were admitted as to ownership, but in no way as to jurisdiction. In 1787 Congress passed the ordinance creating the Northwest Territory, the first commonwealth in the world whose organic law recognized every man as free and equal. The first permanent settlement made under the ordinance was at Marietta, in 1788, by officers of the Revolutionary army. Gen. Arthur St. Clair was appointed by Congress the first Governor of the Northwest Territory. The early years of the Northwest Territory were harassed by Indian warfare until, in 1794, when Gen. Anthony Wayne, at the "Battle of Fallen Timbers," defeated them with terrible loss. The first territorial Legislature was organized in 1797 and chose Wm. Henry Harrison delegate to Congress. In 1800 Congress divided the Northwest Territory into two governments, the seat of the eastern government being fixed at Chillicothe. November 29, 1802, a constitution of State government was ratified and signed by the members of a convention authorized by act of Congress. February 19, 1803, the constitution was approved by Congress and Ohio recognized as a State, the seventeenth in order of admission. Edward Tiffin was elected the first Governor of Ohio.

The seat of government was at Chillicothe until 1810, in Zanesville till 1812, and again in Chillicothe till 1816, when Columbus was made the permanent capital.

*Geographical.*—Ohio is bounded on the north by Lake Erie and the State of Michigan, on the east by Pennsylvania and West Virginia; on the south by the Ohio river, which separates it from West Virginia and Kentucky, and on the west by Indiana. It is situated between  $38^{\circ} 27'$  and  $41^{\circ} 57'$  north latitude, and  $80^{\circ} 34'$  and  $80^{\circ} 49'$  west longitude. Its greatest length from north to south is about 210 miles, and the extreme width from east to west about 225 miles. The area of Ohio is 40,760 square miles. In 1886 the number of acres cultivated was 9,705,735; in pasture, 6,180,875; woodland, 4,854,473; lying waste, 604,699.

The Ohio river extends along half of its east front and the whole of the southern boundary, bordering the State for a distance of 436 miles. The lake shore of the State is 230 miles, giving a total navigable front of 666 miles. The surface of the State is that of an undulating plateau, with an average elevation of about 200 feet above Lake Erie, which is 565 feet above the sea-level. The highest elevation, 1550 feet above mean tide, is near Bellefontaine, Logan county, the lowest land at the mouth of the Great Miami, a little less than 440 feet above tide. The main water-shed extends across the State from its northeastern corner to about the middle of its western boundary, dividing the State into two unequal slopes, of which the northern, much the smaller, drains into Lake Erie, and the southern sends its waters through the Ohio into the Gulf of Mexico.

The northern part of the State gently slopes to Lake Erie; the central part is nearly a level plain, and the southern part uneven and hilly, caused by the excavative power of the streams flowing into the Ohio. The larger part of the State was originally well covered with timber.

*The Ohio River* is formed by the confluence of the Allegheny and Monongahela rivers at Pittsburg, in the western part of Pennsylvania. Its entire length to the Mississippi, following its meanderings, is about 950 miles, while an air-line from Pittsburg to Cairo would only measure about 615 miles. Through a large part of its course it flows in an excavated trough from 400 to 600 feet below the adjacent hills. Its average descent is less than five inches to the mile. Its current ranges from two to five miles an hour, according to the season of the year. The average between high and low water (times of freshets or droughts) is generally about sixty feet. At its lowest stage the river is fordable in several places between Cincinnati and Pittsburg. The river has many islands, some of which are valuable for their fertility and very picturesque, while others, known as tow-heads, are sandy.





The streams flowing south into the Ohio are the Muskingum, Scioto, Hocking and Little and Great Miamis.

*The Muskingum* is formed by the confluence of the Tuscarawas and Walhonding rivers, which rise in the northern part of the State and unite at Coshocton. From this point it flows in a southeasterly direction, about 110 miles through a beautiful, fertile and populous region to the Ohio at Marietta, where it is about 225 yards in width. It is navigated by steamboats as far up as Dresden, ninety-five miles from Marietta.

*The Scioto* is a beautiful river, one of the largest streams which intersect the State. It rises in Hardin county and flows southeasterly to Columbus. There it receives its principal affluent, the Olentangy, after which its direction is southerly, till it enters the Ohio at Portsmouth. The Ohio and Erie canal follows its valley for a distance of ninety miles. Its tributaries are, besides the Olentangy, or Whetstone river, the Darby, Walnut and Paint creeks.

*The Great Miami* river rises in Hardin county, near the head-waters of the Scioto, and runs southwesterly, passing Troy, Dayton and Hamilton. It is a beautiful and rapid stream, flowing through a highly productive and populous valley in which limestone and hard timber are abundant. It is about 150 miles in length and empties into the Ohio at the southwestern corner of the State.

The chief rivers of the northern slope are the Maumee, Sandusky, Huron and Cuyahoga, all emptying into Lake Erie, and all but the first being entirely within the limits of the State.

*The Maumee* rises in Indiana, but runs for about eighty miles in Ohio, and is navigable as far as Perrysburg, a distance of eighteen miles.

The other three rivers have rapid courses and afford a large amount of valuable water-power.

*Lakes.*—A remarkable feature of Ohio is the almost entire absence of lakes or ponds. A very few small ones are only found in the northern part of the State. Lake Erie, which forms the northern boundary of Ohio, next to Ontario, is the lowest in mean elevation of the series of great North American lakes. It is 290 miles in length and 57 miles in width at the widest part. There are no islands except in the west end and very few bays. Its greatest depth is off Long Point, 312 feet. The shores are principally drift clay or hard pan, upon which the waves are continually encroaching. At Cleveland, from the first survey in 1796 to 1842, the encroachment was 218 feet along the entire city front. The coast is low, seldom rising above fifty feet at the water's edge.

*Lake Erie*, like the other great American lakes, has a variable surface, rising and falling with the seasons, like great rivers, called the "annual fluctuation," and a general one, embracing a series of years due to meteorological causes, known as the "secular fluctuation."

Its lowest known level was in February, 1819, rising more or less each year, until June, 1838, in the extreme to six feet eight inches. Reducing each year to an average the difference between 1819 and 1838 was five feet two inches, and the average annual rise and fall, obtained by the mean of twelve years, one foot one and one-half inches.

There are several important harbors and ports in Ohio, among which are Cleveland, Toledo, Sandusky, Port Clinton, Fairport and Ashtabula. Valuable improvements have been made in some of these harbors at the expense of the general government. By means of the Welland canal, in Canada, vessels not exceeding 130 feet in measurement of keel, 26 feet beam, and 10 feet draught, can pass to and fro between Lake Erie and the Atlantic Ocean. The first steamboat was launched upon Lake Erie in 1818.

*The Climate* of Ohio is one of extremes. Between the average summer and winter temperatures there is a difference of at least 40° Fahrenheit. In a central east and west belt the average winter temperature is 73°. Southern Ohio has a mean annual temperature of 54°, and Northern Ohio of 49°. Notwithstanding sudden and severe changes, the climate is proved by every test to be excellently adapted to both vegetable and animal life. The rainfall is generous and admirably distributed. The average total precipitation of Southern Ohio is forty-six inches; of Northern Ohio, thirty-two inches; of a large belt in the centre of the State occupying nearly one-half of its entire surface, forty inches.





*Natural Resources.*—The southern slopes of the water-shed are very fertile, specially adapted for grain, the bottom lands of the rivers growing prolific crops of corn; the northern slopes are superior for grazing and dairy products, particularly on the "Western Reserve," long famous for the latter. The uplands produce large crops of wheat. Fruit culture is a profitable industry, especially on the shores and islands of the western part of Lake Erie, where grape growing and wine making have assumed large proportions. Berry culture has been a source of much profit in the southern and southeastern parts of the State. The eastern and southeastern parts of Ohio contain about 12,000 square miles of coal-producing strata. In most of the coal regions iron ore and fire clay are mined to a greater or less extent and support extensive furnaces and manufactories. Petroleum and natural gas are abundant and widely distributed. Other mineral productions are cement rock, gypsum, peat, salt, marl, lime and building stone. The sandstone quarries are among the best in the United States.

*The Population* in Ohio in 1790 was 3,000; in 1800, 45,365; 1810, 230,760; 1820, 581,295; 1830, 937,903; 1840, 1,519,467; 1850, 1,980,329; 1860, 2,339,511; 1870, 2,665,260; 1880, 3,198,062; of which were male, 1,613,936; female, 1,584,126; native, 2,803,119; foreign, 394,943; white, 3,117,920; colored, 79,900; Chinese, 109; Indians, 130.

*Nativities of the People.*—Of the population in 1880, 2,361,437 were born in Ohio; in Pennsylvania, 138,163; Virginia, 51,647; West Virginia, 12,812; New York, 64,138; Maryland, 20,091; Massachusetts, 10,854; Michigan, 11,403; Indiana, 27,202; Illinois, 10,013; Kentucky, 32,492; New Jersey, 10,487; Connecticut, 9,003; Vermont, 7,064. Of the foreign population there were born in the German Empire, 192,597; Austria, 1,681; Bohemia, 6,232; British America, 16,146; England, 41,555; Ireland, 78,927; Scotland, 8,946; Wales, 13,763; France, 60,131; Switzerland, 11,989; Holland, 2,455; Hungary, 1,477; Italy, 1,064; Poland, 2,039; Sweden, 1,186.

*Emigration from Ohio.*—Born in Ohio, resident in Indiana, 186,391; in Illinois, 136,884; Iowa, 120,495; Kansas, 93,396; Missouri, 78,938; Michigan, 77,053; Nebraska, 31,800; West Virginia, 27,535; Pennsylvania, 27,502; Kentucky, 27,115; Wisconsin, 20,512; California, 17,759; Minnesota, 15,560; Colorado, 11,759; New York, 11,599; Texas, 7,949; Oregon, 6,201; Arkansas, 5,254; Tennessee, 5,035.

*Population of Cities* of more than 10,000 inhabitants (census of 1880): Akron, 16,512; Canton, 12,258; Chillicothe, 10,938; Cincinnati, 255,139; Cleveland, 160,146; Columbus, 51,647; Dayton, 38,678; Hamilton, 12,122; Portsmouth, 11,321; Sandusky, 15,838; Springfield, 20,730; Steubenville, 12,093; Toledo, 50,137; Youngstown, 15,435; Zanesville, 18,113.

*Counties (which number 88) and County Seats.*—Adams, *West Union*. Allen, *Lima*. Ashland, *Ashland*. Ashtabula, *Jefferson*. Athens, *Athens*. Auglaize, *Wapakoneta*. Belmont, *St. Clairsville*. Brown, *Georgetown*. Butler, *Hamilton*. Carroll, *Carrollton*. Champaign, *Urbana*. Clarke, *Springfield*. Clermont, *Batavia*. Clinton, *Wilmingon*. Columbiana, *New Lisbon*. Coshocton, *Coshocton*. Crawford, *Bucyrus*. Cuyahoga, *Cleveland*. Darke, *Greenville*. Defiance, *Defiance*. Delaware, *Delaware*. Erie, *Sandusky*. Fairfield, *Lancaster*. Fayette, *Washington*. C. H. Franklin, *Columbus*. Fulton, *Wauseon*. Gallia, *Gallipolis*. Geauga, *Chardon*. Greene, *Xenia*. Guernsey, *Cambridge*. Hamilton, *Cincinnati*. Hancock, *Findlay*. Hardin, *Kenton*. Harrison, *Cadiz*. Henry, *Napoleon*. Highland, *Hillsboro*. Hocking, *Logan*. Holmes, *Millersburg*. Huron, *Norwalk*. Jackson, *Jackson*. Jefferson, *Steubenville*. Knox, *Mt. Vernon*. Lake, *Painesville*. Lawrence, *Ironton*. Licking, *Newark*. Logan, *Bellefontaine*. Lorain, *Elyria*. Lucas, *Toledo*. Madison, *London*. Mahoning, *Youngstown*. Marion, *Marion*. Medina, *Medina*. Meigs, *Pomeroy*. Mercer, *Celina*. Miami, *Troy*. Monroe, *Woodfield*. Montgomery, *Dayton*. Morgan, *McConnellsville*. Morrow, *Mt. Gilead*. Muskingum, *Zanesville*. Noble, *Caldwell*. Ottawa, *Port Clinton*. Paulding, *Paulding*. Perry, *New Lexington*. Pickaway, *Circleville*. Pike, *Waverly*. Portage, *Ravenna*. Preble, *Eaton*. Putnam, *Ottawa*. Richland, *Mansfield*. Ross, *Chillicothe*. Sandusky, *Fremont*. Scioto, *Portsmouth*. Seneca, *Tiffin*. Shelby, *Sidney*. Stark, *Canton*. Summit, *Akron*. Trumbull, *Warren*. Tuscarawas, *New Philadelphia*. Union, *Marysville*. Van Wert, *Van Wert*. Vinton, *McArthur*.



Warren, Lebanon. Washington, Marietta. Wayne, Wooster. Williams, Bryan. Wood, Bowling Green. Wyandot, Upper Sandusky.

*Principal Places.*—Columbus, capital, site of prominent State institutions, large carriage and other manufactures, important railroad and centre of great coal-mining interests. Cincinnati, largest city in the State, noted for public spirit and public institutions, great commercial and manufacturing centre. Cleveland, second largest city, most important of the lake ports, notable for commerce and manufactures, specially iron and petroleum. Akron, seat of flour and woollen mills, paint and sewer-pipe manufactures. Toledo, commercial, manufacturing and railroad interests. Sandusky, largest fish-market in the world, wine-making, lime and lumber interests. Dayton, manufacturing centre, agricultural implements, paper machinery and cars. Hamilton, manufacturing city, machinery, steam-engines, paper, etc. Springfield, seat of largest agricultural implement manufactures in the world, centre of productive wheat-growing region. Newark, prosperous mining centre and manufacturing city. Mansfield, centre of agricultural region, agricultural implement and other manufactures. Chillicothe, first seat of government of Ohio, centre of rich agricultural region, railroad repair-shops. Bellaire, emporium of farming and mining region, and especially nail and glass manufacturing. Canton, large agricultural implement, and iron manufactures, centre of rich wheat region. Xenia, twine and cordage manufactures and gunpowder mart. Findlay, manufacturing, natural gas and oil interests. Lima, petroleum and natural gas interests. Zanesville, manufacturing and especially fire-clay products, mining centre. Youngstown, mining and iron manufacturing. Ashtabula, growing iron and coal-shipping interests. East Liverpool, centre of great clay goods manufacturing region, next to Trenton, N. J., the greatest in the United States, producing one-third of all the clay goods. Ironton, centre of mining and a great iron manufacturing region. Portsmouth, an old manufacturing town. Steubenville, mining centre, glass, iron and fire-clay manufactures.

*Commerce.*—There are four ports of entry in Ohio, Cincinnati, Toledo, Sandusky and Cleveland. The total imports for the year ending June, 1886, were \$2,531,903, and the exports were \$1,363,968. In this aggregate no exports are credited to Cincinnati, the bulk of the amount having been from Toledo, one of the leading lake grain-shipping ports. The entrances at the three lake ports for the year ending June, 1886, were 834 vessels, of 137,171 tonnage; and the clearances were 945 vessels of 180,027 tonnage. The number of vessels registered, enrolled and licensed was 257, of 102,416 tonnage.

In 1880, Ohio had 24,529,226 acres, valuation \$1,127,497,353, devoted to agriculture. Of the population 297,495 people were engaged in farming pursuits. The number of farms was 247,189; the average value of cleared land per acre \$47.53; and the value of forest land \$41.37.

Staple crops for 1885, U. S. Dept. Agriculture:

Classes.	Acres.	Bushels.	Value.
Corn .....	3,017,464	111,865,000	\$35,796,800
Wheat .....	2,018,952	20,593,000	18,739,630
Oats .....	1,003,680	37,470,000	10,116,900
Rye .....	35,391	389,000	233,600
Barley .....	40,583	832,000	557,108
Buckwheat .....	12,995	182,000	118,255
Potatoes .....	166,035	12,453,000	4,856,524

Classes.	Acres.	Tons.	Value.
Hay .....	2,499,000	2,748,900	\$31,447,416
Tobacco .....	36,703	33,667,000 lbs.	2,127,306

Other statistics drawn from the Ohio State Reports for 1887 give average wage of farm hands, per month, with board, \$15.75; without board, per month, \$21.35;





without board, per day, \$1.05. Broom corn, 1,809,349 lbs.; flax, 137,112 bushels, seed, 1,951,406 lbs.; flax fibre; milk, 15,399,265 gals.; butter, 54,466,355 lbs.; cheese, 19,544,406 lbs.; sorghum, 467,772 gals.; honey, 2,113,479 lbs.; eggs, 41,599,859 dozen; grapes, 26,649,211 lbs.; wine, 680,620 gals.; sweet potatoes, 130,350 bushels; apples, 23,609,037; peaches, 834,962; pears, 144,145; cherries, 255,487; plums, 135,709 bushels; wool, 19,702,329 lbs.; number of horses owned, 725,814; cattle, 1,637,130; sheep, 4,277,463; hogs, 1,595,373; mules, 24,378.

*Railroads.*—For the year 1887 total track mileage of railroads reported to the Ohio Commissioner of Railroads was 18,358, of which 9,849 miles are within the State. The amount of capital stock paid in was \$512,344,549, of which \$44,642,612 was owned by 16,389 stockholders resident in Ohio. Total stock and debt of the entire line was \$1,105,625,469, of which the proportion for Ohio was \$557,545,232. Cost of road and equipment of entire line, \$1,007,145,278; proportion for Ohio, \$471,763,561. The entire line had 3,769 locomotives, 130,061 cars, of which 126,205 were freight, 1,597 passenger, and 612 express or baggage cars. The entire line transported 34,372,926 passengers, at an average cost per passenger of 2.179 cents per mile, and 85,739,801 tons of freight, at an average cost per ton of .707 cents per mile. The net earnings of the entire line were \$18,795,072; operating expenses, \$75,275,891; interest paid on funded and unfunded debt, \$15,188,403; dividends paid, \$6,481,398.

In 1887 there was in Ohio 49,008 miles of telegraph wire; 1,019 telegraph offices with 1,158 employees. [Electric light and motor and telephone wires not included.]

*Canals.*—"The Miami and Erie system, being the main canal, from Cincinnati to Toledo, 250 miles, the canal from the junction to the State line 18 miles and the Sidney feeder 14 miles, making in all a total of 282 miles; the Ohio Canal, extending from Portsmouth to Cleveland, a distance of 309 miles, together with 25 miles of feeders, or a total of 334 miles; the Hocking canal, 56 miles long, and the Walhonding, 25 miles; the Muskingum Improvement, extending from Dresden to Marietta, a distance of 91 miles, is now under the control of the General Government. So exclusive of the latter there is a total canal mileage of 697 miles owned by the State of Ohio. The reservoirs are: Grand Reservoir in Mercer County, covering 17,000 acres; the Lewistown in Logan County, 7,200 acres; the Lorain in Shelby County, 1,800 acres; Six Mile in Paulding County, 2,500 acres; Licking in Licking County, 3,600 acres; and the Sippo in Stark County, 600 acres, making a total in reservoirs of 32,100 acres. The Paulding Reservoir has lately been abandoned. The different canals with their reservoirs were built at a total cost of \$15,967,650."

*Political.*—State, congressional and presidential elections take place on the first Tuesday after the first Monday in November. The number of electoral votes is 23. The Legislature consists of 33 Senators and 108 Representatives, both classes elected for two years. The sessions are biennial, convening on the first Monday in January, without limit of time, but adjourned sessions practically make them annual. All the elective officers are chosen for two years, except the Auditor, whose term is four years, Commissioner of Common Schools, Board of Public Works, Clerk of the Supreme Court, whose terms are three years, and Judges of the Supreme Court, whose terms are five years. The number of voters 826,577, of which 613,485 are native whites, 191,386 foreign whites and 21,706 colored. (Census of 1880.) All males twenty-one years of age, native or naturalized, are entitled to vote, provided they have resided one year in the State, thirty days in the county, and twenty days in the township or ward and have been registered before the day of election. Salary of the Governor \$8,000 per year. The legal rate of interest is 6 per cent.; by contract 8 per cent.

*Finances.*—The amount of funded State debt Nov. 15, 1887, was \$3,341,665. This sum consists of a loan of \$600,000, bearing 4 per cent. interest, payable July 1, 1888; ten loans of \$250,000 each, one payable each year from July 1, 1889, to July 1, 1898, bearing 3 per cent. interest, and one loan of \$240,000, payable July 1, 1899, also bearing 3 per cent. interest, and canal loan without interest of \$1,665.

Irreducible State debt (trust funds), \$4,526,716.

The receipts, disbursements and balances for 1887 were as follows:





Funds.	Balances in the Treasury, Nov. 16, 1886.	Receipts during the fiscal year.	Total receipts, including balances.	Disbursements during the fiscal year.	Balances in the Treasury, Nov. 15, 1887.
General Revenue,	\$272,794.73	*2,853,379.57	*3,126,174.30	\$3,060,810.21	\$65,364.09
Sinking,	96,136.92	1,527,953.09	1,624,190.01	1,521,895.93	102,294.08
State Com. Sch'l,	87,189.59	1,674,535.87	1,761,725.46	1,707,104.90	54,620.56
Totals,	4,456,221.24	*6,055,868.53	*6,512,089.77	6,289,811.04	222,278.73

The amount of taxable property assessed in 1887, was, real estate in cities, towns and villages, \$464,681,331; real estate not in cities, towns and villages, \$720,329,294; chattel property, \$520,172,094. The rate of State tax was 29 cents on \$100. In addition to the State tax there was levied in 1887, county taxes, \$8,372,519; township, \$1,099,963; school, \$7,682,120; city, town and village, \$7,606,025; special, \$1,144,338. The debts of counties in 1887 were \$6,892,745; cities of the first and second class, \$43,193,963; incorporated villages, \$1,743,722; townships, \$557,883; special school districts, \$2,455,330. The number of banks in 1887 was 429 with a capital of \$46,568,211 of which 211 were national banks with a capital of \$31,542,003.

## COLLEGES AND UNIVERSITIES.

Institution.	Location.	President.	Founded.
Adelbert College, Western Reserve Univ.	Cleveland .....	Carroll Cutler.....	1826
Antioch College.....	Yellow Springs.....	Daniel A. Long.....	1852
Baldwin University.....	Berea .....	William Kepler.....	1856
Belmont College.....	College Hill.....	P. V. N. Myers.....	1846
Beverly College.....	Beverly.....	L. C. Crippen.....	1842
Buchtel College.....	Akron.....	O. Cone.....	1870
Calvin College.....	Brooklyn Village.....	H. J. Ruetenik.....	1873
Capital University.....	Columbus.....	M. Loy.....	1850
Denison University.....	Granville.....	Galusha Anderson.....	1831
Franklin College.....	New Athens.....	J. G. Black.....	1825
German Wallace College.....	Berea .....	William Nast.....	1864
Harlem Springs College.....	Harlem Springs.....	John R. Steeves.....	1858
Hebrew Union College.....	Cincinnati.....	Isaac M. Wise.....	1873
Heidelberg College.....	Tiffin.....	George W. Willard.....	1850
Hiram College.....	Hiram.....	G. H. Laughlin.....	1867
Hopedale Normal College.....	Hopedale.....	W. G. Garvey.....	1852
Kenyon College.....	Gambier.....	William B. Bodine.....	1824
Marietta College.....	Marietta.....	John Eaton.....	1835
Miami University.....	Oxford.....	Robert W. McFarland.....	1809
Mount Union College.....	Mount Union.....	O. N. Hartshorn.....	1846
Muskingum College.....	New Concord.....	F. M. Spencer.....	1837
National Normal University.....	Lebanon.....	Alfred Holbrook.....	1855
Oberlin College.....	Oberlin.....	James H. Fairchild.....	1833
Ohio State University.....	Columbus.....	William H. Scott.....	1870
Ohio University.....	Athens.....	Charles W. Super.....	1804
Ohio Wesleyan University.....	Delaware.....	Charles H. Payne.....	1842
Otterbein University.....	Westerville.....	H. A. Thompson.....	1847
Rio Grande College.....	Rio Grande.....	A. A. Moulton.....	1876
Saint Joseph College.....	Cincinnati.....	James Rogers.....	1873
Saint Xavier College.....	Cincinnati.....	Edward A. Higgins.....	1831
Scio College.....	Scio.....	E. J. Marsh.....	1866
The University of Wooster.....	Wooster.....	Sylvester F. Seovel.....	1868
University of Cincinnati.....	Cincinnati.....	Jacob D. Cox.....	1870
Urbana University.....	Urbana.....	Frank Sewall.....	1850
Wilberforce University.....	Wilberforce.....	S. T. Mitchell.....	1856
Wilmington College.....	Wilmington.....	James B. Unthank.....	1870
Wittenberg College.....	Springfield.....	S. A. Ort.....	1845

*Educational.*—In 1887 there were 12,589 school-houses in the State, valued at

\*This amount includes \$80,000.00 advance draft drawn on the taxes collected for the fiscal year 1888.



\$29,287,749. Of 1,102,701 children of school age 767,030 were enrolled in the schools. There were 24,687 teachers employed, and an income for support of schools of \$14,031,692; expenditures, \$9,909,813, of which \$6,252,518 was paid to teachers. School age from 6 to 21 years. Ohio has three State Colleges, Ohio State, Miami and Ohio Universities. The number of volumes in libraries in 1886 was 991,086.

The number of students in colleges and universities in 1887 was 1,613 males and 765 females; instructors, 265. Total number of graduates, 6,317 males and 1,821 females. Value of all property, including endowments, \$6,998,592. In 1887 there were also in Ohio 81 academies, normal, preparatory and other schools, with 5,635 male, 3,516 female students and 579 instructors.

*Manufactures.*—The State Reports of 1887 gave Ohio 6,513 industrial establishments, employing 187,925 men and 29,281 women. Amount of capital invested, \$196,113,670. Value of products, \$344,245,690.

The leading branches, as given by the United States census of 1880, are:

Classes.	Capital.	Wages paid.	Value of Material.	Value of Product.
Agricultural implements.....	\$16,111,576	\$2,981,065	\$7,243,326	\$15,479,825
Boots and shoes.....	2,285,927	1,826,524	3,684,621	7,055,003
Brick and tile.....	2,723,528	1,114,133	1,185,794	3,481,291
Carriages and wagons.....	4,234,481	2,610,268	5,416,656	10,043,404
Clothing, men's.....	8,651,094	4,136,382	12,043,020	20,008,398
Flour, etc.....	12,328,847	1,221,494	34,157,024	38,950,264
Foundry, machine shops.....	12,770,649	5,105,596	8,407,972	18,242,325
Furniture.....	4,417,076	2,080,243	2,694,602	6,865,027
Iron and steel.....	25,141,294	8,265,070	23,997,915	34,918,360
Leather, tanned.....	2,022,990	373,595	3,247,592	4,357,273
Liquors, distilled.....	4,813,135	406,197	4,533,049	6,692,736
Liquors, malt.....	8,178,545	1,184,125	5,110,587	9,125,014
Lumber.....	7,944,412	1,708,300	8,896,106	13,864,460
Paper.....	4,804,247	839,231	3,024,068	5,108,194
Slaughtering, etc.....	5,487,682	633,044	17,173,446	19,231,297

*Mining.*—Ohio ranks second to Pennsylvania only in the production of bituminous coal. The number of coal mines worked in Ohio in 1887 was 729, employing 22,237 men. The total yield was 10,301,708 tons. The total amount of iron ore mined in 1887 was 377,465 tons; fire-clay, 366,476 tons. During the year 1885 there was produced of salt 530,000 barrels, about 300,000 barrels of cement, 18,000 tons of mineral fertilizers, \$500,000 worth of grindstones and 1,116,375 tons of limestone.

*Relative Rank.*—Ohio ranks first in value of quarry products, value of farm lands, manufacture of agricultural implements, glycerine, number of brick and tile factories, number of churches, in receipts for school purposes.

Second. In iron and steel manufactures, petroleum, natural gas, number of farms, tons of freight carried by railroads, miles of railroad track, butter and cheese establishments, bituminous coal mined, expenditures for school purposes, number of school teachers and average daily attendance of children at school.

Third. In sheep, salt, wheat, population, in number of tanned leather and sawn lumber establishments, value of railroads and number of cars in use, capital employed in railroads, number of dwellings, persons engaged in agriculture and in the professions, value of church property.

Fourth. Tobacco raised, value of live stock, number of persons engaged in manufactures, total value of real estate, value of farm implements in use, printing and publishing.

Fifth. Number of milch cows, swine, horses, cattle, hay, barley, corn, oats.

*Area.*—Ohio ranks the twenty-fourth State in area.





# THE GEOGRAPHY AND GEOLOGY OF OHIO.

By EDWARD ORTON, *State Geologist.*

EDWARD ORTON, LL.D., was born at Deposit, Delaware county, New York, March 9, 1829. His parents were Rev. Samuel G. Orton, D.D., and Clara Gregory Orton. The Ortons are first known in New England about 1610, the name appearing in this year in the records of Charlestown, Massachusetts.

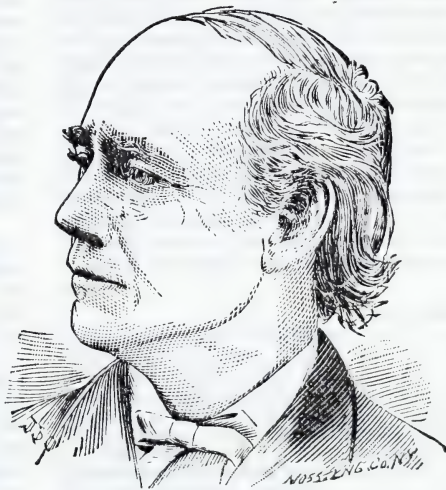
Thomas Orton came to Windsor, Connecticut, in 1641 or 1642. From Windsor certain members of the family emigrated in the year 1700 or thereabouts to the new settlements of Litchfield, which was then on the edge of the wilderness. There were thus two branches of the family—one at Windsor and one at Litchfield. The Litchfield Ortons lived for more than a century on what was known as Orton Hill, South Farms. They were well represented in the Revolutionary war, but beyond this do not appear to have taken prominent part in public life. They seem to have been a quiet, home-loving, fairly thrifty stock, possessed of a good deal of family affection and interest.

Miles Orton, the father of the Rev. Samuel G. Orton, was a soldier in the war of 1812 and died soon after the war.

Samuel G. Orton was born at Litchfield and was brought up on a farm until 20 years old, when, under the ministry of Dr. Lyman Beecher, he was encouraged to seek a liberal education. He was obliged to support himself by his own labor both while preparing for college and during his entire course. He graduated at Hamilton College in 1822 and studied theology in New Haven. He was an honored minister in the Presbyterian Church for nearly 50 years; most of which time he spent in Western New York.

Edward Orton passed his boyhood in his father's country home at Ripley, Chautauqua county, New York. He acquired here a knowledge of and life-long interest in country life, often working among the neighboring farmers for weeks and even months at a time. He was fitted for college mainly by his father, but spent one year in Westfield Academy and another in Fredonia Academy. He entered Hamilton College, the college where his father had graduated, as a sophomore in 1845 and graduated in 1848. He taught after graduation for a year in the academy of Erie, Penna. He entered Lane Theological Seminary, Cincinnati, in 1849, and was under Dr. Lyman Beecher's instruction. He withdrew from the seminary on account of a temporary failure of his eyes, but after a year or two spent on the farm and in travel he resumed the work of teaching, becoming a member of the faculty of the Delaware Institute, Franklin, Delaware county, N. Y. In college his chief interest had been in literary and classical studies, but in the institute he was set to teaching the natural sciences and a latent taste for these studies was soon developed. He pursued the studies of chemistry and the natural history branches with special interest, and to prepare himself better for teaching them took a six months' course in the Lawrence Scientific School of Harvard University, in 1852, studying under Hensford and Cooke and Gray. Finding that his theological creed was giving way under his later studies he sought to avert the change by more thorough investigation in this department, and entered Andover Seminary to attend for a year Prof. Park's lectures on theology. The experiment was successful to the extent of arresting the change in his views, but after a few years the process was resumed and ended in the replacement of the Calvinistic creed in which he had been brought up by the shorter statements of Unitarianism. In 1856 he was called to the chair of natural science in the State Normal School of New York, at Albany. He held this position for several years, resigning it to take charge of Chester Academy, Orange county, N. Y. After spending six years in this position he was called in 1865 to Antioch College, Yellow Springs, Ohio. He was first made principal of the preparatory department, then professor of natural history, and finally in 1872 president of the institution. This last position he held but for one year, resigning it in 1873 to accept the presidency of the Ohio Agricultural and Mechanical College, now the State University, at Columbus. He was also made professor of geology in this institution at the same time. He held the presidency for eight years and retained the professorship of geology after resigning the former place.

During his residence in Yellow Springs the State geological survey was organized under Newberry. Prof. Orton became in 1869 a member of the geological corps, being appointed thereto by Governor



EDWARD ORTON.





R. B. Hayes. He was reappointed by Governor Noyes, and after Newberry's withdrawal from the field was appointed State geologist by Governor Foster and at a still later day by Governor Hoadly. This latter position he has held in conjunction with the professorship of geology in the State University. He was married in 1855 to Mary M. Jennings of Franklin, N. Y., who died in 1873. In 1875 he was married to Anna Davenport Torrey of Millbury, Mass.

In addition to his geological work proper Prof. Orton has taken an active interest in the applications of geology to agriculture and sanitary science and especially to the questions of water supply and sewerage of the towns of Ohio.

## A.

## GEOGRAPHY OF OHIO.

The boundaries of Ohio, as fixed in the enabling act by which, in 1802, it was admitted into the Union, were as follows: on the east the Pennsylvania line; on the south the Ohio river to the mouth of the Great Miami river; on the west a due north line from the mouth of the Great Miami; on the north an east and west line drawn through the southerly extreme of Lake Michigan, running east after intersecting the meridian that makes the western boundary of the State until it intersects Lake Erie or the territorial line, and thence, with the same, through Lake Erie to the Pennsylvania line.

The eastern, southern and western boundaries remain unchanged; the northern boundary has been slightly modified. As finally established by Congress in 1836 it consists of a direct line, or in other words of the arc of a great circle instead of a parallel of latitude, from the southern extremity of Lake Michigan to the most northerly cape of the Maumee Bay and thence northeast to the boundary line between the United States and Canada, and along this boundary to its intersection with the western boundary of Pennsylvania.

The change here indicated was provided for in the enabling act above referred to, and also in the constitution of Ohio which was established in 1802, but the cause that led to making it in 1836 was a dispute that had arisen between the State of Ohio and the Territory of Michigan as to jurisdiction along this border. The dispute assumed the character of a war of small proportions and of short duration during the administration of Governor Lucas, of Ohio, an account of which is given elsewhere in this work.

The territory of the State can be further defined as included between 38° 27' and 41° 57' north latitude, and between 80° 34' and 84° 49' west longitude ("American Cyclopædia," article OHIO). The longest north and south line that can be drawn in the State is about 210 miles; the longest east and west line is about 225 miles. The area of Ohio, according to the most recent computations, is 40,760 square miles (Compendium, 10th Census, II., 1413).

## PHYSICAL FEATURES.

The surface of the State is an undulating plain, the highest elevation of which thus far measured is found at a point in Logan county, three and a half miles northeast of Bellefontaine, and which is locally known as Hogue's hill. The elevation of this highest

land in Ohio is 1,550 feet above mean tide, counting Lake Erie 573 feet above mean tide. The lowest land in the State is found at its southwestern corner at the intersection of the valleys of the Ohio and the Great Miami rivers. Low water mark at this point is a little less than 440 feet above tide. The highest and the lowest elevations of the State are thus seen to be only 1,100 feet apart, but small as is this range the figures used in stating it unless qualified would be misleading. In reality the areas less than 550 feet above tide or more than 1,300 feet above are insignificant. Practically the range of the State is reduced to about 750 feet. The elevations of a few places, variously distributed through the State, are given below. The authorities for these figures are quite unequal in value, but they are the best we have:

## Feet above tide.

Allen county, near Westminster.....	1,032
Ashland county, Polk.....	1,241
Ashtabula county, Andover.....	1,191
Auglaize county, Bitler's.....	1,084
Belmont county, Jacobsburg.....	1,330
Butler county, northeast corner of Oxford township.....	1,033
Carroll county, summit near Carrollton.....	1,153
Champaign county, Mingo.....	1,238
Clarke county, South Charleston.....	1,126
Clinton county, summit near New Vienna.....	1,169
Columbiana county, Round Knob.....	1,417
Columbiana county, Salem, highest point.....	1,334
Crawford county, summit near Crestline.....	1,177
Cuyahoga county, Royalton.....	1,272
Darke county, Hollansburg.....	1,150
Delaware county, Peerless.....	1,179
Geauga county, Claridon.....	1,366
Greene county, Jamestown.....	1,071
Hardin county, Silver creek, summit.....	1,118
Harrison county, Cadiz, court-house.....	1,270
Highland county, Stultz's mountain.....	1,325
Holmes county, Millersburg, hills near.....	1,235
Jefferson county, Bloomfield, hills near.....	1,434
Knox county, Mount Liberty.....	1,215
Lake county, Little mountain.....	1,248
Licking county, Jacktown, hill near.....	1,235
Logan county, Hogue's hill, near Bellefontaine.....	1,540
Mahoning county, Danascus.....	1,188
Marion county, Caledonia.....	1,066
Medina county, Wadsworth.....	1,349
Monroe county, Jerusalem.....	1,300
Morrow county, Bloomfield, cemetery.....	1,149
Perry county, Somerset.....	1,159
Pike county, Font Hill.....	1,285
Portage county, Limestone Ridge.....	1,248
Preble county, Eldorado.....	1,178
Richland county, highest hills.....	1,475
Stark county, Wilmot, hill near.....	1,261
Summit county, Silver creek.....	1,392
Trumbull county, Mesopotamia.....	1,172
Tuscarawas county, Mt. Tabor.....	1,348
Wayne county, summits, northwest part.....	1,275

It is scarcely necessary to add that in almost





every one of the counties named above the highest land of the State is or has been claimed by residents of these counties. The figures given in this table show the highest *recorded* elevations, but not necessarily the highest elevations. They can, however, be made to indicate by proper combination the highest-lying districts of the State.

The largest connected areas of high land extend from east to west across the central and northern central districts. In some limited regions of Central Ohio, especially along the ridge of high land just referred to, and also in a few thousand square miles of Northwestern Ohio, the natural drainage is somewhat sluggish, and, while the land is covered with its original forest growth, it inclines to swampy conditions; but when the forests are cleared away and the water courses are open most of it becomes arable and all of it can be made so without excessive outlay by means of open ditches.

The chief feature in the topography of Ohio is the main watershed which extends across the State from its northeastern corner to about the middle of its western boundary. It divides the surface of the State into two unequal slopes, the northern, which is much the smaller, sending its waters into Lake Erie and the Gulf of St. Lawrence, while the drainage of the other is directed to the Gulf of Mexico by the Ohio river. The average height of the watershed is about 1,100 feet above tide, but it is cut by three principal gaps, viz., those of the Tuscarawas, Scioto and Maumee rivers respectively. The elevation is reduced in these gaps to about 950 feet. They have been occupied by canals and railways for a number of years.

The watershed depends on two different lines of geological formation in different portions of the State, to the eastward on bedded rocks which rise in a low arch along the line that the watershed follows, and to the westward by enormous accumulations of glacial drift the maximum thickness of which is more than 500 feet.

Ohio owes but very little of the relief of its surface to folds of the rocks which underlie it. There are no pronounced anticlines or synclines in its structure. When successively lifted from the sea beneath which they were formed its several strata were approximately horizontal and also of approximately the same elevation. The present relief of the State is mainly due to erosive agencies. The original plain has been carved and dissected into complicated patterns during the protracted ages in which it has been worn away by rains and rivulets and rivers. Comparatively little of it now remains. In each river system there is one main furrow that is deepened and widened as it advances, and tributary to the main furrow are countless narrower and shallower valleys which in turn are fed by a like system of smaller troughs. Most of the streams have their main valleys directed through their entire extent to either the north or the south, adapting themselves thus to the two main slopes of the State, but occasionally

a considerable stream will for a score or more miles undertake to make its way against the general slope. A sluggish flow necessarily characterizes such streams. Examples are found in Wills creek, a tributary of the Muskingum, and in Connoton creek, which flows into the Tuscarawas river.

Fragments of the old plain still remain in the isolated "hills" or table-lands that bound the valleys and which, though often separated by intervals of miles, still answer to each other with perfect correspondence of altitude and stratification. They often occur in narrow and isolated serpentine ridges between the streams. These high lands rise to a maximum height of 600 feet above the rivers in the main valleys. Strictly speaking, there are no hills in Ohio, to say nothing of mountains, and there never have been any. The relief, as has been shown, results from valleys carved out of the original plain.

The glacial drift has had much to do in establishing the present topography, but its influence can be better stated at a later point in this review.

### B.

## GEOLOGY OF OHIO.

The geology of Ohio, though free from the obscurity and complications that are often met with in disturbed and mountainous regions, is still replete with scientific and economic interest. It has occupied the attention of students of this science for more than half a century, and during this time there have been a number of able men who have devoted many years of their lives to working out its problems. The State has also made large expenditures in carrying on geological investigations and in publishing the results of the same. It is still engaged in the work.

Previous to 1836, not much was known in regard to the age and order of the rock formations of the State. In fact, the science of geology was then but little advanced in any part of the country. Hon. Benjamin Tappan published a few notes pertaining to the coal fields of Ohio, in *Silliman's Journal* (afterwards the *American Journal of Science and Arts*), between 1820 and 1830, and Caleb Atwater included in his archaeological researches some geological observations. It was, however, to Dr. S. P. Hildreth, of Marietta, that we owe the first extended and connected accounts of the geology of any portions of our territory. His notes upon the salines or salt springs of the State and of the Ohio valley are full of interesting observations, but the account begun by him in the *American Journal of Science and Arts* in 1836 entitled "Observations on the Bituminous Coal Deposits of the valley of the Ohio, and the accompanying rock strata, with notices of the fossil organic remains and the relics of vegetable and animal bodies, illustrated by a geological map, by numerous drawings of plants and shells and by views of interesting scenery," is decidedly the most comprehensive and important statement that had





been made up to this time upon the geology of any part of the State. The descriptions and figures of fossils in this paper were made by Samuel George Morton, M. D., of Philadelphia.

It was in this year also that the first steps were taken by the legislature to determine the geological structure and resources of the State. A resolution was passed on the 14th day of March, 1836, providing for the appointment of a committee to report to the next legislature the best method of obtaining a complete geological survey of the State and the probable cost of the same. The committee consisted of Dr. S. P. Hildreth, chairman, Professors John Locke and J. H. Riddell and Mr. I. A. Lapham, all of whom were recognized as among the foremost students of geological science in the State.

The report of this committee was promptly made and, in accordance with its recommendations, a survey of the State was forthwith ordered (March 27, 1837). The first geological corps was organized as follows:

Prof. W. W. Mather, *State Geologist*.  
 Dr. S. P. Hildreth.  
 Dr. John Locke.  
 Prof. J. P. Kirtland.  
 Col. J. W. Foster.  
 Col. Chas. Whittlesley.  
 Prof. C. Briggs, Jr.

The work of this survey was brought to an abrupt termination at the end of the second year of field work, the principal cause of discontinuance being the embarrassed condition of the State treasury, which in turn was owing to the financial panic of 1837. Though the duration of this survey was short, its results were of very great importance and value. A solid foundation had been laid on which observations could be intelligently carried on in every portion of the State. Several of the members of the old corps, and prominent among them, Col. Charles Whittlesley, maintained not only their interest, but their field work as well, though in a fragmentary and disconnected way, and from year to year work was done which could finally be utilized in a more thorough study of the subject. We owe very much to the members of this corps for their contributions to our knowledge of Ohio geology.

The second survey was ordered by the legislature in 1869, and there was fortunately placed at the head of it Professor J. S. Newberry, LL. D., widely recognized as the ablest geologist that Ohio has yet produced. Dr. Newberry brought to his task the results of many years of study of the structure of Ohio and also a wide experience in other fields. To his sagacity in interpreting both the stratigraphical and paleontological record of the State, science is under great obligations. The assistant geologists appointed with Dr. Newberry were Prof. E. B. Andrews, Prof. Edward Orton and Mr. J. H. Klippart. Prof. T. G. Wormley was appointed chemist of the survey. Active work

on the survey was discontinued at the end of five years from the date of beginning, but the publication of results was kept up for a much longer time. In fact, some of the results of Dr. Newberry's work are yet unpublished. Two reports of progress, 1869 and 1870, and four volumes of Geology are the published results of this survey. Two of these volumes are double, the second parts being devoted to paleontology (Vols. I. and II.).

In 1881 the survey was again revived, under the direction of Prof. Edward Orton, with special reference to the completion of the work in economic geology. Two volumes, viz., vols. V. and VI., have been already issued in this series. Prof. N. W. Lord was appointed chemist to the survey under the reorganization, and has done all of the work in this important department.

## I. GEOLOGICAL SCALE.

A brief review of the scale and structure of the State will here be given, but before it is entered upon, a few fundamental facts pertaining to the subject will be stated.

1. So far as its exposed rock series is concerned, Ohio is built throughout its whole extent of stratified deposits or, in other words, of beds of clay, sand and limestone, in all their various gradations, that were deposited or that grew in water. There are in the Ohio series no igneous nor metamorphic rocks whatever; that is, no rocks that have assumed their present form and condition from a molten state or that, subsequent to their original formation, have been transformed by heat. The only qualification which this statement needs pertains to the beds of drift by which a large portion of the State is covered. These drift beds contain boulders in large amount, derived from the igneous and metamorphic rocks that are found around the shores of Lakes Superior and Huron, but these boulders are recognized by all, even by the least observant, as foreign to the Ohio scale. They are familiarly known as "lost rocks" or "erratics."

If we should descend deep enough below the surface we should exhaust these stratified deposits and come to the granite foundations of the continent which constitute the surface rocks in parts of Canada, New England and the West, but the drill has never yet hewed its way down to these firm and massive beds within our boundaries.

The rocks that constitute the present surface of Ohio were all formed in water, and none of them have been modified and masked by the action of high temperatures. They remain in substantially the same condition in which they were formed.

2. With the exception of the coal seams and a few beds associated with them and of the drift deposits, all the formations of Ohio grew in the sea. There are no lake or river deposits among them, but by countless and infallible signs they testify to a marine origin. The remnants of life which they contain, often in the greatest abundance, are decisive as to this point.





3. The sea in which or around which they grew was the former extension of the Gulf of Mexico. When the rocks of Ohio were in process of formation, the warm waters and genial climate of the Gulf extended without interruption to the borders of the great lakes. All of these rocks had their origin under such conditions.

4. The rocks of Ohio constitute an orderly series. They occur in widespread sheets, the lowermost of which are co-extensive with the limits of the State. As we ascend in the scale, the strata constantly occupy smaller areas, but the last series of deposits, viz., those of the Carboniferous period, are still found to cover at least one-fourth of the entire area of the State. Some of these formations can be followed into and across adjacent States, in apparently unbroken continuity.

The edges of the successive deposits in the Ohio series are exposed in innumerable natural sections, so that their true order can generally be determined with certainty and ease.

5. For the accumulation and growth of this great series of deposits, vast periods of time are required. Many millions of years must be used in any rational explanation of their origin and history. All of the stages of this history have practically unlimited amounts of past time upon which to draw. They have all gone forward on so large a scale, so far as time is concerned, that the few thousand years of human history would not make an appreciable factor in any of them. In other words, five thousand years or ten thousand years make too small a period to be counted in the formation of coal, for example, or in the accumulation of petroleum, or in the shaping of the surface of the State through the agencies of erosion.

The geological scale of the State is represented in the accompanying diagram (page 6). The order of the series is, of course, fixed and definite, but the thickness assigned to the several elements depends upon the location at which the section is taken. The aggregate thickness of the entire series will reach 5,000 feet, if the maximum of each stratum is taken into the account, but if the average measurements are used, the thickness does not exceed 3,500 feet. The principal elements of the scale, which extends from the Lower Silurian to the upper Carboniferous or possibly the Permian, inclusive, are given below, and the geological map appended shows how the surface of the State is distributed among the principal formations. A brief review of these leading elements will be given at this point.

### 1. THE TRENTON LIMESTONE.

The Trenton limestone is one of the most important of the older formations of the continent. It is the first widespread limestone of the general scale. It extends from New England to the Rocky mountains, and from the islands north of Hudson's bay to the southern extremity of the Allegheny mountains in Alabama and Tennessee.

Throughout this vast region it is found exposed in innumerable outcrops. It gives rise as it decays to limestone soils which are sometimes of remarkable fertility, as, for example, those of the famous Blue Grass region of Central Kentucky, which are derived from it. It is worked for building stone in hundred of quarries, and it is also burned into lime and broken into road metal on a large scale throughout the regions where it occurs. But widespread as are its exposures in outcrop, it has a still wider extension under cover. It is known to make the floor of entire States in which it does not reach the surface at a single point.

It takes its name from a picturesque and well-known locality in Trenton township, Oneida county, New York. The West Canada creek makes a rapid descent in this township from the Adirondack uplands to the Mohawk valley, falling 300 feet in two miles by a series of cascades. These cascades have long been known as Trenton Falls, and the limestone which forms them was appropriately named by the New York geologists the Trenton limestone. The formation, as seen at the original locality, is found to be a dark-blue, almost black limestone, lying in quite massive and even beds, which are often separated by layers of black shale. Both limestone and shale contain excellently preserved fossils of Lower Silurian age. By means of these fossils, and also by its stratigraphical order, the limestone is followed with perfect distinctness from Trenton Falls to every point of the compass. It is changed to some extent, in color and composition, as it is traced in different directions, but there is seldom a question possible as to its identity. The Trenton limestone forms several of the largest islands in whole or in part in the northern portion of Lake Huron, as the Manitoulin islands and Drummond's island. It dips from this region to the southward, but it is found rising again in outcrop in the valley of the Kentucky river. Its presence underneath the entire States of Ohio and Michigan, and especially under Western Ohio, has always been inferred, since the geology of these States was first worked out. But it is only recently that it has come to be clearly recognized as one of the surface formations of Ohio.

The lowest rocks in the State series have long been known to be exposed in the Point Pleasant quarries of Clermont county. It is upon the outcrop of these rocks that the humble dwelling stands in which Ulysses S. Grant first saw the light. The claim that these beds in reality belong to and represent the Trenton limestone of Kentucky was first made by S. A. Miller, Esq., of Cincinnati, and the same view was afterward supported by the late Wm. M. Limney of the Kentucky Geological Survey, but the demonstration of the fact comes in an unexpected way. In the extensive underground explorations that have been going forward in Northern Ohio for the last few years, the Trenton limestone has been unmistakably identified as the firm

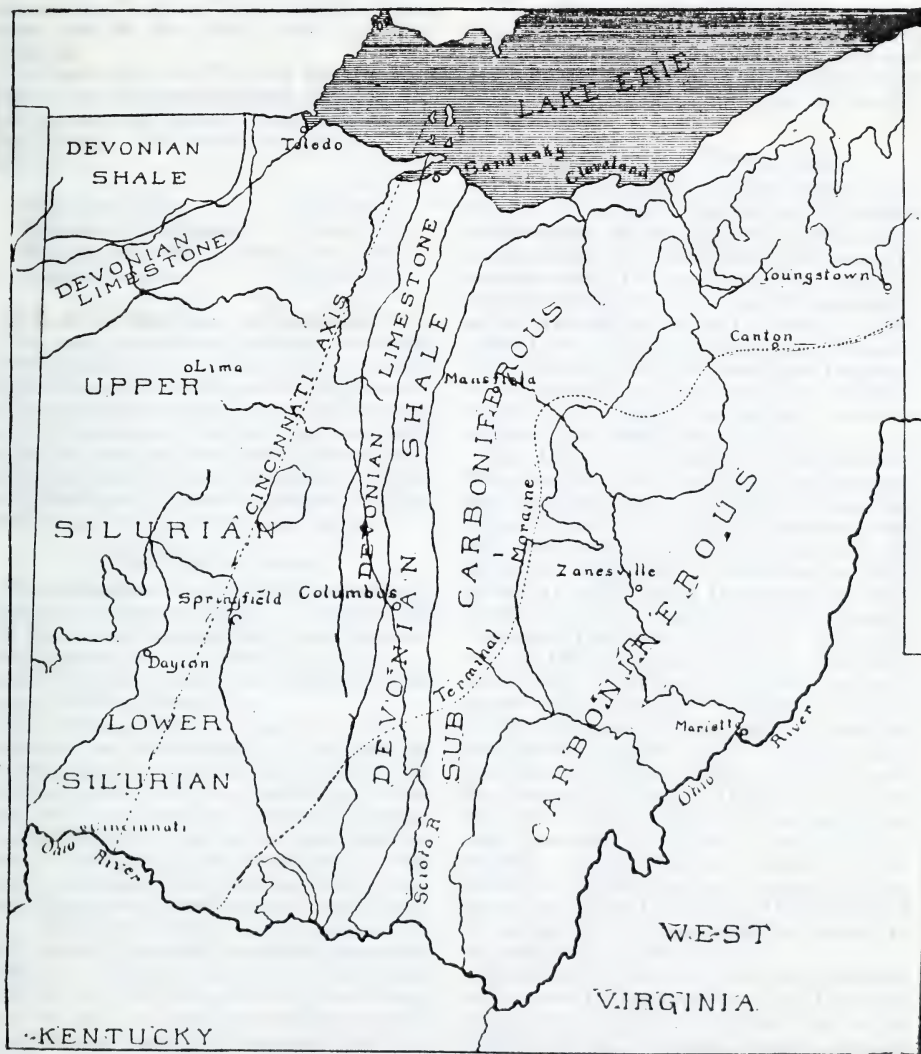


# VERTICAL SECTION OF THE ROCKS OF OHIO.

SYSTEM	SERIES.	FEET
	18 GLACIAL DRIFT 0-550	200
CARBONIFEROUS.	17 UPPER BARREN COAL MEASURES	300
	16 UPPER PRODUCTIVE COAL MEASURES	200
	15 LOWER BARREN COAL MEASURES	500
	14 LOWER PRODUCTIVE COAL MEASURES	250
	13 CONGLOMERATE SERIES	250
	12 SUBCARBONIFEROUS LIMESTONE	25
	11 WAVERLY 500-800	150
	11E LOGAN GROUP	200
	11D CUYAHOGA SHALE	25
	11C BEREA SHALE	75
	11B BEREA GRIT	50
	11A BEDFORD SHALE	
DEVONI- AN.	10 OHIO SHALE 300-2600	300
	9 HAMILTON SHALE	25
	8 DEVONIAN LIMESTONES	75
	10C CLEVELAND SHALE	
UPPER SILURIAN.	7 LOWER HELDERBERG LIMESTONE 50-600	300
	6 NIAGARA SERIES	200
	5 CLINTON SERIES	50
	4 MEDINA SHALES	100
		50
LOWER SILURIAN.	3 HUDSON RIVER SERIES 500-1050	600
	2 UTICA SHALES 0-300	300
	1 TRENTON LIMESTONE	







Geological Map of Ohio





limestone that is found at a depth of 1,000 to 2,000 feet below the surface, invariably covered with about 300 feet of black shale, containing the most characteristic fossils of the Utica shale. As this limestone has been followed southward, it has been found steadily rising, coming gradually nearer to the surface, and the rate has been found to be such from the nearest determination that it would correspond very well with the formation that crops out in the Ohio valley at Point Pleasant.

As seen there the Trenton limestone is a light or grayish-blue limestone, quite crystalline in structure, massive in its bedding and fossiliferous. Its general composition is as follows:

Carbonate of lime,	75 to 85 %
Carbonate of magnesia,	1 to 5 %
Alumina and oxide of iron,	2 to 8 %
Insoluble residue,	10 to 15 %

It is not, in this phase, a porous rock.

The most surprising discovery ever made in Ohio geology comes from this formation. In 1884 it was found to be at Findlay a source of high pressure gas and later a great repository of petroleum. These discoveries have made the name of the Trenton limestone a household word throughout Ohio, Indiana and Michigan. These discoveries will be briefly described on a subsequent page.

## 2. THE UTICA SHALE.

The immediate cover of the Trenton limestone is a well-known stratum of black shale 300 feet in thickness, which, from its abundant outcrops in the vicinity of Utica, received from the New York geologists the name of Utica shale.

This stratum has been proved to be very persistent and widespread. It is sparingly fossiliferous, but several of the forms that it contains are characteristic, that is, they have thus far been found in no other stratum. The first of the deep wells that was drilled in 1881 in Findlay revealed, at a depth of 800 feet, a stratum of black shale containing the most characteristic fossil of the Utica shale, viz., *Leptobolus insignis*, Hall, and it was thus positively identified with the last-named formation. This bed of shale has the normal thickness of the Utica shale in New York, viz., 300 feet, and with the other elements involved, it extended and continued the New York series into Northern Ohio in a most unexpected and, at the same time, in a most satisfactory way.

The Utica shale, thus discovered and defined, is a constant element in the deep wells of Northwestern Ohio. Its upper boundary is not always distinct, as the Hudson river shale that overlies it sometimes graduates into it in color and appearance; but as a rule the driller, without any geological prepossessions whatever, will divide the well section in his record so as to show about 300 feet of black shale at the bottom of the column or immediately overlying the Trenton lime-

stone. This stratum holds its own as far as the southern central counties. In the wells of Springfield, Urbana and Piqua it is found in undiminished thickness, but apparently somewhat more calcareous in composition. From these points southward the black shale thins rapidly. It is apparently replaced by dark-colored limestone bands known as pepper and salt rock by the driller.

From these and similar facts it appears that the Utica shale is much reduced and altered as it approaches the Ohio valley, and is finally lost by overlap of the Hudson river shale in this portion of the State and to the southward.

## 3. THE HUDSON RIVER GROUP.

The very important and interesting series now to be described appears in all the previous reports of the geological survey under another name, viz., the Cincinnati group. It is unnecessary to review here the long discussions pertaining to the age of this series, or the grounds on which the changes in the name by which it is known have been based. The return to the older name here proposed is necessitated by the discoveries recently made in our underground geology, to which reference has already been made.

The Hudson river group in Southwestern Ohio consists of alternating beds of limestone and shale, the latter of which is commonly known as blue clay. The proportion of lime and shale vary greatly in different parts of the series. The largest percentage of shale occurs in the 250 feet of the series that begin 50 or 75 feet above low water at Cincinnati. The entire thickness of the series in Southwestern Ohio is about 750 feet. The division of the series into lower and upper is natural and serviceable. The lower is known as the Cincinnati division and the upper as the Lebanon division. The Cincinnati division has a thickness of 425 to 450 feet, and the Lebanon division a thickness of about 300 feet. The divisions are separated on both paleontological and stratigraphical grounds. Both divisions abound in exquisitely preserved fossils of Lower Silurian time; and in fact the hills of Cincinnati and its vicinity have become classical grounds to the geologists on this account.

As the series takes cover to the northward and eastward it retains for a time the same characteristics already described, but as it is followed farther it rapidly becomes less calcareous. The limestone courses are thinner and fewer, and the entire series comes to be counted shale.

The Hudson river group occupies in its outcrop about 4,000 square miles in Southwestern Ohio, but it is doubtless coextensive with the limits of the State. The shales of the series contain in outcrop large quantities of phosphates and alkalis, and the soils to which they give rise are proverbial for their fertility.

The presence of these fine-grained and impervious shales in so many separate beds forbids the descent of water through the





formation. In its outcrop the formation has no water supply, and, as found by the driller, it is always dry. It gives rise to frequent "blowers" or short-lived accumulations of high-pressure gas when struck by the drill, as has been found in the experience in many towns of Western Ohio within the last two years, and it also yields considerable amounts of low-pressure shale gas which proves fairly durable.

#### 4. THE MEDINA SHALE.

A stratum of non-fossiliferous shale, often red or yellow in color and having a thickness of ten to forty feet, directly overlies the uppermost beds of the Hudson river group at many points in Southwestern Ohio. The occurrence of 50 to 150 feet of red shale in most of the recent deep borings in Northwestern Ohio at exactly the place in the general column where the Medina should be, and so much nearer to the known outcrops of the formation that its continuity with these was hardly to be questioned, this fact, taken in connection with the occurrence of like beds of red shale holding the same relative position in several deep borings in the central portions of the State, serves to give warrant for counting the Medina epoch duly represented in the outcropping strata of Southwestern Ohio. It occurs here only in included sections, its thin and easily eroded beds never being found as surface formations for extensive areas. There is good reason to believe that the Medina formation is coextensive with the limits of the State, except in the regions from which it has already been removed.

#### 5. THE CLINTON LIMESTONE.

The Clinton group of New York appears as a surface formation in Ohio only in the area already named. It forms a fringe or margin of the Cincinnati group through eight or ten counties, rising above the soft and easily eroded rocks of this series, and of the previously named Medina shale, in a conspicuous terrace. It is everywhere a well-characterized limestone stratum. It is highly crystalline in structure, and is susceptible of a good polish. In some localities it is known as a marble. A considerable part of it, and especially the upper beds, are almost wholly made up of crinoidal fragments. In thickness it ranges between ten and fifty feet. Its prevailing colors are white, pink, red, yellow, gray and blue. At a few points it is replaced by the hematite ore that is elsewhere so characteristic of the formation. The ore in Ohio is generally too lean and uncertain to possess economic value, but it was once worked for a short time and in a very small way in a furnace near Wilmington, Clinton county.

The limestone contains a notable quantity of indigenous petroleum throughout most of its outcrop, but no very valuable accumulations of oil or gas have been found in it thus far. It is the source of the low-pressure gas of Fremont (upper vein), and also of the gas at Lancaster from 1,962 feet below the surface, and at Newark from 2,100 feet

below the surface. In fact, a small but fairly persistent flow is maintained from this horizon in several of the gas-producing districts of Northern Ohio. In a single instance in Wood county it is proving itself an oil rock. A well near Trombley, drilled to this horizon, has been flowing twenty to thirty barrels of oil for a number of months, the oil being referable to this formation.

In outcrop the stratum is quite porous as a rule, and the water that falls upon its uncovered portions sinks rapidly through them to the underlying shale (Medina), by which it is turned out in a well-marked line of springs.

In composition, the limestone, in its outcrops in Southern Ohio, is fairly constant. All of its most characteristic portions contain eighty to eighty-five per cent. of carbonate of lime, and ten to fifteen per cent. of carbonate of magnesia. At a few points, however, it is found as the purest carbonate of lime in the State. Under cover, to the northward, it is much more magnesian in composition, being indistinguishable from the Niagara. It also becomes shaly and changeable in character at many points. As it becomes shaly the thickness is much increased.

It is everywhere uneven in its bedding, being in striking contrast in this respect with the formations below it and also above it. The beds are all lenticular in shape, and they extend but a few feet in any direction. They seldom rise to one foot in thickness.

The uneven bedding, the crystalline and crinoidal characters, the high colors, and particularly the red bands and the chemical composition, combine to make the Clinton limestone an exceedingly well-marked stratum throughout Southwestern Ohio, and from the hints yielded by the drill in Northwestern Ohio, it seems to have something of the same character there, especially so far as color is concerned. It becomes more shaly and much thicker to the eastward. It carries bands of red shale almost universally throughout the northern central and central parts of the State.

The limestone is directly followed at a number of points in the territory occupied by it by a stratum of very fine-grained, bluish-white clay, containing many fossils distributed through it, the fossils being crystalline and apparently pure carbonate of lime. A similar bed of white clay is reported at the same horizon, by the drillers in Northern Ohio, and the drillings show the presence of fossils of the same characters. This clay seam can be designated the Clinton clay, but it merges in and is indistinguishable from the lowest element in the next group. The Clinton, in its outcrops, is entirely confined to Southern Ohio.

#### 6. THE NIAGARA GROUP.

The Clinton limestone is followed in ascending order by the Niagara group, a series of shales and limestones that has considerable thickness in its outcrops and that occupies about 3,000 square miles of territory





in Ohio. The lowest member is the Niagara shale, a mass of light-colored clays, with many thin calcareous bands. It has a thickness of 100 feet in Adams county, but it is reduced rapidly as it is followed northward, and in Clarke and Montgomery counties it is not more than ten or fifteen feet thick. Still further to the northward, as appears from the records of recent drillings, the shale sometimes disappears entirely, but in the great majority of wells, especially in Hancock and Wood counties, it is a constant element, ranging from five to thirty feet. Wells are often cased in this shale, but a risk is always taken in doing so.

In Montgomery, Miami and Greene counties the shale contains in places a very valuable building-stone, which is widely known as the Dayton stone. It is a highly crystalline, compact and strong stone, lying in even beds of various thickness, and is in every way adapted to the highest architectural uses. It carries about ninety-two per cent. of carbonate of lime. The Niagara shale is, as a rule, quite poor in fossils. It is apparently destitute of them in many of its exposures.

The limestone that succeeds the shale is an even-bedded, blue or drab, magnesian stone, well adapted at many points to quarrying purposes. It is known in Ohio by various local names, derived from the points where it is worked. There are several subdivisions of it that are unequally developed in different portions of the State. Like the shale below it, this member is thickest in Southern Ohio. It cannot be recognized as a distinct element in the northern part of the State, either in outcrop or in drillings. It may be that its horizon is not reached in any natural exposures of the formation in this part of the State.

The uppermost division of the formation is the Guelph limestone, which differs very noticeably in several points from the Niagara limestone proper. It obtains its name from a locality in Canada, where it was first studied and described. It has a maximum thickness in Southern Ohio of 200 feet. It differs from the underlying limestone in structure, composition, and fossils. It is either massive or very thin-bedded, rarely furnishing a building stone. It is porous to an unusual extent. It is generally very light in color, and is everywhere in the State nearly a typical dolomite in composition. It yields lime of great excellence for the mason's use.

Unlike the previously named divisions of the Niagara, the Guelph limestone is as well developed in Northern as in Southern Ohio in all respects. Not more than forty feet are found in its outcrops here, but the drill has shown several times this amount of Niagara limestone, without giving us all of the data needed for referring the beds traversed to their proper subdivisions. What facts there are seem to point to the Guelph as the main element in this underground development of the formation in this portion of the State.

The Hillsboro sandstone is the last element in the Niagara group. It is found in but

few localities, and its reference to the Niagara series in its entirety is not beyond question. In Highland county it has a thickness of thirty feet in several sections. It is composed of very pure, even-grained, sharp siliceous sand. Other deposits of precisely the same character are found in the two next higher limestones of the scale at several points in the State.

The Hillsboro sandstone is sometimes built up above all the beds of the upper Niagara limestone, but again, it is, at times, interstratified with the beds of the Guelph division. In the latter case it is itself fossiliferous, but when found alone it seems destitute of all traces of life. These sandstones in the limestone formations suggest in their peculiarities a common origin. They consist of unworn and nearly perfect crystals, in considerable part.

The Salina group has appeared in all the recent sections of the rocks of the State, but in the light of facts obtained within the latest explorations, it can no longer be counted a distinct or recognizable element in the Ohio scale.

## 7. THE LOWER HELDERBERG OR WATER-LIME FORMATION.

The interval that exists between the Niagara and the Devonian limestones is occupied in Ohio by a very important formation. It is filled with a series of beds, which are in part, at least, the equivalents of the Waterlime of New York.

The name is unhappily chosen. Strictly applicable to only an insignificant fraction of the beds of this series in New York, we are still obliged to apply the designation Waterlime, with its misleading suggestions, to all deposits of the same age throughout the country.

Though the last to be recognized of our several limestone formations, the Waterlime occupies a larger area in Ohio than any other, its principal developments being found in the drift-covered plains of the northwestern quarter of the State. It has also a much greater thickness than any other limestone, its full measure being at least 600 feet, or twice the greatest thickness of the Niagara limestone.

It can be described as, in the main, a strong, compact, magnesian limestone, poor in fossils, and often altogether destitute of them for considerable areas, microscopic forms being excepted. It is, for the most part, drab or brown in color; but occasionally it becomes very light-colored, and again it is often dark blue. It is brecciated throughout much of its extent, the beds seeming to have been broken into sometimes small and sometimes large angular fragments after their hardening, and then to have been re-cemented without further disturbance. In addition to this, it contains an immense amount of true conglomerate, the pebbles, many of which are boulders rather than pebbles, being all derived from the rocks of the same general age. The surface of many successive layers





at numerous points are covered with sun-cracks, thus furnishing proof of having been formed in shallow water near the edge of the sea. In such localities the beds are usually quite thin, and are also impure in composition. In these respects it suggests the conditions of the Onondaga salt group of New York. These features are very characteristic ones. A rude concretionary structure is also quite distinctive of the beds of this age. The Waterlime in Ohio everywhere contains petroleum in small quantity, which is shown by the odor of freshly broken surfaces. No noteworthy accumulations of oil or gas have thus far been found within it. At some points it carries considerable asphalt, distributed through the rock in shot-like grains, or in sheets and films. Thin streaks of carbonaceous matter traversing the rock parallel to its bed-planes are one of the constant marks of the stratum in Ohio. It is generally thin and even in its bedding; but in some localities it contains massive beds. At some points it is remarkable for its evenness, and great value is given to the formation on this account, when combined with other qualities already named. It is frequently a nearly pure dolomite in composition, and accordingly it yields magnesian lime of high quality and is extensively burned in the State, rivaling in this respect the Guelph beds of the Niagara.

In Southern Ohio it has a maximum thickness of 100 feet, and here it reaches its highest quality in all respects; but in Central and Northern Ohio it attains the great thickness previously reported. There also it contains several distinct types of limestone rock. A considerable part of it is very tough, strong, dark-blue limestone, while other portions are white, porous, and soft.

Its fossils are referable, in type at least, to the age of the Waterlime, as already stated. The most characteristic forms are the crustacean named *Eurypterus*, which was found by Newberry on the islands of Lake Erie, and which has not been reported elsewhere in the State; and the bivalve crustacean *Leperditia*. There are points in the State, however, where the stratum contains a considerable fauna, and perhaps ground may be found for removing some of the higher beds that are now included in it into a distinct division, viz., the Shaly limestone of the Lower Helderberg series. Greenfield, Highland county, and Lima may be named as localities near which especially fossiliferous phases of the Waterlime can be found.

#### *The Sylvania Sandstone.*

A remarkable series of deposits of extremely pure glass sand has long been known in Lucas and Wood counties of Northern Ohio. The best known beds are those of Sylvania and Monclova, northwest and southwest of Toledo.

The Sylvania sandstone has been hitherto referred to the Oriskany period, but a careful study of the section in which it is included renders this reference inadmissible. Its

position is about 150 feet below the Upper Helderberg limestone or somewhat above the middle line of the Lower Helderberg division.

#### 8. THE UPPER HELDERBERG LIMESTONES.

All of the limestone of Devonian age in Ohio has been generally referred to the Corniferous limestone of New York, but on some accounts the more comprehensive term used above is counted preferable. A two-fold division of the series is possible and proper in Ohio, the division being based on both lithology and fossils. The divisions are known as the lower and upper, respectively, or as the Columbus and Delaware limestones. The upper division is sometimes called the Sandusky limestone. The maximum thickness of the entire series in Ohio is seventy-five to one hundred feet.

In chemical composition, the Corniferous limestone is easily distinguishable from all that underlie it. It is never a true dolomite in composition, as the Waterlime and Niagara limestones almost always are. The composition of the typical, heavy-bedded lower Corniferous may be taken as seventy per cent. carbonate of lime and twenty-five per cent. carbonate of magnesia. The higher beds of the Columbus stone regularly yield ninety-one to ninety-five per cent. carbonate of lime. The upper division, or the Delaware stone, is much less pure in Central Ohio than the lower, a notable percentage of iron and alumina, as well as silica, generally being contained in it. It is, therefore, seldom or never burned into lime. In Northern Ohio, on the contrary, it is often found very strong and pure limestone.

Both divisions, but particularly the lower one, carry occasional courses of chert, that detract from the value of the beds in which they occur. The chert is found in nodules which are easily detached from the limestone for the most part. In some conditions in which the chert occurs, fossils are found in it in a remarkably good state of preservation.

Throughout the entire formation Devonian fossils abound in great variety and in great numbers. They are often found in an excellent state of preservation. The oldest vertebrate remains of the Ohio rocks are found in the Corniferous limestone, a fact which gives especial interest to it. The uppermost bed of the lower or Columbus division is, in many places, a genuine "bone bed;" the teeth and plates and spines of ancient fishes, largely of the nearly extinct family of ganoids, constituting a considerable portion of the substance of the rock. Corals of various types are also especially abundant and interesting in this limestone. In fact, the formation is the most prolific in life of any in the Ohio scale.

With this formation the great limestones of Ohio were completed. While they are built into the foundations of almost the entire State, they constitute the surface rocks only in its western half. The Upper Silurian and Devonian limestones of our scale, which were formerly known as the Cliff limestone, have an aggregate thickness of 750 to 1,150 feet





where found under cover, and though differences exist among them by which, as has already been shown, they can be divided into four or more main divisions, there is still no reason to believe that any marked change occurred in the character of the seas during the protracted periods in which they were growing. The life which these seas contained was slowly changing from age to age, so that we can recognize three or more distinct faunas or assemblages of animal life in them. Differences are also indicated in the several strata as to the depth of the water in which they were formed, and as to the conditions under which the sedimentary matter that enters into them was supplied, but no marked physical break occurs in the long history. No part of the entire series indicates more genial conditions of growth than those which the Devonian limestone, the latest in order of them all, shows. It is the purest limestone of Ohio. Foot after foot of the formation consists almost exclusively of the beautifully preserved fragments of the life of these ancient seas. In particular the corals and crinoids that make a large element in many of its beds could only have grown in shallow but clear water of tropical warmth.

The change from the calcareous beds of this age to the next succeeding formation is very abrupt and well marked, as much so, indeed, as any change in the Ohio scale.

#### 10. THE OHIO SHALE.

(Cleveland Shale, Erie Shale, Huron Shale.)

A stratum of shale, several hundred feet in thickness, mainly black or dark-brown in color, containing, especially in its lower portions, a great number of large and remarkably symmetrical calcareous and ferruginous concretions, and stretching entirely across the State from the Ohio valley to the shores of Lake Erie, with an outcrop ranging in breadth between ten and twenty miles, has been one of the most conspicuous and well-known features of Ohio geology since this subject first began to be studied. It separates the great limestone series already described, which constitutes the floor of all of Western Ohio, from the Berca grit, which is the first sandstone to be reached in ascending the geological scale of the State.

This great series of shales was formerly divided into three divisions, as indicated above, but a larger knowledge of the system makes it apparent that no definite boundaries can be drawn through the formation at large. The lower part is chiefly black, the middle contains many light colored bands and the upper beds again are often dark, but the sections obtained from top to bottom in the drilling of deep wells at various points in the State show alternations of dark and light colored bands not once but scores of times. The three-fold division formerly made is not only unsupported, but is misleading and objectionable. The terms are used to cover different phases of one and the same formation.

The mineral basis of all these shales, whether black, brown, blue, gray or red, is essentially one and the same thing, viz., a fine-grained clay, derived from the waste of distant land. As supplied to the sea basin it was originally blue or gray, but a small percentage of peroxide of iron goes a great way in coloring such deposits red, and in like manner, organic matter in comparatively small amount gives them a dark or black color. The organic matter that colors these shales was probably derived in large part, as Newberry has suggested, from the products of growth and decay of sea-weeds by which these seas were covered, like the Sargasso seas of our own day.

These organic matters seem to have accumulated along the shores and in shallow water in greater quantity than in the deeper seas. Hence, if the section of these shale deposits is taken near the old shore-lines, or where shallow water occurred, a larger proportion is black than if the more central areas are examined. The only land of Ohio at this time was to be found in and along the Cincinnati axis, a low fold that had entered the State from the southward at the close of Lower Silurian time, and that had been slowly extending itself northwards through the succeeding ages. Southwestern Ohio was already above water, a low island in the ancient gulf. But the shales on their western outcrop, where they are largely black, are exactly equivalent in age to the alternating beds of black and blue shale, the latter being in large excess, that were forming at this time in the central parts of the basin, viz., in Eastern Ohio. The color of the shales is, in this view, an accident, and cannot be safely used as a ground of division. The entire shale formation that we are considering seems to have been laid down without physical break or interruption. It must have required an immensely long period for its accumulation. This is shown not only by the fineness and uniformity of the materials which compose it, and which could not have been rapidly supplied, and by the great thickness of the formation in Eastern Ohio, but also by the geological equivalents of the shale in the general column which furnish even more convincing proof as to its long continued growth. The Ohio shale, as Newberry has shown, is certainly the equivalent in the general scale of the Genesee slate, the Portage group and the Chemung group, the last named being itself a formation of great thickness and extent. In other words, the shales of our column bridge the interval between the Hamilton proper and the Catskill group, and in the judgment of some geologists, a wider interval even than that named above. As Newberry was the first to show, the oil sands of Pennsylvania are banks of pebble rock that are buried in the eastern extension of the Ohio shale, but which make no sign within our own limits.

The shales are, for the most part, poor in fossils, except in those of microscopic size, but among the few that they contain are the





most striking and remarkable not only of the scale of Ohio, but of all Devonian time as well. Reference is here made to the great fishes which have been described by Newberry and which constitute so interesting a chapter of geological history. Some of them belong to the basal beds of the shale formation, and others near the summit. The first were found at the centres of the great concretions already named as characteristic of the formation. These fossils are interesting both on account of their enormous size and of their peculiar combination of points of structure that are widely separated now.

Brief mention must be made of the vegetable fossils of the shales.

Fossil wood, derived from ancient pine trees of the genus *Dalmanella*, is quite common in the lower beds (Huron). The wood is silicified and the original structure is admirably preserved. This wood is sometimes found, like the fish remains already noted, at the hearts of the concretions, but occasionally large sized blocks are found free in the shale. On account of its enduring nature it is often found in those beds of glacial drift that have been derived largely from the destruction of the shales.

Strap-shaped leaves, presumably of seaweeds, are occasionally found upon the surfaces of the shale layers. Sometimes they form thin layers of bright coal which deceive the ignorant. Fossil rushes, of the genus *Calamites*, are also occasionally met with.

But the forms already named are of small account, so far as quantity is concerned, when compared with certain microscopic fossils that are, with little doubt, of vegetable origin, and which are accumulated in large amount throughout the black beds of the entire shale formation, composing, sometimes, a notable percentage of the substance of the rock, and apparently giving origin, to an important extent, to the bituminous character of the beds.

The leading forms of these microscopic fossils are translucent, resinous discs, ranging in long diameter from one-thirtieth to one-two-hundredth of an inch. Several varieties have already been noted, depending on the size, particular shape and surface markings of these bodies. The facts pertaining to them have of late been more widely published, and the attention of geologists in various parts of the world has been called to these and similar forms, and thus there is the promise of a speedy enlargement of our knowledge in regard to them. Sir William Dawson now considers the common forms to be the macrospores of rhizocarps allied to *Safrinia* of the present day. The sporocarps containing these macrospores in place have recently been discovered. This identification would refer these bodies to floating vegetation on the surface of the seas in which the shales were formed, and is thus directly in line with the sagacious interpretation of Newberry, who many years ago attributed the origin of these black shales to Sargasso seas.

This shale is the undoubted source of most

of the natural gas and petroleum of North-eastern Ohio. It is the *probable* source, under cover, of a considerable part of these highly valued substances in Western Pennsylvania. It gives rise to "surface indications" of gas and oil throughout the whole extent of its outcrops and thus very often misleads explorers, since the indications do not stand in any case for large accumulations of either substance. The most that is to be expected of gas-wells in this formation is a domestic supply. A single well will furnish gas enough for the heat and light of one or more families and often the supply will be maintained for many years. In the parts of the State where the shales make the surface rocks, it will no doubt be found possible to secure from them valuable additions to our stores of light and heat for a long while to come. A farm in such territory will come to be valued on this account in something of the same way that it would be if it carried a seam of coal.

## 11. THE WAVERLY GROUP.

The important mass of sediments of Sub-carboniferous age, which is known in Ohio and in some adjoining States as the Waverly group, comes next in the column. The name Waverly was given to these strata by the geologists of the first survey, from the fact that at Waverly, in the Scioto valley, excellent sandstone quarries were opened in them, the products of which were quite widely distributed throughout Central and Southern Ohio, as far back as fifty years ago. Associated with the sandstone at this locality, and everywhere throughout the district, were several other strata that were always counted as members of the group by the geologists who gave the name. In fact, the boundaries were made definite and easily applicable. The Waverly group extended, by its definition and by unbroken usage in our early geology, from the top of the great black shale (Cleveland shale), to the Coal Measure conglomerate. This latter element was, in a part of the field, confused with the Waverly conglomerate, afterwards recognized and defined by Andrews, until a recent date, it is true, but the intent of the geologists is apparent, and many of their sections were complete and accurate. If the term Waverly is to be retained in our classification, and it bids fair to be, every interest will be served by recognizing and retaining the original boundaries.

### 11a. The Bedford Shale.

This stratum, which makes the base of the Waverly series, consists of forty to sixty feet, in the main composed of red or blue shales, but which sometimes contain fine-grained sandstone courses. The latter are in places valuable. They are represented by the Independence bluestone of Northern Ohio. The shales are mainly destitute of fossils, aside from the burrows of sea worms which are found on the surfaces of most of the layers and often with great sharpness of outline. All the layers are likely to be ripple-marked, the sculpturings of this sort being very sym-





metrical and continuous for layer after layer through many feet of the formation.

#### 11b. *The Berea Grit.*

We have reached in our review the Berea grit, the second element of the Waverly series, and not only the most important member of the series, but by far the most important single stratum in the entire geological column of Ohio. Its economic value above ground is great, but it is greater below. In its outcrops it is a source of the finest building stone and the best grindstone grit of the country, and when it dips beneath the surface it becomes the repository of invaluable supplies of petroleum, gas, and salt-water. Its persistence as a stratum is phenomenal. Seldom reaching a thickness of fifty feet, its proved area in Ohio, above ground and below, is scarcely less than 15,000 square miles, and beyond the boundaries of Ohio it extends with continuity and strength unbroken into at least four other adjacent States. As a guide to the interpretation of our series, and especially as a guide in our subterranean geology, it is invaluable.

The stratum was named by Newberry from the village of Berea, Cuyahoga county, where the largest and most important quarries of the formation are located. The name is the most appropriate that could have been selected for this stratum, and inasmuch as it has priority in all fields, it ought to be made to supersede all others.

The Berea grit, as seen in outcrop, is a sandstone of medium grain in Northern Ohio, and of fine grain from the centre of the State southward. In Northern Ohio it contains one pebbly horizon over a considerable area, but the seam is thin and the pebbles are small. The stratum is sometimes false-bedded and sometimes remarkably even in its bedding-planes. Its main beds, or sheets, have a maximum thickness of six feet, but this is an unusual measure and is seldom reached. It ranges in thickness from 5 to 170 feet, and it very rarely fails altogether from the sections in which it is due.

Like the Bedford shale below it, it stands for an old shore-line, many of its surfaces being ripple-marked, and worm-burrows abounding in its substance.

It is poor in fossils, but not entirely destitute of them. It grows finer grained and more impure as it is followed southward. In Southern Ohio it is known as the Waverly quarry-stone.

The Berea grit is the lowest or main oil-sand of the Mackburg field. It is also the gas-rock of Wellsburg, and that part of the Ohio valley, and is without doubt one of the main oil- and gas-rocks of Western Pennsylvania.

#### 11c. *The Berea Shale.*

A bed of dark or black shale, fifteen to fifty feet thick, makes the constant and immediate cover of the Berea grit throughout its entire extent in Ohio. The shale is highly fossiliferous, and is rich in bituminous mat-

ter, the amount sometimes reaching twenty per cent. It is a source of petroleum on a small scale, as is shown by the fact that in Southern Ohio an important ledge of sandstone that belongs just above it is often found saturated with a tar-like oil derived from this source. It was first recognized by Andrews, who described it under the name of the Waverly black shale. It constitutes an invaluable guide in our subterranean geology.

#### 11d. *The Cuyahoga Shale.*

This formation consists of light-colored, argillaceous shales, which are often replaced with single courses of fine-grained sandstone, blue in color, and in Southern Ohio weathering to a brownish-yellow. As a constant characteristic, there are found through the shales flattened nodules of impure iron ore, concretionary in origin, and often having white calcareous centres.

In thickness it ranges from 150 to 400 feet. It is one of the most homogeneous and persistent formations in the column of the State throughout most of its extent. Everywhere through the State there is found at or near the base of this division a number of courses of fine-grained stone. These courses are sometimes separated from each other by beds of shale, or they may be compacted into a single stratum. The individual courses also vary greatly in thickness, and in color and general characters. Throughout Southern Ohio, and particularly in Ross, Pike, and Scioto counties, the stratum yields freestone. It is best known from its outcrops on the Ohio river at Buena Vista, where it has long been very extensively worked for Cincinnati and other river markets. The Buena Vista stone, at its best, is one of the finest building stones of the country. The same horizon yields excellent stone near Portsmouth, Lucasville, and Waverly. It is known as the Waverly brown stone at the latter point.

Northward, through the State, stone of more or less value is found in the bottom courses of the Cuyahoga, but in Trumbull county, near Warren, the horizon acquires extreme importance as the source of the finest natural flagging that is found in our markets.

It would have been well if the thirty or forty feet containing these courses had been cut off from the Cuyahoga shale, in which case the division thus formed would have been appropriately named the Buena Vista stone.

#### 11e. *The Logan Group.*

(The Olive Shales of Read. The Logan Sandstone of Andrews. The Waverly Conglomerate of Andrews.)

The divisions of the Waverly series in Northern Ohio happened to be made at a point where the section is abnormal and incomplete. By atrophy or by overlap, the upper member of the series is wanting in the Cuyahoga valley, or is at least very inadequately represented there. The missing member is, in volume, second only to the Cuyahoga shale, among the divisions of the Waverly.





It is much richer in the fossils of the Subcarboniferous than any of the other members. In composition it is varied and striking, one of its elements being a massive conglomerate not less than 200 feet in its largest sections, which extends in unbroken outcrop through at least a dozen counties of Ohio. No good reason can be found for dividing the Waverly series at all if a member like this is to be left without a name, or is to be merged with an unlike and incongruous division from which it is as sharply differentiated as any one stratum of Ohio is from any other.

The real, though not the formal, separation of this group from the underlying shale is due to the late Prof. E. B. Andrews, and constitutes one of his most important contributions to our knowledge of Ohio geology. He was the first to show that the great conglomerate of Hocking, Fairfield, and Licking counties is Subcarboniferous in age, and he further called attention to a highly fossiliferous, fine-grained sandstone overlying the conglomerate, to which he gave the name of Logan sandstone, from its occurrence at Logan, Hocking county. Up to this time this conglomerate had been universally counted as the Coal Measure conglomerate. Read made known the existence of a heavy body of shale, which he called Olive shales, overlying the conglomerate, and replacing the Logan sandstone in Knox, Holmes, and Richland counties.

As both conglomerate and sandstone have their typical outcrops at Logan, no better name can be found for the formation which must include conglomerate, sandstone, and shale, than that here adopted, viz., Logan group.

The maximum thickness of the Logan group is not less than 400 feet. Its average thickness is perhaps 200 feet.

A typical or representative section of this group is scarcely possible, but the most characteristic and persistent part of the series is the conglomerate that is found at the bottom. At all events, coarse rock, if not always technically conglomerate, is generally found here. Pebbles do not make a conspicuous part of the rock when it takes a conglomeritic phase in all cases. The most characteristic feature of the pebbles is their small and uniform size. The larger pebbles are generally flat.

Its best developments are in Hocking, Fairfield, Ross, Vinton, Licking, Knox, and Wayne counties, which constitute the northwestern arc of the sea-boundary of Ohio in Subcarboniferous time. South of Ross county it loses most of its pebbles, and south of the Ohio it becomes the knobstone of Kentucky. In Northeastern Ohio the Logan group is also destitute of pebbles, and perhaps the conglomerate element proper does not appear here at all.

Diverse as these elements are, they are blended and interlocked in the Logan group, leaving it in stratigraphy and fossils a well-defined and easily followed series throughout all parts of the territory in which it is due, except in possibly a small area in Northern

Ohio, as already noted, and even here there is no difficulty in recognizing the presence of this series. The several elements are, however, of smaller volume than elsewhere.

Under cover, throughout Southeastern Ohio, the series is in the highest degree persistent and regular; much more uniform, indeed, than in its outcrops. It consists of 200 feet or more of prevailingly coarse rock, almost everywhere pebbly in spots, but interrupted with sheets of shale, yellowish and reddish colors being the characteristic ones. It has considerable interest in connection with gas, oil, and salt-water in Ohio, being the reservoir of the brines of the Hocking and Muskingum valleys, and furnishing in the latter large supplies of gas in the early days of salt manufacture in the State.

## 12. THE SUBCARBONIFEROUS LIMESTONE.

This element is of comparatively small account as a surface formation in Ohio, but it gathers strength to the southeastward of its outcrops, and is shown in many well records as a stratum fifty or more feet in thickness. It was recognized as a member of our geological column by the geologists of the first survey, but Andrews was the first to assign it to its proper place and to show its true equivalence. He named it the Maxville limestone, from a locality in southwestern Perry county.

The limestone, in its best development, is a fairly pure, very fine-grained, sparingly fossiliferous rock. It breaks with a conchoidal fracture. In fineness and homogeneity of grain it approaches lithographic stone, and has been tested in the small way for this special use. It is seldom even and regular in its bedding. Its color is light-drab or brown, and often it is a beautiful building stone, though somewhat expensive to work. The fire-clay found at this horizon in Southern Ohio is one of the most valuable deposits of this sort in our entire scale. The limestone is found in outcrop in Scioto, Jackson, Hocking, Perry, and Muskingum counties. It is reported in the well records of Steubenville, Brilliant, Macksburg, and at several other points in the Ohio valley.

## 13-17. THE CONGLOMERATE AND THE COAL MEASURES.

These two divisions can be properly considered under one head, inasmuch as they have common sources of value. Their aggregate thickness is not less than 1,500 feet, and they cover more than 10,000 miles of the surface of Ohio. The beds of coal, iron ore, fire-clay, limestone, and cement rock that they contain render insignificant the contributions made by all other formations to the mineral wealth of the State. In the combined section of the conglomerate and lower coal measures, which contains from 500 to 800 feet of strata, the following named coal seams are found:

Upper Freeport,  
Lower Freeport,





Upper (Middle) Kittanning,  
Lower Kittanning,  
Upper Clarion,  
Lower Clarion,  
Upper Mercer,  
Lower Mercer,  
Quakertown,  
Sharon.

A few sporadic seams are omitted from the list.

All of these seams belong to the bituminous division. Thus far they are chiefly worked in level-free mines and very little coal is taken from seams less than three feet in thickness. The average thickness in the important fields is five feet and the maximum (a small area of a single district) is thirteen feet. All of the seams enumerated are worked, but they have very unequal values. The Middle Kittanning seam is by far the first. It is known as the Nelsonville coal, the Hocking Valley coal, the Sheridan coal, the Coshocton coal, the Osnaburg coal, etc. The Upper Freeport seam ranks next in value. It is mined at Salineville, Dell Roy, Cambridge and in the Sunday Creek and Monday Creek valleys on a large scale.

In proportion to its area the Sharon coal is the most valuable of the entire series. It is the standard for comparison of all the open-burning coals of the Allegheny coal-field. Both this seam and the Middle Kittanning seam are used in the raw state for the manufacture of iron, a fact which sufficiently attests their purity and general excellence.

In the remaining divisions of the coal measures there are ten or more seams that are sometimes of workable thickness, but with one notable exception they are less steady and reliable than those of the lower measures. The exception is the Pittsburg coal, which is, all things considered, the most important seam of the entire coal-field to which it belongs. It is especially valued for the manufacture of gas and the production of steam. Its northern outcrop passes through nine counties with an approximate length of 175 miles, the sinuosities not being counted. The area commonly assigned to it in Ohio exceeds 3,000 square miles, but the seam has been proved for only a small part of the area claimed. Ohio is deficient in coking coals of the highest quality. Its best coals are open burning.

Ohio ranks second in the production of bituminous coal in the United States at the present time, being inferior to Pennsylvania alone in this respect. The output for 1887 is given by the State mine inspector as 10,301,708 tons of 2,000 pounds.

The coal measures of Ohio are important sources of iron ore and fire clay as well as of coal, as is true of coal measures generally.

Iron ore is mined in the Ohio coal fields at a dozen or more horizons, but there are three or four that monopolize most of the interest and importance. The ferriferous limestone ore of the Hanging Rock district is a thin but valuable seam. The iron manufactured

from it has unusual strength and excellence and is applied to the highest uses, such as the manufacture of car-wheels and machine-castings. The ore seam does not average more than twelve inches in thickness. The thickest beds of ore in the State are the blackband deposits of Tuscarawas, Stark and Carroll counties. A maximum of twenty feet is here attained. Blackband of good quality and in large amounts is also found in a number of other counties. The block ores of the Mercer horizon rank next in value among the sources of iron in the State. The total amount mined annually exceeds 500,000 tons.

In iron and steel manufacture and working Ohio ranks second only to Pennsylvania, the value of the annual production being counted \$35,000,000.

The clays of the coal measures are the basis of a large and rapidly growing manufacture of fire-brick, stoneware, earthenware, sewer pipes, fire-proofing, paving blocks and paving brick. In all these manufactures Ohio stands far in advance of any other State.

The salt manufacture of the State has been large, but is now a depressed and decaying industry. The annual yield is now less than 500,000 barrels. In connection with its salt production Ohio furnishes a notable percentage of all the bromine made in the world. The figures have been as high as 50 per cent. The brine of the Tuscarawas valley is richer in bromine than any other known in the world. It yields about three-fourths of a pound of bromine to every barrel of salt.

In the total value of its quarry products Ohio ranks easily first among the States of the Union. The census of 1880 credits the State with an annual value of more than \$2,500,000 in this division. The output of Ohio quarries is rapidly increasing. Its sand-stones, especially the products of the great stratum already described as the Berea Grit, hold the first place among the building stones of this class in the country at large. In durability, strength, attractive colors and in general adaptation to architectural effects they leave little to be desired. Red sand-stones, both dark and light, that are susceptible of excellent use in the ornamental way, are also abundant in the Subcarboniferous deposits of our scale. The grindstone grits of the State, taken from the several horizons already named, furnish by far the largest contribution to this important use that is made by any single State.

The petroleum and gas that our rocks contain and upon which such extreme value is coming to be placed will be discussed at better advantage on a subsequent page.

## 18. THE GLACIAL DRIFT.

Over the various bedded rocks of at least two-thirds of Ohio are spread in varying thickness the deposits of the drift, the most characteristic and important of which is the boulder clay. This frequently contains in its lower portions large accumulations of





vegetable matter, the remains of coniferous forests that occupied the country before the advent of the drift, or at some interglacial stage of its duration. Peat bogs are sometimes found buried in like manner in or under the boulder clay. The deposits of latest age in this great series consist of stratified clays, sands and gravels. The maximum thickness of drift beds that has thus far been found in the State is 530 feet. This measurement was obtained from Saint Paris, Champaign county. Depths of 300 and 400 feet are no longer unusual. The average thickness of these accumulations in Northwestern Ohio exceeds 100 feet. They exercise a controlling influence upon the relief, drainage, soils and water supply of the regions which they occupy. They have filled the valleys of earlier drainage systems and in many cases have obliterated all traces of their existence, thus restoring to large portions of the State the uniformly level surface which prevailed in them when they were first elevated above the waters of the ocean.

The boulder clay or till is filled with boulders of northern origin, derived from the highlands of Canada and intervening districts. Some of them contain 2,000 cubic feet above ground. They can in many cases be referred to particular localities and sometimes to particular ledges from a score of miles to 400 miles distant.

The stratified drift contains vast accumulations of sand, gravel and clay, all of great economic value. Brick clays of good quality are everywhere accessible. These stratified beds constitute a natural filter for surface water to a great extent. The rainfall descends slowly through them until the impervious boulder clay is reached. The depth of the surface of this last named deposit, in large areas of the State, determines the depth of the ordinary wells of these areas. Sometimes, however, a water supply is derived from seams of sand and gravel within the boulder clay or immediately below it. Such a supply is to quite an extent protected from surface impurities.

The terminal moraine that marks the boundary of the glacial deposits is fairly distinct throughout the State. Soils and vegetation unite to emphasize it, as well as special accumulations. It passes through the counties of Columbiana, Stark, Wayne, Richmond, Holmes, Licking, Fairfield, Ross, Highland, Adams and Brown, crossing the Ohio river into Kentucky from the latter county but returning to the north side of the river again in Southeastern Indiana. As a result of this temporary obstruction of this great water way it has been pointed out that the waters of the Ohio must have been dammed back so as to form a large lake, including the valley proper and its tributaries as far at least as Pittsburg. The barrier appears to have given way in such a manner as to reduce once and again the level of the intercepted waters abruptly. Such a mode of retreat, at least, would explain the succes-

sive terraces that border the main streams at the present time.

## II. GEOLOGICAL STRUCTURE.

The geological scale of the State has now been briefly treated. An equally brief account must be added of its structure. By this term is meant the present arrangement or disposition of the strata as effected by all the movements of the earth's crust in which they have had a part, and by which they may have been bent into arches or troughs or left in terrace-like monoclines.

The geological structure of Ohio is as simple as that of almost any other 40,000 square miles of the earth's surface. All of its strata except a small portion of the coal measures were deposited in the waters of an ancient arm of the sea, of which the present Gulf of Mexico is the dwarfed and diminished remnant and representative. Its most fossiliferous limestones, as the Corniferous, for example, stand for clear waters of tropical warmth. Its conglomerates and sandstones required strong currents for their transportation from distant shores. Its shales must have been deposited in seas of at least moderate depth, large areas of which, as well as all of the shores, were covered with sargasso-like masses of sea-weed.

These strata seem to have been deposited on a fairly regular and level floor, and they have never been subjected to very great disturbance; that is, they have nowhere been raised into mountains nor depressed into deep valleys, but still they have been warped and distorted to some extent in the course of their long history.

### *The Cincinnati Anticlinal.*

As soon as the geology of the Mississippi valley began to be studied, it became apparent that there had been in early time an extensive uplift of the older rocks in the central parts of Tennessee and Kentucky and in Southwestern Ohio, which had exerted a profound influence on all the subsequent growth of the regions traversed by and adjacent thereto. This uplift has received several designations, but the name given to it by Newberry, viz., *the Cincinnati anticlinal*, will here be adopted, inasmuch as this geologist has furnished by far the most careful and connected account that has yet been given of it.

It is to be recognized, however, that this structural feature has in it little or nothing of the character of an anticlinal or arch, as these terms are commonly understood. There is no roof-shaped arrangement of the strata whatever, but they are spread out in a nearly level tract, 100 miles or more in breadth. The slopes within the tract are very light, and are quite uniform in direction, and the boundaries of the tract are well defined, as a rule.

The Trenton limestone, as has already been shown, makes the floor of Western Ohio. By means of the deep drilling that is now in progress throughout this part of





the State we have obtained soundings to this limestone floor so extensive that we are already able to restore approximately its topography.

This underground disposition of the Trenton limestone becomes very significant in connection with the Cincinnati uplift. In fact, it *is* the Cincinnati uplift; and the study of the facts pertaining to it will be found to throw more light on this earliest and most important structural feature of the State than can be obtained from any and from all other sources. The results are altogether unexpected.

It appears that in Lower Silurian time a low fold, extending in a general northeast direction, entered Ohio from the southward and continued its advance across the State during immense periods of time. It has heretofore been believed that the fold as it extended across the State held its original northeasterly direction, but it now becomes evident that in its earlier stages in Ohio it advanced to the northwest instead, extending into Northern Central Indiana, so far as its main body was concerned. From this point an off-shoot of smaller area was directed into Ohio, the boundaries of which are found to be very irregular, and in connection with which some surprising facts in Ohio geology have come to light. With these same facts extraordinary economic interest has been found to be associated.

The easterly or southeasterly dip of the rocks that begins at the margin of the tract, now described as the Cincinnati axis, continues through the subsequent history of the State, and constitutes the most important physical feature of its geology. All of the Subcarboniferous and Coal Measure strata, in particular, are affected by it. The southerly element of it gradually increases as we pass to Northeastern Ohio, and it is probable that the dip becomes due south at some points in this portion of the State. Beyond the limits of Ohio, in Pennsylvania and West Virginia, the corresponding strata descend sharply toward the westward. These facts considered together mark out the limits of the arm of the sea in which, and around which, the northern extension of the Appalachian coal-field was built up, the Cincinnati axis forming its western boundary. These uniform and continuous southeasterly dips can be explained by the steady growth of the land to the westward, after the fashion already described. The dip is at right angles to the constantly advancing border of the sea. It seldom exceeds thirty feet to the mile, or but little more than half of one degree, in the large way, but it is alternately sharpened and reduced, so that for short distances a much greater fall, or much less, may be found.

The facts of our present topography seem to point to an original equality of elevation of those portions of the State that were successively brought under this uplifting force. The western outliers of all of the formations are, at the present time at least, at approximately the same elevation above the sea.

The statements already made as to the exceeding regularity of the geological structure of Ohio need no qualification, but this regularity of the State, as a whole, is not inconsistent with the existence of a few minor folds and arches, distributed especially through the eastern half of our territory.

In the southeastern quarter are a few anticlinal arches, all of which, however, are very gentle and low, and none of which can be traced for many miles in the direction in which they extend. They involve all of the strata that belong in the district in which they are found. A modification of the arch resulting in a terrace-like arrangement of the strata is one of the most important phases of the structure in this portion of the State. Among the arches, all of which are very feeble, the Fredericktown and Cadiz arches, which are probably one and the same, may be named, and also the Cambridge anticline. The Macksburg oil field affords an excellent example of the terrace structure.

To sum up the statements now made, we know but comparatively few arches in Ohio, and these few are moderate in slope and small in height. Fuller knowledge of our geology will doubtless give us a larger number of these low folds, but there is little probability that any sharp and well-defined anticlinals have altogether escaped notice. Those that remain to be discovered will agree with those already known, in breaking up the monotony of our series by the suspension or occasional reversal of the prevailing dip and in requiring close and accurate measurements for their detection.

By untramed observers, the water-sheds of our drainage channels are often mistaken for anticlinals. If anticlinals traverse the series where these identifications are made, they may well serve to divide the drainage systems from each other, but such "divides" do not by any means require these structural accidents as the conditions on which they depend. Anticlinals must be demonstrated, not inferred.

There are but few districts known in Ohio in which disturbances are to be found that fairly deserve the name of faults. In the northeast corner of Adams county, and in adjacent territory, there are a number of square miles throughout which the strata are really dislocated. The Berea grit is found in contact with the Niagara shale in some instances. The throw of such faults must be at least 400 feet. Faults of this character in Ohio geology are as unusual and unexpected as trap dykes in Northern Kentucky, the latter of which have been recently reported by Crandall.

### III. PETROLEUM AND NATURAL GAS.

These subjects, and especially the latter, have recently acquired such widespread interest and importance in the country that a separate section will here be given to their consideration.

The introduction of natural gas on the





large scale is of comparatively recent date. It was begun in Pittsburg and in the region around it a dozen years since, but it is only within the last six years that it has made a deep impression upon the country at large.

The cheapness of the new fuel, the economy resulting from several different factors in its use, the improvement of product in a number of lines of manufacture, all combine to give a decided advantage to the centres that have been fortunate enough to secure it, and to make competition seem almost hopeless to the towns that are without it.

In consequence, an earnest and eager search for natural gas has been begun throughout entire States, and vast amounts of money have been used in carrying forward these explorations. Next to Western Pennsylvania Northwestern Ohio has scored the most signal success and, following the experience of Ohio, Eastern Indiana has also found one of the most valuable fields of the country.

The production of petroleum and gas in Ohio will be briefly described in this section, but, preceding this description, a few statements will be made as to the theories of origin and accumulation of these substances which seem best supported.

#### ORIGIN OF PETROLEUM AND GAS.

It is not necessary to consider the origin of natural gas and petroleum separately. They have a common history. They are produced from the same sources, accumulated by similar agencies, and stored in the same reservoirs. In order of formation, petroleum is probably first. It is the more complex in composition and thus nearer to the organic world from which it is derived. Gas is the same substance on the downward road to the simplicity of inorganic compounds. No process is known by which gas is built up into oil, but the breaking up of petroleum into gaseous products is seen to be constantly going forward in nature, and it is also effected in the large way artificially.

Petroleum never exists free from gas, but it is sometimes asserted that gas is found that has no connection with petroleum. This claim is probably a mistaken one, and if the driest gas could be followed throughout its underground reservoirs, it is altogether probable that accumulations of oil would be found along the line in every case. There is no horizon known that produces either substance to the entire exclusion of the other.

As already implied, petroleum and gas are derived from the organic world. Both vegetable and animal substances have contributed to the supplies, and these separate sources give different characters to their products, as will be presently shown. There are certain other theories in regard to the origin of petroleum, it is true, which have been advanced by eminent chemists, but which do not match at all well with the geological facts involved. These last-named theories refer petroleum to peculiar decompositions and recompositions, chiefly of water and carbonic acid, which are supposed to be carried on at considerable

depths in the earth, where these substances are brought into contact with metallic iron or with the metallic bases of the alkalis at high temperatures. Never were more artificial or unverifiable theories presented for the explanation of natural phenomena, and it is surprising that they should have obtained any currency whatever. Something might be said for them, perhaps, if we had no other possible way of accounting for the facts to which they refer, but when they are compared with the theories of organic origin they have no standing-ground. The truth is, we are constantly manufacturing from animal and vegetable substances in the large way, both gas and oil that are fairly comparable in both chemical and physical characteristics, with the natural products. Further, we find vegetable substances passing by natural processes into petroleum and allied compounds, so that there is no need whatever to invent a strained and fantastic theory based on remote chemical possibilities, in order to cover the ground. These chemical theories teach that the process of oil and gas formation is a continuous one, and no reason is apparent why stocks may not be maintained from such a source even when they are drawn upon. Perhaps it is this feature that has recommended these theories more than any other. Any doctrine that gives us unwasting supplies of force is sure to be popular as long as it can find the semblance of justification, as witness the hold that the claims for perpetual motion have on the public mind.

The petroleum and gas of shales and sandstones are in the main derived from vegetable matter, and as the principal stocks are found in sandstones, vegetable matter may be said to be the chief source. The oil and gas of limestones are presumably derived from animal matter, inasmuch as the limestones themselves are known to be, in the main, a product of animal life.

The vegetation principally employed in this production is of the lower kinds, seaweeds and other allied groups being altogether the most conspicuous elements. The animal life represented in limestone oil and gas is also of the lower groups. Plants may have been associated also with animal matter in the formation of limestone oil, to some extent.

#### HOW WAS PETROLEUM FORMED?

To the question, *How were these bodies formed out of organic matter?* there are various answers.

They are most commonly referred to the agency of distillation. Destructive distillation consists in the decomposition of animal or vegetable substances at high temperatures in the absence of air. Gaseous and semi-liquid products are evolved, and a coke or carbon residue remains behind. The "high temperatures" in the definition given above must be understood to cover a considerable range, the lower limit of which may not exceed 400 or 500 degrees F.

Petroleum and gas on the large scale are





not the products of destructive distillation. If shales, sandstones, or limestones holding large quantities of organic matter, as they often do, and buried at a considerable depth, should be subjected to volcanic heat in any way, there is no reason to doubt that petroleum and gas would result from this action. Without question, there are such cases in volcanic districts, but the regions of great petroleum production are remarkably free from all igneous intrusions, and from all signs of excessive or abnormal temperatures.

All claims for an igneous origin of these substances are emphatically negated by the condition of the rocks that contain them.

There is a statement of the distillation theory that has attained quite wide acceptance, which needs to be mentioned here. It is to the effect that these substances, oil and gas, have resulted from what is called "spontaneous distillation at low temperatures," and, by low temperatures, ordinary temperatures are meant. It does not, however, appear on what facts in nature or upon what artificial processes this claim is based. Destructive distillation is the only process known to science under the name of distillation, which can account for the origin of oil or gas, and this does not go on at ordinary or low temperatures. A process that goes on at ordinary temperatures is certainly not destructive distillation. It may be chemical decomposition, but this process has a name and place of its own, and does not need to be masked under a new and misleading designation, such as spontaneous distillation. No help can come to us, therefore, from the adoption of the spontaneous distillation theory.

It seems more probable that these substances result from the primary chemical decomposition of organic substances buried with the forming rocks, and that they are retained as petroleum in the rocks from the date of their formation. It is true that our knowledge of these processes is inadequate, but there are many facts on record that go to show that petroleum formation is not a lost art of nature, but that the work still goes on under favorable conditions. It is very likely true that, as in coal formation, the conditions most favorable for large production no longer occur, but enough remains to show the steps by which the work is done.

The "spontaneous distillation" theory has probably some apparent support in the fact that must be mentioned here, viz.: that where petroleum is stored in a rock, gas may be constantly escaping from it, constituting, in part, the surface indications that we hear so much of in oil fields. The Ohio shale, for example, is a formation that yields along its outcrops oil and gas almost everywhere, but no recent origin is needed for either. The oil may be part of a primitive store, slowly escaping to the day, and the gas may be constantly derived from the partial breaking up of the oil that is held in the shales. The term "spontaneous distillation" might, with a little latitude, be applied to this last-named

stage, but it has nothing to do with the origin of either substance.

While our knowledge of the formation of petroleum is still incomplete and inadequate, the following statements in regard to it are offered as embodying the most probable view:

1. Petroleum is derived from vegetable and animal substances that were deposited in or associated with the forming rocks.

2. Petroleum is not in any sense a product of destructive distillation, but is the result of a peculiar chemical decomposition by which the organic matter passes at once into this or allied products. It is the result of the primary decomposition of organic matter.

3. The organic matter still contained in the rocks can be converted into gas and oil by destructive distillation, but, so far as we know, in no other way. It is not capable of furnishing any new supply of petroleum under normal conditions.

4. Petroleum is, in the main, contemporaneous with the rocks that contain it. It was formed at or about the time that these strata were deposited.

#### THE DISTRIBUTION OF PETROLEUM AND GAS.

Contrary to a commonly received opinion, petroleum and gas are very widely distributed and very abundant substances. The drill can scarcely descend for even a few hundred feet at any point in Ohio, without showing the presence of one or both of them. The rocks of the State series can be roughly divided into three great groups—limestones, sandstones and shales. Petroleum is found abundantly in each of these groups. The percentage is small, but the aggregate is large. It is equally, or at least generally diffused throughout certain strata, while in others it is confined to particular portions or beds. An example of the first case is found in the Ohio shale. The Ohio Shale, Cleveland—Erie—Huron, of earlier reports, consists of a series of homogeneous, fine-grained deposits, black, blue and gray in color, 300 feet thick on their western outcrop in Central Ohio, but more than 1,800 feet thick under cover in Eastern Ohio. This entire formation is petroliferous, as is proved by an examination of drillings that represent the whole section. The black bands are probably most heavily charged. The chemist of the survey, Professor N. W. Lord, finds two-tenths of one per cent. of petroleum, *as such*, present in these bands, and is certain from the nature of the processes that he was obliged to employ that the entire amount is not reported. But, estimating the percentage to be but one-tenth of one per cent. in place of two-tenths, and calculating the thickness of the shale at its minimum, viz., 300 feet, we find the total stock of petroleum held in the shale to be 1,500,000 bbls. to the square mile, or nearly twice as large amount as has ever been obtained from any square mile of the Pennsylvania fields.

Of the limestones of the State the Water





lime, or Lower Helderberg limestone, is probably the most heavily and persistently charged with petroleum. Drillings taken from this stratum, at a depth of 400 to 500 feet below the surface in the trial well lately sunk at Columbus, are found by Professor Lord to have the same amount of free petroleum that the black shale contains, viz., two-tenths of one per cent. The limestone also has the same thickness that is assigned to the shale on its outcrop, viz., 300 feet. The figures, therefore, duplicated those already given. The total amount of oil from these two sources exceeds 3,000,000 bbls. to the square mile.

All the other great limestones of our series carry petroleum, at least in certain beds. The Clinton limestone is often an oil-bearing rock, and the show of its outcrop has led to the sinking of a number of wells in search of oil, in past years. The Niagara limestone is highly bituminous in places. Asphaltic grains, films and masses constitute as much as 4 or 5 per cent. of its substance at several points in the State. The Corniferous limestone is also distinctly bituminous in some of its beds. The limestones of the Cincinnati group also carry a determinable amount of petroleum.

As for sandstones, all know that it is in them that the main stocks of petroleum have thus far been found, but there is good reason to believe that these stocks are not native in the sandstones, but have been acquired by them subsequent to their formation. This point will be considered further, under another head.

#### MODES OF ACCUMULATION OF PETROLEUM AND GAS.

In the accumulation of petroleum, two stages are to be noted, viz.: a primary and a secondary stage. The first is concerned with the retention of petroleum in the rocks, and might have been with equal propriety treated under the preceding head. The second stage is concerned with the origin and maintenance of the great stocks of oil and high-pressure gas, in which all the value attached to these substances lies. Both are connected with the composition of the rock series in which oil and gas are found, and the latter is also greatly affected by the arrangement and inclinations of the rock masses, or, in other words, by their *structure*.

The primary accumulation of petroleum, or its retention in the rocks in a diffused or distributed state, seems to be connected with the composition of the series to a great degree. The great shale formation of Devonian and Subcarboniferous ages that separates the Berea grit from the Devonian limestone, the western edge of which shale formation outcropping in Central Ohio is known as the Ohio shale (Cleveland, Erie, Huron), is unmistakably the source of the greatest accumulations of oil and gas, so far found, in the country. It holds thus far, as decided, a superiority to all other sources, as the Appalachian coal-field does to all other sources

of fossil fuel. The accumulation of petroleum in this great shale formation is no accident. It depends on two factors, viz.: the abundance of vegetable matter associated with the shales in their formation, which is attested by the large amount still included in them, and upon the affinity of clay for oil. The last-named point is an important one. Clay has a strong affinity for oil of all sorts, and absorbs it and unites with it whenever the two substances are brought into contact. Professor Joseph Leidy made the interesting observation a number of years since, that the bed of the Schuylkill river in Philadelphia, below the gas works, was covered with an accumulation of the oily matters that are always formed in the process of gas-making. As these substances are lighter than water and float upon its surface naturally, it was at first sight hard to understand how they could have been carried to the river bed, but it was soon learned that the clay of the river water absorbed the oils as they were floating along, and finally sank with them to the river floor. In a similar way we may suppose the primary accumulation of petroleum in the shales to have been in part accomplished. The oil set free by vegetable decomposition around the shores or beneath the waters of a sargasso sea, would be arrested by the fine-grained clay that was floating in the water, and would have sunk with it to the sea floor, forming this homogeneous shale formation that we are now considering. Sand would have no such collecting power.

The distribution of petroleum through limestone is not as easily explained, but it may be in part dependent on the presence of the same element, viz., clay. In almost all limestones there is a percentage of clay present, and frequently it rises to a conspicuous amount. Oil is held in both magnesian limestones and in true limestones in Ohio. The magnesian limestones are largely in excess in the series of the State, and it so happens that all of the most petroliferous strata are magnesian in composition, but this fact is probably without significance in this connection.

Petroleum distributed through shales or limestones in the low percentages already named, although the total amount held may be large, is of no economic value. Like other forms of mineral wealth, it must be concentrated by some natural agencies before it can become serviceable in any way. This brings us to consider the secondary accumulation of petroleum already referred to, by means of which all the great stocks have been formed and maintained. This constitutes one of the most important subjects in the entire history of petroleum. The sources of oil and gas are very widespread, as has already been shown, but the concentrated supplies are few and far between. To learn the horizons and locations of these supplies is the condition of most successful operations in the production of oil and gas, and it is in this field that the most important practical applications of geology to these subjects are to be found.





## OIL GROUPS.

As the experience of the last thirty years has abundantly shown, an oil or gas series always consists of two elements, viz., a porous rock, or *reservoir*, overlain by a close and fine-grained impervious rock or *cover*. A third element must always be added to make out the logical series, viz., an underlying or associated *source* of oil and gas. It is obvious that the last-named element is first in order and in importance, but for reasons already given in part, and for others that are not hard to find, practically we have less to do with it than with the two former elements. It will be borne in mind that the sources of petroleum are well-nigh universal, and also that they have no economic value, and are therefore seldom penetrated by the drill. The search generally terminates in the reservoir. The great sources of the Ohio scale are, as already implied, shales and limestones, both more or less bituminous. These sources have done their work wherever large accumulation is found, and where no accumulations exist the petroleum occurs, as already shown, in large but valueless stocks distributed through the body of the strata.

## THE RESERVOIR.

The reservoirs must be porous rocks. In all of the experience in the great fields of Pennsylvania and New York, the rocks in which the large stocks of oil and gas were found were, without exception, sandstones or conglomerates. To them the driller early gave the name of "oil-sands," and this name is in universal use. The grain and thickness of these sandstones are found to be important factors in their production. Other things being equal, the coarser the grain and the thicker the stratum, the greater is its production, found to be. Mr. J. F. Carll, of the Pennsylvania Geological Survey, our highest authority in regard to petroleum production, has shown that an oil-sand can hold one-tenth of its bulk of oil, and he believes that it may contain under pressure as much as one-eighth of its bulk. This would give  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches of oil to every foot of the oil-sand.

Taking the most productive portions of the latter in the Venango field to be fifteen feet, we find in that district a possible capacity of 9,600,000 barrels per square mile, an amount, it is needless to say, vastly in excess of any production ever known.—"Second Pennsylvania Survey, Oil Regions," III., pp. 252-53.

The driller places great reliance on the oil-sand, and learns to draw conclusions and make forecasts from its character more than from any other single element that he encounters.

Within the last few years we have found in Ohio a reservoir of high-pressure gas and large oil-wells, in a rock of altogether different character from the oil rocks already described. The new oil- and gas-rock of Northwestern Ohio is a magnesian limestone or dolomite, of a good degree of purity. It is

as porous, apparently, as the sandstones and conglomerates of the Pennsylvania series, this character being due in the limestone to the imperfect interlocking of the dolomite crystals. The dolomite constitutes but a small portion of the Trenton limestone in which it is found. The normal character of this great sheet is that of a true carbonate of lime, but it appears that, in a limited territory, the upper portions of the stratum have been transformed into dolomite. The transformation seldom extends more than a score or two of feet below the surface, and is often confined to five or ten feet. Sometimes a cap of true limestone, five or ten feet in thickness, overlies the dolomite, and sometimes the latter occurs in two or more sheets, separated from each other by the normal rock. The Trenton limestone is not itself a porous or reservoir rock in any sense of the word. It is only these replaced beds that have this character.

Besides sandstones and limestones, shales also serve to a small extent as receptacles of accumulated oil and gas in Ohio. The character of the containing rock in these cases is not well known. Generally, the gas is of light pressure, but it is a fairly persistent supply that is found in these rocks. The belt of shales along the shore of Lake Erie gives the examples of this sort of accumulation and supply. These shales, where productive of gas, are found to consist of hard and light-colored bands, interstratified with dark bands, the gas appearing to be found when the harder bands are penetrated. The production of oil from these sources is always small, but, as already stated, fair amounts of gas are sometimes derived from them.

Petroleum and gas are not the only substances that are found in these reservoirs. Salt-water is almost an invariable accompaniment of both. The oil-rocks are salt-rocks as well, in some parts of their extent. The distribution of these three substances in the same stratum is connected with facts of structure, as will presently be shown. These reservoirs have been described as porous of necessity. The porosity insures a large amount of lateral permeability, a fact of great importance in the distribution of these substances. The reservoir is often common for large areas. All the wells in a field may find the same pressure of gas or oil, even though their production may be very unequal.

## THE COVER.

Inasmuch as the three elements—source, reservoir, and cover—are all indispensable, it is not necessary to compare their relative importance. It is, however, true that the first and second conditions of accumulation are met more frequently than the third. The cover of every productive oil-rock is a large body of fine-grained, impervious clay shale—the finer and more nearly impervious the better. Whenever such a body of shale is found in the Ohio scale, the rock directly underlying, if a sandstone or limestone, is





found to contain, in some portions, accumulations of gas and oil. The stocks may be too small to be valuable, but the presence of the shale cover seems to insure some concentration in these situations. There are three points in the Ohio series of rocks where such shale covers occur, viz., at the surface of the Trenton limestone, where 800 to 1,000 feet of shales and intercalated beds of limestone of the Medina, Hudson river, and Utica epochs are found, at the surface of the Corniferous limestone, which is covered by 300 to 1,800 feet of the Ohio shale, and at the surface of the Berea grit, which is overlain by the best cover of the entire series, viz., the close-grained and nearly homogeneous Cuyahoga shale, 300 to 500 feet in thickness. Two of these, the first and the last, constitute the two main horizons of oil and gas in Ohio. The third is not notably productive thus far in Ohio, but it is the source of a small supply in other States.

The composition of an oil-producing series is thus seen to be essential to its functions. The order already pointed out cannot be departed from, but there must always be (1) an impervious cover; (2) a porous reservoir; and underneath the reservoir, the source is to be found.

#### STRUCTURE AS AFFECTING OIL AND GAS ACCUMULATION.

But this order of arrangement is not enough in itself to insure any large concentration of oil or gas at any particular place. One other factor must be introduced, viz., *structure*. The strata which constitute the geological scale of the State nowhere lie, for any considerable extent, in horizontal planes. They are all more or less inclined. Sometimes they are bent into low folds or arches, and sometimes, though very rarely, there are abrupt descents and fractures. As a rule the dip, or angle of inclination to the horizon, of Ohio rocks is very small. It is better expressed as a fall of so many feet to the mile, than by angular measurements, which very seldom rise to one degree. Both the rate and the direction of the descent are uniform over large areas. The average dip for important portions of the State is between twenty and thirty feet; the direction depends, of course, upon the part of the State which is to be considered.

The movements of the strata here referred to have exerted a very important influence on the concentration of oil and gas in the reservoirs already described. If one of these sandstone strata, filled with salt-water, oil, and gas, and freely permeable laterally and horizontally for even miles at a time, were to be thrown into a system of low folds, what effect would this movement have upon the contents of the stratum? Would not a separation of gas, oil, and water be sure to follow, the gas finding its way to the summits of the arches, and the salt-water sinking to the bottoms of the troughs? Such a result would be inevitable under the conditions assumed.

The summits of the folds are called anti-

clinals, and the troughs synclinals. The lines of direction of the anticlinals are called their axes. The influence of these facts of structure on gas and oil accumulation has been long recognized, or at least asserted, but there is not full agreement as to the part that it plays in the great fields among the geologists who have given most study to the subjects.

The facts that have come to light in the recent investigations of these subjects in Ohio seem to show the paramount influence of structure upon oil and gas accumulation. In the old fields, and in the new alike, irregularities of dip, involving change of direction, suspension, or unusual increase, have been found connected with the large production of both oil and gas in every instance where careful examination has been made. The composition of the series involved is identical for many thousand square miles, but so long as uniformity of dip is maintained, there is no valuable accumulation. As soon, however, as this uniformity is broken in upon, the valuable stocks of gas and oil come to light.

The "belt lines," in which the practical oil-well driller and operator of the main field puts so much confidence, so far as they stand for facts in nature, are probably structural lines. A map of the various centres of petroleum in the old field shows that they all extend in the northeasterly course which the main structural features of this part of the continent follow. The driller believes fortune to lie in the 45° or 22½ line which leads out in a northeast or southwest direction from each centre of production. Experience justifies, to a certain extent, his confidence. The productive gas territory upon which Pittsburg now depends is limited to the summits of a few well-marked anticlinals, which all have a northeasterly trend. In regard to the latter, question can scarcely be raised. The predominant influence of structure is obvious. It seems probable that a careful enough system of measurements will show like lines of modified dip to traverse the great oil fields of Pennsylvania and New York.

The occurrence of gas and oil in almost all rocks that have a heavy shale cover would seem to result from exchanges affected by gravity. The oil is associated with salt-water in the stratum that contains it. There would be a constant tendency for the oil to reach a higher level at the expense of the water. It ascends through all the substance of the rock until it reaches the impervious roof, where it is gradually concentrated. On the same principle, the separation of the gas from the oil is effected.

Some of the points that have been made under this head may be briefly restated, as follows:

1. Clay is largely connected with the primary accumulation of petroleum. The natural affinity that it has for substances of this class would lead to its combination with them wherever found. The great shale formation of Eastern Ohio, New York and Pennsyl-





vania is the main source of the petroleum and gas of these regions. Clay does its work in this regard by reason of its chemical constitution.

2. As clay is the main agent in the primary accumulation of petroleum, sand takes a similar place in its secondary accumulation, or its concentration in valuable stocks. It does this by virtue of its physical character. A sandstone is a porous rock. Such sandstones as are found overlying or imbedded in the great shale formation are sure to become receptacles of oil.

3. Clay has another office in this connection to perform, and this office is dependent on its physical character. The sandstone stratum last described would become a *receptacle* of oil in any case, but if roofed with a sufficient thickness of clay shale by which its contents could be sealed and preserved, it would become a *reservoir* of oil or gas. All of the stocks of the old fields are held in sandstone or conglomerate reservoirs.

4. Limestone has been found, more clearly in Ohio, perhaps, than elsewhere, to replace sandstone in oil accumulation. All the phenomena of high-pressure stocks of oil and gas have recently been found in the Trenton limestone of Northern Ohio, but the presence and office of the shale cover are seen to be the same here as in the other fields. The term limestone in this connection is used with due care and precision. It is limestone, not "oil-sand" in the limestone, that contains Findlay gas and Lima oil. Pure magnesian limestone is the driller's "oil-sand" in these fields.

5. Widely diffused as are oil and gas in the paleozoic rocks of Ohio and adjacent States, so wide that the distribution of them may, without error, be styled universal, and widely extended as are the series of rocks that afford in their composition and relations the proper conditions for storage, it is still seen that their accumulation in profitable quantity depends on what might be called geological accidents. It is only or mainly along lines of structural disturbance that the great stocks are found.

#### THE ROCK PRESSURE OF GAS.

The facts pertaining to the closed pressure of great gas-wells are among the most striking in the whole range of mining enterprise. To be appreciated, a high-pressure gas-well must be seen and heard. The gas issues from it with a velocity twice as great as that of a bullet when it leaves a rifle. Sets of drilling-tools, nearly 100 feet long, and weighing 2,000 pounds, are lifted out of a well 1,000 or 1,500 feet deep and thrown high into the air. The noise with which the gas escapes is literally deafening, exposure to it often resulting in partial loss of hearing on the part of those engaged about the well.

What is it that originates this indescribable force?

One answer is, that the rock-pressure is derived from the expansive nature of the gas. Solid or liquid materials in the reservoir are supposed to be converted into gas as

water is converted into steam. The resulting gas occupies many times more space than the bodies from which it was derived, and in seeking to obtain this space it exerts the pressure which we note.

This view has, no doubt, elements of truth in it, even though it fails to furnish a full explanation. For the pressure of shale-gas, it may be that no other force is required. But the theory is incapable of verification, and we are not able to advance a great ways beyond the statement of it. Some objections to it will also appear in connection with facts that are presently to be stated.

The second explanation that is offered is, without doubt, more generally accepted than any other by those who have begun to think upon the question at all.

This theory is to the effect that the weight of the superincumbent rocks is the cause of the high pressure of gas in the reservoirs. In other words, the term *rock-pressure* is considered to be descriptive of a cause as well as of a fact. That a column of rock, 1,000 or 1,500 feet deep, has great weight, is obvious. It is assumed that this weight, whatever it is, is available in driving accumulations of gas out of rocks that contain them, whenever communication is opened between the deeply-buried reservoir and the surface.

Is this assumption valid? Can the weight of the overlying rock work in this way?

Not unless there is freedom of motion on the part of the constituents of the rock, or, in other words, unless the rock has lost its cohesion and is in a crushed state. If the rock retains its solidity, it can exert no more pressure on the gas that is held in the spaces between its grains than the walls of a cavern would exert on a stream of water flowing through it. Professor Lesley has discussed this theory with more elaboration and detail than any other geologist, and has shown its entirely untenable character. (Annual Report Penna. Survey, 1885.)

The claim that the Berea grit or the Trenton limestone, where they are, respectively, oil or gas rocks, exists in a crushed or comminuted state, is negated by every fact that we can obtain that bears upon the subject. The claim is a preposterous one, but without this condition the theory fails.

The third theory advanced to account for the rock-pressure of gas stands on a different basis from those already named. It appeals to water-pressure in the oil and gas-rock, as the cause of the flow of both these substances, and in this reference, it directs us to principles and facts of familiar experience and every-day use. Every one is acquainted with the phenomena and explanation of artesian wells. By this theory gas and oil wells are made artesian in their flow. In the porous rock that contains them there is always, outside of the productive fields, a body of water, and, in almost every instance, salt-water. This water occupies the rock as it rises to-day in its nearest outcrops. Communicating there with surface water or with rainfall, a head of pressure is given to the gas and oil that are held





in the traps formed by the anticlinals or terraces into which the stratum had been thrown. The amount of pressure would thus depend on the height to which the water column is raised, in case continuous porosity of the stratum can be assumed. Defects in regard to porosity would abate from the total pressure on the oil or gas.

This, in short, is the third and last of the explanations offered of the rock-pressure of natural gas. There seems little reason to doubt that it is along this line that the true explanation is to be found, though it is too early to claim that a full account can now be given of all the facts involved.

One of the significant elements in the case is the salt-water that surrounds every oil and gas-field. When the drill descends into this outside territory, salt-water promptly rises in the well to the surface, or to a given depth below the surface. Sometimes, indeed, it overflows. Why does the salt-water rise?

What other cause can be suggested than pressure from behind? The rise must be artesian. But just beyond the salt-water, on a slightly higher level of the rock, lies the oil pool. When that is reached by the drill, the oil flows out from the well. Will not the same cause that we found in active and unmistakable operation in the adjacent salt-water territory explain the flow of the oil from the second well? Is not this also artesian?

In like manner, the pressure of the gas that is confined within the highest levels of the same porous rock can be explained, and thus one familiar cause that is demonstrably present in the field is made to account for the varied phenomena presented.

With the exhaustion of a gas-field or oil-field, these substances are followed up and replaced by salt-water. This is the common fate of gas and oil wells, the death to which they all seem to be appointed.

Certain obvious inferences follow the acceptance of this explanation:

1. The supplies of gas and oil are seen to be definitely limited by this theory of rock pressure. If a salt-water column is the propelling force, it is idle to speculate on constantly renewed supplies. The water advances as the gas or oil is withdrawn, and the closing stage of the oil-rock is, as already pointed out, a salt-water rock.

2. Other things being equal, the rock-pressure will be greatest in the deepest wells. The deeper the well, the longer the water column.

3. Other things being equal, the rock-pressure will be greatest in districts the gas or oil-rock of which rises highest above the sea in its outcrops. The 750 lbs. of rock-pressure in Pennsylvania gas-wells, as contrasted with the 400 lbs. pressure of Findlay wells, can be accounted for on this principle.

4. The rock-pressure of gas may be continued with unabated force until the end of production is at hand. Maintenance of pressure is no proof of renewal of supply. The last thousand feet will come out of a gas-

holder with as much force as the first thousand feet.

5. Where both oil and gas are found in a single field, the first sign of approaching failure will be the invasion of the gas-rock by oil, or of the oil-rock by salt-water.

#### SOURCES OF GAS AND OIL IN THE OHIO SCALE.

There are known at the present time four utilizable sources of gas and oil among the strata that underlie Ohio. They are as follows, named in descending order:

1. The Berea grit in Eastern Ohio.
2. The Ohio shale in Northern and Central Ohio.
3. The Clinton limestone in Sandusky, Wood, Hancock and Fairfield counties.
4. The Trenton limestone in Northwestern Ohio.

The Berea grit yields high-pressure gas and large stocks of oil under favorable circumstances, but these circumstances do not often recur. This stratum is doing but very little in supplying to the people of the State either gas or oil at the present time. Outside of Ohio in Western Pennsylvania it is found to be one of the most important repositories of this stored power that has been discovered in that highly favored territory.

The Ohio shale as a source of gas has already been briefly characterized in the account of this formation given on a previous page. It yields low-pressure gas in small amount at many places, but can never be made a source of large supply.

The two formations next to be named have special interest for us from the fact that their petroliferous character on the large scale was first demonstrated in Ohio. The first of them, indeed, has never been found to be an oil or gas rock elsewhere. It has not yet been proved to be a reservoir of any great value in Ohio, but moderate supplies of gas have been for some time derived from it in Fremont and in adjacent territory of Northern Ohio. In Lancaster, however, in Southern Ohio, the largest promise of the rock has recently been found. Wells drilled to the Clinton limestone, which is reached at a depth of 2,000 feet, have yielded as much as 1,000,000 cubic feet a day when first struck. The initial rock-pressure is high, viz., 700 pounds to the square inch. It is too early to draw safe conclusions as to the value of this discovery. All turns on the life of the wells. On a count of their depth the drilling and casing are expensive. A well cannot be completed for less than \$3,500 to \$4,000. The facts at present in hand seem to betoken a short duration for the supply. A large amount of money is sure to be spent in the new field that the experience of Lancaster has brought to light.

It remains to describe in few words the remarkable discovery of gas and oil in the Trenton limestone that was made at Findlay in November, 1884.

The entire history of the discovery and exploitation of petroleum in this country has





been full of surprises, both to the practical men engaged in the work and to the geologists who have studied the facts as they have been brought to light, but no previous chapter of the history has proved as strange and well-nigh incredible as the discovery and development which are now to be described.

No fact in this line could be more unexpected than that any notable supplies of petroleum or gas should be furnished by the Trenton limestone, which is widely known as a massive, compact and fossiliferous limestone of Lower Silurian age and of wide extent, constituting in fact one of the great foundations of the continent. But when required to believe that certain phases of this Trenton limestone make one of the great oil-rocks of our geological scale, one which produces from single wells 5,000 barrels of oil, or 15,000,000 cubic feet of inflammable gas in a day, it is hard to prevent our surprise from passing into incredulity.

Surface indications of a sulphuretted and inflammable gas, escaping from the rocky floor of the village of Findlay, have been known since the country was first settled. The gas had, in fact, been utilized in a small way, viz., in lighting a single residence for more than forty years, but in 1884 the influence of Pittsburg had made itself felt through much of Ohio and drilling was begun here. At a depth of 1,100 feet a respectable flow of gas was secured. The success of this well was the first step in by far the most remarkable development that has ever taken place in the geology of Ohio.

It was more than a year before a *great* gas well was discovered in Findlay, but the Karg well, which was completed in January, 1886, fully deserves this name. Its daily yield when first opened was not less than 14,000,000 cubic feet.

The discovery of oil followed that of gas by a short interval, but the prolific character of the new rock was not established till the latter half of 1886.

The rapid extension of productive territory and its equally rapid limitations, the development of several distinct centres, as Bowling Green, Lima and St. Mary's, the great speculative excitement that broke out when the good fortune of the new gas-field began to be appreciated by manufacturers and investors, and the wonderful developments that have since taken place in the line of manufacturing industries, cannot be even touched upon in this connection. The salient points in the geology of the new fields are brought out in the summary that follows. The discovery comes from an unexpected quarter, viz., from the "black swamp" of old time of Northwestern Ohio. Under its broad and level expanses a few hundred square miles have been found distributed through portions of five counties, within which are contained fountains of oil and reservoirs of gas of infinitely more value than any like accumulations hitherto discovered in the State, and fully deserving a place among the most

valued repositories of these substances in any quarter of the world.

The leading facts pertaining to the field can be summarized as follows:

1. In fourteen of the northwestern counties of Ohio (and like conditions prevail in contiguous territory in Indiana), the upper beds of the Trenton limestone, which lie from 1,000 to 2,000 feet below the surface, have a chemical composition different from that which generally characterizes this great stratum. They are here found as dolomite or magnesian limestone instead of being, as usual, true carbonate of lime. Their percentage of lime, in other words, ranges between 50 and 60 per cent. instead of between 80 and 90 per cent., as in the formation at large. These dolomites of Northwestern Ohio are mainly quite free from silicious impurities. The dolomitic composition seems to have resulted from an alteration of a true limestone. At least the occasional masses of true limestones charged with fossils, that are found on the horizon of and surrounded by the dolomite, are best explained on this supposition. In the change which has been endured, the fossils which the original limestones contained appear to have been for the most part discharged or rendered obscure, as is usual in this metamorphosis. The crystalline character of the dolomite is often very marked, and there results from it a peculiarly open or porous structure. Its storage capacity is much greater than that of ordinary oil sandstones and conglomerates, so far at least as pores visible to the unaided eye are concerned. The change usually extends for ten to thirty feet below the surface of the formation. In some cases, however, sheets of porous dolomite are found as low as fifty feet and very rarely as low as 100 feet below the surface.

The area occupied by this dolomitic phase of the Trenton limestone in Ohio has already been indicated. The eastern and the southern boundaries pass through Lucas, Wood, Hancock, Allen, Auglaize and Mercer counties. It is possible that the line crosses some parts of Ottawa, Wyandot and Hardin counties.

There is good reason to believe that this phase extends far to the northward and westward, outside of the State limits to which it has here been traced. We know that the Trenton limestone is a dolomite when it pitches rapidly down from the northern boundary of Ohio to make the low-lying floor of the Michigan coal basin, and we also know that it is a dolomite when it rises from under that basin as a surface rock of the northern peninsula. In like manner it is a dolomite when it leaves the western boundary of the State under deep cover, and it is a dolomite when it reaches the surface once more in the Galena district of Illinois and Wisconsin.

South of the line laid down in Ohio there has not thus far been found a trace of the porous dolomite on which the oil of Lima and the gas of Findlay depend. The change is seen to be taking place in Shelby and

1. The first part of the paper is devoted to a general discussion of the problem of the existence of a solution of the system of equations

which are satisfied by the functions  $u_i(x, y, z)$  and  $v_i(x, y, z)$  in the domain  $D$  of the space  $E_3$  and on its boundary  $S$ .

2. The second part of the paper is devoted to a detailed study of the problem of the existence of a solution of the system of equations

which are satisfied by the functions  $u_i(x, y, z)$  and  $v_i(x, y, z)$  in the domain  $D$  of the space  $E_3$  and on its boundary  $S$ .

3. The third part of the paper is devoted to a detailed study of the problem of the existence of a solution of the system of equations

which are satisfied by the functions  $u_i(x, y, z)$  and  $v_i(x, y, z)$  in the domain  $D$  of the space  $E_3$  and on its boundary  $S$ .

4. The fourth part of the paper is devoted to a detailed study of the problem of the existence of a solution of the system of equations

which are satisfied by the functions  $u_i(x, y, z)$  and  $v_i(x, y, z)$  in the domain  $D$  of the space  $E_3$  and on its boundary  $S$ .

5. The fifth part of the paper is devoted to a detailed study of the problem of the existence of a solution of the system of equations

which are satisfied by the functions  $u_i(x, y, z)$  and  $v_i(x, y, z)$  in the domain  $D$  of the space  $E_3$  and on its boundary  $S$ .

6. The sixth part of the paper is devoted to a detailed study of the problem of the existence of a solution of the system of equations

which are satisfied by the functions  $u_i(x, y, z)$  and  $v_i(x, y, z)$  in the domain  $D$  of the space  $E_3$  and on its boundary  $S$ .

7. The seventh part of the paper is devoted to a detailed study of the problem of the existence of a solution of the system of equations

which are satisfied by the functions  $u_i(x, y, z)$  and  $v_i(x, y, z)$  in the domain  $D$  of the space  $E_3$  and on its boundary  $S$ .

8. The eighth part of the paper is devoted to a detailed study of the problem of the existence of a solution of the system of equations



Logan counties, but beyond them the Trenton limestone is invariably found with a percentage of more than 75 per cent. of carbonate of lime, and rarely with less than 10 per cent. of silicious impurities. It is this last element, with but little doubt, that has resisted the dolomitization of the stratum throughout the southwestern quarter of the State and in all contiguous territory.

To the eastward of the line laid down in Northern Ohio, a less definite boundary is to be looked for. It is certain that small areas of porous dolomite are found beyond the line here recognized as the termination of the Findlay phase of the Trenton limestone.

Within the limits named, the limestone of course has a considerable variety of grain and texture, but all of the analyses obtained show the stratum to be in the main a dolomite. As already stated there are occasional patches or islands of true limestone in this sea of dolomite.

2. A porous rock, buried 1,000 to 2,000 feet below the surface of Northwestern Ohio, will not be found empty. Nature abhors a vacuum. With what will its pores be filled? Mainly with salt-water of peculiar composition, possibly representing the brine of the ancient seas in which the limestone was laid down. Ninety-nine-hundredths, or perhaps nine hundred and ninety-nine-thousandths of the limestone will be thus occupied. The remaining hundredth or thousandth will be filled with the petroleum and gas which have, in the long course of the ages that have passed, been gathered from a wide and general distribution through the water into certain favored portions of the great limestone sheet.

3. This salt-water will be held under artesian pressure. The porous limestone containing it rises to-day in Michigan and Illinois, communicating there with surface waters. The pressure of this head of water will be felt through every portion of the porous rock, and when the stratum is pierced by the drill in the areas that are thus occupied, the salt-water will rise with more or less promptness, depending on the varying degrees of porosity in the rock. The height to which the water will rise will seem to vary in wells, by reason of the different elevations of the locations at which they are drilled, but with reference to sea-level the water columns will be found to closely agree.

The same artesian pressure accounts for the force with which oil and gas escape when their limited reservoirs in the porous rock are tapped by the drill.

4. The accumulations of oil and gas in the porous rock depends altogether upon the attraction of gravitation. The lighter portions of the contents of the porous rock, viz., oil and gas, are forced by gravitation into the highest levels that are open to them. Everything turns on the relief of the Trenton limestone. The gas and oil are gathered in the arches of the limestone, if such they are. In default of arches the high-lying terraces are made to serve the same purpose, but the one

indispensable element and condition of all accumulation is relief. A uniform and monotonous descent of the strata is fatal to accumulation of oil and gas where everything else is favorable. The sharper the boundaries of the relief, the more efficient does it become. Absolute elevation is not essential; all that is required is a change of level in the porous rock. Each division of the field has its own dead line or salt-water line. Salt-water reigns universal in the Findlay field 500 feet below sea-level, except where some minor local wrinkle may give a small and short-lived accumulation of oil or gas. In the Lima field the salt-water line has risen to 400 feet below tide; in the St. Mary's field to 300 feet below tide, and in the Indiana field to 100 feet below tide. These figures stand in every case for the lower limit of production, with the possible minor exceptions already noted. The rock-pressure of the gas decreases to the westward in proportion to this decreasing head of water-pressure.

The large accumulations are derived from the large terraces. The Findlay terrace, for example, consists of a very flat-lying tract, ten or twelve miles across in an east and west line, from which the connected areas of the Trenton limestone slope on every side, and to which, therefore, they are necessarily tributary. The gas terrace of Indiana is, by far, the largest of these several subdivisions of the field. The minor elevations of Oak Harbor, Tiffin and Bryan, for example, give rise to the local supplies of gas or oil in these districts respectively.

In conclusion, it is only necessary to repeat that natural gas is in all cases *stored power*, that there are no agencies in nature that are renewing the stocks which the rocks contain as rapidly as high pressure wells exhaust them, and that therefore economy should be observed from the outset in the use of this highly-valued source of heat and light. It is not strange that, when the surprising discovery is first made in any field, a most lavish use or rather a wanton waste of the gas is likely to prevail. It is hard to realize that such floods as rush forth can ever fail, but it is undoubtedly true that every foot of gas withdrawn brings nearer the inevitable exhaustion of the reservoir.

#### IV.

##### SOILS AND FORESTS.

The division of the State into a drift-covered and driftless region coincides as previously intimated with the most important division of the soils. Beyond the line of the terminal moraine, these are native, or, in other words, they are derived from the rocks that underlie them or that rise above them in the boundaries of the valleys and uplands. They consequently share the varying constitution of these rocks, and are characterized by considerable inequality and by abrupt changes. All are fairly productive, and some, especially those derived from the abundant and easily soluble limestones of the Upper Coal Measures, are not surpassed in fertility by any





soils of the State. Large tracts of these excellent native soils are found in Jefferson, Belmont, Harrison, Monroe, Noble, Guernsey and Morgan counties. Wool of the finest staple in the country has long been produced on the hills of this general region.

Among the thinner and less productive soils which occupy but a small area are those derived from the Devonian shales. They are, however, well adapted to forest and fruit production. The chestnut and the chestnut oak, both valuable timber trees, are partial to them, and vineyards and orchards thrive well upon them. The north sides of the hills throughout this part of the State invariably show stronger soils than the southern sides, and a better class of forest growths. The locust, the walnut and hickory characterize the former.

The native soils of the Waverly group and of the Lower Coal Measures agree in general characters. They are especially adapted to forest growth, reaching the highest standard in the quality of the timber produced. When these lands are brought under the exhaustive tillage that has mainly prevailed in Ohio thus far, they do not hold out well, but the farmer who raises cattle and sheep, keeps to a rotation between grass and small grains, purchases a ton or two of artificial fertilizers each year, and does not neglect his orchard or small fruits, can do well upon them. The cheap lands of Ohio are found in this belt.

The other great division of the soils of Ohio, viz., the drift soils, are by far the most important, alike from their greater area and their intrinsic excellence. Formed by the commingling of the glacial waste of all the formations to the north of them, over which the ice has passed, they always possess considerable variety of composition, but still in many cases they are strongly colored by the formation underneath them. Whenever a stratum of uniform composition has a broad outcrop across the line of glacial advance, the drift beds that cover its southern portions will be found to have been derived in large part from the formation itself, and will thus resemble native or sedentary soils. Western Ohio is underlaid with Silurian limestones and the drift is consequently limestone drift. The soil is so thoroughly that of limestone land that tobacco, a crop which rarely leaves native limestone soils, at least in the Mississippi valley, is grown successfully in several counties of Western Ohio, 100 miles or more north of the terminal moraine.

The native forests of the drift regions were, without exception, hard wood forests, the leading species being oaks, maples, hickories, the walnut, beech and elm. The walnut, sugar-maple and white hickory and to quite an extent the burr oak, are limited to warm, well-drained land, and largely to limestone land. The upland clays have one characteristic and all important forest tree, viz., the white oak. It occupies vastly larger areas than any other single species. It stands for good land, though not the quickest or most generous, but intelligent farming can

always be made successful on white-oak land. Under-draining is almost always in order, if not necessary, on this division of our soils.

The regions of sluggish drainage, already referred to, are occupied in their native state by the red-maple, the elm and by several varieties of oaks, among which the swamp Spanish oak is prominent. This noble forest-growth of Ohio is rapidly disappearing. The vandal-like waste of earlier days is being checked to some degree, but there is still a large amount of timber, in the growth of which centuries have been consumed, annually lost.

It is doubtless true that a large proportion of the best lands of Ohio are too well adapted to tillage to justify their permanent occupation by forests, but there is another section, viz., the thin native soils of Southern Central Ohio, that are really answering the best purpose to which they can be put when covered with native forests. The interests of this part of the State would be greatly served if large areas could be permanently devoted to this use. The time will soon come in Ohio when forest planting will be begun, and here the beginnings will unquestionably be made.

The character of the land when its occupation by civilization was begun in the last century was easily read by the character of its forest growths. The judgments of the first explorers in regard to the several districts were right in every respect but one. They could not do full justice to the swampy regions of that early day, but their first and second class lands fall into the same classifications at the present time. In the interesting and instructive narrative of Col. James Smith's captivity among the Indians, we find excellent examples of this discriminating judgment in regard to the soils of Ohio as they appeared in 1755. The "first class" land of that narrative was the land occupied by the sugar-tree and walnut, and it holds exactly the same place to-day. The "second class" land was the white-oak forests of our high-lying drift-covered districts. The "third class" lands were the elm and red maple swamps that occupied the divides between different river systems. By proper drainage, many of these last-named tracts have recently been turned into the garden soils of Ohio, but, for such a result, it was necessary to wait until a century of civilized occupation of the country had passed.

These facts show in clear light that the character of the soil depends upon the geological and geographical conditions under which it exists and from which it has been derived.

### C.

### THE CLIMATE OF OHIO.

From its geographical situation the climate of Ohio is necessarily one of extremes. The surface of the State is swept alternately by southwest return trades and northwest polar winds, and the alternations succeed each other in quick returning cycles. There is scarcely a week in the year that does not give exam-





ples of both currents. All other winds that blow here are tributary to one or other of these great movements. The return trades or southwest winds are cyclonic in their character; the northwest winds constitute the anti-cyclone. The former depress the mercury in the barometer and raise it in the thermometer; the latter reverse these results. The rains of the State are brought in by southwest winds; the few cases in which notable precipitation is derived from currents moving in any other direction than from the southwest really make no exception to the general statement, for in all such instances the rain falls in front of a cyclone which is advancing from the Gulf of Mexico. The protracted northeast storms that visit the State at long intervals and the short southeast storms that occur still less frequently are in all cases parts of greater cyclonic movements of the air that originate in the southwest and sweep out to the ocean over the intervening regions.

Between the average summer and winter temperatures of the State there is a difference of at least 40° Fahrenheit. A central east and west belt of the State is bounded by the isotherms of 51° and 52°, the average winter temperature being 30° and the average summer temperature being 73°. Southern Ohio has a mean annual temperature of 54° and Northern Ohio of 49°.

The annual range is not less than 100°; the maximum range is at least 130°; the extreme heat of summer reaching 100° in the shade, while the "cold waves" of winter sometimes depress the mercury to 30° below zero. Extreme changes are liable to occur in the course of a few hours, especially in winter when the return trades are overborne in a conflict, short, sharp and decisive, with the northwest currents. In such cases the temperature sometimes falls 60° in 24 hours, while changes of 20° or 30° in a day are not at all unusual.

The winters of Ohio are very changeable. Snow seldom remains thirty days at a time over the State, but an ice crop rarely fails in Northern Ohio, and not oftener than once in three or four years in other parts of the State. In the southern counties cattle, sheep and horses often thrive on pasture grounds through the entire winter.

In spite of these sudden and severe changes the climate of Ohio is proved by every test to be excellently adapted to both vegetable and animal life. In the case of man and of the domestic animals as well, it certainly favors symmetrical development and a high degree of vigor. There are for example no finer herds of neat stock or sheep than those which are reared here.

The forests of the State have been already described in brief terms. The cultivated products of Ohio include almost every crop that the latitude allows. In addition to maize, which nowhere displays more vigor or makes more generous returns, the smaller grains all attain a good degree of perfection. The ordinary fruits of orchard and garden are

produced in unmeasured abundance, being limited only or mainly by the insect enemies which we have allowed to despoil us of some of our most valued supplies. Melons of excellent quality are raised in almost every county of the State. The peach, alone of the fruits that are generally cultivated, is uncertain; there is rarely, however, a complete failure on the uplands of Southern Ohio.

The vast body of water in Lake Erie affects in a very favorable way the climate of the northern margin of the State. The belt immediately adjoining the lake is famous for the fruits that it produces. Extensive orchards and vineyards, planted along the shores and on the islands adjacent, have proved very successful. The Catawba wine here grown ranks first among the native wines of Eastern North America.

The rainfall of the State is generous and admirably distributed. There is not a month in the year in which an average of more than two inches is not due upon every acre of the surface of Ohio.

The average total precipitation of Southern Ohio is forty-six inches; of Northern Ohio, thirty-two inches; of a large belt in the centre of the State, occupying nearly one-half of its entire surface, forty inches. The tables of distribution show ten to twelve inches in spring, ten to fourteen inches in summer, eight to ten inches in autumn and seven to ten inches in winter. The annual range of the rainfall is, however, considerable. In some years and in some districts there is, of course, an insufficient supply, and in some years again there is a troublesome excess, but disastrous droughts on the large scale are unknown, and disastrous floods have hitherto been rare. They are possible only in very small portions of the State in any case. There is reason to believe, however, that the disposal of the rainfall has been so affected by our past interference with the natural conditions that we must for the future yield to the great rivers larger flood plains than were found necessary in the first hundred years of our occupancy of their valleys. Such a partial relinquishment of what have hitherto been the most valuable lands of the State, not only for agriculture, but also for town sites and consequently for manufactures and commerce, will involve immense sacrifices, but it is hard to see how greater losses can be avoided without making quite radical changes in this matter.

In February, 1883, and again in February, 1884, the Ohio river attained a height unprecedented in its former recorded history. In the first year the water rose to a height of sixty-six feet four inches above the channel-bar at Cincinnati, and in the latter to a height of seventy-one feet and three-fourths of an inch above the bar. The last rise was nearly seven feet in excess of the highest mark recorded previous to 1883. These great floods covered the sites of large and prosperous towns, swept away hundreds of dwellings, and inflicted deplorable losses on the residents of the great valley.



Are floods like these liable to recur at short intervals in the future? The conditions under which both occurred were unusual. Considerable bodies of snow lying on frozen ground were swept away by warm rains before the ground was thawed enough to absorb and store the water. These were the immediate causes of the disastrous overflows in both instances, and it may well be urged that just such conjunctures are scarcely likely to recur for scores of years to come. But it is still true that we have been busy for a hundred years in cutting down forests, in draining swamps, in clearing and straightening the channels of minor streams, and finally, in underdraining our lands with thousands of miles of tile; in other words, in facilitating by every means in our power the prompt removal of storm-water from the land to the nearest water-courses. Each and all of these operations tend directly and powerfully to produce just such floods as have been described, and it cannot be otherwise than that under their combined operations our rivers will shrink during summer droughts to smaller and still smaller volumes, and, under falling rain and melting snow, will swell to more threatening floods than we have hitherto known. The changes that we have made and are still carrying forward in the disposal of storm-water renders this result inevitable, and to the new conditions we must adjust ourselves as best we can.

Another division of the same subject is the increasing contamination of our rivers in their low-water stages. This contamination results from the base use to which we put these streams, great and small, in making them the sole receptacle of all the sewage and manufacturing waste that are removed from cities

and towns. The amount of these impure additions is constantly increasing, the rate of increase being in fact much greater than the rate of growth of the towns. The necessity of removing these harmful products from the places where they take their origin is coming to be more generally recognized, and sewerage systems are being established in towns that have heretofore done without them. It thus happens that, as the amount of water in the rivers grows less during summer droughts from the causes already enumerated, the polluted additions to the water are growing not only relatively but absolutely larger. When, now, we consider that these same rivers are the main, if not the only, sources of water supply for the towns located in their valleys, the gravity of the situation becomes apparent. It is easy to see that the double duty which we have imposed upon the rivers of supplying us with water and of carrying away the hateful and dangerous products of waste, cannot long be maintained. There is no question, however, as to which function is to be made the permanent one. The rivers cannot possibly be replaced as sources of water-supply, while on the other hand, it is not only possible but abundantly practicable to filter and disinfect the sewage, and, as a result of such correction, to return only pure water to the rivers. During the first century of Ohio history not a single town has undertaken to meet this urgent demand of sanitary science, but the signs are multiplying that before the first quarter of the new century goes by the redemption of the rivers of Ohio from the pollution which the civilized occupation of the State has brought upon them and their restoration to their original purity, will be at least well begun.





# GLACIAL MAN IN OHIO.

By PROF. G. FREDERICK WRIGHT, D. D., LL. D.

GEORGE FREDERICK WRIGHT was born at Whitehall, N. Y., January 22, 1838; graduated at Oberlin College, 1859, and Theological Seminary, Oberlin, O., 1862; was in the Seventh Ohio Volunteer Infantry five months of 1860; became pastor at Bakersfield, Vt., 1862; at Andover, Mass., 1872; Professor of New Testament Language and Literature in Oberlin Theological Seminary, 1881; was assistant geologist on Pennsylvania survey, 1881, and United States survey since 1884. He is the author of "The Logic of Christian Evidences," Andover, 1880, 4th ed. 1883; "Studies in Science and Religion," 1882; "The Relation of Death to Probation," Boston, 1882, 2d ed. 1883; "The Glacial Boundary in Ohio, Indiana and Kentucky," Cleveland, 1884; "The Divine Authority of the Bible," Boston, 1884; is an editor of the *Bibliotheca Sacra*.<sup>\*</sup>



G. FREDERICK WRIGHT.

THE earliest chapter in the history of man in Ohio begins with the close of the glacial period in the Mississippi valley. To understand this history it is necessary to devote a little time to the study of the glacial period. Nor will this be uninteresting to the thoughtful and observing citizens of the State, for the subject is one which is not far off, but near at hand. As will be seen by a glance at the accompanying map, all but the southeastern portion of the State is glaciated, that is, it is covered with the peculiar deposits and marks which show to the observant eye that the country was at one time deeply covered with a moving sheet of ice. These marks are open to the inspection of any one who will read as he runs. The tracks of a glacier can as readily be recognized as those of a horse or an elephant.

The glacier which in a far distant period invaded Ohio can be tracked by three signs: (1) Scratches on the bed rock; (2) "Till;" (3) Boulders. Taking these in their order, we notice (1) that scratches on the bed rock in such a level region as Ohio could not be produced by any other means than glacial ice, and that a glacier is entirely competent to produce them. When water runs over a rocky bed it ordinarily wears it off unevenly. A rocky surface is hardly ever of uniform hardness throughout, so that, as gravel-stones and pebbles are pushed over it by running water, they wear down the soft parts faster than the hard parts, and an uneven surface is produced. This follows from the fluidity of water, and any one can verify the statement by observing the bed of a shallow stream in dry weather. But ice is so nearly a solid that it holds with a firm grasp the sand, gravel and larger rocky fragments which happen to be frozen into its bottom layer and shoves them along as a mechanic shoves a plane over a board or a graving tool over a surface of stone or metal. Thus the movement of a glacier produces on the surface of the rocks over which it moves a countless number of

<sup>\*</sup>The biography is taken from the "Encyclopædia of Living Divines and Christian Workers" (Supplement to Schaff-Herzog, "Encyclopædia of Religious Knowledge").





parallel lines of a size corresponding to that of the rocky fragment shoved along underneath it. A boulder shoved along underneath a glacier may plow a furrow, while fine sand would make but the most minute lines, but all in nearly the same direction. In short, the bottom of a glacier is a mighty rasp, or rather a com-



MAP SHOWING SOUTHERN BOUNDARY OF GLACIATED AREA OF OHIO.

The dotted portion shows the glaciated area. The accompanying list of counties is numbered to correspond with those in the plate:

1. Williams.	19. Clermont.	37. Union.	55. Fairfield.	72. Lake.
2. Defiance.	20. Lucas.	38. Delaware.	56. Perry.	73. Geauga.
3. Paulding.	21. Wood.	39. Madison.	57. Hocking.	74. Portage.
4. Van Wert.	22. Hancock.	40. Franklin.	58. Vinton.	75. Stark.
5. Mercer.	23. Hardin.	41. Fayette.	59. Jackson.	76. Tuscarawas.
6. Darke.	24. Logan.	42. Pickaway.	60. Lawrence.	77. Guernsey.
7. Preble.	25. Champaign.	43. Ross.	61. Cuyahoga.	78. Noble.
8. Butler.	26. Clarke.	44. Highland.	62. Medina.	79. Ashtabula.
9. Hamilton.	27. Greene.	45. Pike.	63. Summit.	80. Trumbull.
10. Fulton.	28. Clinton.	46. Adams.	64. Wayne.	81. Mahoning.
11. Henry.	29. Brown.	47. Scioto.	65. Holmes.	82. Columbiana.
12. Putnam.	30. Ottawa.	48. Erie.	66. Coshocton.	83. Carroll.
13. Allen.	31. Sandusky.	49. Huron.	67. Muskingum.	84. Harrison.
14. Auglaize.	32. Seneca.	50. Lorain.	68. Morgan.	85. Jefferson.
15. Shelby.	33. Wyandot.	51. Richland.	69. Athens.	86. Belmont.
16. Miami.	34. Crawford.	52. Ashland.	70. Meigs.	87. Monroe.
17. Montgomery.	35. Marion.	53. Knox.	71. Gallia.	88. Washington.
18. Warren.	36. Morrow.	54. Licking.		

bination of a plough, a rasp, a sand-paper and a pumice-stone, ploughing, scraping, scratching and polishing the surface all at the same time.

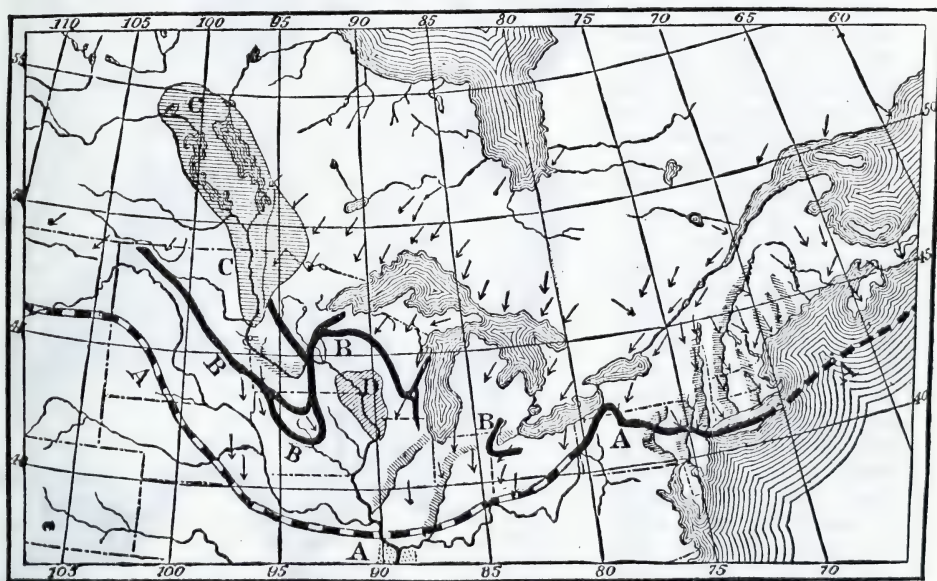
Now these phenomena, so characteristic of the areas just in front of a receding glacier, are very abundant in certain portions of Ohio. The most celebrated locality in the State, and perhaps in the world, is to be found in the islands near Sandusky. These islands consist of a hard limestone rock, which stands the





weather well, so that the glacial marks upon them are better preserved than in some other localities, and the ice-movement over them was longer continued and more powerful than in some other places. On Kelley's Island may be seen furrows several inches and sometimes two feet deep, running for many rods in one direction. Whole acres when freshly uncovered are seen to be fluted by the parallel lines of these furrows, the whole surface being polished and scoured by the finer material shoved along in company with the larger fragments. The direction of these furrows and scratches is mainly a little south of west, or nearly that of the longest diameter of the lake itself, showing that for a time the ice moved in that direction.

But the greater part of Ohio is several hundred feet higher than Lake Erie, and yet similar glacial scratches are to be found all over the higher land to some distance south of the water-shed, and in the western part of the State clear down to the Ohio river. On this higher land the direction of the scratches is south or



This plate (taken from the author's "Studies in Science and Religion") shows a portion of the glaciated area of North America. AA represents the boundary of the glaciated area. The continuous line is from actual survey in 1881. BB marks special glacial accumulations. CC represents Lake Agassiz, a temporary body of water formed by the damming up by ice of the streams flowing into Hudson's Bay, the outlet being, meanwhile, through the Minnesota. D is a driftless region, which ice surrounded without covering. The arrows indicate the direction of glacial scratches. The names of New England, and the terraces upon the Western rivers, are imperfectly shown upon so small a map.

southeast, showing that there was an ice movement during the height of the glacial period which entirely disregarded the depression of Lake Erie.

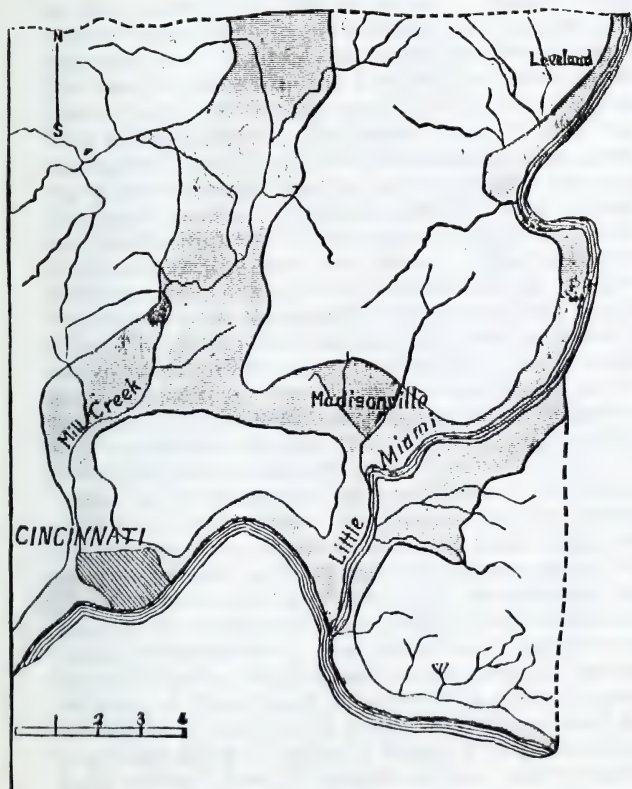
The most southern points where these scratches are found in the State are in Butler and Highland counties. In Highland county they are abundant near Lexington and in Butler county near Woodsdale. Many of the counties in the northwestern part of the State are so deeply covered with soil that the scratched surfaces of their rocks are seldom seen. The northeastern counties are more thinly covered, or have more projecting ledges of rocks, so that glacial grooving and scratches are more easily found and have been more frequently observed there.

(2.) The "till" of which we have spoken consists of the loose soil which in the glaciated region covers the bed rock. In places this is of great depth, and everywhere it has a peculiar composition. Outside of the glaciated region the soil is formed by the gradual disintegration or rotting of the rocks from their surface downwards, so that, except along streams, there is then no soil but such





as is derived from the rocks of the immediate vicinity. In a limestone region the soil will have all come from the dissolution of limestone, in a sandstone region from the disintegration of sandstone, and in a slatestone region from the weathering of that rock. But over a glaciated region the soil will be found to be composed of a variety of elements derived from various places in the direction from which the ice movement came. Thus in Stark, Holmes, Knox, Licking and Fairfield counties the soil will be found to be composed of a mixture of granitic fragments which have been brought all the way from Canada, limestone dug out from the bed of Lake Erie, shale gathered from the counties to the north and west, and sandstone ground up from the immediate vicinity. And these materials are not in separate layers, as when deposited by water, but are as thoroughly mixed as mortar in a hod.



MAP OF THE EASTERN PORTION OF HAMILTON COUNTY, OHIO.

The space covered by horizontal lines is occupied by preglacial valleys, filled to a height of 100 to 200 feet above the Ohio river with modified drift. The unlined portion consists of the tableland from 200 to 500 feet above the river.

The only way in which materials could be thus collected in such situations and thus thoroughly mixed is by ice action. The ice of the glacial period as it moved over the rough surfaces to the north ground off the prominences and filled up the gorges and hollows, and we have in this unstratified mixture, denominated "till," what Professor Newbery called the grist of the glacier. The extent of this deposit in Ohio is enormous. In St. Paris, Champaign county, the till was penetrated more than 500 feet without finding the bed rock. This was doubtless in the filled-up gorge of a pre-glacial watercourse, of which there are a great many in the State. But the average depth of the till over the glaciated part of the State, as shown by the facts Professor Orton has gathered from the wells recently bored for gas, is nearly 100 feet.

(3.) The boulders, most characteristic of the gla-

ciated region of Ohio, are granitic. These are variously known in different localities as boulders, hard heads and "nigger heads," and have all been brought from a great distance, and so are common, not only to the glaciated region of Ohio, but to the whole glaciated region of the States east and west of it. The granitic mountains from which these boulders must have been derived run from the northern part of New York, where they constitute the Adirondacks, through Canada to the northern shore of Lake Huron and extend westward along the south shore of Lake Superior, containing the celebrated mining districts of that region. Boulders from this range of mountains are scattered all over the region which was glaciated. They are found in great abundance in the hills of Northwestern Pennsylvania, and everywhere down to the glacial line as marked





in the accompanying map of Ohio. One near Lancaster is eighteen feet long and about twelve feet wide and six feet out of ground. This must have been brought 500 miles. Many boulders from the northern region were also found in Boone county, Kentucky. One of these was of a well-known variety of rock containing pebbles of red jasper, found in place only to the north of Lake Huron and about the outlet of Lake Superior, and must have been carried on the ice six hundred miles to be left in its present position. Boulders also containing copper from the Lake Superior region have been found in Central and Southern Ohio.

If the reader doubts the possibility of such an extensive ice movement and asks, How can these things be? it will be profitable for him to take a trip to some region where glaciers are now in operation. The Alps in Europe have heretofore furnished the favorite field for glacial study. But it was my privilege, in the summer of 1886, to spend a month beside the Muir glacier in Alaska, which comes down to the sea-level and is as large as all the glaciers of the Alps put together. Here was an ice stream two miles wide and more than a thousand feet deep, moving into the head of the inlet somewhat as cooled lava or cold molasses would move and sending off great fragments to float away as icebergs. This ice originates in the snows that fall over the mountainous region to the north, and which, being too abundant to melt away, from year to year would pile up to inconceivable heights were it not for the capacity of movement which we find ice to possess. On and about this Muir glacier I have seen in operation all the processes by which a glacier makes those tracks which we have found to exist so abundantly in our own State. Miles back from the front, and miles away from any land, I have seen boulders on the surface of the ice as large as a frontiersman's cabin surrounded by innumerable boulders of smaller dimensions, all slowly travelling towards the front, there to be left upon the surface of the ground as the ice gradually melted away from underneath them. From the mountain peaks I could see more than a thousand square miles of territory which was completely covered by this single glacier. Were we to go to Greenland we should find a continent of more than 400,000 square miles almost completely covered by a similar moving mass of ice.

One of the necessary accompaniments of the ice age was the production of great floods at its close. As there are spring freshets now on the breaking up of winter, when the accumulated snow melts away and the ice forms gorges in the swollen streams, so there must have been gigantic floods and ice gorges when the glacial period drew to a close. All the streams flowing out from the front of it towards the south must have had an enormous volume of water, far beyond anything now witnessed. Nor is this mere speculation. I am familiar with all the streams flowing south from the glacial limit between the Atlantic ocean and the Mississippi river, and can testify that without exception such streams still bear the marks of that glacial flood. What are called the terraces of the terrace epoch in geology are the results of them. These streams have, in addition to the present flood-plains, a line of terraces on each side which are from fifty to one hundred feet higher than the water now ever rises. The material of these terraces consists of coarse gravel-stones and pebbles of considerable size, showing by their size the strength of the current which rolled them along. A noticeable thing about these gravel-stones and pebbles is that many granitic fragments are found among them, showing that they must have been deposited during the glacial period, for the streams have no access to granitic rock except as the ice of the glacial period has brought it within reach. The connection of these terraces with the glacial period is further proved by the fact that those streams which rise outside of the glaciated region,—such, for example, as the Schuylkill in Pennsylvania and the various small streams in Southeastern Ohio, do not have these terraces, and others which barely rise in the glaciated region, but do not have much of their drainage basin there,—have correspondingly small terraces and fewer granitic fragments. Such are the Hocking river and Salt creek in Hocking county and Brush creek in Adams county.

Any one living in the vicinity of any of the following streams can see for himself the terraces of which we are speaking, especially if he observes the valleys near where they emerge from the glaciated region; for the material which the





water could push along was most abundant there. As one gets farther and farther away from the old ice margin the material composing the terraces becomes smaller, because more waterworn, and the terraces diminish in size. Favorable places in which to observe these glacial terraces are as follows: Little Beaver creek, Big Sandy creek, near Bayard, in Columbiana county; the Nimi-shillen, below Canton, and the Tuscarawas, below Navarre, in Stark county; Sugar creek, near Deardoff's Mills, in Tuscarawas county; the Killbuck, below Millersburg, in Holmes county; the Mohican, near Gann, and Vernon river, near Millwood, in Knox county; the Licking river, below Newark, in Licking county; Rush creek, near Rushville, and the Hocking river, near Lancaster, in Fairfield

county; Salt Creek, near Adelphi, in Hocking county; the Scioto river, throughout its course, and Paint creek, near Bainbridge, in Ross county; and both the Miami rivers throughout their course. The Ohio river is also lined by these glacial terraces, which are from fifty to a hundred feet above present high-water mark. On the Ohio there are special enlargements of these terraces, where the tributaries enter it from the north, which come from the glaciated region as laid down on the map. This enlargement is noticeable below the mouth of the Muskingum in the angles of the river valley below Parkersburg, and in the vicinity of Portsmouth near the mouth of the Scioto, and at Cincinnati below the mouth of the Little Miami, and at Lawrenceburg, Indiana, below the mouth of the Great Miami. Below the mouth of the Muskingum the terrace is 100 feet above the flood plain of the river, and the highest part of the terrace on which old Cincinnati is built is about the same height. Nearly all the cities along the Ohio are built on this glacial terrace.



The palaeolith here shown is natural size and is No. 3,034 of the Mortillet collection, from Abbeville, France. The geological conditions under which this was found are very similar to those of the palaeolith from Trenton, N. J., and to those at Madisonville and Loveland, Ohio.

The most interesting thing about these terraces, and what makes it proper for me in this connection to write thus fully about them, is that the earliest traces of man in the world are found in them. The accompanying cuts show two implements which were found in terraces such as I have been describing. The first was found at Abbeville, France, in such a terrace on the river Somme as those which occur in the valleys of Ohio. It was found in gravel that had never been disturbed, and so must have lain there ever since the glacial period, by whose floods it was buried, closed.

The second implement was found a few years ago by Dr. Abbott in a similar gravel terrace, on which the city of Trenton, New Jersey, is built. This terrace was deposited by the Delaware river when it was swollen by glacial floods.





In my original "Report upon the Glacial Boundary of Ohio, Indiana and Kentucky," I remarked that since man was in New Jersey before the close of the glacial period, it is also probable that he was on the banks of the Ohio at the same early period; and I asked that the extensive gravel terraces in the southern part of the State be carefully scanned by archaeologists, adding that when observers became familiar with the forms of these rude implements they would doubtless find them in abundance. As to the abundance, this prophecy has not been altogether fulfilled. But enough has been already discovered in Ohio to show that man was here at that early time when the ice of the glacial period lingered on the south side of the water partings between the lake and the Ohio river. Both at Loveland and at Madisonville, in the valley of the Little Miami, Dr. C. L. Metz, of the latter place, has found this ancient type of implements several feet below the surface of the glacial terraces bordering that stream. The one at Madisonville was found about eight feet below the surface, where the soil had not been disturbed, and it was in shape and appearance almost exactly like one of those found by Dr. Abbott in Trenton, N. J. These are enough to establish the fact that men, whose habits of life were much like the Eskimos, already followed up the retreating ice of the great glacial period when its front was in the latitude of Trenton and Cincinnati, as they now do when it has retreated to Greenland. Very likely the Eskimos are the descendants of that early race in Ohio.

In addition to the other conditions which were similar, it is found that the animals which roamed over this region were much like those which now are found in the far north. Bones of the walrus and the musk ox and the mastodon have been found in the vicinity of these implements of early man in New Jersey, and those of the mastodon were dug from the same gravel-pit in Loveland from which the implement found in that place was taken.

Having been able thus to associate our ancestors with the closing scenes of the glacial period, new interest at once attaches itself to glacial studies, and especially to glacial chronology. For if we can tell how long it is since the ice of the glacial period withdrew from the northern slope of the Ohio basin, we have done much towards settling the date of man's appearance here. How then shall we determine the date of the close of the glacial period? This we cannot hope to do with great accuracy, but we can do something even here in Ohio towards the solution of that most interesting problem of man's antiquity.



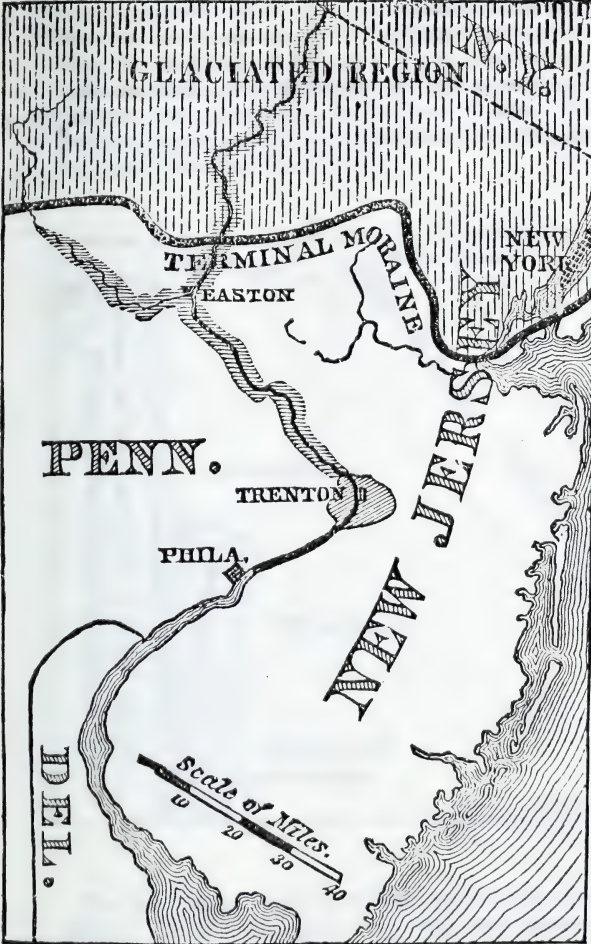
This paleolith is shortened one inch in the cut, and is proportionally narrow, the original being 5-6-8 inches long and 8-1-8 wide. This is No. 19,723 in Dr. Abbott's collection from Trenton, N. J. The Mortillet and Trenton collections are both in the Archaeological Museum, in Cambridge, Mass., where these specimens can at any time be seen.





(1.) In the first place many streams are so situated that we can measure the work they have done since the glacial period, and also can form some idea of the rate at which they are at work. The gorge in Niagara river below the falls has long been a favorite place from which to get these measurements. This gorge is only about seven miles long—that being the distance from Queenston to the Falls. The gorge is throughout in limestone strata of pretty uniform hardness, and represents the work done by the river at that point since the glacial period. This we know from several signs. Before the glacial period Lake Erie did not exist. In the long geological periods which had elapsed before the glacial age, a

channel had been worn clear back from Lake Ontario to Lake Erie, as will be the case with the present river if only time enough is given it. In short, Lake Erie is only a glacial mill-pond. The old outlet was filled up by the glacial deposits which we have described so that the water had to seek a new outlet, which happened to be along the course of the present Niagara river. Confirmatory evidence of this is found at Cleveland and for many miles up the valley of the Cuyahoga river, as well as in many other streams of Northern Ohio. In boring for oil in the bed of the Cuyahoga a few years ago, it was found that the old rocky bottom is 200 feet below the present bottom of the river. This means that at one time Lake Erie was 200 feet lower than now. But the lake is for the most part less than 200 feet deep, so that if there were an outlet, as there must have been, at that lower level, the lake itself must have disappeared, and there was only a stream with a broad, fertile valley where the lake is now. Thus we prove that the Niagara gorge



This plate (taken from "Studies in Science and Religion") shows, in addition to the glacial area of New Jersey, the glacial terraces of gravel along the Lehigh and Delaware rivers, and also the delta-terrace at Trenton, from which Dr. C. C. Abbott has taken paleolithic implements.

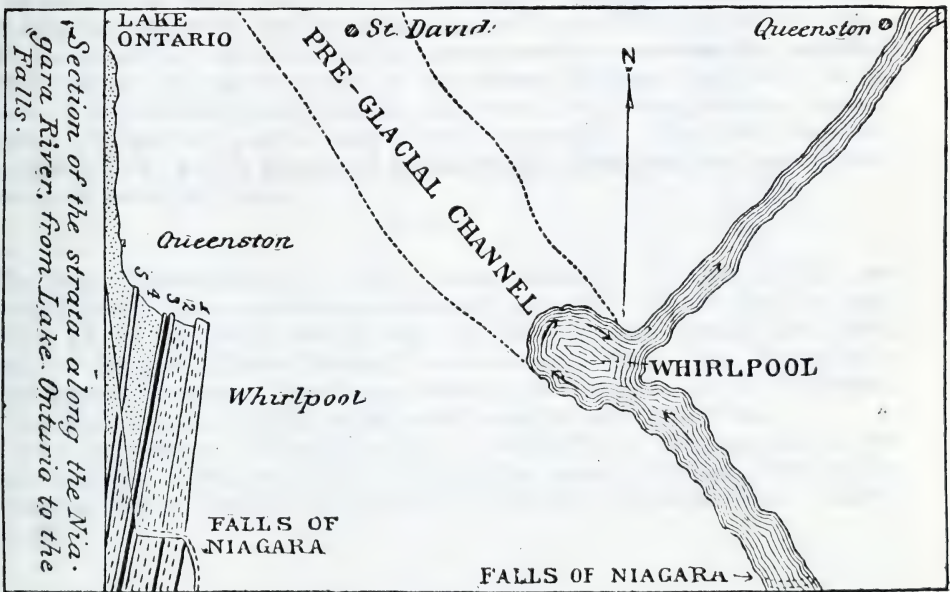
represents the work of erosion done by the river since the glacial period. The next problem is to ascertain how fast the river is wearing back the gorge.

That the gorge is receding is evident from the occasional reports heard of portions of the shelving rocks falling beneath the weight of water constantly pouring over them. If a continual dropping wear a stone, what must not such a torrent of water do? From measurements made between forty and fifty years ago and others repeated within the last few years, it has been ascertained that the falls are receding. The recent surveys of the government show that during the last forty-five years very nearly six acres of rock surface have broken off from



the verge of the falls, making an average annual recession of about two and a half feet per year for the last forty-five years. Making allowances for portions of the work which had been done before the glacial period by smaller stream in the same channel, and for some other facts which there is not time here to mention, Mr. G. K. Gilbert, of the United States Geological Survey, concludes that the falls of Niagara cannot be more than 7,000 years old. This brings the glacial period much nearer than was formerly supposed.

But there are many things in our own State which go to confirm this calculation. The citizens of Ohio have not to go out of their own boundaries to find facts helping to solve the question of man's antiquity. Nearly all the rivers emptying into Lake Erie have somewhere in their courses cataracts which can serve as chronometers of the glacial period. In the most of these cases it is possible to ascertain what part of the channel is pre-glacial and what post-glacial, and to form some estimate of the rate of recession. This can be done on the Chagrin, the Cuyahoga, Rocky, and Black rivers, and probably on some others. Let the young students of the State attack these problems before going abroad for great fields of discovery.



In the central and southern part of the State the problems are equally interesting. Since the glacial period the streams have been constantly at work enlarging their channels. How much have they enlarged them, and what is the rate of enlargement? These are definite problems appealing for solution on nearly all the tributaries of Ohio. Professor Hicks, of Granville College, set a good example in this line of investigation a few years ago. Raccoon creek, in Licking county, is bordered by terraces throughout its course. These are what we have described as glacial terraces, and are about fifty feet above the present flood plain of the stream. It is evident that at the close of the glacial period the valley was filled up to that level with pebbles and gravel, and that since that period the stream has been at work enlarging its channel until now it has removed gravel to the amount that would fill the valley up to the level of these terraces and across the whole space. Multiply this height, fifty feet, by the breadth from which the material has been removed, and that by the length of the stream, and make allowance for the diminution of the valley as the headwaters are approached, and you will have the cubical contents of the material





removed by the stream since it began its work at the close of the glacial period. This is the dividend. Then find out how much mud and sand the stream is carrying out: this will be your divisor. It cannot be far from 10,000 years old. The result in the case of Raccoon Creek was not materially different from the calculations concerning Niagara Falls. I have made a similar calculation concerning the age of Plum Creek in Oberlin, and the result is likewise to show that the glacial period cannot have been so long ago as was formerly supposed. If the glacial period closed much more than 8,000 or 10,000 years ago in Northern Ohio, the valleys of the post-glacial streams would be much larger than they really are. Again I say let the young investigators of the State attack the chronological problems offered by the streams in their own vicinity before sighing for other realms of science to conquer.

In conclusion, then, we may say it is not so startling a statement as it once was to speak of man as belonging to the glacial period. And with the recent discoveries of Dr. Metz, we may begin to speak of our own State as one of the earliest portions of the globe to become inhabited. Ages before the mound builders erected their complicated and stately structures in the valleys of the Licking, the Scioto, the Miami and the Ohio, man in a more primitive state had hunted and fished with rude implements in some portions at least of the southern part of the State.

To have lived in such a time, and to have successfully overcome the hardships of that climate and the fierceness of the animal life, must have called for an amount of physical energy and practical skill which few of this generation possess.

Let us not therefore speak of such a people as inferior. They must, therefore, have had all the native powers of humanity fully developed, and are worthy ancestors of succeeding races.

---

The recent discoveries of Dr. Metz, above alluded to by Prof. Wright, are described in full by an article communicated to me which will be found on page 20, Vol. II., of this work; also on page 18, Vol. II., some valuable facts from Wright's "Ice Age in North America," with a map of Lake Ohio, formed by a glacial dam at Cincinnati. This lake extended up the valley to beyond Pittsburgh, and occupied an area of 20,000 square miles, equal to half that of Ohio.

Under the head of "Paleolithic Man in Ohio," Vol. III., page 365, is an article detailing a discovery of Mr. W. C. Mills, made in October, 1889, in the Tuscarawas Valley, identical with those of Dr. Metz in the Little Miami Valley.

—II. H.





# HISTORY OF AGRICULTURE IN OHIO.

By NORTON S. TOWNSHEND, M. D.,

*Professor of Agriculture and Veterinary Science in the Ohio State University.*

NORTON STRANGE TOWNSHEND was born at Clay Coaton, Northamptonshire, England, December 25, 1815. His parents came to Ohio and settled upon a farm in Avon, Lorain county, in 1830. Busy with farm work, he found no time to attend school, but in leisure hours made good use of his father's small library.

He early took an active part in the temperance and anti-slavery reforms, and for some time was superintendent of a Sunday-school in his neighborhood. In 1836 he taught the district school, and in 1837 commenced the study of medicine with Dr. R. L. Howard, of Elyria. The winter of the same year was spent in attending medical lectures at Cincinnati Medical College. Returning to Elyria he applied himself to medical studies with Dr. Howard and to Latin, Greek and French with other teachers. In the winter of 1839 he was a student at the College of Physicians and Surgeons of New York, spending what time he could command as voluntary assistant in the chemical laboratory of Professor John Torrey. In March, 1840, he received the degree of M. D. from the University of the State of New York, of which the College of Physicians and Surgeons was then a department. Proposing to spend a year or more in a visit to European hospitals, the Temperance Society of the College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York, requested him to carry the greeting of that body to similar societies on the other side of the Atlantic. This afforded him an opportunity to make the acquaintance of many well-known temperance men.



NORTON S. TOWNSHEND.

The Anti-slavery Society of the State of Ohio also made him their delegate to the World's Anti-slavery Convention of June, 1840, in London, Eng. This enabled him to see and hear distinguished anti-slavery men from different countries. He then visited Paris and remained through the summer and autumn, seeing practice in the hospitals and taking private lessons in operative surgery, auscultation, etc. The next winter was passed in Edinburgh and the spring in Dublin.

In 1841 he returned to Ohio and commenced the practice of medicine, first in Avon and afterwards in Elyria. In 1848 he was elected to the Legislature by the anti-slavery men of Lorain county and took an active part in securing the repeal of the *Black Laws* of Ohio and in the election of S. P. Chase to the United States Senate.

The *Black Laws* of Ohio covered three points. 1. The settlement of black or mulatto persons in Ohio was prohibited unless they could show a certificate of their freedom and obtain two freeholders to give security for their good behavior and maintenance in the event of their becoming a public charge. Unless this certificate of freedom was duly recorded and produced it was a *penal offence* to give employment to a black or mulatto.

2. They were *excluded* from the common schools.

3. No black or mulatto could be sworn or allowed to *testify* in any court in any case where a *white* person was concerned.

In 1850 Dr. Townshend was elected a member of the Constitutional Convention and in the same year to the Thirty-second Congress.

In 1853 he was elected to the Ohio Senate, where he presented a memorial for the establishment of a State Institution for the Training of Imbeciles. At the next session this measure was carried, and Dr. Townshend was appointed one of three trustees to carry the law into effect, a position he held by subsequent appointment for twenty-one years. While in political life he had relinquished the practice of medicine and with his family returned to the farm in Avon. Being deeply impressed with the value of some scientific training for young farmers, in 1854 he united with Professors James H. Fairchild and James Dascomb, of Oberlin, and Dr. John S. Newberry, of Cleveland, in an attempt to establish an Agricultural College. Winter courses of lectures were given on the branches of science most intimately related to agriculture for three successive winters, twice at Oberlin and once at Cleveland.





This effort, perhaps, had the effect of exciting public attention to the importance of special education for the young farmer. In 1858 Dr. Townshend was chosen a member of the State Board of Agriculture, and so continued for six years. He also served in the same capacity in 1868-69. Early in 1863 he received the appointment of Medical Inspector in the United States Army, with the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, in which capacity he served to the end of the war.

In 1867 he was appointed one of the committee to examine the wool appraisers' department of the New York and Boston custom houses to ascertain how correctly imported wools were classified, etc., etc. The report of this committee aided in securing the wool tariff of the same year. In 1869 he was chosen Professor of Agriculture in the Iowa Agricultural College. In 1870 the law having passed to establish an Agricultural and Mechanical College in Ohio, he was appointed one of the trustees charged with the duty of carrying the law into effect. In 1873 he resigned the place of trustee and was immediately appointed Professor of Agriculture, which then included Botany and Veterinary Medicines.

During the college vacation in 1884 he visited the agricultural, veterinary schools and botanic gardens of Great Britain and Ireland, and attended the English National Fair at Shrewsbury, that of Scotland at Edinburgh and of Ireland at Dublin. Dr. Townshend is at present the Professor of Agriculture in what was previously the Ohio Agricultural and Mechanical College, now the Ohio State University.

THE agriculture of a country is dependent, not only upon its soil and climate, but also on the character of the people and their institutions. In 1787 the Continental Congress made an ordinance for the government of the Northwestern Territory which prohibited the introduction of slavery, and thus exerted a controlling influence, not only upon the agriculture of the Northwest, but also upon the future of its entire material and social progress. This practically secured for the States soon to be formed an industrious, intelligent and thrifty population.

*State Claims.*—Virginia, New York, Connecticut and Massachusetts made claims based on charters granted by kings of England to portions of the territory northwest of the Ohio. After much controversy it was proposed by Congress that these States should relinquish their claims in favor of the United States, and that the land should be sold for the benefit of the United States Treasury, and should be formed into new States to be admitted into the Union when their population warranted. This plan was adopted, except that Virginia reserved a tract of more than 3,000,000 acres between the Scioto and Little Miami rivers for the benefit of the soldiers from that State who had served in the war of the Revolution. This tract was known as the Virginia Military district. Connecticut also made a reservation of a tract in the northeast part of the territory, running west 120 miles from the Pennsylvania line and containing 3,800,000 acres. This was known as the Connecticut Western Reserve and was intended to compensate her soldiers for service in the Revolutionary war. Five hundred thousand acres from the west part of the Reserve, afterwards known as the Fire Lands, was given as compensation to her citizens who had sustained the loss of property by fire during that war. The whole of the Western Reserve was surveyed into townships of five miles square. These townships were divided into sections of a mile square and further subdivided into quarter sections.

*Ohio Company.*—The formation in Massachusetts of the Ohio Company and their establishment at Marietta (so named in honor of Marie Antoinette, Queen of France) on the company's purchase of 1,500,000 acres, marks an epoch in Western history. General Rufus Putnam and associates left their New England homes, and at Pittsburg procured a boat which they called the "Mayflower" and floated down the Ohio and landed where Marietta now stands on the 7th of April, 1788. On the 15th of July following a Territorial government was established, General Arthur St. Clair having been appointed governor.

*Land Laws.*—From this time extensive sales and grants of Ohio lands were made by Congress. A change was afterwards made in the United States land laws by which sales had been restricted to not less than a mile square, or 640 acres. This was changed to quarter-sections of 160 acres, and sold at \$2 an acre, with a credit of five years. The beneficial effect of the change may be estimated from the fact that in 1800, the year in which the law was modified, the entire Northwest had a population of only 45,000, while in ten years from that time Ohio alone reported a population of 240,000.

*Forests.*—At the time of the first settlement of the Ohio Territory almost the whole region was covered by a dense forest. This forest consisted of oak, elm, ash, beech, maple, hickory, chestnut, butternut, black walnut, wild cherry, sycamore, tulip-tree, basswood, locust, sweet-gum, poplar, willow, mulberry, cucum-





ber, box-elder, buckeye, etc. The native fruits were the cranberry, which grew in marshes, huckleberry, blackberry, pawpaw, persimmon, plum, wild grapes, and cherries, etc. Chestnuts, black walnuts, hickory nuts and butternuts were abundant, while beechnuts and acorns supplied the food upon which hogs fattened.

*Wild Animals* were numerous. Deer supplied many of the early settlers with meat. Bears, wolves, foxes, raccoons, woodchucks, opossums, skunks and squirrels were, some of them, too common. Wild turkeys, geese and ducks, partridges, quails and pigeons were abundant. Eagles and turkey-buzzards were frequent visitors. Owls and hawks were more common and the latter very troublesome among the farmers' chickens.

*Hunting* was one of the active employments of the early settlers, either for the purpose of obtaining supplies of venison and other game, or for the destruction of troublesome animals, a bounty from county treasuries being paid for wolf scalps. Occasionally drives or general hunts were organized. Hunters surrounded a township or other tract and moved in line toward some designated point. Deer and other animals were surrounded; many deer were sometimes killed and numbers of more mischievous animals were occasionally destroyed. In the afternoon of the 1st of May, 1830, the writer, with two companions, walked from Cleveland some eighteen miles on the State road leading westward. The place of destination was not reached until late in the evening, when conversation had become difficult from the incessant howling of wolves. It is not a little remarkable that a gray wolf should have been killed in the west part of Cuyahoga county on the 30th of April of the present year. For many years raccoons were specially troublesome in the ripening corn, and consequently the necessity of *cooning* was everywhere recognized. Active boys, with dogs, would visit the cornfields at night when the green corn attracted the raccoons, which were sometimes caught in the field, but oftener by cutting trees in the vicinity upon which they had taken refuge.

*Fishing*.—In the spring fishing was a common resource for the settlers, especially in the vicinity of Lake Erie. When the fish started up the rivers at spawning time various devices were employed to capture them. Seines were most successful, but a simpler method was more common. The fisherman at night, with a lighted torch made of hickory bark in one hand and a fish-spear in the other, waded knee-deep or more into the stream; then, as fish attracted by the light came near, they were struck with the spear and thrown out of the water or otherwise secured. Pike, pickerel, catfish, sturgeon, muscalunge and mullet, as many as the fisherman could carry home, were sometimes caught. Some were used fresh, but more were salted and kept for future supply.

*Work*.—In the early settlement of the State a formidable amount of work confronted the pioneer—building of houses and barns, of schools and meeting-houses, the making of roads, bridging of streams, clearing and fencing the land. Then came planting or sowing, cultivation and harvesting of crops and the constant care of his animals. The first buildings were of logs a foot or more in diameter. These were cut of suitable length and brought together, then neighbors were invited to the raising. One axeman went to each of the four corners to notch and fit the logs as others rolled them up. In some cases larger logs split in halves were used. These could be placed with the split sides inward so as to make a tolerably smooth and perpendicular wall. The log school-houses and meeting-houses were built in the same manner, though, as in the case of dwelling-houses, the logs were sometimes squared before being put up. The structure was then called a block-house. Log-houses were covered with long split oak shingles held in place by small logs or poles so that no nails were required. Floors and doors were made from logs split into flat pieces and hewn smooth. When saw-mills had been introduced and lumber could be obtained for door-frames, doors, window-frames, etc., houses could be much more neatly finished. After lumber became plentiful frame buildings superseded those of logs. More recently brick and stone have come into general use.

*Road-making* was at first very simple. A surveyor, or some other person supposed to know the proposed route, blazed the trees in the line; this was sufficient to mark the course, then the track of sufficient width was underbrushed, and the

111



dead logs cut, and rolled or drawn aside. When the amount of travel made it necessary the timber from the whole breadth of the route was cut and removed. Upon low, wet places logways were made by placing logs of equal size closely together, and sometimes a light covering of earth was placed over the logs so that vehicles could pass over smoothly. Small bridges, where timbers of extra length were not required, were easily made, but across streams not passable by an easily made bridge or ford ferries were established. If a person or team needed to cross a stream, the ferryman with his boat took them over; if they came to the river from the side opposite to that on which the ferryman lived, they found near the road a tin horn tied to a tree; this they blew, until the ferryman brought over the boat.

*Clearing.*—For clearing away the forest, the chopping was usually done in the winter months. First the underbrush was cut and piled, the logs already down were cut into lengths, which permitted them to be drawn together; occasionally these dead logs were burned into pieces by small fires kept up until the logs were burned through. The timber suitable for rails was next cut down and into suitable lengths, and drawn to the lines where fences were to be built; the balance of the timber was then cut down, and chopped into convenient lengths for logging. When the brushwood and timber upon a tract was all cut it was left through the summer, and called a summer-fallow, the timber in the meantime becoming dry. In the fall the brush-heaps were burned, then the logs were drawn together by oxen, and rolled into log-heaps and burned. Next the rail-cuts were split into rails, and the worm-fence built, after which came the wheat-sowing. In some sections, or upon some farms, the timber was not all cut down, many of the larger trees being notched around or girdled, so that they died. This process of deadening the large trees was a great saving of labor in the first instance; but as dead limbs and trees were liable to fall, and perhaps do mischief, it was not generally approved.

*Ashes—Sugar.*—The first valuable product which the settler obtained from his land was the ashes which remained after the timber was burnt. These were carefully gathered and leached; the lye was then boiled into black salts, which were marketable at the country stores. In many towns asheries were established, which bought the ashes or black salts, and converted them into pot- or pearl-ash for Eastern markets. Another product of the forest also required the farmers' attention: with the first warm days of spring the sap of the maple-trees was started. The hard maples were tapped, and in some localities even the soft maples; the sap was collected in troughs made by the axe, and boiled to the consistency of syrup, or carried a step further, until crystallization was secured. Maple-sugar making saved the early settlers from what would have involved a large expenditure.

*Teams.*—The team-work necessary in clearing, and for farm-work in the new country, was chiefly done by oxen. The employment of oxen appeared to secure many advantages; the first cost was less than for horses, oxen are more easily kept, the yoke with which they were worked could be made by any handy farmer, and was therefore much less expensive than the harness necessary for horses. The log-chains used with oxen were well adapted for work among timber, and when broken could easily be mended by the country blacksmith; and if any accident befell the ox, and he became unfit for work, this probably did not prevent his being fattened and turned into beef. In general, steers were easily trained. Sometimes they were worked with those already broken, but, whatever plan was adopted, they soon learned to make themselves useful. Before the introduction of improved breeds of cattle all working oxen were of what was called native stock; after the introduction of Devons into some parts of the State, these were found to be greatly superior for work. In addition to their uniform beautiful red color and handsome horns, the Devons proved more active and more easily taught than other breeds. Since the introduction of the mower, reaper, and other forms of farm machinery, the quicker-stepping horse has been found more desirable for team-work, not only upon the road but also on the farm.

*Wheat.*—After clearing and fencing, wheat was sown broadcast among the stumps with a rude harrow called a drag; it was scratched under the surface. For many years the wheat when ripe was cut with a sickle; in some parts of the





State the grain-cradle was introduced as early as 1830, or perhaps earlier, and this gradually superseded the older implement. After being cut, the wheat was allowed to stand some days in shock, in order to dry before it was hauled to the barn or stack. It was usually thrashed with the flail, though the more expeditious method of treading out the grain by horses was sometimes employed. After thrashing the wheat was separated from the chaff by throwing them up before the wind; or a fan, with a revolving frame, to which pieces of canvas were attached, was used to raise the wind; finally, the fanning-mill came into use some years before the horse-power thrashing-machine. We may now be thankful for more expeditious methods, for the United States census for 1880 reports the wheat crop of Ohio at 49,790,475 bushels; only the State of Illinois produced more.

*Grass.*—In the spring, as early as April, or perhaps earlier, it was customary to sow grass-seed and clover among the growing wheat. At the time of harvest there was but little grass to be seen, but when no longer shaded it made rapid growth, and a pasture or meadow was soon established. For many years the grass crop was cut by the scythe, and tedded, or spread from the swath with a fork. When dry, it was gathered together with a hand-rake, and hauled to the barn or stack upon a cart drawn by oxen. Mowing with a scythe required skill as well as strength, and hence to be a good mower was an object of ambition among young farmers. It must nowadays appear strange to good old mowers, who still remain among us, to see a half-grown boy or a sprightly girl jump upon a mowing-machine, and with a pair of horses cut as much grass in an hour as the best mower could aforesaid cut in a whole day.

*Corn.*—On land newly cleared and fenced early in May corn planting commenced. A bag to hold the seed-corn was suspended by tape or string around the waist of the planter. The corn was usually planted dry, though sometimes it was soaked to insure more speedy germination. The implement used in planting was a heavy, sharp hoe; this would raise the rooty or leafy soil, and allow the corn to be thrown under: what had been raised could then be pressed down with the back of the hoe or with the foot; or an old axe was used to make a hole, into which the corn was dropped. When the corn was a few inches high the weeds were cleared away with the hoe, and the soil stirred about the hill. On lands that had been cleared a few years and the roots decayed, the plow, drawn by oxen, was used between the rows of growing corn, the oxen wearing baskets on their muzzles to prevent them from cropping off the corn; the cultivator had not then made its appearance. The corn, when ripe, was husked standing, or it was cut and shocked, and the husking left until the farmer had leisure. If one became sick, and fell behind in his work, the neighbors would give him the benefit of a husking-bee; ten or a dozen, or possibly twenty of them, would come together, and give a half-day's, or perhaps a whole day's work. Yellow dent or gourd-seed corn was preferred for feeding, but in the northern part of the State white-flint corn was raised for many years, because it found such ready market at higher price with the Hudson's Bay Fur Company, by whom it was hulled, and supplied to their trappers. The corn crop of Ohio has largely increased during the century. The United States census for 1880 reports the corn crop of the State at 119,940,000, or within a fraction of one hundred and twenty millions of bushels.

*Farm Implements.*—For many years after tillage commenced in Ohio the plow with wooden mould-board was in use, the landside, share and point being of iron and steel. The cast-iron plow of Jethro Wood appeared about 1820, but did not immediately come into general use. The next improvement consisted in chilling and hardening the cutting parts. Then plows of well-tempered steel came into use, and finally the sulky plow, on which the plowman rides comfortably while the work is done. The pioneer harrow was made from the crotch of a tree. It usually had four teeth on each side and one in front. This was called a drag. It was a very convenient implement for covering grain among stumps and roots. After a time the double Scotch harrow and then the Geddes Harrow came into use. Finally the Acme was reached. The wheat drill for seeding had long been used in other countries and was introduced into Ohio as soon as the stumps and roots were out of the way. At the State Fair, held in Cleveland in 1852, grain





drills, corn planters, broadcast wheat sowers, corn shellers for horse and hand power, corn and cob crushers and one and two-horse cultivators were on exhibition. The cultivator for use among corn and the revolving horse-rake were patented in 1824, McCormick's reaper in 1831 and Hussey's mower in 1833. At a State trial for reapers and mowers, held in Springfield in 1852, twelve different reapers and mowers competed for the prize. Later came the reaper and binder, the hay loader and stacker and the steam thrasher and cleaner. These implements have so changed the character of harvest work as to make it possible to increase almost indefinitely the amount of cereals raised. Flax was at one time an important crop in Ohio. It was sown, cleaned, pulled, rotted, broken, swingled, hatched, spun and woven in the home and made into linen for the household and into summer garments for men and boys. In 1869 Ohio produced nearly 80,000,000 pounds of flax fibre and had ninety flax mills in operation. In 1870 the tariff on gunny cloth grown in the East Indies was removed and as a result every flax mill in Ohio was stopped and the amount of flax fibre reduced in 1886 to less than 2,000,000 pounds.

*Improvement of Stock.*—In 1834 the Ohio Importing Company was organized in Ross county by Mr. Felix Renick and others. Agents of this company visited England and brought to Ohio many first-class Shorthorns. Previous to this Mr. Patton had brought into the State the descendants of cattle of a previous importation made into Maryland. Since that time many importations have been made. Devons, Shorthorns, Herefords, Ayreshires, Red Polled, Alderneys, Jerseys, Guernseys, Polled Angus and Holsteins are now all seen at the State and County Fairs. For a time in the early history of the State there existed a serious hindrance to the improvement of Ohio's cattle in the prevalence of a fatal disease, known as bloody murrain. Gradually this has become less and less troublesome, until at the present time it is scarcely known.

*Dairying.*—For many years dairying in Ohio has been one of the leading industries. In the winter of 1851-2 the Ohio Dairymen's Association was formed. In 1861 the statistics of cheese production were first collected. In 1886 the amount of factory cheese made in the State exceeded 16,500,000 pounds, and that of farm dairies was nearly 3,000,000 pounds. The change in the style and purpose of Ohio cattle will be observed. At first those were preferred that were best adapted for labor, then those that were specially fitted for beef, and more recently those which are best suited for the dairy.

*Sheep* had early been brought to this country and raised both for wool and mutton. The first importation of Spanish Merinoes into the United States was made by General Humphreys near the beginning of the present century. Some descendants of that importation were brought to Ohio by Mr. Atwood. Messrs. Wells and Dickinson also brought valuable sheep to the State. Merinoes, Saxons, Silesians, French Merinoes, and the long-wooled and mutton sheep of England, Lincolns, Coteswolds and Leicesters, also Sussex, Hampshire and Shropshire Downs have all been exhibited at State Fairs. Sheep in Ohio were more numerous a few years since, but the change made in the tariff upon foreign wools in 1883 has considerably reduced their number.

*Swine.*—A great change has been made in the swine of the State. At first the hog that could make a good living upon what fell from the trees of the forest and could most successfully escape from bears and wolves, in accordance with the law of the "survival of the fittest," was the most likely to increase. Under the influences to which swine were subjected for the first quarter or half a century it is not surprising that the common hog of Ohio was known as a "rail splitter." In the latter part of the century Berkshires, Chester Whites, Irish Gaziers, Chinas, Neapolitans, Essexes and Suffolks have been introduced, until to-day what is sometimes called the Butler county hog, or Poland China, may be said to combine the excellencies of all.

*Horses*, though less used than formerly for distant travel, are coming more and more into use on the farm. In the early part of the century the only recognized way of improving the quality of this serviceable animal was by the importation and use of thoroughbred stallions. Such animals were introduced into nearly every county of the State and many beautiful horses for light draft was the result. At State Fairs the classification has usually been: Thoroughbreds, Road-





sters, of which class Morgans were a conspicuous example, General Purpose and Draft Horses. This was thought more convenient than classification by breeds, such as Clydesdale, Cleveland Bay, Norman, Percheron, etc., all of which, however, are seen at our fairs.

*Fruit.*—From several quarters the fruits of Ohio have been improved. The first settlers at Marietta had among their number men interested in fruit culture. On the Western Reserve Dr. Kirtland early imported fine varieties of fruit from New Jersey. The improvements he himself made in cherries were of still greater importance. At Cincinnati Nicholas Longworth had established a vineyard upon Bald Hill as early as 1833, and succeeded in introducing fine varieties of grapes. Gradually it was seen that the climate of the southern shore of Lake Erie and the adjacent islands was better adapted to grape culture than portions of the State more inland. The important work accomplished for the improvement of the fruit of the Northwest by the gentlemen named and by Dr. John A. Warder, N. Ohmer, Geo. W. Campbell and their associates of the Ohio Pomological Society, which was organized in 1852, and of its legitimate successor, the State Horticultural Society, since 1867 need not be estimated.

*Transportation.*—For many years the principal means of communication between Ohio and the Eastern States was by pack-horses. As roads improved Pennsylvania wagons, drawn by four or six heavy horses, were seen. Such was the difficulty of travel that in 1806 Congress ordered the construction of a national road from Cumberland Gap to the Ohio river, and from thence to the western boundary of the State. This road was finished to the Ohio in 1825 and completed to the Indiana line in 1834. The first steamboat left Pittsburg for New Orleans in 1811. An event which greatly affected the prosperity of the Northwestern States was the opening of the Erie Canal through the State of New York in 1825. In 1824 wheat was sold in Ohio for thirty-five cents a bushel, and corn for ten cents. Soon after the completion of the Erie Canal the prices of these grains went up fifty per cent. In 1825 the Ohio Canal was begun and finished in 1830. Railroads were begun in Ohio in 1835 and the first completed in 1848. The influence of these improved facilities for transportation may be seen in the fact that in 1838 sixteen pounds of butter were required for the purchase of one pound of tea, now two pounds are adequate; then four pounds of butter would prepay one letter to the seaboard, now the same amount would pay the postage on forty letters. The price of farm produce advanced fifty per cent. on the completion of the canals. The railroads appear to have doubled the price of flour, trebled the price of pork and quadrupled the price of corn.

*Underdraining* has for some years past occupied the attention of Ohio farmers, but only for a few years has its importance become generally understood. It has, however, been practiced to a limited extent for a long period. In the summer of 1830 the writer of this paper advised and superintended the construction of drains upon the farm of a neighbor in Lorain county for the double purpose of making useful a piece of very wet land and to collect spring water and make it available for stock. A year later the writer, with similar objects in view, put in a drain upon land which he now owns, and the drain then made is running well at present. Horse-shoe tiles were at first made by hand, but before 1850 tile machines had come into use. In consequence of clearing off the forests and the surface drainage necessary for crops many of the smaller streams and springs have ceased to flow in the summer months. This has compelled many farmers to pump water from wells for the use of stock. Well water has an advantage over surface water in its more uniform temperature. To make the water of deep wells available for stock, pumping by wind-mills has become very common since about 1870, when the first self-adjusting wind-mill was exhibited at the Ohio State Fair.

*Soiling and Ensilage* are among comparatively modern improvements. The extent of the dairy interest in Ohio and the necessity of obtaining milk at all seasons to supply the needs of an increasing population had led to the practice of cutting succulent green crops to feed to animals in their stalls when the pasture is insufficient. Growing rye, oats, peas and vetches, clover, lucern, young corn, Hungarian and other millets have been employed. To secure more juicy fodder in winter a method of preserving these and other green crops has



been adopted, numerous silos have been built and many dairymen are enthusiastic in regard to the value of ensilage.

*Animal Diseases.*—One of the great improvements made in Ohio agriculture is due to the efforts of a number of well-educated veterinarians and the consequent better knowledge and treatment of animal diseases. It is doubtless true that a still larger supply of intelligent veterinarians is desirable and that a better knowledge of the nature and causes of disease by stock-owners is requisite, inasmuch as this is essential to securing the proper sanitary management of stock. Although in the past the State has been backward in this particular, there is reason to expect more rapid advance in the future.

*Agricultural Papers.*—Among the agencies which have contributed to the progress of agriculture in Ohio it is but just to place agricultural periodicals in the foremost rank. The first of these known to the writer was the *Western Tiller*, published in Cincinnati in 1826; *The Farmer's Review*, also in Cincinnati, 1831; *The Ohio Farmer*, by S. Medary, at Batavia in 1833; *The Ohio Cultivator*, by M. B. Batcham, in Columbus in 1845; *Western Farmer and Gardener*, Cincinnati, 1840; *Western Horticultural Review*, at Cincinnati, by Dr. John A. Warder; *The Ohio Farmer*, at Cleveland; *Farm and Fireside*, at Springfield; *Farmer's Home*, at Dayton; *American Grange Bulletin*, at Cincinnati.

*County and State Societies.*—As early as 1828 County Agricultural Societies were organized in a few counties of the State. These societies doubtless did good if only by getting men awake to see the dawn approaching. In 1846 the General Assembly passed a law for the encouragement of agriculture, which provided for the establishment of a State Board of Agriculture and made it the duty of the Board to report annually to the Legislature a detailed account of their proceedings, with a statement of the condition and needs of the agriculture of the State. It was also made the duty of the Board to hold an agricultural convention annually in Columbus, at which all the counties of the State were to be represented. This act and one of the next year provided for a permanent agricultural fund and gave a great stimulus to the formation of County Agricultural Societies. Since that time scarcely a county in the State has been without such an organization. In 1846 the Board met and organized by the choice of a President and Secretary and subsequently made their first report.

*The First State Fair* was held at Cincinnati on the 11th, 12th, 13th of September, 1850. At this fair Shorthorn and Hereford cattle were exhibited, and Leicester, South Down, Merino and Saxon sheep. Although the first State Fair was very different from the fairs of later date, it nevertheless made it easy to see something of the educational value of such exhibitions. Among other valuable labors inaugurated by the Board were many important investigations. Competent committees were appointed to examine and report to the Board upon such subjects as Texas Fever, Hog Cholera, Potato Rot, Hessian Fly, Wheat Midge and a multitude of others equally interesting. Essays upon almost every agricultural topic were secured. Any person who has preserved a complete set of the Agricultural Reports will find in them a comprehensive and valuable cyclopedia of information. In these annual reports were directions for the profitable management of county societies and also of farmers' clubs. Such instruction has saved many organizations from the more tedious process of learning only by experience. Several State associations, each devoted to some special interest, have heartily co-operated with the State Board and held their annual meetings near the time of the Agricultural Convention for the mutual convenience of their members. Such are the State Horticultural Society, the Wool-Growers and Dairymen's Associations, various associations of Cattle-men, Swine Breeders, Bee Keepers, Tile Makers, Forestry Bureau, etc., each representing a special field, but working together for the general good.

*Ohio Agricultural College.*—Scarcely any subject has excited more interest in Ohio than that of agricultural education. Mr. Allen Trimble, first President of the Ohio State Board of Agriculture, in his Annual Report to the General Assembly in 1848, recommended the immediate establishment of an Agricultural College in Ohio, in which young farmers should obtain not only a literary and scientific but an agricultural education thoroughly practical. In 1851 the Ohio Agricultural College was established. James H. Fairchild, James Dascomb, John S. Newberry





and N. S. Townshend arranged to give annually at Oberlin winter courses of lectures to young farmers upon branches of science most intimately related to agriculture, viz., geology, chemistry, botany, comparative anatomy, physiology, mechanics, book-keeping and meteorology, etc. These lectures were given for three winters in succession, twice at Oberlin and once at Cleveland. An effort was then made to interest the Ohio State Board of Agriculture and the General Assembly in the enterprise. The State Board appointed a committee of their number upon the subject; this committee made a favorable report, and the Board then asked the Legislature for a sum sufficient to pay the expenses of the college at Cleveland and make its instruction free to all. This request was not granted, and soon after the first Ohio Agricultural College was closed.

*Farmers' College.*—Pleasant Hill Academy was opened by Freeman G. Cary in 1833 and prospered for a dozen years or more. Mr. Cary then proposed to change the name of the academy to Farmers' College and to adapt the course of study specially to the education of young farmers. A fund was raised by the sale of shares, a suitable farm was purchased, commodious buildings erected and a large attendance of pupils secured. Mr. Trimble, in his second report to the General Assembly, as President of the State Board of Agriculture, refers to Farmers' College and expresses the hope that the example found in this institution will be followed in other parts of the State. In his third annual report Mr. Trimble corrects the statements made in the former report in regard to Farmers' College; he had learned that the agricultural department contemplated was not yet established. In September, 1856, that department, under three appropriate professorships, went into operation. Mr. Cary had earnestly endeavored to impress upon the farmers of Ohio the necessity of special agricultural education, and had made great efforts to supply the need. The Ohio Agricultural College had opened at Oberlin in 1854 and therefore has an earlier date.

*Land Grant and Ohio State University.*—In 1862 Congress passed an act donating lands to the several States and Territories which may provide colleges for instruction in agriculture and the mechanic arts. The Ohio State Board of Agriculture promptly sought to secure for the State of Ohio the benefits of the donation. Notwithstanding the efforts of the Board and many other citizens the Ohio Agricultural and Mechanical College was not put in operation until September, 1873. In 1870 the law was passed to establish such a college, a Board of Trustees was appointed, a farm purchased, buildings erected, a faculty chosen and the following departments established:

1. Agriculture.
2. Mechanic Arts.
3. Mathematics and Physics.
4. General and Applied Chemistry.
5. Geology, Mining and Metallurgy.
6. Zoölogy and Veterinary Science.
7. Botany, Vegetable Physiology and Horticulture.
8. English Language and Literature.
9. Modern and Ancient Languages.
10. Political Economy and Civil Polity.

In May, 1878, the General Assembly changed the name of the Ohio Agricultural and Mechanical College to Ohio State University, probably thinking that the latter name better expressed the character of an institution having so many departments. The University has been in successful operation for fifteen years. Its first class of six graduated in 1878; the class which graduated in 1886 numbered twenty-five. The teaching force and means for practical illustration are steadily increasing. New departments have been added—Civil, Mechanical and Mining Engineering, Agricultural Chemistry, Veterinary Medicine and Surgery, Pharmacy, etc. Two courses of study have been arranged for young farmers: the first occupies four years and secures a degree; the second, or short agricultural course, is completed in two years.

*A Geological Survey of Ohio* was ordered by the General Assembly in 1836 and some preliminary surveys were made and reports published. The Legislature of 1838 failed to make an appropriation for the continuance of the work. In March, 1869, a law was passed providing for a complete geological, agricultural and

THE JOURNAL OF THE

THE JOURNAL OF THE

THE JOURNAL OF THE

THE JOURNAL OF THE

THE JOURNAL OF THE

THE JOURNAL OF THE

THE JOURNAL OF THE

THE JOURNAL OF THE

THE JOURNAL OF THE

THE JOURNAL OF THE

THE JOURNAL OF THE

THE JOURNAL OF THE

THE JOURNAL OF THE

THE JOURNAL OF THE

THE JOURNAL OF THE

THE JOURNAL OF THE

THE JOURNAL OF THE

THE JOURNAL OF THE

THE JOURNAL OF THE

THE JOURNAL OF THE

THE JOURNAL OF THE

THE JOURNAL OF THE

THE JOURNAL OF THE

THE JOURNAL OF THE

THE JOURNAL OF THE

THE JOURNAL OF THE

THE JOURNAL OF THE

THE JOURNAL OF THE

THE JOURNAL OF THE

THE JOURNAL OF THE

THE JOURNAL OF THE

THE JOURNAL OF THE

THE JOURNAL OF THE

THE JOURNAL OF THE

THE JOURNAL OF THE

THE JOURNAL OF THE

THE JOURNAL OF THE

THE JOURNAL OF THE

THE JOURNAL OF THE

THE JOURNAL OF THE

THE JOURNAL OF THE

THE JOURNAL OF THE

THE JOURNAL OF THE

THE JOURNAL OF THE

THE JOURNAL OF THE

THE JOURNAL OF THE

THE JOURNAL OF THE

THE JOURNAL OF THE

THE JOURNAL OF THE

THE JOURNAL OF THE

THE JOURNAL OF THE

THE JOURNAL OF THE



mineralogical survey of each and every county of the State. In pursuance of this law surveys have been made. Six volumes of reports, in addition to two volumes specially devoted to Paleontology, have already been published. These reports have been of great service and have given great satisfaction.

*The Grange*, or Order of Patrons of Husbandry, from its beginning had a most happy influence upon the families which have enjoyed its benefits. It has demonstrated to farmers the good results of organization and co-operation. A long way in advance of many other associations, the Grange admits women to equal membership and promotes the best interests of families by enlisting fathers, mothers and children in the same pursuits and enjoyments. The Ohio State Grange was organized in 1872. The National Grange, which was in existence some five or six years earlier, declares its purpose to be: "To develop a better and higher manhood and womanhood among ourselves, to enhance the comforts and attractions of our homes and strengthen our attachments to our pursuits, to foster mutual understanding and co-operation, to maintain inviolate our laws, and to emulate each other in labor to hasten the good time coming," etc.

*Institutes.*—In the winter of 1880 and 1881 Farmers' Institutes were held in some twenty-five or more different counties of the State. Every succeeding year the number of institutes and the interest in them has increased. Each institute usually continues for two days. The time is occupied by addresses and papers on topics related to agriculture and with questions and discussions upon subjects of special interest. The institutes were generally held under the management of the County Agricultural Societies. The Ohio State Board of Agriculture and the Ohio State University shared the labor when desired to do so. The effect of these meetings of farmers has been highly beneficial in very many respects.

*The Ohio Experiment Station* was established by the Legislature in April, 1882, and placed in charge of a Board of Control. The first annual report was made by the Director, W. R. Lazenby, in December of the same year. Since that time successive annual reports and occasional bulletins have been published and distributed. The investigations reported relate to grain-raising, stock-farming, dairy husbandry, fruit and vegetable culture and forestry. Appropriations made by the State were limited and the work of the station was to the same extent restricted. In March, 1887, Congress made liberal appropriations for experiment stations, which, however, were not available until March, 1888. The congressional allowance puts new life into the work and inspires the hope that a period of rapid progress has been inaugurated. The Ohio Experiment Station is located upon the farm of the Ohio State University. This close association, it is believed, will prove beneficial to both institutions.



# THE MINES AND MINING RESOURCES OF OHIO.

BY ANDREW ROY, LATE STATE INSPECTOR OF MINES.

ANDREW ROY was born in Lanarkshire, Scotland, in 1834. He attended school until he was eight years of age and then went to work in the coal mines. When he was sixteen his father and family moved to America and settled in the coal regions of Maryland. Young Roy remained with his parents a few years and then went west, working in the mines of a number of Western States. In 1860, together with a friend, he was digging coal in Arkansas. The booming of the rebel cannon before Fort Sumter shook the woods of that half-savage State. Roy saw the gathering clouds of civil war and did not hesitate a moment. He threw down his tools, hastened east and joined a Pennsylvania company of volunteers. He served under McClellan in the bloody battles before Richmond, was shot through the body at Gaines' Hill and was left as dead by the retreating Federals. The rebels, however, found him yet alive and sent him back to Libby Prison. In a few months he was paroled, returned home, had a surgical operation performed on his wound and recovered. He married Janet Watson in 1864, and a few years later moved to Ohio. After the dreadful Avondale disaster Mr. Roy was sent by the miners to Columbus to urge upon the legislature the necessity of mining laws for Ohio. Governor Hayes appointed him to serve with two others on a commission to investigate the condition of the mines and report the same to the legislature.

The result of the report was the passage of mining laws. Governor Allen appointed Roy mine inspector for four years, and Governor Foster did the same. In 1884 Mr. Roy retired from the office, enjoying the respect of the miners of the State. During the time he held the inspector's office he gained a considerable reputation as a geologist. His efforts on behalf of the miners were unceasing, and he has been called the father of mining laws in Ohio. He is the author of several books on coal-mining and frequently contributes articles to the noted mining journals of the country. At present (1888) he resides at Glen Roy, a mining village in Jackson county, Ohio.



ANDREW ROY.

THE Ohio coal-field is part of the great Appalachian coal-belt which extends from Pennsylvania to Georgia and which runs through portions of nine different States, namely: Pennsylvania, Maryland, West Virginia, Virginia, Kentucky, Ohio, Tennessee, Alabama and Georgia. The State of Ohio contains about 12,000 square miles of coal-producing strata, the line of outcrop extending through the counties of Trumbull, Geauga, Portage, Summit, Medina, Wayne, Holmes, Coshocton, Licking, Perry, Hocking, Vinton, Jackson, and Scioto. Outliers of coal strata are found in several counties west and north of this line, but they contain little coal of any value.

The coal measures of the State, as well as all the rocks of the geological scale, dip to the east at an average rate of twenty feet to the mile. Hence the eastern margin of the coal strata in the high land bordering the Ohio river in the counties of Belmont, Monroe, Washington and Meigs, attains a thickness of 1,400 to 1,600 feet.

These strata are separated into three divisions by our geologists and are known as the "lower measures," the "barren measures," and the "upper measures." The lower measures are about 550 feet thick, the barren measures 450 to 600 feet thick, and the upper measures about 600 feet thick.

In the lower measures there are twelve to fourteen different beds of coal which,





in some portions of the coal-field, rise to minable height, and also many thin veins of no immediate commercial value. Besides the workable beds of coal there are numerous seams of iron ore, fire-clay, limestone, building stone of great extent and value.

In the barren measures there are no seams of coal of minable height that are worked, and but one seam that may be regarded as a workable vein.

The upper measures hold nine different beds which rise to three feet and upward, the thickest, most extensive, and by far the most valuable of the series being the lower bed of the series known as the Pittsburgh vein.

In the lower measures the lowest coal, known as No. 1 in Dr. Newberry's nomenclature, is extensively mined in the counties of Jackson, Stark, Summit, Mahoning and Trumbull. In the two last-named counties this coal is now well-nigh exhausted. It is known in market as the Briar-Hill coal, and enjoys a wide reputation as one of the best dry-burning or furnace coals in the United States.

The vein, as mined, ranges from two to five feet in thickness, and is met in troughs or basins which are separated from each other by extensive intervals of barren ground. Hence, while the greater portions of the townships of Brookfield, Vienna, Liberty and Hubbard, in Trumbull county, and nearly all of the townships of Mahoning county, in the Mahoning valley, are underlaid with coal-bearing strata, not one acre in fifty holds the coal where it is due. Similar conditions exist in Stark and other counties in the Tuscarawas valley as well as in Jackson county.

The swamps or basins in which this coal reposes are long, narrow and serpentine, and seem to have been formed by erosive agencies before the coal flora grew. The rocks underlying the coal are spread out in level sheets with the normal dip to the east, while the coal itself pitches and waves sometimes at an angle of twenty-five degrees. It grows gradually thinner as it rises out of the swamp until, on the edge of the basin, it disappears as a feather-edge.

The other beds of the lower measures which are in most active development are the Wellston coal of Jackson county and the Nelsonville or great-vein coal of the Hocking valley.

The Wellston coal lies about 100 feet above the lower, or coal No. 1, and is a seam of great purity and value. It is three to four feet thick, a homogeneous mass, of an open burning character, and is used for smelting iron in a raw state in the blast furnaces of Jackson county. The greater portion of the output of the mines, however, is shipped west and north to the vast coalless regions, and is used for household purposes and for generating steam.

The Nelsonville or great-vein coal is more extensively mined than any seam of the series. It is the thickest coal in the State, rising at many places in the Hocking valley to ten feet or more, and in the great majority of the mines of the Hocking region the coal is never less than five and a half feet thick. The bed is met in three divisions, known as the lower bench, the middle bench, and the upper bench, these benches being separated by two bands of shale. The lower bench is about twenty-two inches thick, the middle bench about two feet thick, and the upper bench from two feet to six feet, according to the height of vein. Where the seam rises to nine, ten and eleven feet, the unusual height is due to the union of two seams, a rider of the main seam, two to three feet thick, coming down upon the main seam.

There are a dozen districts in the State in which coal is extensively worked from some one or other of the lower beds of the State series. These are the Mahoning valley region, the Tuscarawas valley region, the Salineville region, the Coshocton region, the Dell Roy or Sherrodsville region, the Cambridge region, the Jackson region, the Ironton region, the Nelsonville or Hocking valley region, the Steubenville region, the Zanesville region, and the Dennison region.

Only one seam is extensively mined in the upper measures: the Pittsburgh seam, which is the coal worked at and around Bellaire and at and near Pomeroy, both regions being on the Ohio river. On Wheeling creek, a few miles east of Bellaire, as well as at several points along the line of the Baltimore and Ohio railroad, the Pittsburgh vein is also quite extensively worked, but these districts may properly be included in the Bellaire region. The coal is opened by drifts, shafts, and slopes, according to the prevailing conditions of a district. Where





the vein is level free it is won by drift mining; but where it lies under cover at all points it is reached by shafts or slopes. Slopes are not suited to mine coal at depths exceeding 100 feet, and shaft mining is the favorite method.

None of the shaft mines of the State exceed 300 feet of perpendicular depth, and the majority of shaft mines are less than 125 feet deep. An opinion prevails among mining geologists that the lower coals, which are due on the Ohio river at Bellaire and Pomeroy 1,000 feet below the surface, do not exist there, and such practical facts as we have on hand—the result of boring for salt, oil, and gas—seem to encourage that view. There are extensive wastes or areas of barren ground in all the regions of the State, and it is never safe to count with absolute certainty on the presence of a seam of coal at any point of the coal-field until it has been found by prospecting on the hillside or struck by the driller's chisel in boring. These barren areas are due to a number of causes, such as water-spaces in the old coal-marsh, water-currents flowing over the coal vegetation while the peat bogs of the carboniferous age were undergoing decomposition, and mineralization, etc., etc. The seams are also liable to thicken up and to dwarf down to a mere trace, when followed from one county to another.

There are several varieties of coal in the Ohio coal-field, such as open-burning, or furnace coal, cementing or coking coal, and cannel coal. The first of these varieties is often used as it comes from the mine for smelting iron; while the cementing variety has to be converted into coke before it is fitted for the manufacture of iron, for it melts and runs together in the act of combustion, forming a hollow fire, and hanging in the furnace. Cannel coal is smooth and hard, and breaks with a conchoidal fracture. This variety contains more gas than the ordinary free-burning and coking kinds. It burns with a bright flame, and the gas manufactured from it possesses high illuminating power. Cannel frequently changes to the ordinary bituminous variety, and *vice versa*.

The development of the coal trade of the State has been very remarkable. Some of the pioneer miners still survive. Mr. Henry Newberry, father of Dr. John S. Newberry, the eminent geologist, was one of the pioneer miners of Eastern Ohio, and made the first shipments to Cleveland in the year 1828, for the purpose of supplying the lake steamboats. A few years ago the writer, in publishing this fact in his annual report as State Inspector of Mines, received the following letter from H. V. Bronson, of Peninsula, who took the first boat-load to Cleveland:

“PENINSULA, Summit County, Ohio, April 8, 1878.

“ANDREW ROY, ESQ.:

“*Sir*: Not long since I saw in the papers that in your annual report as State Inspector of Mines you stated that the first coal shipped to Cleveland was in the year 1828, and by the late Mr. Henry Newberry, of Cuyahoga Falls, father of Prof. Newberry, of Cleveland. I took that coal to Cleveland for Mr. Newberry, it being fifty years ago since it was done. I was then in the seventeenth year of my age, and have resided in this place ever since 1824. There were three of us boys on the boat. One of them was about a year my junior, and now resides in one of the townships of Cuyahoga county, and became a successful inventor and business man. The other was then in his twelfth year, and is now a lawyer, with a lucrative practice, in a beautiful growing city in an adjoining State. On the first of January last I made a New Year's call on Prof. Newberry at his home in Cleveland. A few years ago I presented Prof. Newberry with a lump of the coal taken from one of the boat-loads of that coal. As this whole transaction is somewhat remarkable, I have taken the liberty to write you about it, especially as we three boatmen are natives of Cuyahoga county.

“Very respectfully,

“H. V. BRONSON.”

The late President Garfield was a canal boatman from the mines of Governor David Tod, of Briar Hill, near Youngstown, to Cleveland, when he was a boy of fifteen years of age; and an accident which occurred to Garfield while on a canal-boat, by which he was nearly drowned, determined in some degree his future career. He fell into the canal and could not swim, and was saved, as he believed, by providential interference. He resolved to become a scholar, believing that God had destined him for some great purpose in life.

The mines of the Mahoning valley region were first opened by Governor David Tod, in the year 1815, at Briar Hill, and such was the superior quality of the coal that the coal of the Mahoning and Shenango valley was ever after known



in market as Briar Hill coal. At Mineral Ridge, a few miles from Briar Hill, the coal-seam is split in two, the intercalated material consisting of a seam of black band iron ore, from four to fourteen inches in thickness. This ore is mined in connection with the coal, and is used in the blast-furnaces of the region with the hematite ores of the Lake Superior region, producing a very superior grade of iron, known in market as American Scotch pig.

The seams of coal and iron ore of the Hocking valley region were noted by the first white men who visited this country. A map of the Western country now in the possession of Judge P. H. Ewing, of Lancaster, Fairfield county, published in the year 1788, notes a number of sections of coal and iron-ore beds.

The development of the great coal region of the Hocking valley was due to the construction of the Hocking valley branch of the Ohio canal. Among the pioneer mine operators of this region was the elder Thomas Ewing, afterwards United States Senator from Ohio, and a member of President Lincoln's cabinet. His mines were located at Chauncy, at Nelsonville. The best market for coal at that time was the old Neil House, in Columbus. Thomas Ewing, and his associates in business, Samuel F. Vinton, Nicholas Biddle, and Elihu Chauncy, also mined salt in the Hocking valley, the first salt-well of the region being sunk in the year 1831 by Resolved Fuller, the water yielding ten per cent. of salt.

The Ohio and Mississippi rivers are the greatest and cheapest coal carriers in the world, and the vast coal-trade development of these famous streams dates back fifty years. The cost of shipping coal from Pittsburg to Louisville is only one and three-quarter cents per bushel, or forty-three and three-quarter cents per ton, the distance being upward of 600 miles. From Louisville to New Orleans, a distance of 1,400 miles, the freight on coal is two cents per bushel, or fifty cents per ton, and this includes the return of the empty barges. The lowest freights charged by railroads is one cent per mile.

In the year 1818 a merchant of Cincinnati made an estimate for the benefit of Samuel Wyllis Pomeroy, who owned the coal-lands on which the mines of Pomeroy are now opened, of the amount of coal then used on the Ohio river between Pomeroy and the falls of the Ohio.

"I am able," wrote the merchant to Mr. Pomeroy, "to communicate the following information:

Cincinnati steam-mill consumes annually,	12,000 bushels.
"    iron-foundry    "    "	20,000    "
"    Manufacturing Co.    "	5,000    "
"    Sugar Manufacturing Co.    "	2,000    "
"    Steam Saw-mill Co.    "	5,000    "
In Maysville, used or sold,	30,000    "
"    Louisville,    "    "    "	30,000    "
"    Dean steam-mill, 100 miles below Cincinnati,	12,000    "
Total,	116,000    "

One of the noted pioneer miners of the Ohio river is Jacob Heatherington of Bellaire. Mr. Heatherington is a practical miner of English birth who came to Bellaire more than half a century ago. He purchased a mule which was named Jack, and leased three acres of coal-land fronting the Ohio river. Jack did service as a mining mule for thirty years, during which time Mr. Heatherington prospered in business. When the faithful mule was no longer able to work his master turned him out to pasture and with great solicitude watched over his declining years. When poor Jack fell and was too old and infirm to rise he was gently raised to his feet by loving hands, and when death came at last the faithful animal was buried with great ceremonies. Mr. Heatherington lives in a fine mansion on the Ohio river, and upon the keystone of the arch over the hall door has been carved the head of the faithful mule.

While Governor David Tod was the pioneer miner of the Mahoning valley, the great coal king of that region is Chauncey Andrews. The lucrative nature of the coal business of the Mahoning valley owing to the superior quality of the coal and its proximity to Lake Erie attracted the attention of Mr. Andrews. As the





coal is at all points in this region below water level and is found in basins or pots of limited area it has to be located by boring. Mr. Andrews was unsuccessful for several years, spending many thousand dollars and bringing himself to the verge of financial ruin. But he continued prospecting until success rewarded his persevering efforts, and he is now one of the greatest coal miners in the State, being owner besides of blast furnaces, rolling-mills and railroads which he has built by his determined perseverance and business successes. The extraordinary prosperity of Youngstown is due to Chauncey Andrews more than to all other causes combined.

The space allotted to this article is too brief to include a sketch of the development of the coal trade, and of the men who were the pioneer miners of the State. Such a sketch, however, could not fail to be of great interest to the people of Ohio, for coal is the power upon which the future wealth and prosperity of the people will largely depend.

The manner of mining is the same in every mining district. Where the coal is level free it is followed into the hill sides, and the workings are opened up by driving galleries eight feet wide on the face slips of the coal, which run in a northerly direction. At intervals of 150 to 200 yards branch galleries are opened of the same width as the main ones, and the rooms or chambers from which the coal is chiefly mined are opened out from the side or branch entries. The rooms are driven forward eight to ten yards wide for eighty to one hundred yards, pillars or columns of coal being left between the rooms for the support of the superincumbent strata.

Where the coal is won by shaft mining the same system of working out the coal obtains as where the seam is level free, but larger columns of coal are left to keep in place the overlying rocks in deep shafts than in shallow ones or in drifts or level free openings. Some seams of coal are more tender than others and larger pillars are required in consequence. Such seams of soft coal are less able to resist the overlying pressure than those of a firm and compact character. As a general rule mining operators aim to take out about 66 per cent. of coal in working forward, and after the workings have been advanced to the boundary of the plant the pillar coal is attacked in the far end of the excavation, and as much of the pillar coal mined as can be recovered. When an area of several acres has been all worked away the roof falls to the floor, and while the rocks are breaking the whole of the overlying strata appears to be giving way, but the miners continue at their posts until the crash finally occurs, when they retreat undismayed under the protection of the unmined pillars. The pillars bordering the last fall are next attacked and worked out until another crash comes on, and this method is repeated until the workmen reach the bottom of the shaft or the mouth of the drift. If the seam of coal is five or six feet thick and the overlying strata not more than 150 to 200 feet, great chasms are frequently made on the surface of the earth directly over the places where the coal has been mined out. Houses and parts of villages are sometimes involved in the subsidence.

A system of working coal prevails in some of the mining regions of Illinois and Kansas, of working all the coal out as the miners advance with the excavations. This plan is known as the long wall system, and is only practiced in seams of four feet or less in thickness. Where bands of shale or fire clay are met in the coal and have to be sorted out and thrown aside in the mine, they are an advantage in long wall working, as they assist in the construction of the pack walls, which require to be built where the miners are at work. While long wall mining has many warm advocates among practical miners in Ohio this system has never obtained a permanent foothold in the State. Several of our coal seams are well adapted to long wall working.

In excavating the coal a groove or undercut is made in the bottom of the bed three to six feet in depth, along the width of the room. A hole is then bored in the coal with a drill having a bit about two inches wide. A charge of powder is inserted in the hole proportioned to the necessity of the case, when the powder is tightly tamped and the blast set off. The miner generally loads all the coal in the car as he breaks it down in his room, and after it is raised to the surface it is formed into lump, nut and slack as it passes over the screens into the railroad cars at the pit mouth, the lump coal falling into one car, the nut coal into another





and the slack into still another, and thus assorted the various grades are shipped to market.

The capacity or output of the mines of the State varies greatly. Thick coals are capable of a greater daily output than thin seams, and as a general rule drift mines possess greater advantages for loading coal rapidly than shaft openings. In many of the mines of the great vein region of the Hocking valley the capacity is equal to 1,200 to 1,500 tons per day. In shaft mines 600 to 700 tons daily is regarded as a good output.

The first ton of coal in a shaft mine 100 feet in depth and having a daily capacity of 600 tons frequently costs the mining adventurer upwards of \$20,000, and cases are on record where owing to the extraordinary amount of water in sinking, \$100,000 have been expended before coal was reached. Drift mines, as they require no machinery for pumping water and raising coal, cost less than half the amount required in shaft mining.

Water is, however, an expensive item in drift mines opened on the dip of the coal, and underground hauling under such conditions is unusually costly, particularly if horses or mules are used. Many mining companies use machinery instead of horse-power, and this is always true economy.

Two plans obtain where machinery is used, namely, by small mine locomotives and by wire ropes operated by a stationary engine located outside or at the bottom of the mine. Locomotives are objectionable owing to the smoke they make, though under the management of a skilled mining engineer who is master of the art of mine ventilation, the smoke from a mine locomotive can be made quite harmless.

Three gases are met in coal mines which make ventilation a paramount consideration. These gases are known among miners as fire damp, black damp and white damp. Fire damp is the light carburetted hydrogen of chemistry, and when mixed with certain proportions of atmospheric air explodes with great force and violence, producing the most dreadful consequences. Black damp is carbonic acid, and white damp is carbonic oxide gas. They are formed by blasting, by the breathing of men and animals, and they escape from the coal and its associate strata. Fire damp is seldom met in alarming quantities in drift or shallow shaft mines, and as our mines in Ohio are all less than three hundred feet below the surface, few explosions of a very destructive nature have yet occurred in the State. Black damp is the chief annoyance in Ohio mines.

There is an excitement in coal mining as there is in every branch of mining the useful and precious metals. Few men who go into the coal business ever turn their backs upon it afterwards. And, indeed, there are few failures in coal mining enterprises, while nearly every adventurer grows rich in time.

Until the year 1874 there was no attempt made to collect the statistics of the coal production of the State. In that year the General Assembly created the office of State Inspector of Mines, and the inspector published in his annual reports from the best data obtainable a statement of the aggregate annual output, beginning with the year 1872. For several years after the enactment of the law creating the Department of Mines operators were unwilling to furnish the mine inspector with a statement of the output, and as the law did not require this to be done, the statistics were generally estimates based on the returns made to the mine inspector by such companies as chose to report the product of their mines. In 1884, however, the law was so amended as to require all the mining firms in the State to report the product of coal, iron ore and limestone, and the annual output of these minerals is now more accurate and valuable than formerly.

## ANNUAL COAL PRODUCTION OF OHIO FROM 1872 TO 1886.

Years.	Tons.	Years.	Tons.
1872 . . . . .	5,315,294	1880 . . . . .	7,000,000
1873 . . . . .	4,550,028	1881 . . . . .	8,225,000
1874 . . . . .	3,267,585	1882 . . . . .	9,450,000
1875 . . . . .	4,864,259	1883 . . . . .	8,229,429
1876 . . . . .	3,500,000	1884 . . . . .	7,650,062
1877 . . . . .	5,250,000	1885 . . . . .	7,816,179
1878 . . . . .	5,500,000	1886 . . . . .	8,435,211
1879 . . . . .	6,000,000	1887 . . . . .	10,301,708



## COAL PRODUCTION BY COUNTIES FOR 1885 AND 1886.

Counties.	Tonnage for 1886.		Total 1886.	Total 1885.
	Lump.	Nut.		
Perry . . . . .	1,346,131	261,535	1,607,666	1,259,592
Athens . . . . .	766,411	132,635	899,046	823,139
Jackson . . . . .	717,516	139,224	856,740	791,608
Hocking . . . . .	637,224	104,347	741,571	656,441
Stark . . . . .	519,992	73,430	593,422	391,418
Belmont . . . . .	462,252	111,527	573,779	744,446
Guernsey . . . . .	349,503	84,297	433,800	297,267
Columbiana . . . . .	268,465	67,598	336,063	462,733
Mahoning . . . . .	251,515	61,525	313,040	275,944
Jefferson . . . . .	242,051	33,615	275,666	271,329
Tuscarawas . . . . .	212,362	55,304	267,666	285,545
Medina . . . . .	223,747	28,664	252,411	152,721
Carroll . . . . .	184,095	32,535	216,630	150,695
Meigs . . . . .	165,627	26,636	192,263	234,765
Trumbull . . . . .	162,331	26,200	188,531	264,517
Lawrence . . . . .	139,173	27,760	166,933	145,916
Wayne . . . . .	99,174	9,883	109,057	81,507
Muskingum . . . . .	85,011	11,590	96,601	86,846
Summit . . . . .	70,221	12,004	82,225	145,134
Portage . . . . .	61,273	9,066	70,339	77,071
Vinton . . . . .	49,392	10,621	60,013	77,127
Coshocton . . . . .	43,361	9,573	52,934	99,609
Gallia . . . . .	14,862	2,562	17,424	16,383
Holmes . . . . .	10,491	2,179	12,670	11,459
Harrison . . . . .	5,132	377	5,509	. . . . .
Washington . . . . .	4,000	1,500	5,500	5,000
Morgan . . . . .	4,370	. . . . .	4,370	5,536
Noble . . . . .	3,342	. . . . .	3,342	. . . . .
Scioto . . . . .	. . . . .	. . . . .	None repo'd	2,440
Totals . . . . .	7,099,024	1,336,187	8,435,211	7,816,179

The following table gives a summary, in a condensed form, of the tonnage, time worked, employes and casualties in each county in 1887.\*

TABLE OF TONNAGE, TIME WORKED, NUMBER OF MEN, ETC., IN EACH COUNTY IN 1887.

Counties.	Tonnage.	Number of Mines.	Average weeks worked.	Number of Miners.	Outside Em- ployes.	Accidents.	Fatalities.
Athens . . . . .	1,083,543	44	35	2,080	318	2	6
Belmont . . . . .	721,767	54	43	1,092	241	6	3
Columbiana . . . . .	516,057	57	44	872	185	1	1
Coshocton . . . . .	124,791	20	47	219	33	1	. . .
Carroll . . . . .	293,328	27	44	533	87	5	. . .
Guernsey . . . . .	553,613	15	31	795	104	5	1
Gallia . . . . .	75,365	2	40	30	3	. . .	. . .
Holmes . . . . .	10,526	12	40	31	6	. . .	. . .
Harrison . . . . .	4,032	7	. . .	16	1	. . .	1
Hocking . . . . .	853,063	17	31	1,389	253	2	3
Jackson . . . . .	1,135,605	64	35	2,213	291	5	3
Jefferson . . . . .	293,875	20	40	495	94	3	. . .

\* Mine Inspector's report.





TABLE OF TONNAGE, TIME WORKED, NUMBER OF MEN, ETC., IN EACH COUNTY IN 1887—Continued.

Counties.	Tonnage.	Number of Mines.	Average weeks worked.	Number of Miners.	Outside Em- ployés.	Accidents.	Fatalities.
Lawrence . . . . .	143,559	22	42	306	52	1	2
Meigs . . . . .	185,205	15	28	495	118	1	1
Muskingum . . . . .	171,928	73	38	385	91	2	1
Mahoning . . . . .	272,349	31	43	642	98	3	1
Medina . . . . .	225,487	9	41	550	61	3	1
Morgan (estimated) . . . . .	4,100	1	1	10	2	1	1
Noble . . . . .	6,300	1	1	8	4	1	1
Perry . . . . .	1,870,841	70	34	3,008	633	7	5
Portage . . . . .	65,163	3	34	138	35	1	1
Summit . . . . .	95,815	11	38	156	28	3	1
Stark . . . . .	784,164	57	35	1,561	253	17	6
Tuscarawas . . . . .	506,466	47	37	852	149	3	2
Trumbull . . . . .	167,989	26	33	533	96	4	1
Vinton . . . . .	89,727	19	44	200	51	1	1
Wayne . . . . .	105,150	5	36	261	71	1	1
Washington . . . . .	1,880	1	1	7	2	1	1
Totals . . . . .	10,301,708	729	913	18,877	3,360	75	36

The beds of iron-ore associated with the coal-seams of the Coal Measures are known by the general name of black-band ore, limestone ore, block ore, kidney ore, etc. Black-band is a dark gray, bituminous shale with reddish streaks running through it. It is met in paying quantities in only two horizons in the State; namely, that of the lower coal of the series, as has been already stated, and over coal No. 7. In its best development in the mines of the Mahoning valley it yields a ton of ore to a ton of coal, but one ton of ore to three tons of coal will be the general average, and it is present in only a few mines of the valley.

In the Tuscarawas valley, near Canal Dover and Port Washington, the black-band capping coal No. 7 is met in basins of limited area. In the centre of these basins the ore is sometimes met ten to twelve feet in thickness, but it soon dwarfs to a few inches and disappears entirely. Black-band has been met on other horizons of the lower Coal Measures, but never of such quality as to justify mining.

The limestone ores, as calcareous and argillaceous carbonates and hydro-peroxides or limonites, are very abundant and have been mined for fifty years in the Hanging Rock regions of Ohio and Kentucky. They were the base of the charcoal iron industries of this famous iron region—an industry which, owing to the growing scarcity of timber, is fast disappearing forever. The limestone ores derive their name from being associated with a thick and extensive deposit of gray limestone which is spread over a greater portion of the counties of Lawrence, Scioto, Jackson and Vinton, in Ohio, and the counties of Greenup, Boyd and Carter, in Kentucky. The iron made from this ore has always held a front rank in market, the cold-blast iron being particularly prized for the manufacture of ordnance, car wheels and other castings requiring tough iron.

In the manufacture of charcoal iron the limonite ore was preferred, and as this ore appeared as an outcrop it was mined by stripping the overlying cover. The counties constituting the Hanging Rock iron region on both sides of the Ohio river, along the horizon of the gray limestone ore, have been worked over in every hill and the ore stripped to a depth of eight to twelve feet, forming a line of many miles of terrace work. Since the decline of the charcoal iron industry the miners have penetrated boldly under cover and worked away the ore as coal is mined underground. The limonites when followed under cover change to carbonates, and become less valuable in consequence. There are six to eight distinct ore horizons in the Hanging Rock region, but none of these deposits bear com-





parison with the gray limestone ore both as regards quality of mineral and thickness of vein.

The ores of value in the horizons of the Hanging Rock region are known as the big red block, the sand block and the little red block. These deposits lie lower in the geological scale than the limestone ore, and are obtained by stripping. The big red block sometimes rises to eighteen inches in thickness, but it is generally met in beds of six inches or less. The sand block ore is also less than six inches thick, and is inferior to the big or little red blocks in quality, containing less iron and more silica. The little red block is not more than four inches thick on an average. These ores are mined in connection with the limestone ore wherever they are met in paying quality and quantity. They are too thin as a general rule to follow under cover. Occasionally other seams are met and mined, and a deposit known as the Boggs, which rises to three and four feet in thickness, but occurs as a local deposit, is recovered by drift mining.

In most of the coal regions of the State iron ore is mined to a greater or less extent, the deposits of the Hanging Rock region reappearing as equivalent strata on the same geological horizons in every part of the coal-field. The ores have local names, as the coals have local names. Nowhere is exclusive reliance placed in the native ores of the State in the manufacture of stone coal iron, the Lake Superior and Iron Mountain ores of the specular and hematite varieties forming an important mixture at every blast-furnace, while in several of the iron producing districts foreign ores are used exclusively. We have no hematite ore in the Coal Measures of Ohio, although our limonites, which are simply argillaceous carbonates oxydized by the action of the atmosphere, bear some resemblance to hematite ore. Black band and clay band ores are the main product of the Coal Measures. The following is the output of ore for the year 1887, as copied from the last annual report of the inspector of mining.

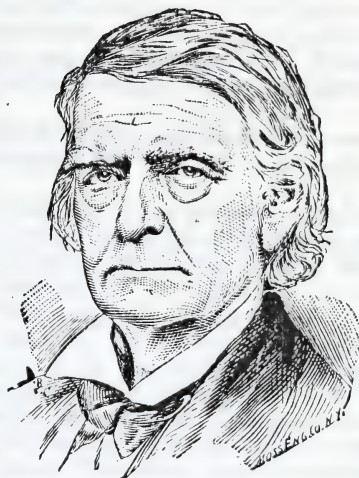
AMOUNT OF IRON ORE MINED IN 1887.

Counties.	Tons of Black Band.	Tons of Clay Band.
Lawrence . . . . .		147,479
Vinton . . . . .		37,920
Jackson . . . . .		36,362
Tuscarawas . . . . .	61,595	
Perry . . . . .		27,711
Mahoning . . . . .	21,630	
Trumbull . . . . .	4,740	
Columbiana . . . . .		7,800
Scioto . . . . .		14,784
Hocking . . . . .		9,118
Gallia . . . . .		8,326
Total tons . . . . .	87,965	289,500





JAMES GEDDES.



SAMUEL FORRER.

## PIONEER ENGINEERS OF OHIO.

BY COL. CHARLES WHITTLESEY.

[Of the many who contributed a paper to the first edition of this work, Col. Whittlesey was the only one living to contribute to the second edition and this is the paper. He has not, we profoundly regret to have to say, lived to see it in print. For a notice of its very eminent author the reader is referred to Cuyahoga county.]

WHEN Governor Ethan Allen Brown became an ardent advocate for navigable canals in Ohio, he did not meet with the opposition which DeWitt Clinton encountered in New York. The leading men of this State, whether from Episcopal Virginia, Scotch-Irish New Jersey, Quaker Pennsylvania or Puritan New England, were endowed with broad views of public policy. Many had seen military service from the old French war, through that of the Revolution, the Indian wars and that of 1812.

They foresaw the destiny of Ohio in case her affairs were administered judiciously.

Men who were not appalled by the scalping knife, or its directing power, Great Britain, were equal to an encounter with the wilderness after peace was secured.

The hope and courage of our citizens, with a rich soil and a genial climate, constituted the resources of the State.

In response to Gov. Brown's earnest recommendation, the legislature appointed a committee to consider a plan for internal navigation in January, 1819. Early in 1820 a call was made for information from all sources on that subject. On the 21st of January, 1822, a joint resolution was passed, appointing a canal board, which consisted of Alfred Kelley, Benjamin Tappan, Thomas Worthington, Isaac Menor, Jeremiah Morrow and Ethan Allen Brown, with power to cause surveys to be made for the improvement of the Falls of the Ohio at Louisville; and to examine four routes for a canal or canals from Lake Erie to the Ohio. Six thousand dollars was appropriated for that purpose.

Prior to 1778, Capt. Thomas Hutchins, of the Provincial army and the inventor of the *American System of Land Survey*, had made a survey of the Falls, which re-





sulted in a map and report of a plan to facilitate the progress of flat-boats and their freight.

Neither instruments nor engineers could be procured by the commissioners to survey the rapids of the Ohio, and nothing was done by them in that direction. James Geddes, one of the engineers of the Erie canal in New York, was employed as chief engineer in Ohio, and Isaac Jerome was appointed assistant. Only one leveling instrument could be obtained. One or more of the commissioners were generally in the field with the engineers. Several matters appear in the first report in the winter of 1822-23 well worthy of the attention of the present generation. They were not promised and did not receive pay for their services. Their personal expenses for 1822 amounted to *one hundred and seventy-six dollars and forty-nine cents*.

During the season over 800 miles of canal routes had been surveyed with one instrument at a cost, including services, of *two thousand four hundred and twenty-six dollars and ten cents*.

Such were the characters to whom were committed this great project to build up a growing State. They had been directed to survey routes from Sandusky to the Ohio river; from the Maumee river to the Ohio river; from Lake Erie to the Ohio river by the Black and Muskingum rivers; also by the sources of the Cuyahoga, and from Lake Erie by the sources of the Grand and Mahoning rivers.

In December, 1822, a full and able report was made by Chief Engineer Geddes and by the commissioners, including estimates on all the routes. What is especially remarkable, the final construction came within the estimates.

To comprehend the task imposed upon the engineers and commissioners, the wilderness condition of the State in 1822 must be realized. All the routes were along the valleys of streams, with only here and there a log-cabin, whose inmates were shivering with malarial fever. These valleys were the most densely wooded parts, obstructed by swamps, bayous and flooded lands, which would now be regarded as impassable.

Between 1822 and 1829, Isaac Jerome, Seymour Kiff, John Jones, John Brown, Peter Lutz, Robert Anderson, Dyer Minor and William Latimer, of the engineers, died from their exposures and the diseases of the country. Chain-men, axe-men and rod-men suffered in fully as great proportion.

Among the engineers who survived was David S. Bates (chief-engineer after Judge Geddes), Alexander Bourne, John Bates, William R. Hopkins, Joseph Ridgeway, Jr., Thomas I. Matthews, Samuel Forrer, Francis S. Cleveland, James M. Bucklang, Isaac N. Hurd, Charles E. Lynch, Philip N. White, James H. Mitchell and John S. Beardsley, assistants.

During the construction of the canal, from 1825-35, many other engineers of reputation became resident engineers, among whom were Sebried Dodge, John W. Erwin, who still survives, James H. McBride, Leonder Ransom, Richard Howe and Sylvester Medbury.

### JAMES GEDDES.

In the published histories of Onondaga county, New York, Judge Geddes occupies a conspicuous place.

He was born near Carlisle, Pennsylvania, July 22, 1763, of poor Scottish parents. After working on the farm and teaching school until he was of age, he made a journey to Kentucky, intending to settle there, but was too much disgusted with slavery to become a resident. In 1793 he prepared to manufacture salt at Onondaga lake, at a place since known as Geddis, there being then no Syracuse. After much deliberation, the Indians refused his presents and he departed, leaving the goods in their hands. They solved the difficulty by adopting him as a white brother, and the salt business went on. He was a self-made surveyor and civil engineer, and engaged upon the survey and construction of the Erie canal. After his service in Ohio and the completion of the Erie canal, he was employed by the United States on the Chesapeake and Ohio canal until 1828.

In that year he was requested to survey a canal route from the Tennessee to the Altamaha, but declined in order to engage upon the Pennsylvania canals. In





person he was rather short and robust, but very active and capable of great endurance. His disposition was genial, his manner cordial, inclined to be communicative.

Mr. George B. Merwin, of Rockport, Cuyahoga county, remembers Judge Geddes principally as a lover of buttermilk. Mr. Merwin, when a boy, was furnished with a pony and jug to scour the country up the valley to supply the surveying party with this drink, which does not intoxicate.

### SAMUEL FORRER.

No engineer in Ohio spent as many years in the service of the State as did Mr. Forrer. He came from Pennsylvania in 1818 and in 1819 was deputy surveyor of Hamilton county, O. In 1820, Mr. William Steele, a very enterprising citizen of Cincinnati, O., employed Mr. Forrer at his own expense to ascertain the elevation of the Sandusky and Scioto summit, above Lake Erie. His report was sent to the Legislature by Gov. Brown. This was the favorite route, the shortest, lowest summit and passed through a very rich country.

The great question was a supply of water. It would have been located and, in fact, was in part, when in the fall and summer of 1823 it was found by Judge D. S. Bates to be wholly inadequate.

Of twenty-three engineers and assistants, eight died of local diseases within six years.

Mr. Forrer was the only one able to keep the field permanently, and use the instruments in 1823. When Judge Bates needed their only level, Mr. Forrer invented and constructed one that would now be a curiosity among engineers. He named it the "Pioneer." It was in form of a round bar of wrought iron, with a cross like a capital T. The top of the letter was a flat bar welded at right angles, to which a telescope was made fast by solder, on which was a spirit level. There was a projection drawn out from the cross-bar at right angles to it, which rested upon a circular plate of the tripod. By means of thumb-screws and reversals, the round bar acting as a pendulum, a rude horizontal plane was obtained, which was of value at short range.

Mr. Forrer was not quite medium height but well formed and very active. He was a cheerful and pleasant companion. Judge Bates and the canal commissioners relied upon his skill under their instructions to test the water question in 1823. He ran a line for a feeder from the Sandusky summit westerly and north of the water-shed, taking up the waters of the Auglaize and heads of the Miami. Even with the addition the supply was inadequate. Until his death in 1873, Mr. Forrer was nearly all the time in the employ of the State as engineer, canal commissioner or member of the Board of Public Works.

He was not only popular but scrupulously honest and industrious. His life-long friends regarded his death as a personal loss, greater than that of a faithful public officer. He was too unobtrusive to make personal enemies, not neglecting his duties, as a citizen zealous but just.

He died at Dayton, Ohio, at 10 A. M., March 25, 1874, from the exhaustion of his physical powers, without pain. Like his life he passed away in peace at the age of eighty, his mind clear and conscious of the approaching end.



# EARLY CIVIL JURISDICTION.

## SOUTH SHORE OF LAKE ERIE.

BY COL. CHARLES WHITTLESEY.

WHILE the French occupied the south shore of Lake Erie, there was not the semblance of courts or magistrates for the trial of civil or criminal issues. This occupation ended in 1760, but it is an open historical question when it began. La Salle was in the Ohio country from 1669 to 1671 or 1672; though if he established posts, the records of his occupation are lost. There are, on the Western Reserve, quite a number of ancient axe marks on the trees, over which the growth of woody layers correspond to those dates; and which appear to me to have been made by parties of his expedition. The French had posts at Erie, Pa., on the Cuyahoga, on Sandusky Bay and on the Maumee and Great Miami rivers as early as 1749 and 1752, and probably earlier at some points in Ohio and Pennsylvania. In 1748 the English colonists from Pennsylvania had a trading post at Sandusky Bay, from which they were driven by the French.

Pennsylvania had, however, no civil authority west of her boundary, which is described as being five degrees of longitude west from the Delaware river. The colony of Virginia had claims under various charters and descriptions to a part of Pennsylvania, and all the territory west and northwest as far as a supposed ocean called the South sea. Immediately after the peace of 1763 with the French, the Province of Canada was extended by act of Parliament, southerly to the Alleghany and Ohio rivers. Great Britain promised the Indian tribes that the whites should not settle north of the Ohio river. So far as I am now aware, the first civil organization under the authority of Virginia covering the Western Reserve was that of Botetourt county, erected in 1769 with the county-seat at Fincastle, on the head waters of the James river, between the Blue Ridge and the Alleghanies. But before this, there must have been a Virginia county covering the forks of the Ohio and extending probably to Lake Erie; for the troops captured at the Forks (now Pittsburg) by the French, in 1749, were Virginia militia under Ensign Ward. It is probable that he was or supposed himself to be within the county of Augusta. Settlers from that colony located on the Monongahela and Youghiogheny. In 1776 three counties were erected on those waters, some parts of which possibly included a part or all of the Reserve.

These covered a part of Westmoreland county, Pa., which was settled from Virginia. This conflict of authority brought on a miniature civil war, which was soon overshadowed by the war of the Revolution, in which both Virginians and Pennsylvanians heartily joined. In 1778, soon after the conquest of the British forts on the Mississippi and the Wabash, by Gen. George Rogers Clark, Virginia erected the county of Illinois, with the county-seat at Kaskaskia. It embraced the south shore of Lake Erie, Detroit, Mackinaw, Green Bay and Prairie Duchien, but for practical purposes, only Kaskaskia, Cahokia and St. Vincent, or Vincennes. The British held possession of the Ohio country and all the lakes. For the English forts on both shores of the lakes, there was no county or civil organization during the Revolutionary war. The government of this almost unlimited region was exclusively military, of which Detroit was the central post. British soldiers and officers were at all the trading posts in Ohio, exercising arbitrary authority over the Indians and the white traders, including the Moravian settlements on the Tuscarawas and the Cuyahoga.

After the treaty of peace in 1783, the same state of affairs continued, until, by





successive campaigns against the Indians, the United States drove them off by military force. All the lives lost, the forts built, and the expeditions made in the northwest, from 1785 to 1794, were a continuation of the war of the Revolution against England. Even after the second treaty in 1795, she built Fort Miami, on the Maumee, within the State of Ohio. The result of the battle of the Rapids of the Maumee, in August, 1794, put a stop to her overt acts against us for a time; but it was not until after the war of 1812 that she abandoned the project of recovering the American colonies. While in her possession until 1799, there were at the posts on the lakes, justices of the peace, or stipendiary magistrates, exercising some civil authority, but none of them resided on the south shore of this lake.

This subject of early civil jurisdiction is a very obscure one, owing to indefinite geographical boundaries. I have received the assistance of Judge Campbell, of Detroit; of Silas Farmer, the historian of Detroit City; and of Mr. H. C. Gilman, of the Detroit Library, in the effort to trace out the extent of the Canadian districts and counties with their courts from 1760 to 1796. Their replies agree that it is difficult to follow the progress of civil law on the peninsula of Upper Canada, westward to the Detroit river and around the lakes. In 1778 Lord Dorchester, Governor-General of Canada, divided Upper Canada into four districts for civil purposes, one of which included Detroit and the posts on the upper lakes. Early in 1792 the Upper Canadian parliament authorized Governor Simcoe to lay off nineteen counties to embrace that province. It is presumed that the county of Essex, on the east bank of Detroit river, included the country on the west and south around the head of Lake Erie, but of this the information is not conclusive. Some form of British civil authority existed at their forts and settlements until Detroit was given up and all its dependencies in 1796. When Governor St. Clair erected the county of Washington in Ohio, in 1788, it embraced the Western Reserve east of the Cuyahoga. West of this river and the Tuscarawas was then held by the Indians and the British.

The State of Connecticut claimed jurisdiction over the Reserve, but made no movement towards the erection of counties. When she sold to the Land Company, in 1795, both parties imagined that the deed of Connecticut conveyed powers of civil government to the company, and that the grantees might organize a new State. As the United States objected to this mode of setting up States, this region was, in practice, without any magistrates, courts, or other organized civil authority, until that question was settled, in 1800. Immediately after the British had retired, in 1796, Governor St. Clair erected the county of Wayne, with Detroit as the county-seat. It included that part of the Reserve west of the Cuyahoga, extending south to Wayne's treaty line, west to the waters of Lake Michigan and its tributaries, and north to the territorial line. Its boundaries are not very precise, but it clearly embraced about one-third of the present State of Ohio. The question of jurisdiction when Wayne county was erected in 1796 remained open as it had under the county of Washington. In 1797 the county of Jefferson was established, embracing all of the Reserve east of the Cuyahoga. When Trumbull county was erected, in 1800, it embraced the entire Western Reserve, with magistrates and courts having full legal authority under the territorial government. Before this, although no deeds could be executed here, those executed elsewhere were, in some cases, recorded at Marietta, the county-seat of Washington county. Some divines had ventured to solemnize marriages before 1800 by virtue of their ministerial office. During the first four years of the settlement of the Reserve there was no law, the force of which was acknowledged here; but the law-abiding spirit of New England among the early settlers was such that peace and order generally prevailed. By the organization of Geauga county, March 1, 1806, what is now Cuyahoga county, east of the river, belonged to Geauga until 1809, when this county was organized.





# THE STATE OF OHIO—SOURCES OF HER STRENGTH.

*A paper read at the annual meeting of the Western Reserve and Northern Ohio Historical Society, November, 1881, by its President,*

COL. CHARLES WHITTLESEY.

Nor long before the President left Mentor for Washington, he is reported to have said to a New York politician that Ohio had about all the honors to which she is entitled. The response was "that she had about all the other States could stand." This sentiment appears to be a general one, not in an offensive sense, but as a widespread opinion, honestly entertained. Whitelaw Reid, in a recent address at Xenia, Ohio, showed conclusively from the blue books, that as to the number of citizens from this State who have held Federal offices, they are not in excess of her share, and are not proportionally equal to those from Massachusetts and Virginia. If it be a fact that our representative men have attained a leading influence in national affairs, it cannot be because of numbers alone, and it should be remembered that they have been raised to place and power, principally by the suffrages of the whole people. If their influence at the Capital is overshadowing, and it is exercised for the good of the nation, there should not be, and probably is not any feeling of jealousy.

If our representative men are prominent, it may be a source of honorable State pride; for while great men do not make a great people, they are signs of a solid constituency. Native genius is about equally distributed in all nations, even in barbarous ones; but it goes to waste wherever the surroundings are not propitious. Intellectual strength, without cultivation, is as likely to be a curse as a blessing. If it has cultivation and good moral qualities, it cannot even then become prominent without great occasions; and in republican communities, without the backing of a people equal to the emergency. Leaders are not the real power, only its exponents. Storm signals are not the storm, they are only indications. History clearly shows that in free or partly free communities, great men rise no higher than the forces behind them. It also informs us that those nations which have been the most powerful, have become so by a mixture of races. Cross-breeding, by a law of nature fortifies the stock physically, on which mental development greatly depends.

Why the mingling of certain races, like the Teutonic and the Celtic, produces an improved stock, while the same process between Caucasian and Negro or the North American Indian results in depreciation and decay, is one of those numerous mysteries, as yet unfathomed by man. Also, why the greatest unmixed races, such as Mongolian, Tartar, Japanese, Chinese, Hindoo, Arab and Hebrew, soon reach the limits of their improvement. A portion of the Aryan family migrated northwestwardly, mingling with the Caucasian, reaching Europe by the north of the Black sea. They acquired strength as they spread out on the waters of the Danube, the Elbe and the Rhine, becoming powerful and even dominant under the general name of Goths, having a language from which the Saxon and English were derived. This might be attributable to the medium climate between the Baltic and the Mediterranean, if other people had not enjoyed as temperate climes, and had not gone on increasing, either in mental, physical or political power. When the Celtic and Scandinavian people had pushed forward to the Western sea, and met in the British Islands, they were for a long time unable to go farther, and thus had the best of opportunities to coalesce. The Atlantic was finally overcome, and their propensity to migrate was gratified by crossing the



sea to North America. This great stream of humanity kept the line of a temperate climate, the central channel of which, as it crossed the continent, occupied the State of Ohio.

In King John's time, an English people existed who exhibited their power through the barons at Runymede. Cromwell was endowed with a mental capacity equal to the greatest of men; but he would not have appeared in history if there had not been a constituency of Roundheads, full of strength, determined upon the overthrow of a licentious king and his nobility. The English stock here proved its capabilities on a larger scale than in the days of King John. Washington would not have been known in history if the people of the American colonies had not been stalwarts in every sense, who selected him as their representative. In these colonies the process of cross-breeding among races had then been carried further than in England, and is now a prime factor in the strength of the United States.

I propose to apply the same rule to the first settlers of Ohio, and to show that if she now holds a high place in this nation, it is not an accident, but can be traced to manifest natural causes, and those not alone climate, soil and geographical position.

There were five centres of settlement in Ohio by people of somewhat different stock; four of them by people whose social training was more diverse than their stock. Beginning at the southwest, the Symmes Purchase, between the Great and Little Miami rivers, was settled principally from New Jersey, with Cincinnati as the centre. Next, on the east, between the Little Miami and the Scioto rivers, lay the Virginia Military District, reserved by that State to satisfy the bounty land warrants, issued to her troops in the war of the Revolution. It was like a projection of Virginia (except as to slavery), which then included Kentucky, across the Ohio river to the centre of the new State. Chillicothe was the principal town of this tract. The pioneers came on through the passes of the Blue Ridge, their ancestors being principally English and Episcopal, but claiming without much historical show, a leaven of Norman and Cavalier. With Marietta as a centre, the Ohio Company was recruited from Massachusetts and other New England States. In colonial times, their ancestors also came from England, but of opponents to the Church of England, in search of religious freedom. One hundred and fifty years had wrought great differences between them and the Virginians. Next, west of the Pennsylvania line, lies the "seven ranges" of townships, extending north of the Ohio to the completion of the fortieth parallel of latitude, being the first of the surveys and sales of the public land of the United States. Most of the early settlers here came over the Alleghenies from the State of Pennsylvania; some of Quaker stock, introduced by William Penn; and more of German origin, in later days. North of them to Lake Erie lay the Western Reserve, owned and settled by inhabitants of Connecticut, with Cleveland as the prospective capital of a new State, to be called "New Connecticut." This tract extended west from Pennsylvania one hundred and twenty miles. West of the seven ranges to the Scioto, and south of Wayne's treaty line, is the United States Military Reservation, where the first inhabitants were from all the States, and held bounty warrants issued under the resolution of 1776. They were not homogeneous enough to give this tract any social peculiarity. The north-western part of the State was, until the war of 1812, a wilderness occupied by Indians.

The New Jersey people brought a tincture of Swedish and Hollander blood, mingled with the English. Those from Pennsylvania had a slight mixture of Irish, Scotch and Scotch-Irish. The settlers of new communities leave their impress upon the locality long after they are gone. In Ohio these five centres were quite isolated, on account of broad intermediate spaces of dense unsettled forests, through which, if there were roads or trails, they were nearly impracticable. They all had occupation enough to secure the bread of life, clear away the trees around their cabins, and defend themselves against their red enemies. Though of one American family, their environment delayed their full social fusion at least one generation. Their differences were principally those of education, and including their religious cultus, were so thoroughly inbred that they stood in the relation of different races, but without animosity. A large part of them had





taken part in the war of the Revolution, or they would have been lacking in courage to plant themselves on a frontier that was virtually in a state of war until the peace of 1815. The expeditions of Harmer in 1790, St. Clair in 1791 and Wayne in 1792-94 embraced many of them as volunteers. Full one thousand whites and more Indians were killed on Ohio soil before peace was assured. Nearly every man had a rifle and its accoutrements, with which he could bring down a squirrel or turkey from the tallest tree, and a deer, a bear or an Indian at sixty rods. They had not felt the weakening effect of idleness or luxury. Their food was coarse, but solid and abundant. In spite of the malaria of new countries, the number of robust, active men fit for military duty was proportionally large. As hunters of wild animals or wild men, they were the full equals of the latter in endurance and the art of success. They were fully capable of defending themselves. The dishonorable surrender at Detroit, August 16, 1812, became known on the Western Reserve, where the settlements were wholly unguarded, between the 20th and 22d; probably at Washington not before the 25th or 26th. General Wadsworth, commanding the Fourth Division of the State Militia, ordered the Third Brigade (General Perkins) to rendezvous at Cleveland. On the 23d, the men of the Lake counties were on their way, each with his rifle, well-filled powder-horn, bullet-pouch and butcher-knife, in squads or companies, on foot or mounted; and on the 26th, one battalion moved westward. By the 5th of September, before any orders from Washington reached them, a post was established on the Huron river, near Milan, in Huron county. Nothing but these improvised troops lay between General Brock's army at Detroit and the settled portions of the State. The frontier line of settlements at that time turned south, away from Lake Erie at Huron, passing by Mansfield and Delaware to Urbana, in Champaign county.

The war of 1812 brought nearly all our able-bodied men into the field, which had the effect to hasten a closer relationship between the settlements. In 1810, there were 230,760 inhabitants in Ohio. The vote for Governor in 1812 was 19,752. Probably the enrolled militia was larger than the vote. It is estimated that for different terms of service 20,000 were in the field. War has many compensations for its many evils, especially a war of defense or for a principle in which the people are substantially unanimous. Few citizens volunteer for military service and go creditably through a campaign, its exposures and dangers, whose character is not strengthened. They acquire sturdiness, self-respect and courage. These qualities in individuals affect the aggregate stamina of communities and of states. The volunteers in 1812-14, with a variety of thought, manners and dress, engaged in the common cause of public defense, coalesced in a social sense, which led to a better understanding and to intermarriages. At that time very few native-born citizens were of an age to participate in public affairs. Tiffin, the first governor, was a native of England. Senator, and then Governor Worthington was born in Virginia. Return Jonathan Meigs, Jr., senator, governor and postmaster-general, in Connecticut; Jeremiah Morrow, sole member of Congress from 1803 to 1813, then senator and governor, in Pennsylvania; General Harrison, afterwards president of the United States, in Virginia; General McArthur in New York; and General Cass in New Hampshire. Nearly all the generals of the war of the Rebellion in command of Ohio troops were natives.

When the State had recovered from the sacrifices of the war of 1812, the native element showed itself in public affairs. The Legislature, reflecting the character of its constituents, took high ground in favor of free schools, canals, roads and official integrity. To this day no disgraceful scandal or corruption has been fastened upon it, or the executive of the State. Two generations succeeded, their blood more completely mingled, their habits more thoroughly assimilated, their intelligence increased, public communication improved, and in 1861 wealth had not made the people effeminate. Such are the processes which, by long and steady operation in one direction, brought into existence the constituency which rose up to sustain the Federal government. Three hundred thousand men were found capable of filling all positions, high and low, especially that of efficient soldiers in the ranks. For commanders, they had Gilmore, Cox, Stanley, Steedman, Sill, Hazen, McCook, Rosecrans, McDowell, McPherson, Sheridan, Sherman and Grant, all raised, and except three, born on Ohio soil, and educated at West





Point. Was it fortuitous? I think I perceive sufficient causes working toward this result, not for one generation, or for a century, but reaching back to the English people of two or three centuries since. Nations, races and families decay, and it is possible it may be so here; but wherever the broad political foundations laid in Ohio are taken as a pattern, and there is a general mixture of educated Anglo-Saxon stocks, the period of decline will be far in the distance.

On the 4th of March, 1881, three men of fine presence advanced on the platform at the east portico of the Federal capitol. On their right is a solid, square-built man of an impressive appearance, the Chief-Justice of the United States [Morrison R. Waite]. On his left stood a tall, well-rounded, large, self-possessed personage, with a head large even in proportion to the body who is President of the United States [James A. Garfield]. At his left hand was an equally tall, robust and graceful gentleman, the retiring president [Rutherford B. Hayes]. Near by was a tall, not especially graceful figure, with the eye of an eagle, who is the general commanding the army [William Tecumseh Sherman]. A short, square, active officer, the Marshal Ney of America, is there as lieutenant-general [Philip Sheridan]. Another tall, slender, self-poised man, of not ungraceful presence, was the focus of many thousands of eyes. He had carried the finances of the nation in his mind and in his heart, four years as secretary of the treasury, the peer of Hamilton and Chase [John Sherman]. Of these six, five were natives of Ohio, and the other a life-long resident. Did this group of national characters from one State stand there by accident? Was it not the result of a long train of agencies, which, by force of natural selection, brought them to the front on that occasion?



# THE PUBLIC LANDS OF OHIO.

BY JOHN KILBOURNE.

JOHN KILBOURNE was born in Berlin, Connecticut, August 7, 1787, graduated at Vermont University, and emigrating West was occupied for several years as Principal of Worthington College, Franklin county, of which his uncle, James Kilbourne, the famed surveyor and founder of the Scioto Company, was the president trustee. Subsequently he removed to Columbus and engaged in authorship and book selling and publishing, and there died March 12, 1831, aged forty-four years. He published a "Gazetteer of Vermont," a "Gazetteer of Ohio," a map of Ohio, a volume of "Public Documents Concerning the Ohio Canals," and a "School Geography."

The article upon "The Public Lands of Ohio," which here follows slightly abridged from the original, is from his "Ohio Gazetteer," the first edition of which appeared in 1816. It went through several editions and was a work of great merit and utility. This article on the lands was carefully written, and having been copied into the first edition of the "Ohio Historical Collections," was highly valued by many of its readers. We are glad to reproduce it here with this preliminary notice of the author.

IN most of the States and Territories lying west of the Allegheny mountains, the United States, collectively as a nation, owned, or did own, the soil of the country, after the extinguishment of the aboriginal Indian title. This vast national domain comprises several hundreds of millions of acres; which is a bountiful fund, upon which the general government can draw for centuries, to supply, at a low price, all its citizens with a freehold estate.

When Ohio was admitted into the Federal Union as an independent State, one of the terms of admission was, that the fee-simple to all the lands within its limits, excepting those previously granted or sold, should vest in the United States. Different portions of them have, at diverse periods, been granted or sold to various individuals, companies and bodies politic.

The following are the names by which the principal bodies of the lands are designated, on account of these different forms of transfer, viz.:

- |                         |                      |                        |
|-------------------------|----------------------|------------------------|
| 1. Congress Lands.      | 8. Symmes' Purchase. | 15. Maumee Road Lands. |
| 2. U. S. Military.      | 9. Refugee Tract.    | 16. School do.         |
| 3. Virginia Military.   | 10. French Grant.    | 17. College do.        |
| 4. Western Reserve.     | 11. Dohrman's Grant. | 18. Ministerial do.    |
| 5. Fire-Lands.          | 12. Zane's do.       | 19. Moravian do.       |
| 6. Ohio Co.'s Purchase. | 13. Canal Lands.     | 20. Salt Sections.     |
| 7. Donation Tract.      | 14. Turnpike Lands.  |                        |

*Congress Lands* are so called because they are sold to purchasers by the immediate officers of the general government, conformably to such laws as are, or may be, from time to time, enacted by Congress. They are all regularly surveyed into townships of six miles square each, under authority, and at the expense of the National government.

All Congress lands, excepting Marietta and a part of Steubenville district, are numbered as follows:

VII ranges, Ohio Company's purchase, and Symmes' purchase, are numbered as here exhibited:

6	5	4	3	2	1	36	30	24	18	12	6
7	8	9	10	11	12	35	29	23	17	11	5
18	17	16	15	14	13	34	28	22	16	10	4
19	20	21	22	23	24	33	27	21	15	9	3
30	29	28	27	26	25	32	26	20	14	8	2
31	32	33	34	35	36	31	25	19	13	7	1





The townships are again subdivided into sections of one mile square, each containing 640 acres, by lines running parallel with the township and range lines. The sections are numbered in two different modes, as exhibited in the preceding figures or diagrams.

In addition to the foregoing division, the sections are again subdivided into four equal parts, called the northeast quarter section, southeast quarter section, etc. And again, by a law of Congress, which went into effect in July, 1820, these quarter sections are also divided by a north and south line into two equal parts, called the east half quarter section, No.     and west half quarter section, No.     , which contain eighty acres each. The minimum price has been reduced by the same law from \$2.00 to \$1.25 per acre, cash down.

In establishing the township and sectional corners, a post is first planted at the point of intersection; then on the tree nearest the post, and standing within the section intended to be designated, is numbered with the marking iron, the range, township and number of the section, thus:

R 21	R 20
T 4	T 4
S 30†	†S 31

The quarter corners are marked 1-4 south, merely.

R 21†	†R 20
T 3	T 3
S 1	S 6

Section No. 16, of every township, is perpetually reserved for the use of schools and leased or sold out, for the benefit of schools, under the State government. All the others may be taken up either in sections, fractions, halves, quarters, or half quarters.

For the purpose of selling out these lands, they are divided into eight several land districts, called after the names of the towns in which the land offices are kept, viz.: Wooster, Steubenville, Zanesville, Marietta, Chillicothe, etc., etc.

The *seven* ranges of townships are a portion of the Congress lands, so called, being the first ranges of public lands ever surveyed by the general government west of the Ohio river. They are bounded on the north by a line drawn due west from the Pennsylvania State line, where it crosses the Ohio river, to the United States Military lands, forty-two miles; thence south to the Ohio river, at the southeast corner of Marietta township, thence up the river to the place of beginning.

*Connecticut Western Reserve*, oftentimes called New Connecticut, is situated in the northeast quarter of the State, between Lake Erie on the north, Pennsylvania east, the parallel of the forty-first degree of north latitude south, and Sandusky and Seneca counties on the west. It extends 120 miles from east to west, and upon an average fifty from north to south; although, upon the Pennsylvania line, it is sixty-eight miles broad, from north to south. The area is about 3,800,000 acres. It is surveyed into townships of five miles square each. A body of half a million acres is, however, stricken off from the west end of the tract, as a donation, by the State of Connecticut, to certain sufferers by fire, in the revolutionary war.

The manner by which Connecticut became possessed of the land in question was the following: King Charles II., of England, pursuing the example of his brother kings, of granting distant and foreign regions to his subjects granted to the then colony of Connecticut, in 1662, a charter right to all lands included within certain specific bounds. But as the geographical knowledge of Europeans concerning America was then very limited and confused, patents for lands often interfered with each other, and many of them, even by their express terms, extended to the Pacific ocean, or South sea, as it was then called. Among the rest, that for Connecticut embraced all lands contained between the forty-first and forty-second parallels of north latitude, and from Providence plantations on the east, to the Pacific ocean west, with the exception of New York and Pennsylvania colonies; and, indeed, pretensions to these were not finally relinquished without considerable alteration. And after the United States became an independent nation, these interfering claims occasioned much collision of sentiment between





them and the State of Connecticut, which was finally compromised by the United States relinquishing all their claims upon, and guaranteeing to Connecticut the exclusive right of soil to the 3,800,000 acres now described. The United States, however, by the terms of compromise, reserved to themselves the right of jurisdiction. They then united this tract to the Territory, now State of Ohio.

*Fire-Lands*, a tract of country so called, of about 781 square miles, or 500,000 acres, in the western part of New Connecticut. The name originated from the circumstance of the State of Connecticut having granted these lands in 1792, as a donation to certain sufferers by fire, occasioned by the English during our revolutionary war, particularly at New London, Fairfield and Norwalk. These lands include the five westernmost ranges of the Western Reserve townships. Lake Erie and Sandusky bay project so far southerly as to leave but the space of six tiers and some fractions of townships between them and the forty-first parallel of latitude, or a tract of about thirty by twenty-seven miles in extent.

3	2
4	1

This tract is surveyed into townships of about five miles square each; and these townships are then subdivided into four quarters; and these quarter townships are numbered as in the accompanying figure, the top being considered north. And for individual convenience these are again subdivided, by private surveys, into lots from fifty to five hundred acres each, to suit individual purchasers.

*United States Military Lands* are so called from the circumstances of their having been appropriated, by an act of Congress of the 1st of June, 1796, to satisfy certain claims of the officers and soldiers of the revolutionary war. The tract of country embracing these lands is bounded as follows: beginning at the north-west corner of the original VII ranges of townships, thence south 50 miles, thence west to the Scioto river, thence up said river to the Greenville treaty line, thence northeasterly with said line to old Fort Laurens, on the Tuscarawas river, thence due east to the place of beginning; including a tract of about 4,000 square miles, or 2,560,000 acres of land. It is, of course, bounded north by the Greenville treaty line, east by the "VII ranges of townships," south by the Congress and Refugee lands, and west by the Scioto river.

These lands are surveyed into townships of five miles square. These townships were then again, originally, surveyed into quarter townships of two and a half miles square, containing 4,000 acres each; and subsequently some of these quarter townships were subdivided into forty lots of 100 acres each, for the accommodation of those soldiers holding warrants for only 100 acres each. And again after the time originally assigned for the location of these warrants had expired, certain quarter townships, which had not then been located, were divided into sections of one mile square each, and sold by the general government like the main body of Congress lands.

2	1
3	4

The quarter townships are numbered as exhibited in the accompanying figure, the top being considered north. The place of each township is ascertained by numbers and ranges, the same as Congress lands; the ranges being numbered from east to west, and the numbers from south to north.

*Virginia Military Lands* are a body of land lying between the Scioto and Little Miami rivers, and bounded upon the Ohio river on the south. The State of Virginia, from the indefinite and vague terms of expression in its original colonial charter of territory from James I., king of England, in the year 1609, claimed all the continent west of the Ohio river, and of the north and south breadth of Virginia. But finally, among several other compromises of conflicting claims which were made, subsequently to the attainment of our national independence, Virginia agreed to relinquish all her claims to lands northwest of the Ohio river, in favor of the general government, upon condition of the lands, now described, being guaranteed to her. The State of Virginia then appropriated this body of land to satisfy the claims of her State troops employed in the continental line during the revolutionary war.

This district is not surveyed into townships or any regular form; but any individual holding a Virginia military land warrant may locate it wherever he chooses within the district, and in such shape as he pleases wherever the land shall not previously have been located. In consequence of this deficiency of





regular original surveys, and the irregularities with which the several locations have been made, and the consequent interference and encroachment of some locations upon others, more than double the litigation has probably arisen between the holders of adverse titles, in this district, than there has in any other part of the State of equal extent.

*Ohio Company's Purchase* is a body of land containing about 1,500,000 acres; including, however, the donation tract, school lands, etc., lying along the Ohio river; and including Meigs, nearly all of Athens, and a considerable part of Washington and Gallia counties. This tract was purchased of the general government in the year 1787, by Manasseh Cutler and Winthrop Sargeant, from the neighborhood of Salem, in Massachusetts, agents for the "Ohio Company," so called, which had been then formed in Massachusetts for the purpose of a settlement in the Ohio country. Only 964,285 acres were ultimately paid for, and of course patented. This body of land was then apportioned out into 817 shares of 1,173 acres each, and a town lot of one-third of an acre to each share. These shares were made up to each proprietor in tracts, one of 640 acres, one of 262, one of 160, one of 100, one of 8, and another of 3 acres, besides the before-mentioned town lot.

Besides every section 16, set apart, as elsewhere, for the support of schools, every section 29 is appropriated for the support of religious institutions. In addition to which were also granted two six miles square townships for the use of a college.

But unfortunately for the Ohio Company, owing to their want of topographical knowledge of the country, the body of land selected by them, with some partial exceptions, is the most hilly and sterile of any tract of similar extent in the State.

*Donation Tract* is a body of 100,000 acres set off in the northern limits of the Ohio Company's tract, and granted to them by Congress, provided they should obtain one actual settler upon each hundred acres thereof within five years from the date of the grant; and that so much of the 100,000 acres aforesaid, as should not thus be taken up, shall revert to the general government.

This tract may, in some respects, be considered a part of the Ohio Company's purchase. It is situated in the northern limits of Washington county. It lies in an oblong shape, extending nearly 17 miles from east to west, and about 7½ from north to south.

*Symmes' Purchase*, a tract of 311,682 acres of land, in the southwestern quarter of the State, between the Great and Little Miami rivers. It borders on the Ohio river a distance of 27 miles, and extends so far back from the latter between the two Miamis as to include the quantity of land just mentioned. It was patented to John Cleves Symmes, in 1794, for 67 cents an acre. Every 16th section, or square mile, in each township, was reserved by Congress for the use of schools, and sections 29 for the support of religious institutions, besides 15 acres around Fort Washington, in Cincinnati. This tract of country is now one of the most valuable in the State.

*Refugee Tract*, a body of 100,000 acres of land granted by Congress to certain individuals who left the British provinces during the revolutionary war, and espoused the cause of freedom. It is a narrow strip of country 4½ miles broad from north to south, and extends eastwardly from the Scioto river 48 miles. It has the United States XX ranges of military or army lands north, and XXII ranges of Congress lands south. In the western borders of this tract is situated the town of Columbus.

*French Grant*, a tract of 24,000 acres of land bordering upon the Ohio river, in the southeastern quarter of Scioto county. It was granted by Congress, in March, 1795, to a number of French families, who lost their lands at Gallipolis by invalid titles. Twelve hundred acres, additional, were afterwards granted, adjoining the above-mentioned tract at its lower end, toward the mouth of Little Scioto river.

*Dohrman's Grant* is one six mile square township, of 23,010 acres, granted to Arnold Henry Dohrman, formerly a wealthy Portuguese merchant in Lisbon, for and in consideration of his having, during the revolutionary war, given shelter and aid to the American cruisers and vessels of war. It is located in the southeastern part of Tuscarawas county.





*Moravian Lands* are three several tracts of 4,000 acres each, originally granted by the old Continental Congress, July, 1787, and confirmed, by the act of Congress of 1st June, 1796, to the Moravian brethren at Bethlehem, in Pennsylvania, in trust and for the use of the Christianized Indians living thereon. They are laid out in nearly square forms, on the Muskingum river, in what is now Tuscarawas county. They are called by the names of the Shoenbrun, Gnadenhutten and Salem tracts.

*Zane's Tracts* are three several tracts of one mile square each—one on the Muskingum, which includes the town of Zanesville—one at the cross of the Hocking river, on which the town of Lancaster is laid out—and the third, on the left bank of the Scioto river, opposite Chillicothe. They were granted by Congress to one Ebenezer Zane, in May, 1796, on condition that he should open a road through them from Wheeling, in Virginia, to Maysville, in Kentucky.

There are also three other tracts, of one mile square each, granted to Isaac Zane, in the year 1802, in consideration of his having been taken prisoner by the Indians, when a boy, during the revolutionary war, and living with them most of his life; and having, during that time, performed many acts of kindness and beneficence toward the American people. These tracts are situated in Champaign county, on King's creek, from three to five miles northwest from Urbana.

*The Maumee Road Lands* are a body of lands averaging two miles wide, lying along one mile on each side of the road from the Maumee river at Perrysburg to the western limits of the Western Reserve, a distance of about 46 miles; and comprising nearly 60,000 acres. They were originally granted by the Indian owners, at the treaty of Brownstown in 1808, to enable the United States to make a road on the line just mentioned. The general government never moved in the business until February, 1823, when Congress passed an act making over the aforesaid land to the State of Ohio; provided she would, within four years thereafter, make and keep in repair a good road throughout the aforesaid route of 46 miles. This road the State government has already made; and obtained possession and sold most of the land.

*Turnpike lands* are forty-nine sections, amounting to 31,360 acres, situated along the western side of the Columbus and Sandusky turnpike, in the eastern parts of Seneca, Crawford, and Marion counties. They were originally granted by an act of Congress on the 3d of March, 1827, and more specifically by a supplementary act the year following. The considerations for which these lands were granted were, that the mail stages and all troops and property of the United States which should ever be moved and transported along this road shall pass free from toll.

*The Ohio Canal lands* are lands granted by Congress to the State of Ohio to aid in constructing her extensive canals. These lands comprise over 1,000,000 of acres, a large proportion of which is now (1847) in market.

*School Lands.*—By compact between the United States and the State of Ohio, when the latter was admitted into the Union, it was stipulated, for and in consideration that the State of Ohio should never tax the Congress lands until after they should have been sold five years; and in consideration that the public lands would thereby more readily sell, that the one-thirty-sixth part of all the territory included within the limits of the State should be set apart for the support of common schools therein. And, for the purpose of getting at lands which should in point of quality of soil be on an average with the whole land in the country, they decreed that it should be selected by lot, in small tracts each, to wit: that it should consist of section 16, let that section be good or bad, in every township of Congress lands; also in the Ohio Company, and in Symmes' purchases; all of which townships are composed of thirty-six sections each; and for the United States military lands and Connecticut Reserve, a number of quarter townships, two and one-half miles square each (being the smallest public surveys therein then made), should be selected by the Secretary of the Treasury, in different places throughout the United States military tract, equivalent in quantity to the one-thirty-sixth part of those two tracts respectively. And for the Virginia military tract, Congress enacted that a quantity of land equal to the one-thirty-sixth part of the estimated quantity of land contained therein should be selected by lot, in what was then called the "New Purchase," in quarter township tracts of three miles square each. Most of these selections were accordingly made; but,





in some instances, by the carelessness of the officers conducting the sales, or from some other cause, a few sections 16 have been sold; in which case Congress, when applied to, has generally granted other lands in lieu thereof; as, for instance, no section 16 was reserved in Montgomery township, in which Columbus is situated; and Congress afterwards granted therefor section 21 in the township cornering thereon to the southeast.

*College townships* are three six miles square townships granted by Congress; two of them to the Ohio Company for the use of a college to be established within their purchase, and one for the use of the inhabitants of Symmes' purchase.

*Ministerial Lands.*—In both the Ohio Company and in Symmes' purchase every section 29 (equal to one-thirty-sixth part of every township) is reserved as a permanent fund for the support of a settled minister. As the purchasers of these two tracts came from parts of the Union where it was customary and deemed necessary to have a regular settled clergyman in every town, they therefore stipulated in their original purchase that a permanent fund in land should thus be set apart for this purchase. In no other part of the State, other than in these two purchases, are any lands set apart for this object.

*Salt Sections.*—Near the centre of what is now (1847) Jackson county Congress originally reserved from sale thirty-six sections, or one six mile square township, around and including what was called the Scioto salt-licks; also one-quarter of a five mile square township in what is now Delaware county; in all, forty-two and a quarter sections, or 27,040 acres. By an act of Congress of the 28th of December, 1824, the legislature of Ohio was authorized to sell these lands, and to apply the proceeds thereof to such literary purposes as said legislature may think proper; but to no other purpose whatever.

---

To the foregoing article of Kilbourne we append Tract No. 61 of the "Western Reserve and Northern Ohio Historical Society," by the late Col. CHARLES WHITTLESEY, and entitled—

### SURVEYS OF THE PUBLIC LANDS IN OHIO.

The surveys of the government lands were commenced in July, 1786, under the management of Thomas Hutchins, the geographer of the United States. There were surveyors appointed—one from each State; but only nine entered upon the work in 1786. Among them were Anselm Tupper, Joseph Buell, and John Matthews. Rufus Putnam was appointed from Massachusetts, but was then engaged in surveys in what is now the State of Maine.

The geographer planted his Jacobstaff on the Pennsylvania line at the north bank of the Ohio river. Having been one of the Pennsylvania commissioners on the western boundary in 1784,\* he was familiar with the country from the Ohio river to Lake Erie. He ran a line west over the hills of Columbiana and Carroll counties in person, now known as the "Geographer's Line," a distance of forty-two miles. At each mile a post was set and on each side witness-trees were marked. Every six miles was a town corner. From these corners surveyors ran the meridian or range lines *south* to the Ohio, and the east and west town lines.

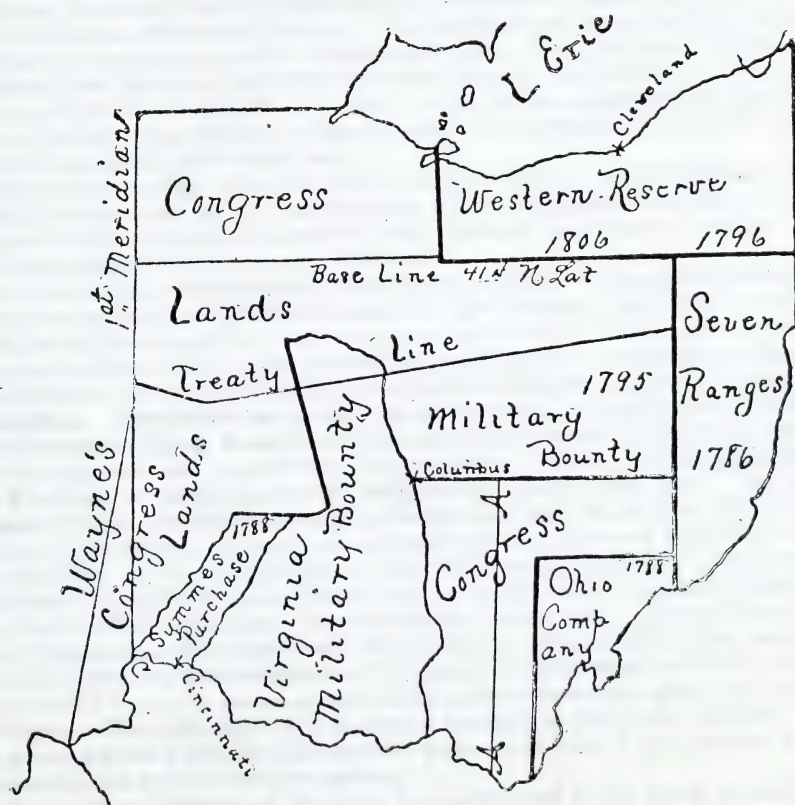
Hutchins began the numbers of the sections, or No. 1 at the southeast corner of the township, thence north to the northeast corner. The next tier began with No. 7 on the south line, and so on, terminating with No. 36 at the northwest corner. This system of numbering was followed in the survey of the Ohio Com-

---

\*The best astronomical and mathematical talent of the colonies was employed on the western boundary of Pennsylvania, which had long been contested by Virginia. It was fixed by a transit sighting from hill to hill, the timber cut away, so that the instrument could be reversed and thus cover three stations, often several miles apart. As the monuments put up by the surveyors were nearly all of wood, there were few of them visible in 1796, when the surveyors of the Western Reserve began their work. The vista cut through the woods on the summit of the hills to open the Pennsylvania line had nearly disappeared when the country was cleared for settlement. On this survey, when the Ohio river was reached the Virginia commissioners retired, because that State had ceded the country north of the Ohio.



pany's purchase and in the Symmes purchase. It was changed to the present system by the act of 1799, without any apparent reason. The towns in the seven ranges were, by law, numbered from the Ohio river northward, and the ranges from the Pennsylvania line westward. In the history of land surveys this is the first application of the *rectangular system* of lots in squares of one mile, with *meridian lines*, and corner posts at each mile, where the number of the *section*, *town*, and *range* was put on the witness-trees in letters and figures. It should be regarded as one of the great American inventions, and the credit of it is due to Hutchins, who conceived it in 1764 when he was a captain in the Sixtieth Royal-American regiment, and engineer to the expedition under Col. Henry Bouquet to the Forks of the Muskingum, in what is now Coshocton county. It formed a part of his plan for military colonies north of the Ohio, as a protection against



Indians. The law of 1785 embraced most of the details of the new system. It was afterwards adopted by the State of Massachusetts in the surveys of her timber lands in the province of Maine, and by the purchasers of her lands within the State of New York, also by the managers of the Holland purchase in Western New York and the State of Connecticut on the Western Reserve.

Although the Indian tribes had ceded Southern Ohio to the United States, they were bitterly opposed to its survey and settlement by white people. They were so hostile that troops were detailed from Fort Harmar for the protection of surveyors. The geographer's line ended on the heights south of Sandyville, in Stark county, about three miles east of Bolivar. In September, 1786, Major Doughty, of Colonel Harmar's Battalion, advised them that he could not guarantee their safety. The subdivision of very few townships was completed that year. In 1787 the work was pushed more rapidly. The west line of the seven





ranges, as they have ever since been designated, was continued southward to the Ohio river, a few miles above Marietta, being about fourteen (14) towns or eighty-four miles in length.

The meridian lines of the seven ranges diverged to the right, or to the west, as they were extended southerly. The magnetic variation was seldom corrected. The country was rough, and revengeful savages lurked in the surrounding forest. The work of these brave men should not be closely criticised, even where there are some irregularities.

The variation of the needle in 1786 must have been about (2) two degrees east, decreasing about (2' 30") two and one-half minutes yearly. If the magnetic meridian was followed, the result would be a deviation from the true meridian, and going south would be to the west, and the departure would be *sixteen chains, eighty links* for each township. No account was then taken of the divergence of meridians, which in working southward amounted in a degree of sixty-nine and one-half miles to about eight chains. Not less than an entire section was offered for sale, and the price was two dollars per acre. Supplies were brought to the lines from Fort Steuben (now Steubenville) through the woods on pack horses. By the act of May 18, 1796, the tract north of the geographer's line to the Western Reserve was directed to be surveyed, but it was not until 1810 that the sections were closed up to that line.

A discussion having arisen between the Connecticut Land Company and the Federal Government, as to the location of the forty-first parallel of latitude, Surveyor-General Professor Mansfield was directed to examine the line, in that year, who advised that it be not disturbed.

After the death of Geographer Hutchins, in April, 1789, the entire management of the surveys devolved upon the Board of the Treasury, until the Constitution of 1787 went into operation, and for some years after. Before the Constitution there was no Federal executive, or cabinet, and executive business was transacted by committees, or boards filled by members of Congress, subject to the direction of Congress. Legislation was a very simple matter. A convention of delegates from the several States, in such numbers as they chose to select and to pay, each State having one vote, constituted the supreme power. Their legislative acts took the form of resolutions and ordinances, which were final. As early as August, 1776, it was resolved to give bounties in land, to soldiers and officers in the war of liberation. A tract was directed to be surveyed for this purpose in Ohio, in 1796. It is still known as the "*Military bounty lands*," lying next west of the seven ranges, fifty miles down the line to the south, bounded north by the treaty line of 1795, and extending west to the Scioto river. Its southwest corner is near Columbus. For this tract the surveyors were able to bring supplies up the Muskingum and the Scioto rivers in boats. In the bounty lands the townships were directed to be *five miles square*, with subdivisions into quarters, containing 4,000 acres. The allotment of the quarter towns was left to the owners.

It was not until 1799 that the surveys were again placed in charge of a special officer, with the title of *surveyor-general*.

General Rufus Putnam, of Marietta, was appointed to the place, which he held until the State of Ohio was admitted into the Union. Putnam was a self-taught mathematician, surveyor and engineer, on whom Washington relied for the construction of the lines investing the city of Boston in 1775-1776. He comprehended at once the rectangular system of surveys, and so did the surveyors of the New England States. He served until the State of Ohio was organized in 1803 and was succeeded by Jared Mansfield, of the United States Military Engineers. Both these gentlemen were for their times accomplished mathematicians and engineers.

The sale of lands in the seven ranges was so slow, that there was for several years no necessity for additional surveys. At two dollars per acre, and in tracts of not less than a section of 640 acres, the western emigrant could do better in other parts of Ohio and in Kentucky. The purchasers of the Symmes' purchase paid for the entire tract sixty-seven cents per acre. On the Reserve the State of Connecticut offered her lands at fifty cents.

In the Virginia military reservation, the whole was available in State warrants that were very cheap. The Ohio Company paid principally in continental certificates.





After 1796 the military bounty land came in competition, which could be had in tracts of 4,000 acres for bounty certificates, issued under the resolutions of 1776 and 1780. In 1795 the Western Reserve was sold in a body at about forty cents per acre. These large blocks covered full half of the State of Ohio.

By the act of May 18, 1796, additional surveys were provided for. *First*: In the district between the Ohio Company and the Scioto river. Here it was found that a correctional meridian was necessary, because of the excess in the sections, abutting on the west line of the company at range fifteen.\* The correction was made by establishing a true meridian between ranges seventeen and eighteen with sections of an exact mile square. Between the Ohio river and Hampden, in Vinton county, the correction north and south amounted to a mile. The errors from the variation of the needle were such that quarter sections abutting on the true meridian on the east, were nearly as large as full sections on the west.

There are also discrepancies on the north line of the Ohio Company, especially between Hocking and Perry counties. On the south side the sections overrun in some instances twenty acres. On the north, the government surveys are sometimes short 25 to 28 acres. On the county maps in the Symmes' purchase, the section lines present a singular appearance. Their east and west boundaries are the most irregular, especially in the later surveys. This difference is due not so much to the compass as the chain, and the allowance for rough ground. Land was of so little value that very little care was given to the accuracy of surveys.

*Secondly*: By the same act, seven ranges were to be surveyed on the Ohio river, next west of the first meridian, now in Indiana; also in the country between this meridian and the great Miami. In both tracts, the towns were numbered from the river northward. Quarter posts were required at each half mile, and the land was offered in half sections, to be divided by the purchaser, the price remaining at two dollars per acre.

It was not until after the war of 1812-15, and the conquest of the Indian territory north of Wayne's treaty line, that surveys were ordered in the northwest quarter of Ohio. For this tract a base line was run on or near the forty-first parallel of latitude, corresponding to the south line of the Reserve. The ranges were numbered east from the first meridian, being the west line of Ohio, and the towns numbered north and south from the base. It is seventeen ranges east to the west line of the Reserve, and from the Pennsylvania line twenty-one ranges west, making the breadth of the State about 228 miles.

From 1779 to 1785 parties holding Virginia State land warrants located them on the north side of the Ohio. This was done against the law of Virginia and her cession of 1784. The valley of the Hocking river was occupied as far as Logan when, in the fall of 1785, the claimants were removed by the United States troops. Probably these claims had been surveyed. In the Virginia military tract the private surveys were so loose as to be entirely useless for geographical purposes. In order to fix the Little Miami river on the official maps, an east and west line was run from near Chillicothe through the reservation, connecting the United States surveys from the Scioto river to the Little Miami. According to the present practice there are corrective lines and guide meridians within thirty to fifty miles of each other. The towns and sections are thus made nearly equal by these frequent checks upon errors of chaining, of the variation of the needle, and the convergence of meridians. It was not until 1804 that sales were made in quarter sections, and it was 1820 before the price was fixed at \$1.25 per acre, which could be located in half or quarter sections as it has been ever since.

---

\* See line A A of plan.



# HISTORY OF EDUCATIONAL PROGRESS IN OHIO.

BY GEORGE W. KNIGHT, PH. D.,

*Professor of History and Political Science in Ohio State University.*

GEORGE WELLS KNIGHT was born June 25, 1858, at Ann Arbor, Michigan, of New York and New England parentage, and through his mother is a lineal descendant of William Bradford, second Governor of the Plymouth colony. He was educated in the public schools of Ann Arbor, being graduated from the high school in 1874, and at the University of Michigan, from which he was graduated in 1878 in the classical course. After studying law for a year at the university he was for two years principal of the high school at Lansing, Michigan. He was married in January, 1882, to Mariette A. Barnes, of Lansing, a graduate of Vassar College. Having had from his youth a special fondness for history and political science he returned to Ann Arbor and continued his studies in those lines at the university, receiving the degree of Doctor of Philosophy in 1884. After teaching history for a year in Ann Arbor he was elected professor of history and English literature in the Ohio State University at Columbus, and in 1887, by a rearrangement of the teaching force, became professor of history and political science in the same institution. In 1885 he published through the American Historical Association a work on "The History and Management of Land Grants for Education in the Northwest Territory." In 1887 he was made managing editor of the *Ohio Archaeological and Historical Quarterly*, the official publication of the State Historical Society.



GEO. W. KNIGHT.

## COMMON SCHOOL ENDOWMENT AND TAXATION.

In few regions into which civilization has advanced have the educational beginnings been made before settlements were planted and the children actually needed school facilities. The history of education, or of the provisions for it, in Ohio commenced, however, before there was an American settlement northwest of the Ohio river or any wave of migration was rolling towards the wilderness between the great lakes and "the beautiful river."

In an ordinance passed by Congress in 1785 for the survey and sale of the western lands, it was provided that section sixteen, or one thirty-sixth, of every township included under the ordinance should be reserved from sale for the maintenance of public schools within the township. This reservation was made not because Congress especially desired to foster education at public expense, but rather as an inducement to migration and the purchase of land by settlers. In 1787 the famous ordinance for the government of the Northwest Territory declared that "schools and the means of education shall forever be encouraged," thus pledging both the general government and the future States to provide in some manner for public schools. In the same year, in the contract between the Board of Treasury and the Ohio Company, it was specified that one section in each township of the purchase should be reserved for common schools and "not more than two complete townships" should be "given perpetually for the purposes of an university." A little later, by the contract for the Symmes purchase along the Little Miami, one township, in addition to the usual school sections,





was set aside for the benefit of "an academy and other public schools and seminaries of learning."

Two things should be noted in this connection: First, the foregoing provisions were all made before any settlement was planted within the territory to which they applied; second, whatever the original intention of Congress may have been, these grants established, once for all, the idea that it is the duty of the American State to provide schools for its children and that it is the part of wisdom for Congress, both as a land-owner and a governing body, to take measures which shall ensure the establishment and assist in the maintenance by the States of public schools and colleges.

As these lands were at first merely reserved from sale and settlement, no steps were taken by the territorial Legislature to apply them to the intended purpose. When Ohio became a State the school lands already reserved were granted to the State to be disposed of by the Legislature. Provision was also made whereby in the Western Reserve, the United States and the Virginia Military Districts, not included in the earlier legislation, one thirty-sixth of the land should be devoted to schools. This act terminated the direct relations of the United States to the schools of Ohio and left in the hands of the Legislature a splendid school endowment of 704,000 acres of land.

The Constitution of 1802, repeating the famous educational clause of the ordinance of 1787, made it the duty of the Legislature to carry out its intent. It also provided that all schools, academies and colleges founded upon or supported by revenues from the land-grants should be open "for the reception of scholars, students and teachers of every grade without any distinction or preference whatever." The Constitution of 1851 was far more specific and shows by its provisions that there had grown up by that time a positive demand for public schools. In plain terms it declares the duty of the General Assembly to provide by taxation or otherwise "a thorough and efficient system of common schools throughout the State."

Such have been the organic provisions and constitutional obligations assumed by the people of Ohio in regard to public education. What has the State done in fulfilling these duties? As Ohio was the first State coming into possession of an extensive land endowment for education, she had no precedents to follow and could look to no older State for ideas concerning its management. Only the income arising from the proceeds of the lands could be expended. The fund itself must remain intact forever. The policy of leasing the lands was first adopted, and all laws on the subject until 1827 provided for leases of various periods and terms, the rents "to be impartially applied to the education of the youths" in the several townships. The character of the leases, the low appraisals of the lands and the terms of payment authorized show conclusively that during the greater part of this time the interests of the lessees were more carefully guarded by the Legislature than were those of the schools. Several special legislative committees were appointed between 1820 and 1825 to investigate abuses in the management of the school lands, and as a result the policy of leasing was abandoned and provision made for selling the lands and investing the proceeds. It was expected that by this change the school fund would be benefited and the income increased: The statute-books and executive reports from this time contain a curious mixture of wise and unwise suggestion and legislation and many complicated transactions concerning this trust fund. Without stopping to recount these measures, not all of them creditable to the wisdom and honor of the General Assembly, it may be said that nearly all of the school lands have long since been sold, and that those unsold are under perpetual lease at an extremely low rental. As fast as the lands were sold the proceeds were paid into the State treasury, and the State has pledged itself to pay six per cent. interest thereon forever, the interest being annually distributed among the various townships and districts for school purposes. As a matter of fact the fund itself has been borrowed and spent by the State and the annual interest is raised by taxation. The fund thus exists only on the books of the State and merely constitutes a legal and moral obligation on the part of the people to tax themselves a certain amount annually for school purposes. That this disposition of the fund was never contemplated when the grant was made cannot be questioned. Of the original grant of 704,488 acres about 665,000 acres have been sold, producing a fund of \$3,829,-





\$51.06, which yielded an income in 1887 of \$229,392.90, to which should be added the rents of the unsold lands, making a total income from the Congressional land-grant of about \$240,000.

In the course of a careful study of this subject a few years since the writer of the present sketch reached the following conclusions:

"That the possibilities of the grant have not been realized is acknowledged and regretted by all. The great underlying cause was one by no means peculiar to Ohio or to the times—the failure to appreciate the responsibility imposed upon the State in guarding this immense trust. It seems undeniable that many of her lands were forced into market in advance of any call for their sale. So long as the State was the guardian of the property it ought not to have sanctioned proceedings which sold land for five, ten or twenty per cent. of what might have been realized.

"Yet, even though much has been wasted, the grants have been instrumental, in a degree that cannot be estimated in mere dollars and cents, in promoting the cause of education. Perhaps the greatest benefit rendered by the funds has been in fostering among the people a desire for good schools. The funds have made practicable a system of education which without them it would have been impossible to establish."

For many years both before and after the land grant began to produce any income, whatever schools were in existence in Ohio were sustained wholly or principally by private subscription, and by rate bills paid by those whose children attended the schools. These were hardly public schools and certainly not free schools since, like academies or denominational colleges, they were open only to those who could afford to pay for the tuition.

In 1821 the first law was passed that authorized the levying of a tax for the support of schools. By this law authority was given for the division of townships into school districts, and for the election of district school committees, who might erect school-houses and lay a school tax not greater than one-half the State and county tax. While this law committed the State to the idea of taxation for the support of schools it was a permission, not a compulsory law, and was not designed to make "free public schools;" for the proceeds of the tax were to be used only for buying land, erecting buildings, and "making up the deficiency that may accrue by the schooling of children whose parents or guardians are unable to pay for the same." The day of free schools had not yet arrived. But the idea of local taxation for the maintenance of schools has developed from 1821 to the present, and in 1887 the local taxes in Ohio for school purposes aggregated \$7,445,399.02.

In 1838 a State Common School Fund of \$200,000 was established, made up from various sources. This sum was to be annually raised and distributed among the various school districts, in addition to the income from the lands and to the local taxes for schools. This law marks the beginning of general State taxation for school purposes. In 1842 this fund was reduced to \$150,000, in 1851 raised to \$300,000 per annum, and in 1853 abolished.

In 1825 a law was passed levying in every county a uniform tax of one-half mill on the dollar for school purposes. This, too, was in addition to the local township and district taxes. The rate of this levy was modified at various times until 1853, when the whole system of general taxation for school purposes was revised. The township and district taxes were left unchanged, but all other laws providing revenue for schools by taxation were repealed, and in their place "for the purpose of affording the advantages of a free education to all the youth of this State" a "State Common School Fund" was established consisting of the proceeds of a tax of two mills upon the dollar on all taxable property. These proceeds were to be annually distributed to each county "in proportion to the enumeration of scholars." This tax has since 1871 consisted of one mill on the dollar, but the valuation of taxable property has so increased that the proceeds have not diminished. In 1887 the fund from this source amounted to \$1,678,561.12.

Since 1827 fines for many petty offences have, when collected, been paid over to the township treasury for the use of common schools. In 1887 these and certain local license fees devoted to the same purpose aggregated \$372,685.62.

The following table shows the growth of the educational system of the State



during the last thirty years. Complete figures for earlier years are not accessible.

Ohio.	1857.	1867.	1877.	1887.
Number of School-houses .	9,795.	11,353.	11,916.	12,589.
Income from land grants . .	\$137,533 21	\$221,800 10	\$233,660 62	\$242,636 76
Common School Fund (State Tax) . . . . .	1,070,767 72	1,409,403 50	1,528,278 86	1,678,561 12
Fines, licenses, etc. . . . .	96,086 57	208,660 92	215,382 10	372,685 62
Sale of bonds . . . . .	. . . . .	. . . . .	328,609 52	494,011 12
Local (township and district) Taxes . . . . .	530,353 19	3,019,055 72	5,569,972 96	7,445,399 02
Total income (excluding balances from previous year) .	\$1,834,740 69	\$4,858,920 24	\$7,875,904 06	\$10,233,293 64
Total youth between 6 and 21	838,037	995,250	1,025,635	1,102,721
Average fund per capita . .	\$2 19	\$4 88	\$7 68	\$9 28
Total children enrolled in Schools . . . . .	603,347	704,767	722,240	767,030
Average fund per child enrolled . . . . .	\$3 04	\$6 89	\$10 90	\$13 34

### THE BEGINNING OF THE SCHOOLS.

Few records of the primitive schools of Ohio have been preserved. Nearly everything else of interest, and much that is not, of the doings of the pioneers have been faithfully recorded in various places, while little has been said of the schools.

Ohio was made up of settlers from various parts of the East. They generally came in groups and located in groups, and the educational and religious character of each of these groups or villages depended mainly upon the previous training and habits of the pioneers. As this training had differed in different ones of the old States so the educational development of the settlements in Ohio differed widely, and these differences have not even to-day entirely disappeared. In settlements planted by New Englanders schools almost immediately sprang up, while in those made by pioneers from some of the central and southern States education received far less attention at the outset.

The records of the Ohio Company show that on March 5, 1788, a resolution was adopted by the directors to employ "for the education of the youth and the promotion of public worship among the first settlers," "an instructor eminent for literary accomplishments and the virtue of his character, who shall also superintend the first scholastic institutions and direct the manner of instruction." Under this resolution Rev. Daniel Story was employed, and began his services as preacher and teacher at Marietta in the spring of 1789. In July, 1790, the directors appropriated \$150 for the support of schools at Marietta, Belpre, and Waterford. Again in 1791 money was appropriated by the Ohio Company to assist in maintaining schools in the same places and "to engage teachers of such a character as shall be approved by the directors."

Hildreth says that "notwithstanding the poverty and privations of the inhabitants of the garrison, schools were kept up for the instruction of their children in reading, writing, and arithmetic nearly all the time during the Indian war."





The funds were provided partly by the Ohio Company and partly from the lank pockets of the settlers. Among the early teachers at Marietta were Jonathan Baldwin, Mr. Curtis, and Dr. Jabez True. In Campus Martius, a school was kept "in the winter of 1789, in the northwest block-house, by Anselm Tupper, and every winter after by different teachers." Among them was Benjamin Slocomb.

At Belpre, one of the first things done was to provide for teaching the children reading, writing, and arithmetic. Bathsheba Rouse, in the summer of 1789, and for several subsequent summers, taught in Belpre. She was the first woman, and probably the first person, who taught a school of white children in Ohio. In the winters a man was hired to teach the school. Among the first teachers at Belpre were Daniel Mayo and Jonathan Baldwin, the former a Harvard graduate, the latter "a liberally educated man." These schools like those at Marietta were supported chiefly by the contributions of the settlers.

In 1793 and thereafter schools, especially in winter, were "kept" in Waterford. In 1792, at Columbia, the first settlement in Hamilton county, a few miles above the present site of Cincinnati, a school was opened by Francis Dunlevy. Burnet tells of a frame school-house, on the north side of Fourth street in Cincinnati, as occupied, though unfinished, in 1794 or 1795. In the Western Reserve the first permanent settlement was made in 1796 and schools were probably started very soon, though the writer can find no record of any prior to 1802, when one was opened in Harpersfield. Among its first teachers were Abraham Tappan and Elizabeth Harper. In Athens, where the first pioneer built his cabin in 1797, a school was started in 1801 with John Goldthwaite as teacher. The school building was of logs and was used for many years. Walker relates the following incident of Henry Bartlett, the second teacher of this school. "On one occasion, when the scholars undertook, according to a custom then prevalent, to bar the master out, and had made all very fast, Mr. Bartlett procured a roll of brimstone from the nearest house, climbed to the top of the school-house and dropped the brimstone down the open chimney into the fire; then, placing something over the chimney, he soon smoked the boys into an unconditional surrender."

The foregoing cases serve to show that in most of the communities a school followed close upon the beginning of the settlement. The pioneers in general lived up to the full spirit of the famous ordinance, not simply because it was law, but because they knew the benefits of schools and desired their children to enjoy them.

These schools were not public schools in any true sense, and not free schools in any sense. The land grants were not yet available and school taxes were unknown. The teacher made an agreement to "keep school" a certain length of time, and those who sent children agreed to pay from one to three dollars for each child sent. The school was in reality a private school. The building in which a pioneer school was conducted, if a separate building was used, was extremely simple and uncomfortable. It was generally from fifteen to eighteen feet wide and twenty-four to twenty-eight feet long, and the eaves were about ten feet from the ground. Built of logs, its architecture was similar to that of the log-cabin of that day even to the "latch-string." The floor was of earth or of puncheons or smooth slabs. In the more elegant buildings the inside walls were covered with boards, but the more common coating was clay mortar. The furniture consisted principally of rude benches without backs made by splitting logs lengthwise into halves and mounting them, flat side up, on four legs or pins driven into the ground. Desks similarly though less clumsily made were sometimes furnished to the "big boys and girls." The room, or at least one end of it, was heated from an immense fireplace. There was no blackboard, no apparatus of even the rudest description to assist the teacher in expounding the lessons.

Reading, spelling, writing and arithmetic constituted the course of study, and in some districts as late as 1825 a rule was in force prohibiting the teaching of any other branches. Text-books were few. Murray's "Reader," Dillworth's or Webster's "Speller," Pike's "Arithmetic" and the "Columbian Orator" were the usual outfit of the teacher, and each of the pupils generally had one or more of the books in the list. Reading and spelling were the great tests of learning, and to have mastered arithmetic was to have "acquired an education," at least in the smaller districts.





While all honor should be paid to those who maintained and those who attended these schools, and all credit given for the results achieved, it has been truly said that "schools worthy of remembrance between 1802 and 1820 were known only in the most enterprising towns. The mass of the people had privileges in such 'common' institutions as might be expected among communities in which school-teachers were tolerated but were neither examined for qualification nor encouraged for merit."

In 1821 the law was passed, already referred to as the first one authorizing taxation for the support of schools. This law was, however, simply permissive, and not until 1825 was any law adopted *requiring* the levying of taxes for school purposes, and providing for the appointment of school examiners. With these laws the schools began to improve. Still, in 1837, twelve years later, there were few *public* schools in Ohio. Fortunately in the latter year provision was made for a state superintendent of schools, and Hon. Samuel Lewis was appointed to the office. His three years of service produced an immediate and permanent effect upon the schools. In 1838, as a result of his suggestions, a law was framed that placed the schools of Ohio on a sure footing. It provided for a uniform *system* of schools, with county superintendents and township inspectors, and the state superintendent at the head to enforce the law and look after the general interests of the schools. Other laws were adopted in later years that supplemented and amplified this, and made possible the present efficient schools.

In 1825 began the system of examining teachers before they were employed, but as late as 1838 the law only required that they should be examined in reading, writing and arithmetic. These requirements have been raised from time to time by the addition of other subjects, but while the great majority of the teachers in the State to-day are thoroughly competent, the requirements and the methods of examination still permit many poorly-equipped teachers to practice upon the boys and girls in the rural districts.

In 1845 the first teachers' institute was held and in 1848 a law was passed providing for the appropriation of money in each county for the purpose of having such institutes conducted. They are now held annually in most of the counties and are a great help to the teachers and hence to the schools. A long and persistent attempt, beginning in 1817, has been made to have the State establish one or more normal schools for the training of teachers. For various reasons all attempts have thus far failed, though nearly if not quite every other State in the Union has found such schools not merely helpful but necessary to the proper equipment of teachers for the public schools. There are in the State several private normal schools which seek to give training to teachers. The majority of them are in reality academies affording a general academic education and paying more or less subordinate attention to the normal department.

In December, 1817, was organized the State Teachers' Association, which has held annual meetings from then to the present time. While a purely voluntary association of teachers, it has in many ways been influential in improving the tone of education in Ohio and in bringing about wise school legislation. Among its officers and members have been enrolled the best-known names in Ohio educational circles.

#### GRADED SCHOOLS.

In the early schools of Ohio, as of every other State, all the pupils sat and recited in one room and to a single teacher, and any systematic gradation or classification was impossible even if proposed. The chief impediment was the lack of suitable and sufficient school-buildings. Where two or more schools existed within a village or city the pupils were divided geographically, not by grades, among the several schools. Pupils of all ages and degrees of advancement sat in the same room. The first systematic gradation and classification of pupils in Ohio was in Cincinnati, between 1836 and 1840, by virtue of a special law, dividing the city into districts and providing for a building in each district. In each building the pupils were separated into two grades, studying different subjects and grades of work. This was followed in a few years by the establishment of a Central High School. In Cleveland the first free school was established in 1834, and in 1840 the schools were graded. Portsmouth, Dayton,



Columbus, Maumee, Perrysburg and Zanesville soon, by special acts of the Legislature, organized graded schools. In each of these places provision was made for from two to four grades of pupils; but, except in Cincinnati, no definite course of study, such as exists everywhere to-day, was adopted for any of the grades until about 1850.

No sketch of the educational progress of Ohio would be worthy of notice that did not describe the Akron law, which when extended to the whole State established the present system of free graded schools. The Akron law, passed in 1847, organized the town of Akron into a single district and provided for the election of one board of six directors, who should have full control over all the schools in the town. It authorized the board to establish a number of primary schools and one central grammar school; to fix the terms of transfer from one to another; to make and enforce all necessary rules; to employ and pay teachers; to purchase apparatus; to determine and certify annually to the town council the amount of money necessary for school purposes; to provide for the examination of teachers. In 1848 the provisions of this law were extended to other incorporated towns and cities. In 1849 a general law was passed enabling any town of two hundred inhabitants to organize as under the Akron law; this last law provided for the establishment of "an adequate number" of primary schools "conveniently located;" a school or schools of higher grade or grades; for the free admission of all white children; and that the schools *must* be kept open not less than thirty-six weeks in each year.

Thus was the State provided with a *system* of free graded schools, under which there should be uniformity in grading and unity in management. "By the close of the year 1855," says Superintendent R. W. Stevenson, "the free graded system was permanently established, met with hearty approval, and received high commendation and support from an influential class of citizens who had been the enemies of any system of popular education supported at the expense of the State and by local taxation."

### ACADEMIES AND HIGH SCHOOLS.

Public high schools were not known in Ohio before the middle of the century. Long before that, however, many private academies had been founded to furnish an education superior to that given by the district school. The few colleges founded in the first half of the century also maintained preparatory schools, which, doing work similar to that of the academy, bridged over the chasm between the ungraded school and the college proper.

The Constitution of 1802 provided for the establishment of academies and colleges by corporations of individuals, and from that time until 1838 public sentiment appears to have crystallized into the idea that private seminaries were the proper and only necessary means for attaining an education higher than that of the common school. There was apparently felt no public obligation to afford educational facilities, beyond instruction in reading, writing and arithmetic, and, later, grammar and geography.

Accordingly in many places academies were started, either as private enterprises or under the general sanction and control of religious sects. In these academies, many of which did excellent work and furnished superior advantages for those days, most of the men who for the past generation have been prominent in Ohio either finished their "schooling" or obtained their preparation for college. With the rise of the public high school most of these academies closed their doors, though a few broadened their courses of study and entered upon collegiate instruction. The history of these academies and an account of the good done by them is one of the most interesting as well as the most neglected chapters of Ohio's educational growth. Without them and without the influence of the graduates they sent out, the establishment of a State system of education would have been long delayed.

According to the best accounts Burton Academy, incorporated in 1803, was the pioneer among these institutions. Close upon it followed the Dayton Academy, which enjoyed a useful and prosperous career until the establishment of the high school in that city. In Cincinnati Kimmont's Academy, Madison Institute.





Locke's Academy, Pickets' Young Ladies' Academy and others flourished. At Chillicothe, Salem, Springfield, Gallipolis, Circleville, Steubenville, Columbus, Norwalk and other places successful academies were maintained. Few of them are to-day in existence, though about two hundred are known to have been founded within the State. In the latest report of the State Commissioner of Schools but fourteen academies are listed, and of these two are connected with colleges as preparatory schools. Thus thoroughly has the public high school supplanted the private academy.

From an early date in the history of the State the governors were far in advance of public sentiment on educational matters. Some of them recommended the seminaries to a more hearty popular support, while others with a truer conception of the duty of the State advocated the establishment of high schools, in which instruction should be free, in place of or in addition to these private seminaries which were obliged to charge large tuition fees in order to maintain themselves. It was not until the years from 1845 to 1850, however, that the first high schools were opened in Cincinnati and Columbus. The experiment was so immediately successful that such schools became, in the language of a close observer, "a recognized necessity to the existence of the common school system." Even before 1845 a few "higher" schools had been started in smaller places, under authority implied in the law of 1838. Among these, and probably the first high school in the State, was one at Maumee, started in 1843-4.

To-day a high school, supported by public funds as a part of the common school system, is to be found in nearly every town and village in the State. While many children are unwisely withdrawn from school by their parents just when they are ready to take up this broadening high-school work, still a large percentage of the youth of Ohio avail themselves of the advantages offered. Late reports of the educational department of the State show the existence of about three hundred high schools, and the number is yearly increasing.

### COLLEGES AND UNIVERSITIES.

Ohio is pre-eminently a community of many colleges, the reports showing that it possesses more institutions claiming the title of college or university than are contained within any other State of the Union. While abundant opportunities for obtaining a higher education are thus afforded, there is little doubt that this almost abnormal prolificness has been at the expense of strength and high development of many of the colleges. A sketch, first of the colleges supported by national endowment and State aid, and then of the older of the private and denominational colleges follows.

OHIO UNIVERSITY.—The Ohio Company, in its contract with the government, obtained a gift of two townships for the endowment of a university, "to be applied to the intended object by the Legislature of the State." The townships of Alexander and Athens, in Athens county, were selected for that purpose. In 1802 the Territorial Legislature chartered the American Western University, located it in the town of Athens and gave it the two townships. No steps were taken during the territorial days to organize the university, and in 1804 the charter was repealed and provision made for the establishment of Ohio University at Athens. The lands were appraised and many of them immediately leased on ninety-year leases. A revaluation was to be made once in about every thirty years, and a rental of six per cent. of each valuation was to be paid annually. The next year the law was modified in some parts, but the revaluation clause was not touched. When the time for the first revaluation came the Legislature was prevailed upon by a strenuous lobby of the lessees to declare that the intention had been to repeal the revaluation clause. As a consequence of this unfortunately legal action of the General Assembly, two townships of land are to-day under perpetual lease at an average rental of about ten cents an acre, the total income from rents amounting to about \$4,500 per year. The annual income of Michigan University from a grant of the same size and kind is over \$38,000.

The university was opened for students in 1809 and the first class was graduated in 1815, consisting of Thomas Ewing and John Hunter. These men bore the first collegiate degrees ever conferred in the Northwest Territory. In 1822 a





full faculty was organized, consisting of five men. At the outset the old time classical course was the only one laid down, with a preparatory department or academy to fit students to enter the freshman class. Within recent years a scientific course (a course without Greek or Latin) and a normal course have been added. The latter is, so far as known, the only provision ever made by the State for training teachers. The university has once been obliged to close its doors for a few years on account of financial embarrassment, but now seems destined to continue its long and honorable career of usefulness. It is a State University in that its trustees are appointed by the Governor, and its scanty income is occasionally increased by all-too-slender appropriations from the State treasury.

**MIAMI UNIVERSITY.**—Under the contract between John Cleves Symmes and Congress one township of land was donated by the latter for "an academy and other public schools and seminaries of learning." Knowing that but one institution of learning at the most could be maintained by the income from a single township, the Legislature chartered Miami University in 1809 and made it the beneficiary of the grant. The same unwise policy, as in the case of Ohio University, was adopted in disposing of the lands, and the institution has received an annual income of but \$5,600 from the grant. The college was located at Oxford, Butler county, and was opened for students in 1824. While it has always been crippled by lack of funds and has twice been obliged to suspend for periods of ten or twelve years, its influence has been great and its history notable. Taking into account its size and its misfortunes, "few institutions have done better work or sent forth so large a proportion of graduates who have become eminent in the various walks of life." Probably, however, no other college in America has ever been obliged to print in any of its catalogues a notice similar to the following: "Tuition and room-rent must invariably be paid in advance and no deduction or drawback is allowed; and if not paid by the student it is charged to the faculty, who are made responsible to the Board for it." Like Ohio University, it is a semi-State institution, its trustees being selected by the Governor, and its starving treasury receives occasional pittance from the State. The University was reopened in 1885 after a lapse of twelve years, and whether it will once more regain the position it once held among Ohio's colleges is a question not yet easily answered.

**OHIO STATE UNIVERSITY.**—In 1862 a grant of lands was made by Congress to each of the States and Territories for "the endowment, support and maintenance of at least one college where the leading object shall be, without excluding other scientific and classical studies, and including military tactics, to teach such branches of learning as are related to agriculture and the mechanic arts, in such manner as the Legislatures of the States may respectively prescribe." Under this act Ohio received land scrip for 630,000 acres. An institution, first known as Ohio Agricultural and Mechanical College, and later as Ohio State University, was chartered by the Legislature and received the scrip as an endowment, subject to the conditions imposed by Congress. This scrip was sold at an extremely low price, like the previous college land endowments in Ohio, and produced a fund now something more than a half million of dollars, from which the university receives an annual income of six per cent. The university was located at Columbus upon a fine farm of three hundred acres, upon which substantial buildings were soon erected. The site was purchased and the first buildings erected and equipped by a gift of \$300,000 from the county of Franklin and city of Columbus. The college, now within the city limits of Columbus, was opened for students in 1873 and the first class was graduated in 1878. In accordance with the terms of the land grant the chief attention is given to instruction in agricultural, mechanical and technical branches, but full collegiate courses are given, and pursued by many students, in classical and literary lines of work. For the last few years the General Assembly has annually appropriated moderate sums for carrying on the work so well begun.

The three foregoing universities are State institutions, amenable to State control and obtaining their support from the land endowment of the general government and from State appropriations. Ohio differs from most States in having three higher institutions which are in reality a part of the public educational system of the State. Whether the interests of education are best conserved by





the maintenance of three institutions, or whether a union of the three into one stronger than either to-day, or a fusion or co-operation of the three under one general management would be wiser, are questions that have been discussed for some years. In any case the sentiment of the State has definitely crystallized into the idea that the State ought to provide at public expense for the higher education of its citizens by maintaining one or more public colleges.

There are also many denominational or private colleges within the State, some of them strong and prosperous, and all of them doing to the extent of their ability the work of higher education. The limits of this sketch will not permit a description of all, but the more prominent of those founded before 1850 may be briefly mentioned.

**KENYON COLLEGE.**—Through the efforts of Bishop Philander Chase, Kenyon College was established in 1824, at Gambier, as a college and theological seminary, under the control of the Protestant Episcopal Church. The lands were purchased and the buildings erected with funds raised in this country and in England. The town—which is to-day one of the most beautiful college sites in America—the college, and the principal edifices are named respectively after three English noblemen. The college was soon opened with a strong faculty and a goodly number of students. Financial troubles beset the college, however, and the next fifteen years found an emissary of the institution almost constantly in the East or in Europe seeking aid for the starving college. In 1841 the college and the theological seminary were separated so far as their faculties were concerned. The college has done excellent work, and has afforded good facilities for the pursuit of the old-time classical course. It drew many of its students from the South, and hence suffered severely upon the outbreak of the rebellion. Though not large in membership, it has always had a fine body of students, and has maintained a good reputation. In 1886–87 its corps of instructors numbered nine, and there were fifty-five students in the collegiate department.

**WESTERN RESERVE UNIVERSITY.**—This institution, now better known as Adelbert College, was chartered in 1826, and opened for students in the same year at Hudson, Summit (then Portage) county, in the Connecticut Western Reserve. It was designed by the education-loving settlers of the Western Reserve to be an independent college, free from ecclesiastical control, but from the outset and until the removal of the college to Cleveland the members of the board of trustees were all ministers or members of the Presbyterian or Congregational churches, and its general policy has been affected by this fact. The objects of the college were “to educate pious young men as pastors for our destitute churches,” “to preserve the present literary and religious character of the State,” and “to prepare competent men to fill the cabinet, the bench, the bar, and the pulpit.” Drawing most of its students from the Reserve, the college soon entered upon a prosperous career in both the theological and collegiate departments and in its preparatory school. In 1859, however, the theological department was closed, and definitely abandoned. The institution has been sustained entirely by donations and students’ fees. In 1881 a magnificent bequest was made to the collegiate department, sufficient to erect new and elegant buildings and to increase largely its endowment fund, on condition that the collegiate department should be transferred to Cleveland, and called Adelbert College of Western Reserve University. The conditions were accepted, and the removal made upon the completion of the new buildings. The preparatory school is still maintained at Hudson, and a medical department has been united to the University at Cleveland. Like the greater number of Ohio colleges, this institution was for some time open to students of either sex, but in 1888 the trustees decided that hereafter women should not be admitted. The attendance in 1886–87 was seventy-eight, when there were ten members of the faculty.

**DENNISON UNIVERSITY.**—This institution, located at Granville, Licking county, was chartered in 1832 as the Granville Literary and Theological Institution; in 1856 it assumed its present name, in commemoration of a gift from William Dennison, of Adamsville, Ohio. Its board of trustees constitute a close corporation, under the control of the Baptist denomination, and all of its trustees must belong to that church. The college itself is unsectarian in its teachings, the theological department having been given up some years ago. The classical and scientific





courses are offered to students, the former—as in most colleges originally literary alone—having the better equipment. In 1886-87 there were eleven instructors and eighty students.

**OBERLIN COLLEGE.**—This was chartered in 1834 as the Oberlin Collegiate Institute, at Oberlin, Lorain county, and in 1850 assumed its present name. The institution is under the direction of the Congregational Church, and a theological seminary was early established as a part of the college. The board of trustees is a close corporation. From the outset, but especially in later years, the college has assumed a prominent place among Ohio colleges, indeed, among American colleges. Both sexes have always been admitted to its classes, and—for some time alone among colleges—it almost from its foundation admitted colored students. As it was the pioneer in that regard, its name was soon widespread, and it became a strong promoter of anti-slavery principles. It has from time to time extended its range, and to-day sustains theological, collegiate, musical, art, and preparatory departments. In its collegiate department in 1886-87 were enrolled 400 students under a faculty of eighteen members.

**MARIETTA COLLEGE.**—The Marietta Collegiate Institute, located at Marietta, was chartered in 1832. This charter, however, gave the institution no authority to confer degrees, and was defective in other particulars. A new charter free from these defects was accordingly obtained in 1835, from which year the existence of Marietta College dates. The college was founded by some of the men, or their immediate descendants, who were instrumental in obtaining the grant of two townships for an university in the Ohio Company's purchase. Just why they did not lend their energies solely towards building up the institution (Ohio University, at Athens) founded on that land-grant it is difficult after this lapse of time to determine, unless it be that the growth and development of that institution did not accord with the ideas brought to Marietta from New England. The following, believed to be from the pen of the late President I. W. Andrews, partially explains the matter: "After spending forty years or more in removing the forest, they (the settlers of Marietta) could no longer postpone the establishment of an institution of learning, embodying those principles and methods which had made the old colleges of New England so efficient and prosperous. There was a deep conviction on the part of many of the most intelligent men in Southeastern Ohio that a literary institution of high order was essential to the educational and religious interests of a large region, of which Marietta was the centre." The board of trustees has always been a close corporation, but there are no restrictions as to religious belief of the members. As a fact, the majority of the trustees have usually been members of the Presbyterian or Congregational churches. The college has been unsectarian in its teachings, but distinctly Christian in both theory and practice. It has been a remarkably successful, though never a large institution; and the proportion of graduates to freshmen has probably been larger than that of any other Ohio college. Pleasantly located and comfortably equipped for classical and literary study, it has closely resembled in its staid dignity the older New England colleges. In 1887 its collegiate students numbered eighty-seven, its instructors ten.

**OHIO WESLEYAN UNIVERSITY.**—This institution, located at Delaware, under the control of the Methodist Episcopal Church, was chartered in 1842. The alumni and four Conferences of the church are each represented by five members in the board of twenty-five trustees. The endowment of the institution has been contributed chiefly in small amounts by adherents of the church. The college has advanced in its requirements and increased in attendance until it is one of the largest colleges in the State. With the possible exception of Oberlin College, the Ohio Wesleyan University has been more thoroughly permeated with religious sentiment and zeal than any other of the Ohio colleges. The majority of its students belong to families adhering to the Methodist Episcopal Church, and it has sent out a large body of graduates. In 1886 there were 336 collegiate students and twenty-five instructors.

**WITTENBERG COLLEGE.**—This college is located at Springfield, Clark county, and was chartered in 1845. It is under the control of the General Synod of the Evangelical Lutheran Church, and its trustees are chosen by various local Synods of that denomination. The institution was founded to meet the religious and





educational wants of the Lutheran denomination in that vicinity. A theological department has always been a prominent part of the college. The institution has never been large, but, with a moderate endowment and comfortable buildings and equipment, it has always prospered. In 1886 it had sixty-five students in the collegiate department and eleven instructors.

**OTTERBEIN UNIVERSITY.**—This institution, located at Westerville, Franklin county, was chartered in 1849, under the auspices of the United Brethren in Christ, and received its name from the founder of that church. Like Wittenberg College, and many others in the West, it was established to meet the educational needs of a religious denomination, and has drawn its financial support almost solely from them. It has always ranked among the smaller colleges of the State, and has not always been liberally supported by the church. It was unfortunate in losing its main building, including the library and much apparatus, by fire in 1870. A new building was soon erected, and the institution has continued its career, its pathway often beset with the rocks of financial embarrassment that are encountered by most small denominational colleges. In 1886 there were seven instructors and fifty students in the collegiate department.

Many other colleges exist in Ohio, some of them strong and prosperous, and several professional institutions have been established, while the number of commercial and business "colleges" is very large. The foregoing are, however, the leading colleges or universities, properly so called, founded before the middle of the present century, and the limits of this sketch permit mention only of the names and a few statistics concerning the others. The figures given below, as well as those that have preceded, are based mainly upon the official report of the State Commissioner of Schools.

Name.	Location.	Date of Charter.	Religious Denomination.	No. of Instructors 1886-87.	No. of Students Collegiate Dep'tment 1886-87.
Buchtel College	Akron	1870	Universalist	11	79
Ashland College	Ashland	1878	Brethren	4	
Baldwin University	Berea	1856	Meth. Episcopal	12	45
German Wallace College	Berea	1864	Meth. Episcopal	5	44
St. Joseph's College	Cincinnati	1873	Roman Catholic	11	200
St. Xavier's College	Cincinnati	1846	Roman Catholic	10	44
University of Cincinnati	Cincinnati	1870	Non-Sectarian	14	118
Belmont College	College Hill	1846	Non-Sectarian	6	21
Capital University	Columbus	1850	Evangel. Lutheran	8	76
Findlay College	Findlay	1882		10	169
Hiram College	Hiram	1867	Disciples	8	34
Mt. Union College	Mt. Union	1858	Non-Sectarian	12	115
Franklin College	New Athens	1825		5	22
Muskingum College	New Concord	1837	United Presbyteri'n	4	56
Rio Grande College	Rio Grande	1875	Free Will Baptist	5	11
Scio College	Scio	1866	Meth. Episcopal	5	125
Heidelberg College	Tiffin	1850	Reformed	8	85
Urbana University	Urbana	1850	New Church	4	25
Wilberforce University	Wilberforce	1863	African Meth. Epis.	6	23
University of Wooster	Wooster	1866	Presbyterian	18	226
Antioch College	Yellow Sp'ngs	1852	Non-Sectarian	8	36

In conclusion, we may quote the words of Prof. E. B. Andrews, uttered after a careful study and discriminating praise of the good results accomplished by many of the Ohio colleges: "It is unfortunate that there are in Ohio so many colleges of denominational origin, when, with a broader view of the subject of higher learning, combinations could have been effected which, without any sacrifice of religious influence, would have given us institutions of greater strength and dig-



nity, and of ampler facilities for affording a broad and generous culture. . . . This entire misconception of the true function of the college has led to such a multiplication of colleges in Ohio that all are hindered and many are dwarfed."

AUTHORITIES consulted in preparing this sketch : Hildreth's "Pioneer History;" Walker's "History of Athens County;" *American Journal of Education*; Knight's "Land Grants for Education in the Northwest Territory;" "A History of Education in the State of Ohio" (Columbus, 1876); "Historical Sketches of Higher Educational Institutions in Ohio" (1876); Ohio School Commissioners' Reports; Reports of United States Commissioner of Education; Ohio Executive Documents; Ohio Laws.

In addition to the foregoing, and with a view to supply what seems to be an inadvertent omission, we subjoin the following statement in reference to the efficiency and progress of educational legislation in Ohio. We allude to the "Act to provide for the reorganization, supervision, and maintenance of Common Schools, passed March 14, 1853."

Prior to the passage of this act the common schools had become inefficient in their character, and the laws so often amended as to render them incapable of being understood, or receiving a consistent judicial construction. It was for this reason that the first General Assembly, under the new constitution of 1851, revised the school laws and passed the reorganizing act of March 14, 1853. This act introduced radical changes in the school system—changes which have given the common schools a deservedly high character for their excellence. The provisions of the act, with slight amendments, remained in force for twenty years, when most of its provisions were embraced in the codification of the school laws in 1873, and are still operative.

It will be readily seen by a reference to James W. Taylor's "History of the Ohio School System," published in 1857, that Harvey Rice, the Senator from Cuyahoga, and chairman of the standing committee on schools, was the author of the bill, now known as the Act of March 14, 1853. Soon after the act came in force, and generally throughout the State since that time, he has been called the "father of the Ohio School System," an honor to which his devotion to the welfare of public schools justly entitles him. We take the following reference to Mr. Rice and his educational labors from the "History of Education in the State of Ohio"—a centennial volume—published by authority of the General Assembly in 1876.

"The school law passed by the General Assembly, March 14, 1853, was chiefly prepared by the Hon. Harvey Rice, of Cleveland, a member of the Ohio Senate and chairman of the committee on common schools. Mr. Rice was born in Massachusetts, June 11, 1800, and graduated at Williams College. He came to Ohio in 1824, and settled in Cleveland. For a short time he engaged in teaching while preparing for the practice of law, upon which he soon entered. Mr. Rice's abilities and worth were soon recognized by his fellow-townsmen, who manifested their appreciation by electing him to various important offices in the county, and to a seat in the lower House of the General Assembly.

"In 1851 Mr. Rice was elected to the Senate. The session which followed was a very important one. Ohio had outgrown her old constitution, and this was the first meeting of her Legislature under the provisions of the new. It was evident to all, who had watched the growing educational needs of the State, that the school system needed a thorough revision. Since the passage of the act of 1838 the population of the State had more than doubled, and its resources had increased in a still greater ratio. Mr. Rice addressed himself to the work of procuring the passage of an act for the reorganization of the common schools, and providing for their supervision. The bill passed the Senate with but two negative votes. He had previously taken a prominent part in the passage of an act providing for the establishment of two asylums for lunatics, and he now advocated the establishment of a State Reform Farm School, at that time a novel idea. A few years saw it in successful operation.

"Mr. Rice still lives in Cleveland. He has lived to see the State of his adoption enjoy the fruits of his labors, and to see her in his own words 'lead the column in the cause of popular education and human rights.' His active life as a politician and public-spirited citizen has not prevented the cultivation of his taste for literature. He is well known as a graceful writer both in prose and verse."





# OHIO IN THE CIVIL WAR.

BY GEN. JOHN BEATTY.

GENERAL JOHN BEATTY was born near Sandusky, Ohio, December 16, 1828. His education was obtained at the district school of a pioneer settlement. His grandfather, John Beatty, was an anti-slavery man of the James G. Birney school; from him the present John imbibed in boyhood his first political tenets, and to these he has adhered somewhat obstinately ever since. In 1852 he supported John P. Hale for the presidency. In 1856 he cast his vote for John C. Fremont. In 1860 he was the Republican presidential elector for the district which sent John Sherman to Congress. When the war broke out in 1861, he was the first to put his name to an enlistment roll in Morrow county. He was elected to the captaincy of his company, subsequently made lieutenant-colonel, then colonel of the Third Ohio Volunteer Infantry, and in 1862 advanced to the position of brigadier-general of volunteers. He was with McClellan and Rosecrans in West Virginia, summer and fall 1861; with General O. M. Mitchell in his dash through Southern Kentucky, Middle Tennessee and Northern Alabama in the spring of 1862. Returning with General Buell to the Ohio river, he joined in the pursuit of Bragg, and on October 8, 1862, fought at the head of his regiment in the battle of Perryville, Kentucky. In the December following he was assigned to the command of a brigade of Rousseau's division, and led it through the four days' battle of Stone River, closing on the night of January 3, 1863, with an assault on the enemy's barricade, on the left of the Murfreesboro' turnpike, which he carried at the point of the bayonet. He was with Rosecrans on the Tullahoma campaign, and after the enemy evacuated their stronghold, overtook them at Elk river, drove their rear guard from the heights beyond, and led the column which pursued them to the summit of the Cumberland. While the army rested at Winchester, Tennessee, he was president of a board to examine applicants for commissions in colored regiments, and continued in this service until the army crossed the Tennessee river and entered on the Chattanooga campaign. In this advance into Georgia his brigade had the honor of being the first of Thomas' corps to cross Lookout mountain. He was with Brannan and Negley in the affair at Dug Gap, and took part in the two days' fighting at Chickamauga, September, 1863, and in the affair at Rossville. At the re-organization of the Army of the Cumberland he was assigned to the command of the second brigade of Davis' division Thomas' corps, but was with Sherman at the battle of Mission Ridge; and when the rebel line broke he led the column in pursuit of the retreating enemy, overtook his rear guard near Graysville, where a short but sharp encounter occurred, in which Gen. George Many, commanding the opposing force, was wounded, and his troops compelled to retire in disorder. Subsequently he accompanied Sherman in the expedition to Knoxville for the relief of Burnside, and the close of this campaign ended his military service.

Gen. Beatty was elected to the Fortieth Congress from the Eighth Ohio district, and re-elected to the Forty-first and Forty-second Congresses, serving first as member of the Committee on Invalid Pensions, then as Chairman of the Committee on Public Buildings and Grounds, and finally as Chairman of Committee on Public Printing.

In 1884 he was one of the Republican electors-at-large, and in 1886-7 a member of the Board of State Charities. He has since 1873 been engaged in the business of banking at Columbus, Ohio.



JOHN BEATTY.

It would be impossible to make an exact estimate of the number of men who entered the National army from Ohio during the war for the preservation of the Union. Those embraced in regimental and company organizations of the State can, of course, be enumerated, and, with some degree of accuracy, followed to the time of their death, discharge, or final muster out; but these organizations did not by any means include all the patriotic citizens of Ohio who left peaceful homes to incur the risks of battle for the maintenance of national authority. Five regiments credited to West Virginia were made up in large part of Ohio men; the same may be said of two regiments credited to Kentucky; also of the Fifty-fourth and Fifty-fifth Massachusetts Colored Infantry, and of two regiments of United States colored troops. In addition to those enrolled in regi-





ments credited to other States, thousands entered the gun-boat service, of whom Ohio has no record, while other thousands enlisted in the regular army.

"From the best prepared statistics of the Provost Marshal-General and Adjutant-General of the U. S. A. and the Adjutant-General of Ohio, excluding re-enlistments, 'squirrel-hunters' and militia, and including a low estimate for regular enlistments in the army and navy not credited to Ohio, it is found that Ohio furnished of her citizens 340,000 men of all arms of the service for war; reduced to a department standard, they represent 240,000 three-years soldiers."\*

The State contributed in organized regiments:

26 regiments of infantry . . . . .	for three months.
43 regiments of infantry . . . . .	for 100 days.
2 regiments of infantry . . . . .	for six months.
27 regiments of infantry . . . . .	for one year.
117 regiments of infantry . . . . .	for three years.
13 regiments of cavalry . . . . .	for three years.
3 regiments of artillery . . . . .	for three years.

To these should be added twenty-six independent batteries of artillery, and five independent companies of cavalry.

6,536 Ohio soldiers were killed outright in battle.

4,674 were mortally wounded and subsequently died in hospital.

13,354 died of disease contracted in the service.

In brief, 84 Ohio soldiers out of every 1,000 enlisted men lost their lives in the war of the rebellion.

"The total losses in battle of all kinds in both the American and British armies in the seven years' war of the Revolution, excluding only the captured at Saratoga and Yorktown, is 21,526. This number falls 4,000 below Ohio's dead-list alone during the late war. . . . . The loss of Ohio officers is known to have reached 872, nearly ten per cent. of the grand total of officers."†

In the two hundred and thirty-one regiments, twenty-six independent batteries of artillery, and five independent companies of cavalry which entered the field from Ohio, there were but 8,750 drafted men; all other members of the organizations referred to being volunteers. It should be observed, however, that the patriotic impulses of many who volunteered during the later years of the war were to some extent stimulated by the offer and payment of liberal bounties. This fact, without being permitted to detract at all from the credit of the soldier who accepted the money, should be remembered to the honor of the loyal citizen who paid it cheerfully and promptly.

No army ever had a more abundant and sympathetic support than that accorded by the loyal men and women of the North, who carried forward with intense energy the ordinary business of civil life, while sons, brothers and husbands were in the field. Indeed, when we consider that more than one-half of the adult male population of Ohio was in the army, and that probably one-half of those who remained at home were unfitted by age or physical infirmity for military service, and that very many others were held to their farms and offices by business obligations, which could not be honorably disregarded, or family ties it would have been cruelty to sunder, we shall be at some loss to determine whether those who by their industry and liberality made it possible for an army to live, are entitled to less or more credit from the country than those who fought its battles and won its victories. To the young there is nothing more attractive than war and nothing more precious than martial honors. It must occur, therefore, that the brother who remains at home to provide for the wants of the household, and attend to interests which cannot be wholly abandoned, often makes a greater sacrifice of inclination and exhibits a more unselfish devotion to duty than the one who dons a uniform, and with music, banners and loud hurrahs marches to the front.

It would be very difficult in any work, and wholly impracticable in this, to mention by name the private soldiers of Ohio who rendered faithful service to

\* Address Gen. J. Warren Keifer, at Newark, 1878.

† Gen. J. Warren Keifer.



the country, or to make special reference to those even who were killed in battle and interred in hurriedly-made graves on the fields where they fought. There are none so obtuse, however, as not to know that in patriotism and courage, and frequently in education, wealth and natural capacity, the private soldier of the Union army was the full equal of those under whom he served, and to whose orders he gave prompt and unquestioning obedience. In war, as in politics, all cannot be leaders, and often in both spheres the selfish and incompetent push clamorously to the front, while men of superior merit stand modestly back, content to accept any place in a good work to which accident may assign them.

While those who bore the brunt and burden of the conflict are, as has been suggested, too numerous to receive special recognition, many of them may find pleasure in reviewing the list of Ohio generals whom their patience, skill and courage helped to render more or less conspicuous in the history of the war:

#### *Generals:*

Ulysses S. Grant was born at Point Pleasant, Ohio, April 27, 1822.\*

William T. Sherman, born Lancaster, February 8, 1820.\*

Philip H. Sheridan, Somerset, March 6, 1831.\*

#### *Major-Generals:*

Don Carlos Buell, born Lowell, March 23, 1818.\*

George Crook, Montgomery county, September 8, 1828.\*

George A. Custer, Harrison county, December 5, 1839.\*

Quincy A. Gillmore, Lorain county, February 28, 1825.\*

James A. Garfield, Cuyahoga county, November 19, 1831.

James B. McPherson, Clyde, November 14, 1828.\*

Irvin McDowell, Columbus, Oct. 15, 1818.\*

Alex. McD. McCook, Columbiana county, April 22, 1831.\*

William S. Rosecrans, Delaware county, September 6, 1819.\*

David S. Stanley, Wayne county, June 1, 1828.\*

Robert C. Schenck, Warren county, October 4, 1809.

Wager Swayne, Columbus, 1835.

Godfrey Weitzel, Cincinnati, Nov. 1, 1835.\*

#### *Major-Generals Resident in Ohio but Born Elsewhere:*

Jacob D. Cox, born in New York, October 27, 1828.

William B. Hazen, Vermont, September 27, 1830.\*

Mortimer D. Leggett, New York, April 19, 1831.

George B. McClellan, Pennsylvania, December 3, 1826.\*

O. M. Mitchel, Kentucky, August 28, 1810.\*

James B. Steedman, Pennsylvania, July 30, 1818.

#### *Brigadier-Generals of Ohio Birth: those having brevet rank of Major-General marked with †.*

William T. H. Brooks, born New Lisbon, January 28, 1821.\*

William W. Burns, Coshocton, September 3, 1825.\*

† Henry B. Banning, Knox county, November 10, 1834.

C. P. Buckingham, Zanesville, March 14, 1808.\*

John Beatty, Sandusky, December 16, 1828.

Joel A. Dewey, Ashtabula, September 20, 1840.

† Thomas H. Ewing, Lancaster, August 7, 1829.

† Hugh B. Ewing, Lancaster, October 31, 1826.

James W. Forsyth, 1835.\*

† Robert S. Granger, Zanesville, May 24, 1816.\*

† Kenner Garrard, Cincinnati, 1830.\*

† Charles Griffin, Licking county, 1827.\*

† Rutherford B. Hayes, Delaware, October 14, 1822.

† J. Warren Keifer, Clark county, January 30, 1836.

William H. Lytle, Cincinnati, November 2, 1826.

John S. Mason, Steubenville, August 21, 1824.\*

Robert L. McCook, New Lisbon, December 28, 1827.

Daniel McCook, Carrollton, July 22, 1834.

John G. Mitchell, Piqua, November 6, 1838.

Nathaniel C. McLean, Warren county, February 2, 1815.

† Emerson Opdycke, Trumbull county, January 7, 1830.

Benjamin F. Potts, Carroll county, January 29, 1836.

A. Sanders Piatt, Cincinnati, May 2, 1821.

† James S. Robinson, Mansfield, October 11, 1828.

† Ben. P. Runkle, West Liberty, September 3, 1836.

J. W. Reilly, Akron, May 21, 1828.

William Sooy Smith, Pickaway county, July 22, 1830.\*

Joshua Sill, Chillicothe, December 6, 1831.\*

John P. Slough, Cincinnati, 1829.

Ferdinand Van DeVeer, Butler county, February 27, 1823.

† Charles R. Woods, Licking county.\*

\* Graduates of West Point.





- † Williard Warner, Granville, September 4, 1826.  
 † William B. Woods, Licking county.  
 † Charles C. Walcutt, Columbus, February 12, 1838.  
 M. S. Wade, Cincinnati, December 2, 1802.  
*Brigadier-Generals Resident in Ohio but Born Elsewhere:* those having brevet rank of Major-General marked †.  
 Jacob Ammen, born in Virginia, January 7, 1808.\*  
 † Samuel Beatty, Pennsylvania, September 16, 1820.  
 † B. W. Brice, Virginia, 1809.\*  
 Ralph P. Buckland, Massachusetts, January 20, 1812.  
 H. B. Carrington, Connecticut, March 2, 1824.  
 George P. Este, New Hampshire, April 30, 1830.  
 † Manning F. Force, Washington, D. C., December 17, 1824.  
 † John W. Fuller, England, July, 1827.  
 † Charles W. Hill, Vermont.  
 † August V. Kautz, Germany, January 5, 1828.  
 George W. Morgan, Pennsylvania.  
 William H. Powell, South Wales, May 10, 1825.  
 E. P. Scammon, Maine, December 27, 1816.\*  
 Thomas Kilby Smith, Massachusetts, 1821.  
 † John W. Sprague, New York, April 4, 1827.  
 † Erastus B. Tyler, New York.  
 † John C. Tibball, Virginia.\*  
 † August Willich, Prussia, 1810.

General Eli Long, for a time Colonel 4th Ohio Cavalry; General S. S. Carroll, for a time Colonel 8th Ohio Infantry; and General Charles G. Harker, first Colonel of the 65th Ohio Infantry, are not included in the above list, for the reason that they were officers of the regular army, and neither by birth nor residence Ohio men.

It would hardly be safe for a reader in search of truth to assume that rank at all times, or even generally, indicated the relative merit of officers in the volunteer service. Brevet rank conferred neither additional pay nor authority, and near the close of the war the government was prodigal of gifts which cost it nothing, and of such gifts gave freely to all for whom they were asked. On the other hand it would be a mistake to conclude that some of those brevetted were not justly entitled to greater honors and compensation than many whose rank was higher and commands larger. It is but natural for governors to provide well for those nearest to them officially and otherwise, for senators and representatives to be partial to their own kinsfolk and following, and for victorious generals to think first of their intimate personal friends. Still the honors were probably as fairly awarded as those in civil life. Accident, opportunity, family and social influence, when favorable, are important helps in war, as well as in love, politics and business.

It will be observed that the graduates of West Point kept well to the front during the war. They were educated for this purpose, and the government exercised its authority wisely when it sustained them even under circumstances which would have been deemed sufficient to retire a volunteer officer in disgrace. It may be truthfully said, also, that the officers of the regular army, with few exceptions, sustained each other loyally, and never permitted even a straggling honor to escape which could by hook or crook be gathered in for the glorification of their Alma Mater.

The officers of Ohio birth whose names are given above, were, with but few exceptions, born during the first thirty years of the present century, when Ohio was simply a vast wilderness with here and there a clearing and a cabin. Many were farmers' sons, who received the rudiments of an education in the log-school houses of pioneer settlements during the winter months, and in summer assisted their fathers in the rough work of converting heavily timbered lands into productive fields. The habits of frugality and industry then attained undoubtedly contributed much to their subsequent success.

In enumerating the Ohio Generals I have followed the course pursued by White-law Reid in his "Ohio in the War," but it must be admitted that in doing so a door is left wide open for adverse criticism. If Grant should be credited to Ohio because he was born in the State, then Generals Halbert E. Paine, of Wisconsin, Ben Harrison, of Indiana, Robert B. Mitchell, of Kansas, and others, should also be credited to Ohio; while McClellan, O. M. Mitchell, Hazen, and others should

\* Graduates of West Point.





be credited to the place of their birth rather than to that of their residence. It is apparent, therefore, that the claim usually made by Ohio goes too far or not far enough, and that a wiser adjustment of the whole matter could be attained by pooling the honors of the war with other loyal States and simply boasting that those who won them were American citizens.

No fair estimate of the magnitude of Ohio's contribution to the war, however, can be obtained without taking into consideration the services of eight men in civil life who did more, probably, to insure the success of the Union cause than any eight of the Generals whom the State sent to the field.

Edwin M. Stanton, born at Steubenville, Dec. 19, 1814, Attorney-General United States, 1860, and Secretary of War from January, 1862, to August, 1867.

Salmon P. Chase, born in New Hampshire, January 13, 1808, United States Senator from Ohio, Governor of Ohio, and from March, 1861, to 1864, Secretary of the Treasury.

John Sherman, born at Lancaster, May 10, 1823, United States Senator from Ohio, and member of the Finance Committee of the Senate.

Benjamin F. Wade, born in Massachusetts, October 27, 1800, United States Senator from Ohio, and Chairman of the Senate Committee on the conduct of the war.

William Dennison, born at Cincinnati, November 23, 1815, Governor of Ohio from January, 1860, to January, 1862.

David Tod, born at Youngstown, February 21, 1805, Governor of Ohio from January, 1862, to January, 1864.

John Brough, born at Marietta, September 17, 1811, Governor of Ohio from January, 1864, to the close of the war.

Jay Cooke, born at Sandusky, August 10, 1821, Special Agent United States Treasury Department for the negotiation of bonds.

The population of Ohio probably represented more nearly than that of any other State, the people of all the older sections of the Union. Settlers from New England and New York predominated in the Western Reserve. Pennsylvania had peopled the eastern counties; Virginia and Kentucky the southern and southwestern; and so we find that Grant's father and Rosecrans's came from Pennsylvania; Sherman's and Tod's from Connecticut; McPherson's and Garfield's from New York; McDowell's, Kentucky; Dennison's, New Jersey; Gillmore's, Massachusetts; Stanton's, North Carolina; while Chase was born in New Hampshire, and Ammen, Brice, and Tibball were natives of Virginia.

It was thus on Ohio soil that the people North and South first met and fraternized, and by their united and harmonious efforts transformed, within less than half a century, an unbroken wilderness into a rich and powerful State.

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO  
LIBRARY  
540 EAST 57TH STREET  
CHICAGO, ILL. 60637

ACQUISITIONS

CHICAGO, ILL. 60637

# ROLL OF MEMBERS OF THE OHIO COMMANDERY

## MILITARY ORDER OF THE

### LOYAL LEGION OF THE UNITED STATES.

*With an Introductory Sketch Giving the History and Patriotic Objects of the Order.*



Brev.-Lieut.-Col. E. C. DAWES, U. S. V.,  
Commander Ohio Commandery.



Capt. ROBERT HUNTER, U. S. V.,  
Recorder Ohio Commandery.

THE MILITARY ORDER OF THE LOYAL LEGION is an association of officers and honorably discharged officers of the army, navy, and marine corps of the United States, regular and volunteer, who took part in the suppression of the rebellion. It was organized in Philadelphia in 1865. The Order acknowledges as its fundamental principles: (1st) a belief and trust in Almighty God; (2d) true allegiance to the United States of America. Its objects are to cherish the memories of the war waged for the unity of the Republic, to strengthen the ties of fellowship formed by companionship in arms, to advance the best interests of its members, to extend assistance to families of deceased members when required, to foster the cultivation of military and naval science, and to enforce allegiance to the general government.

The Order is organized into State Commanderies, of which there are now seventeen, with a total membership of over 5,000. There is also a National Commandery-in-Chief, composed of the Commanders, ex-Commanders, Vice-Commanders, ex-Vice-Commanders, Recorders, and ex-Recorders of the different Commanderies. The Commandery-in-Chief is the supreme judicial and executive body. It meets once a year. It was instituted 21st October, 1885. Previous to this time the Pennsylvania Commandery acted as Commandery-in-Chief.

Gen. Winfield S. Hancock was the first Commander-in-Chief. Upon his death Gen. Philip H. Sheridan succeeded him. Col. John P. Nicholson is Recorder-





in-Chief. The headquarters are at Philadelphia, Pa. A congress composed of the Commander-in-Chief, Recorder-in-Chief, and three delegates from each Commandery assembles once every four years. All legislative powers, not reserved by the Constitution to the State Commanderies, are vested in it. The Order is not sectarian and is not political, nor is it secret. Its members are known as Companions, and are of three classes. The first class is composed of commissioned officers and honorably discharged commissioned officers of the United States army, navy, or marine corps, regular or volunteer, who were actually engaged in the suppression of the rebellion. Also, the eldest, direct, male, lineal descendants, or male heirs in collateral branches, of officers who died prior to 31st December, 1885, who at the time of death were eligible.

To the second class are eligible the eldest sons, twenty-one years of age, of living, original members. Upon the death of those through whom they derive membership, Companions of the second class become Companions of the first class.

A third class is composed of civilians who were distinguished for conspicuous loyalty to the government during the Rebellion.

The diploma of membership and insignia of the Order may be conferred, by a vote of a congress of the Order, after nomination by the Commandery-in-Chief, upon any gentleman who served during the war of the Rebellion on staff duty without commission.

Those so chosen are known as Members-at-Large, and are recognized as first-class Companions of the State Commandery they affiliate with.

This distinguished honor has been conferred upon two members of the Ohio Commandery: the late Col. John H. Devereaux, of Cleveland, who during the war was Superintendent of Military railroads in Virginia, and Maj. William D. Bickham, of Dayton, who served on the staff of Gen. W. S. Rosecrans.

The Insignia of the Order is a badge pendant by a link and a ring of gold from a tricolored ribbon. The badge is a cross of eight points gold and enamel, with rays forming a star. In the centre on the obverse side is a circle with the national eagle displayed, and around it the motto, *Lex regit arma tuenter*. On the reverse side are crossed sabres, surmounted by a fasces, on which is the Phrygian cap; around it an arch of thirteen stars and a wreath of laurel; in the circle about it the legend: "M. O. Loyal Legion, U. S., MDCCCLXV."

The Commandery of Ohio was instituted 7th February, 1883. Its headquarters are at Nos. 57 and 59 Fourth street, Cincinnati, where it has neat and commodious rooms for its office, library, and meetings. It holds seven regular meetings each year. At each meeting—except the annual election in May—a paper is read by some one of the members, giving his personal recollections of some campaign or battle in which he was a participant. Two volumes, of 600 pages each, of these papers have already been published by the Commandery, and it is intended to publish one annually.

#### OFFICERS OHIO COMMANDERY, 1889-1890.

Commander—Brev. Lieut.-Col. E. C. Dawes, U. S. V.

Senior Vice-Commander—Brev. Maj.-Gen. J. Warren Keifer, U. S. V.

Junior Vice-Commander—Brev. Col. Cornelius Cadle, Jr., U. S. V.

Recorder—Capt. Robert Hunter, U. S. V.

Registrar—Capt. James C. Michie, U. S. V.

Treasurer—Brev. Maj. F. B. James, U. S. V.

Chancellor—Capt. William E. Crane, U. S. V.

Chaplain—Capt. George A. Thayer, U. S. V.

Council—Maj. W. H. Chamberlin, U. S. V.; Brev. Brig.-Gen. R. W. Healy, U. S. V.; Brev. Maj. W. R. Lowe, U. S. A.; Brev. Maj. William R. McComas, U. S. V.; Lieut.-Col. George M. Finch, U. S. V.

#### MEMBERS OF OHIO COMMANDERY, JUNE, 1889.

Abbott, E. A., Capt. 23d O. V. I., Cleveland, O.

Abbott, H. R., 1st Lieut. 180th O. V. I. (*Transferred to Mich.*)

Abbott, N. B., 1st Lieut. 20th Conn. V., Columbus, O.

Abert, J. W., Maj. U. S. Engineers, Brev. Lieut.-Col. U. S. A., Newport, Ky.

Adae, C. A. G., Capt. 4th O. V. C., Cincinnati, O.

Alexander, I. N., Lieut.-Col. 46th O. V. I., Van Wert, O.





- Ammon, J. H., Lieut.-Col. 16th N. Y. Heavy Art. (*Transferred to Mass.*)
- Anderson, Ed., Chaplain 37th Ill. V. I., Col. 12th Ind. V. Cav. (*Transferred to N. Y.*)
- Anderson, L., Capt. and Brev. Lieut.-Col. 5th Inf., Col. 8th Reg. C. V., Cincinnati, O.
- Ashmun, G. C., 2d Lieut. 7th Ind. Troop O. V. C., Cleveland, O.
- Austin, D. R., 1st Lieut. 100th O. V. I., Toledo, O.
- Ayers, S. C., 1st Lieut. and Assist.-Surgeon U. S. V., Brev. Capt. U. S. V., Cincinnati, O.
- Babbitt, A. T., 2d Lieut. 93d O. V. I. (*Deceased.*)
- Babbitt, H. S., 1st Lieut. and R. Q. M., 31st O. V. I., Dorchester, Mass.
- Bacon, G. M., Capt. 24th O. V. I. (*Deceased.*)
- Bacon, H. M., Chaplain 63d Ind. V. I., Toledo, O.
- Baer, Louis, 1st Lieut. 2d O. H. A., Washington C. H., O.
- Bailey, C. D., Lieut.-Col. 9th Ky. V. I., Cincinnati, O.
- Baker, C. C., 1st Lieut. 6th O. V. C., New Lisbon, O.
- Baldwin, A. P., Capt. 6th Ohio Batt. Light Art., Akron, O.
- Baldwin, J. G., Capt. 2d O. V. I., Warren, O.
- Baldwin, W. H., Lieut.-Col. 83d O. V. I., Brev. Brig.-Gen. U. S. V., Cincinnati, O.
- Ball, E. H., 1st Lieut. 53d O. V. I., Portsmouth, O.
- Barber, G. M., Lieut.-Col. 197th O. V. I., Brev. Brig.-Gen. U. S. V., Cleveland, O.
- Bard, S. W., 2d Lieut. 2d Mo. Cav., Capt. Bard's Ind. O. V. C., Cincinnati, O.
- Barker, Jas. G., Capt. 36th O. V. I., Marietta, O.
- Barnett, James, Col. 1st O. L. Art., Brev. Maj.-Gen. U. S. V., Cleveland, O.
- Barnitz, Albert, Maj. 2d O. V. C., Capt. 7th U. S. Cav., Brev. Col. U. S. A. (*retired*), Cleveland, O.
- Bates, Caleb, Maj. and A. D. C. (*Deceased.*)
- Bates, C. S., 1st Lieut. 13th O. V. I., Cleveland, O.
- Bates, J. H., Brig.-Gen. U. S. V., Cincinnati, O.
- Beatty, John, Brig.-Gen. U. S. V., Columbus, O.
- Beatty, W. G., Maj. 174th O. V. I., Cardington, O.
- Bell, John B., Maj. 15th Mich. V. I., Brev. Lieut.-Col. U. S. V., Toledo, O.
- Bell, John N., Capt. 25th Iowa V. I., Dayton, O.
- Bell, Wm. H., Maj. and A. Q. M. U. S. A., Denver, Colo.
- Bentley, R. H., Lieut.-Col. 12th O. V. C., and Brev. Brig.-Gen. U. S. V., Mansfield, O.
- Berlin, Carl, 1st Lieut. 1st N. Y. Light Art., Brev. Maj. U. S. V., Soldiers' Home, Dayton, O.
- Bickham, Wm. D., Maj. and Aid-de-Camp on staff of Gen. Rosecrans, Dayton, O.
- Bigelow, H. W., Capt. 14th O. V. I., Toledo, O.
- Billow, Geo., Capt. 107th O. V. I., Akron, O.
- Bingham, Wm. (*Third Class*), Cleveland, O.
- Bishop, J. C., 1st Lieut. 1st Vet. W. Va. Vol. Inf., Middleport, O.
- Black, Thos. S., Capt. 122d O. V. I., Zanesville, O.
- Bhair, J. M., Capt. 2d Ky. Vol. Inf., Cincinnati, O.
- Bliven, C. E., Capt. Brev. Maj. U. S. V. (*Transferred to Ill.*)
- Bockee, J. S., Capt. 114th N. Y. Vols., Brev. Lieut.-Col. U. S. V., Louisville, Ky.
- Bond, F. S., Maj. and A. D. C. U. S. V., New York City, N. Y.
- Bond, L. H., 1st Lieut. 88th O. V. I., Brev. Maj. U. S. V., Cincinnati, O.
- Bonnell, D. V., 1st Lieut. 93d O. V. I., Middletown, O.
- Bonsall, W. H., 2d Lieut. 1st O. V. Heavy Art., Los Angeles, Cal.
- Booth, Chas. A., Capt. and A. Q. M. U. S. A., and Brev. Lieut.-Col. U. S. V., Los Angeles, Cal.
- Botsford, J. L., Capt. and A. A. G., Brev. Maj. U. S. V., Youngstown, O.
- Boyd, C. W., Capt. 34th O. V. I., Levana, O.
- Brachman, W. E., Capt. 47th O. V. I., Cincinnati, O.
- Brand, T. T., Capt. 18th U. S. I., Brev. Maj. U. S. A. (*retired*), Urbana, O.
- Brasher, L. B., 1st Lieut. and R. Q. M., 54th Ky. Mounted Inf., Meeker, Colo.
- Brinkerhoff, R., Col. and Brev. Brig.-Gen. U. S. V., Mansfield, O.
- Brooks, M. L., Jr., 1st Lieut. and Assist.-Surgeon 93d O. V. I., Cleveland, O.
- Brown, A. M., Assist.-Surgeon 22d O. V. I., Maj. Acting Staff-Surgeon U. S. V., Cincinnati, O.
- Brown, E. F., Col. 128th N. Y. V. I., Dayton, O.
- Brown, Fayette, Maj. and Paymaster U. S. A., Cleveland, O.
- Brown, F. W., 2d Lieut. 1st U. S. Colored Cav., Cincinnati, O.
- Brown, H. H. (*Second Class*), Cleveland, O.
- Brown, J. Morris, Surgeon Maj. U. S. A. (*Transferred to Neb.*)
- Brown, J. Mason, Maj. 10th Ky. Vol. Cav., Col. 45th Ky. Mounted Inf., Louisville, Ky.
- Brown, M. G., 1st Lieut. and R. Q. M., 111th O. V. I., Cleveland, O.
- Brundage, A. H., Maj.-Surgeon 32d O. V. I., Xenia, O.
- Buchwalter, E. L., Capt. 53d U. S. C. I., Springfield, O.
- Buck, A. E., Lieut.-Col. 51st U. S. C. I., Brev. Col. U. S. V., Atlanta, Ga.
- Buckland, H. S. (*Second Class*), Fremont, O.
- Buckland, R. P., Brig.-Gen., Brev. Maj.-Gen. U. S. V., Fremont, O.
- Burbank, C. S. (*First Class by Inh.*), Capt. 10th Inf., Fort Lyon, Colo.
- Burnet, R. W. (*Third Class*), Cincinnati, O.
- Burns, J. M., 1st Lieut. 17th U. S. Inf., Fort D. A. Russell, Wyo.
- Burrows, J. B., Capt. 14th O. Batt. Light Art., Painesville, O.
- Burrows, J. S. (*Second Class*), Painesville, O.
- Burrows, W. S., 2d Lieut. 1st N. Y. Vet. Vol. Cav., Cleveland, O.
- Burt, Andrew S., Lieut.-Col. 8th U. S. Inf., Fort Washakie, Wyo.
- Burt, M. W., Maj. 22d Mass. V. I., Brev. Col. U. S. V., Cleveland, O.
- Burton, A. B., 1st Lieut. O. Batt. Light Art., Brev. Maj. U. S. V., Cincinnati, O.
- Bush, T. J., Capt. 24th Ky. V. I., Lexington, Ky.
- Cable, C. A., Capt. 18th O. V. I., Nelsonville, O.
- Cadle, C., Jr., Lieut.-Col. and A. A. G. 17th A. C. Brev. Col. U. S. V., Cincinnati, O.



- Campbell, John, Capt. 70th O. V. I. (*Transferred to D. C.*)
- Carnahan, J. R., Capt. 86th Ind. Vol. Inf. (*Transferred to Ind.*)
- Carrick, A. L., Maj.-Surgeon 2d E. Tenn. V. Cav., Cincinnati, O.
- Casement, J. S., Col. 103d O. V. I., and Brev. Brig.-Gen. U. S. V., Painesville, O.
- Cavett, G. W., 1st Lieut. 53d O. V. I., Cincinnati, O.
- Chamberlain, H. S., 1st Lieut. 2d O. V. C., Capt. and A. Q. M. U. S. V., Chattanooga, Tenn.
- Chamberlin, J. W., Capt. 123d O. V. I., Brev. Maj. U. S. V., Tiffin, O.
- Chamberlin, W. H., Maj. 81st O. V. I., Cincinnati, O.
- Chamberlin, W. P., 1st Lieut. 23d O. V. I., Knoxville, Tenn.
- Chance, J. C., Capt. 13th U. S. I., David's Island, N. Y.
- Chance, J., 1st Lieut. 17th U. S. I. (*Deceased.*)
- Chandler, D. J., 2d Lieut. 17th Me. Vol. Inf., Chattanooga, Tenn.
- Chapman, J. H., Capt. 5th Conn. Vol. Inf., Capt. Vet. Res. Corps, Soldiers' Home, Dayton, O.
- Chase, D. H., Capt. 9th Ind. Vol. Inf., Capt. 17th U. S. I. (*Transferred to Ind.*)
- Cherry, E. V., 1st Lieut. 63d O. V. I., Cincinnati, O.
- Chester, F. S., Capt. 2d Conn. Vol. Inf., Cuyahoga Falls, O.
- Childe, C. B., Capt. 8th Vt. Vol. Inf., Wyoming, O.
- Childe, J. B. (*Second Class*), Wyoming, O.
- Chisman, Homer, 1st Lieut. 7th Ind. Vol. Inf., Ludlow, Ky.
- Churchill, M., Col. 27th O. V. I., Brev. Brig.-Gen. U. S. V., Zanesville, O.
- Cist, H. M., Maj. and A. A. G., Brev. Brig.-Gen. U. S. V., Cincinnati, O.
- Clark, D. M., 1st Lieut. 83d Ill. Vol. Inf., Elyria, O.
- Clarke, J. S., Maj. 8th Ky. Vol. Inf., Lexington, Ky.
- Clarke, R. W., Capt. 120th N. Y. V. I., Toledo, O.
- Clarke, W. C., 1st Lieut. and Reg. Com. 2d Ill. Cav., Lithopolis, O.
- Coates, B. F., Col. 91st O. V. I., Brev. Brig.-Gen. U. S. V., Mineral Springs, O.
- Cochran, N. D. (*Second Class*), Toledo, O.
- Cochran, R. H., 1st Lieut. 15th O. V. I., Toledo, O.
- Cochran, T. J., 1st Lieut. 77th O. V. I., San Francisco, Cal.
- Cockerill, J. A. (*First Class by Inh.*), New York City, N. Y.
- Coe, E. S., Lieut.-Col. 196th O. V. I., Cleveland, O.
- Coleman, Horace, Maj.-Surgeon 147th O. V. I., Troy, O.
- Collamore, G. A., Maj.-Surgeon 100th O. V. I., Toledo, O.
- Collins, C. L. (*First Class by Inh.*), 2d Lieut. 24th Inf., Fort Bayard, N. M.
- Comly, Clifton, Maj. Ordnance Dept. U. S. A. (*Transferred to Ind.*)
- Comly, J. M., Col. 23d O. V. I., Brev. Brig.-Gen. U. S. V. (*Deceased.*)
- Comstock, D. W., Capt. 121st Ind. Vol. Inf. (*Transferred to Ind.*)
- Conger, A. L., 1st Lieut. 115th O. V. I., Akron, O.
- Conger, K. B. (*Second Class*), Akron, O.
- Conner, P. S., Assist.-Surgeon, Brev. Maj. U. S. A., Cincinnati, O.
- Conrad, J., Col. U. S. A. (*Retired.*) (*Transferred to D. C.*)
- Cooke, H. P., Capt. and A. A. G. U. S. V., Cincinnati, O.
- Cooke, W. W., Capt. 182d O. V. I., Toledo, O.
- Coon, John, Maj. and Paymaster U. S. A., Cleveland, O.
- Cope, Alexis, Capt. 15th O. V. I., Columbus, O.
- Corbin, D. T., Capt. 3d Vt. Vol. Inf., Capt. Vet. Res. Corps, Brev. Maj. U. S. V. (*Transferred to Ill.*)
- Corbin, H. C., Maj. and A. A. G., U. S. A., Brev. Brig.-Gen. U. S. V., Chicago, Ill.
- Coverdale, R. T., Capt. 48th O. V. I., Capt. and A. Q. M. U. S. V., Cincinnati, O.
- Cowan, A., Capt. 1st N. Y. Ind. Batt. Light Art., Brev. Lieut.-Col. U. S. V., Louisville, Ky.
- Cowen, B. R., Maj. and Paymaster U. S. A., Brev. Brig.-Gen. U. S. V., Cincinnati, O.
- Cox, J. D., Maj.-Gen. U. S. V., Cincinnati, O.
- Cox, J. D., Jr. (*Second Class*), Cleveland, O.
- Cox, Theo., Lieut.-Col., Brev. Col. and A. A. G. 23d A. C., Cincinnati, O.
- Crane, W. E., Capt. 4th O. V. C., Cincinnati, O.
- Crawford, G. S., Capt. 49th O. V. I., Cincinnati, O.
- Crawford, James, Capt. 91st O. V. I., West Union, O.
- Crook, Geo., Maj.-Gen. U. S. A., Chicago, Ill.
- Cross, F. G., 1st Lieut. 84th Ind. V. I., Cincinnati, O.
- Crouse, G. W. (*Third Class*), Akron, O.
- Crowell, J., Capt. and A. A. G. U. S. V. (*Deceased.*)
- Crumit, C. K., Capt. 53d O. V. I., Jackson, O.
- Cullen, Robt., Capt. 74th O. V. I., Cincinnati, O.
- Cumback, Wm., Maj. and Paymaster U. S. A. (*Transferred to Ind.*)
- Currie, G. E., Lieut.-Col. 1st Inf. Miss. Marine Reg., Dayton, Ky.
- Cushing, H. K., Maj.-Surgeon 7th O. V. I., Cleveland, O.
- Cushing, W. E. (*Second Class*), Cleveland, O.
- Cutler, Carroll, 1st Lieut. 85th O. V. I., Cleveland, O.
- Davies, S. W., Capt. 1st O. V. I., Dayton, O.
- Dawes, E. C., Maj. 53d O. V. I., Brev. Lieut.-Col. U. S. V., Cincinnati, O.
- Dawes, R. R., Lieut.-Col. 6th Wis. V. I., Brev. Brig.-Gen. U. S. V., Marietta, O.
- Day, J. B., Maj. 6th U. S. Colored Cav., San Antonio, Texas.
- Dayton, L. M., Col. U. S. A., Cincinnati, O.
- De Bus, Henry, Capt. 1st U. S. Colored Cav. (*Deceased.*)
- De Gress, J. C., Capt. 9th U. S. Cav., Brev. Lieut.-Col. (*Retired.*), Washington, D. C.
- Dennis, C. P., 1st Lieut. 47th O. V. I., Portsmouth, O.
- Devereux, J. H., Col. and Vol. Aid by appointment. (*Deceased.*)
- De Witt, Calvin, Maj.-Surgeon U. S. A., Beaver Falls, Pa.





- De Wolfe, James, 2d Lieut. 96th O. V. I., Columbus, O.
- Dickerson, W. P. (*First Class by Inh.*), Newport, Ky.
- Donnellan, J. W., Lieut.-Col. 27th U. S. C. T., Laramie, Wyo.
- Doolittle, C. C., Brig. and Brev. Maj.-Gen. U. S. V., Toledo, O.
- Dowling, P. H., Capt. 111th O. V. I., Toledo, O.
- Du Barry, H. B., 1st Lieut. 88th Ind. V. I., Pittsburg, Pa.
- Dudley, E. S., 1st Lieut. 2d U. S. Art. (*Transferred to Neb.*)
- Edgerton, R. A., 1st Lieut. 72d O. V. I., Little Rock, Ark.
- Edwards, Wm. (*Third Class*), Cleveland, O.
- Ekin, Jas. A., Col. and Brev. Brig.-Gen. U. S. A. (*retired*), Louisville, Ky.
- Ellison, H. C., 1st Lieut. and Adj. 115th O. V. I., Cleveland, O.
- Elwell, J. J., Lieut.-Col. and A. Q. M., Brev. Brig.-Gen. U. S. V., Cleveland, O.
- Emerson, H. D. (*Second Class*), Cincinnati, O.
- Emerson, Lowe, 1st Lieut. and Q. M. 15th N. J. V. I., Cincinnati, O.
- Enochs, W. H., Col. 1st Vet. W. Va. Vol. Inf., Brev. Brig.-Gen. U. S. V., Ironton, O.
- Evans, N. W., Capt. 173d O. V. I., Portsmouth, O.
- Everts, O., Maj.-Surgeon 20th Ind. V. I., College Hill, Cincinnati, O.
- Ewing, E. E., 1st Lieut. 91st O. V. I., Portsmouth, O.
- Ewing, M. B., Lieut.-Col. 2d O. H. A., Cincinnati, O.
- Faulkner, J. K., Col. 7th Ky. Vol. Cav., Louisville, Ky.
- Fechet, E. O., 2d Lieut. 2d U. S. Art. (*Transferred to Mich.*)
- Fee, F. W., 1st Lieut. and R. Q. M. 1st Ky. V. I., Cincinnati, O.
- Felton, Wm., Capt. 90th O. V. I., Brev. Maj. U. S. V., Columbus, O.
- Fenner, A. C., Capt. 63d O. V. I., Dayton, O.
- Ferrell, T. F., 1st Lieut. 18th O. V. I., Cincinnati, O.
- Finch, C. M., Maj.-Surgeon 9th O. V. C., Portsmouth, O.
- Finch, G. M., Capt. 2d O. V. I., Lieut.-Col. 137th O. V. I., Cincinnati, O.
- Flemming, R. H., Capt. 77th O. V. I., Ludlow, Ky.
- Foley, J. L., Maj. 10th Ky. Vol. Cav., Cincinnati, O.
- Foley, J. W., Capt. 181st O. V. I., Cincinnati, O.
- Foote, A. R., 2d Lieut. 21st Mich. V. I., Cincinnati, O.
- Foraker, J. B., 1st Lieut. 89th O. V. I., Brev. Capt. U. S. V., Columbus, O.
- Forbes, S. F., Maj.-Surgeon 67th O. V. I., Toledo, O.
- Force, M. F., Brig. and Brev. Maj.-Gen. U. S. V., Sandusky, O.
- Ford, Collin, Maj. and Brev. Col. 100th U. S. C. I., Cincinnati, O.
- Ford, D. T. (*First Class by Inh.*), Youngstown, O.
- Foster, R. S., Brig. and Brev. Maj.-Gen. U. S. V. (*Transferred to Ind.*)
- Fountain, S. W., Capt. 8th U. S. Cav., Fort Keogh, Mont.
- Fowler, H. P., 2d Lieut. 1st Mass. Heavy Art., Toledo, O.
- Fox, Geo. B., Maj. 75th O. V. I., Wyoming, O.
- Fraunfelder, E., Capt. 114th O. V. I., Akron, O.
- Frazee, J. W., Maj. and Brev. Col. 119th U. S. C. T., Cincinnati, O.
- Frazer, A. S., 1st Lieut. 34th O. V. I., Xenia, O.
- Freeman, H. B., Capt. 7th U. S. I., Brev. Maj. U. S. A., Camp Pilot Butte, Wyo.
- Friesner, W. S., Lieut.-Col. 58th O. V. I., Logan, O.
- Fuller, J. W., Brig. and Brev. Maj.-Gen. U. S. V., Toledo, O.
- Fuller, W. G., Capt. and A. Q. M., Brev. Lieut.-Col. U. S. V., Gallipolis, O.
- Gahagan, A. J., 1st Lieut. and A. Q. M. 1st Tenn. Cav., Chattanooga, Tenn.
- Galligher, M., 1st Lieut. 16th Pa. Vol. Inf., Urbana, O.
- Gano, J. W., 1st Lieut. 75th O. V. I., Cincinnati, O.
- Garfield, H. A. (*First Class by Inh.*), Cleveland, O.
- Garrard, Jephth, Col. 1st U. S. Colored Cav., Brev. Brig.-Gen. U. S. V., Cincinnati, O.
- Garretson, Geo. A., 2d Lieut. 4th U. S. Art., Cleveland, O.
- Gaul, Jos. L., 1st Lieut. 5th O. V. I., Cincinnati, O.
- Gibson, W. H., Col. 49th O. V. I., Brev. Brig.-Gen. U. S. V., Tiffin, O.
- Gillett, S. P., Lieut.-Commander U. S. N., Evansville, Ind.
- Gilruth, I. N., Lieut.-Col. 27th O. V. I., Yazoo City, Miss.
- Godfrey, E. S., Capt. 7th U. S. Cav., Leavenworth, Kansas.
- Godwin, E. A., Capt. 8th U. S. Cav., Fort Meade, Dakota.
- Goodloe, Wm. C., Capt. and A. A. G. U. S. V., Lexington, Ky.
- Goodnow, E. W., 1st Lieut. 4th Mass. Vol. Cav., Toledo, O.
- Goodrich, B. F., 1st Lieut. and Assist.-Surgeon 35th N. Y. Vols. (*Deceased.*)
- Goodspeed, J. M., 1st Lieut. 75th O. V. I., Athens, O.
- Goodspeed, W. F., Maj. 1st Reg. Ohio Lt. Art., Columbus, O.
- Goodwillie, Thos., 1st Lieut. and Adj. 150th O. V. I., Cleveland, O.
- Goodwin, E. M., Acting Assist.-Surgeon U. S. N., Toledo, O.
- Gothschall, O. M., 1st Lieut. 93d O. V. I., Dayton, O.
- Granger, M. M., Lieut.-Col. 122d O. V. I., Brev. Col. U. S. V., Zanesville, O.
- Greenleaf, C. R., Maj.-Surgeon U. S. A., Washington, D. C.
- Greene, C. L., Maj. 7th Pa. V. I., Brev. Lieut.-Col. U. S. V., Cincinnati, O.
- Grosvenor, C. H., Col. 18th O. V. I., Brev. Brig.-Gen. U. S. V., Athens, O.
- Guenther, F. L., Major 2d U. S. Art., Brev. Col. U. S. A., Fort Trumbull, New London, Conn.
- Guthrie, J. V., Maj. 19th Ill. V. I., Cincinnati, O.

THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR LENOX TILDEN FOUNDATION

1009 Broadway, New York, N. Y.

1911

1911

1911

1911

1911

1911

1911

1911

1911

1911

1911

1911



# 160 ROLL OF MEMBERS OF THE OHIO COMMANDERY

- Hager, J. B., Capt. 12th Ind. Vol. Inf., Capt. 14th U. S. I. (*Deceased.*)
- Hale, Clayton, Capt. 16th U. S. I., Brev. Lieut.-Col. U. S. A., Fort Douglas, Salt Lake City, Utah.
- Hall, J. C., Capt. 55th Mass. V. I., Brev. Maj. U. S. V., Cincinnati, O.
- Hamilton, J. K., Capt. 113th O. V. I., Toledo, O.
- Hamilton, W. D., Col. 9th O. V. C., Brev. Brig.-Gen. U. S. V., Athens, O.
- Hanna, H. M., Paymaster U. S. N., Cleveland, O.
- Harris, Ira, Lieut.-Commander U. S. N. (*Transferred to Ill.*)
- Harris, L. A., Col. 2d O. V. I., Col. 137th O. V. I., Cincinnati, O.
- Harris, Wm. H., Capt. and Brev. Lieut.-Col. U. S. A., Cleveland, O.
- Harrison, Benjamin, Col. 70th Ind. V. I., Brev. Brig.-Gen. U. S. V., Washington, D. C.
- Harter, Geo. D., 1st Lieut. 115th O. V. I., Canton, O.
- Hastings, Russell, Lieut.-Col. 23d O. V. I., Brev. Brig.-Gen. U. S. V., Hamilton, Bermuda Is.
- Hawkins, M. L., 1st Lieut. 36th O. V. I., Cincinnati, O.
- Hawthorn, L. R., Capt. and Brev. Maj. U. S. V., Newport, Ky.
- Hay, C. E., 1st Lieut. 3d U. S. Cav., Brev. Capt. U. S. A. (*Resigned*), Springfield, Ill.
- Hay, John, Maj. and A. A. G., Brev. Col. U. S. V., Washington, D. C.
- Hayes, Birchard (*Second Class*), Toledo, O.
- Hayes, Edward, Lieut.-Col. 29th O. V. I., Washington, D. C.
- Hayes, Rutherford B., Brev. Maj.-Gen. U. S. V., Fremont, O.
- Hayes, R. P. (*First Class by Inh.*), Fremont, O.
- Hayes, Webb C. (*First Class by Inh.*), Cleveland, O.
- Haynes, W. E., Lieut.-Col. 10th O. V. C., Fremont, O.
- Hazen, W. B., Brig.-Gen. U. S. A., Maj.-Gen. U. S. V. (*Deceased.*)
- Head, Geo. E., Maj. 3d U. S. Inf., Fort Meade, South Dakota.
- Healy, R. W., Col. 58th Ill. V. I., Brev. Brig.-Gen. U. S. V., Cincinnati, O.
- Hearn, J. A., Capt. 16th U. S. Inf., Brev. Maj. U. S. A. (*Retired*), Newport, Ky.
- Heath, T. T., Col. 5th O. V. C., Brev. Brig.-Gen. U. S. V., Cincinnati, O.
- Heistand, H. O. S. (*First Class by Inh.*), 1st Lieut. 11th U. S. Inf., Fort Ontario, Oswego, N. Y.
- Hernden, G. B., 1st Lieut. and Adj. 44th N. Y. V. I., Cleveland, O.
- Herriek, H. J., Maj.-Surgeon 17th O. V. I., Cleveland, O.
- Herriek, J. F., Lieut.-Col. 12th O. V. C., Cleveland, O.
- Herron, Wm. C., Acting Ensign U. S. N., Cincinnati, O.
- Hickenlooper, A., Lieut.-Col. U. S. V., Brev. Brig.-Gen. U. S. V., Cincinnati, O.
- Hilt, Jos. L., Capt. 12th O. V. I., Middletown, O.
- Himes, I. N., Maj.-Surgeon 73d O. V. I., Cleveland, O.
- Hipp, Chas., Maj. 37th O. V. I., St. Mary's, O.
- Hitchcock, P. M., 1st Lieut. and R. Q. M. 20th O. V. I., Cleveland, O.
- Hobson, E. H., Brig.-Gen. U. S. V., Greensburgh, Ky.
- Hodge, Noah, 1st Lieut. and Adj. 52d U. S. C. Inf., San Diego, Cal.
- Hoeltge, Augustus, Assist.-Surgeon 47th O. V. I., Cincinnati, O.
- Hoffman, Lewis, Capt. 4th Ind. Ohio Batt. Lt. Art., Cincinnati, O.
- Holter, M. J. W., Lieut.-Col. 195th O. V. I., Brev. Brig.-Gen. U. S. V., Batavia, O.
- Hood, R. N., Capt. 2d Tenn. Vol. Cav., Knoxville, Tenn.
- Horr, J. F., 1st Lieut. 2d O. V. I., Key West, Fla.
- Hosea, L. M., Capt. and Brev. Maj. 16th U. S. I., Cincinnati, O.
- Houghton, F. H., 2d Lieut. 17th Ohio Batt. Lt. Art., Columbus, O.
- House, L. D., Capt. 108th U. S. C. I., Amelia, O.
- Howard, W. C., 2d Lieut. 17th Ohio Batt. (*Transferred to Minn.*)
- Howe, Geo. W., 1st Lieut. 1st Ohio Vol. Art., Cleveland, O.
- Hunt, C. B., Lieut.-Col. 2d Mo. Vol. Cav., Cincinnati, O.
- Hunter, Robert, Capt. 74th O. V. I., Cincinnati, O.
- Hurd, E. O., Capt. 39th O. V. I., Cincinnati, O.
- Hutchins, H. A., Maj. and Paymaster U. S. A., Brev. Lieut.-Col. U. S. V., New York City, N. Y.
- Hutchins, John (*Third Class*), Cleveland, O.
- Hutchins, John C., 1st Lieut. 2d O. V. C., Cleveland, O.
- Ingersoll, Jos., Capt. 76th Ill. Vol. Inf., Cleveland, O.
- Innes, Robert S., 1st Lieut. R. Q. M., 1st Reg. Mich. Engineers, Kenton, O.
- Isham, A. B., 1st Lieut. 7th Mich. Vol. Cav., Cincinnati, O.
- Isom, John F., Capt. 25th Ill. Vol. Inf., Cleveland, O.
- Jackson, J. R., Capt. 69th Ind. Vol. Inf. (*Transferred to Ind.*)
- Jacobs, Wm. C., Maj.-Surgeon 81st O. V. I., Akron, O.
- James, F. B., Capt. 52d O. V. I., Brev. Maj. U. S. V., Cincinnati, O.
- Jenkins, C. C., 1st Lieut. 115th U. S. C. Inf., Toledo, O.
- Jewett, L. M., Capt. 61st O. V. I., Brev. Maj. U. S. V., Athens, O.
- Johnson, R. M., Col. 100th Ind. Vol. Inf., Las Vegas, N. M.
- Johnson, W. C., 2d Lieut. 42d U. S. C. I., Cincinnati, O.
- Johnston, J. R., 2d Lieut. 25th Ohio Batt. Lt. Art., Canfield, O.
- Jones, F. J., Capt. and Brev. Maj. U. S. V., Cincinnati, O.
- Jones, Geo. E., Acting Assist.-Surgeon U. S. N., Cincinnati, O.
- Jones, J. K., 2d Lieut. 24th O. V. I., Columbus, O.
- Jones, Toland, Lieut.-Col. 113th O. V. I., London, O.
- Jones, Wells S., Col. 53d O. V. I., Brev. Brig.-Gen. U. S. V., Waverly, O.



- Kauffman, A. B., Capt. 8th U. S. Cav., Fort Buford, Dakota.
- Keifer, J. Warren, Col. 110th O. V. I., Brev. Maj.-Gen. U. S. V., Springfield, O.
- Kell, W. H., 1st Lieut. 22d U. S. Inf., Fort Keogh, Montana.
- Keller, T. G., Capt. 66th O. V. I., Urbana, O.
- Kellogg, A. G., Commander U. S. N. (*Transferred to D. C.*)
- Kellogg, C. W., Capt. 29th O. V. I. (*Transferred to Mass.*)
- Kelly, R. M., Col. 4th Ky. Vol. Inf., Louisville, Ky.
- Kelly, S. B., 2d Lieut. 10th Ky. Vol. Cav., Hartwell, O.
- Kemper, And. C., Capt. and A. A. G. U. S. V., Cincinnati, O.
- Kemper, G. W. H., Assist.-Surgeon 17th Ind. V. I. (*Transferred to Ind.*)
- Kendall, F. A., Capt. 25th U. S. Inf. (*Retired*), Cleveland, O.
- Kennedy, R. P., Col. 196th O. V. I., Brev. Brig.-Gen. U. S. V., Bellefontaine, O.
- Kilbourne, Jas., Capt. 95th O. V. I., Brev. Col. U. S. V., Columbus, O.
- Kilpatrick, R. L., Col. U. S. A. (*Retired*), Springfield, O.
- Kimball, W. C., Capt. and Com. of Sub. U. S. V., Tiffin, O.
- Kirby, T. H., 1st Lieut. 36th Ind. V. I. (*Transferred to Ind.*)
- Kirk, E. B., Maj. Quartermaster U. S. A., Jeffersonville, Ind.
- Kirkup, Robert, Lieut.-Col. 5th O. V. I., Cincinnati, O.
- Knapp, A. A., Capt. 40th O. V. I. (*Transferred to Ind.*)
- Kuefler, Frederick, Col. 77th Ind. V. I., Brev. Brig.-Gen. U. S. V. (*Transferred to Ind.*)
- Kuhn, W. E., Capt. 47th Ill. Vol. Inf., Capt. and A. A. G. U. S. V., Cincinnati, O.
- Lafferty, N. B., Assist.-Surgeon 1st Ohio Heavy Art., Hillsboro, O.
- Laird, Geo. F., Capt. 4th O. V. I., Kingston, N. M.
- La Motte, C. E., Brev. Brig.-Gen. U. S. V. (*Deceased.*)
- Lane, H. M. (*Second Class*), Cincinnati, O.
- Lane, P. P., Col. 11th O. V. I., Cincinnati, O.
- Landram, J. J., Lieut.-Col. 18th Ky. V. I., Warsaw, Ky.
- Landram, W. J., Col. 19th Ky. V. I., Brev. Brig.-Gen. U. S. V., Lancaster, Ky.
- Leggett, L. L. (*Second Class*), Cleveland, O.
- Leggett, M. D., Maj.-Gen. U. S. V., Cleveland, O.
- Lewis, E. R., Capt. 21st Mass. V. I. (*Transferred to Ind.*)
- Lewis, G. W., 2d Lieut. 111th O. V. I., Cleveland, O.
- Lewis, J. R., Maj. 44th U. S. I., Col. U. S. A. (*Retired*), Atlanta, Ga.
- Lewis, J. V. H., Capt. and A. Q. M. U. S. V., Boston, Mass.
- Lewis, R. H., 1st Lieut. 1st Del. Ind. Batt. Heavy Art. (*Transferred to Ill.*)
- Lindsay, C. D., 1st Lieut. 67th O. V. I., Toledo, O.
- Lindsey, B. N., Capt. 98th O. V. I., Steubenville, O.
- Little, G. W., 1st Lieut. and R. Q. M. 60th O. V. I., Cleveland, O.
- Lloyd, H. P., Capt. 22d N. Y. V. C., Brev. Maj. U. S. V., Cincinnati, O.
- Locke, J. M., Capt. 14th U. S. I., Brev. Lieut.-Col. U. S. A. (*Resigned*), Cincinnati, O.
- Longstrech, T., Capt. 183d O. V. I., Columbus, O.
- Lostutter, David, Jr., Capt. 7th Ind. V. I. (*Transferred to Ind.*)
- Lovell, E. H. (*First Class by Inh.*), Cincinnati, O.
- Loving, Starling, Maj.-Surgeon 6th O. V. I., Columbus, O.
- Lowe, W. R., Capt. 19th U. S. I., Brev. Maj. U. S. A., Newport, Ky.
- Luckey, J. B., Capt. 3d O. V. C., Elmore, O.
- Lukens, E. J., 1st Lieut. 2d O. V. C., Cincinnati, O.
- Lybrand, A., Capt. 73d O. V. I., Delaware, O.
- Lybrand, R. G., Capt. 192d O. V. I., Delaware, O.
- Lynch, Frank, Lieut.-Col. 27th O. V. I. (*Deceased.*)
- Macauley, Daniel, Col. 11th Ind. V. I., Brev. Brig.-Gen. U. S. V., Findlay, O.
- Madeira, J. D., Capt. 73d O. V. I., Chillicothe, O.
- Madigan, M. F., 1st Lieut. 27th O. V. I., Cleveland, O.
- Mansfield, I. F., 1st Lieut. 105th O. V. I., Beaver, Pa.
- Markbreit, L., Capt. 28th O. V. I., Cincinnati, O.
- Marshall, Wm. S., Maj. 5th Iowa Vol. Inf., Chattanooga, Tenn.
- Marvin, David L. (*Second Class*), Columbus, O.
- Marvin, U. L., Capt. 5th U. S. C. T., Brev. Maj. U. S. V., Akron, O.
- Mason, F. H., Capt. 12th O. V. C., Frankfort, Germany.
- Mathews, W. S., Capt. 60th O. V. I. (*Deceased.*)
- Mattox, A. H., 1st Lieut. 17th Ohio Batt. Light Art., Cincinnati, O.
- Meade, A. N., Capt. 128th O. V. I., Cleveland, O.
- Merrill, W. E., Lieut.-Col. 1st U. S. Vet. Vol. Engineers, Lieut.-Col. Corps of Engineers, Brev. Col. U. S. A., Cincinnati, O.
- Meyer, E. S., Capt. and Brev. Lieut.-Col. U. S. A., Brev. Brig.-Gen. U. S. V., Cleveland, O.
- Michie, J. C., Capt. 1st U. S. Vet. Inf., Covington, Ky.
- Miller, F. C., 2d Lieut. 1st O. V. Light Art., Newport, Ky.
- Miller, S. J. F., Acting Assist.-Surgeon U. S. A., National Home, Togus, Me.
- Milward, H. K., Lieut.-Col. 18th Ky. V. I., Brev. Col. U. S. V., Lexington, Ky.
- Mitchell, John, 1st Lieut. 32d O. V. I., Norwalk, O.
- Mitchell, John B., 1st Lieut. 83d O. V. I., Cincinnati, O.
- Mitchell, John G., Col. 113th O. V. I., Brev. Maj.-Gen. U. S. V., Columbus, O.
- Mitchell, John T., Lieut.-Col. 66th O. V. I., Urbana, O.
- Molyneaux, J. B., Capt. 7th O. V. I., Cleveland, O.
- Molyneaux, W. V. (*Second Class*), Cleveland, O.
- Monfort, E. R., Capt. 75th O. V. I., Cincinnati, O.
- Monteith, Geo., Capt. 4th Mich. V. I., A. A. G. U. S. V., Brev. Maj. U. S. V., Cincinnati, O.



# THE HISTORY OF THE

REIGN OF

CHARLES THE FIRST

BY

JOHN BURNET

OF THE UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD

IN TWO VOLUMES

LONDON

Printed by J. St. John

1704

Printed by J. St. John

Printed by J. St. John

Printed by J. St. John

- Moore, F. W., 1st Lieut. 19th U. S. I., Col. 83d O. V. I., Brev. Brig.-Gen. U. S. V., Cincinnati, O.
- Moore, W. A., Capt. 7th Rhode Island V. I., Canton, Ohio.
- Morey, H. L., Capt. 75th O. V. I., Hamilton, O.
- Morgan, W. J., Capt. 41st O. V. I., Cleveland, O.
- Morrison, Walter, Capt. 9th O. V. C., Columbus, O.
- Mosler, Max, 2d Lieut. 108th O. V. I., Cincinnati, O.
- Munday, W. H., 1st Lieut. and Adj. 23d Ky. V. I., Louisville, Ky.
- Munson, G. D., Lieut.-Col. 78th O. V. I., Brev. Col. U. S. V., Zanesville, O.
- Murdock, James E. (*Third Class*), Cincinnati, O.
- Murphy, Daniel, 2d Lieut. 27th U. S. C. T., Lynchburg, O.
- Myers, L. D., Capt. and A. Q. M. U. S. V., Columbus, O.
- McAllister, A., Capt. 10th U. S. Colored Heavy Art., Brev. Lieut.-Col. U. S. V., Cleveland, O.
- McCallay, E. L., 1st Lieut. and Adj. 27th U. S. C. T., late 1st Lieut. U. S. A., Middletown, O.
- McClung, D. W., Capt. and A. Q. M. U. S. V., Cincinnati, O.
- McClure, Chas., Brev. Col. U. S. V., Maj. and Paymaster U. S. A., Sioux City, Iowa.
- McClymonds, J. W., 1st Lieut. 104th O. V. I., Massillon, O.
- McComas, W. R., Capt. 83d O. V. I., Brev. Maj. U. S. V., Cincinnati, O.
- McConnell, Ezra, 1st Lieut. 30th O. V. I., Flushing, O.
- McConnell, Thomas, Capt. 66th O. V. I., Brev. Maj. U. S. V., Urbana, O.
- McCook, A. McD., Col. 6th U. S. I., Brev. Maj.-Gen. U. S. A., Fort Leavenworth, Kansas.
- McCormick, A. W., Capt. 77th O. V. I., Brev. Lieut.-Col. U. S. V., Cincinnati, O.
- McCormick, F. R. (*Second Class*), Washington, D. C.
- McCormick, I. H., Capt. 148th O. V. I., Rays, O.
- McCown, A. F., Maj. 13th W. Va. Vol. Inf., Point Pleasant, W. Va.
- McCoy, Milton, Capt. 2d O. V. I., National Mil. Home, O.
- McCullough, S. M., 1st Lieut. 5th W. Va. V. I., Washington, D. C.
- McCurdy, John, Maj.-Surgeon 11th O. V. I., Youngstown, O.
- McDonald, I. H., 2d Lieut. 9th U. S. C. (*Resigned*), Urbana, O.
- McDowell, H. C., Capt. and A. A. G. U. S. V., Lexington, Ky.
- McGinnis, G. F., Brig.-Gen. U. S. V. (*Transferred to Ind.*)
- McGinniss, J. T., Capt. 13th U. S. I., Brev. Maj. U. S. A. (*Retired*), Olney, Ill.
- McGrath, John (*Second Class*), Cincinnati, O.
- Mellwaime, D. B., Capt. 14th W. Va. V. I., New York City, N. Y.
- McKinley, Wm., Jr., Capt. 23d O. V. I., Brev. Maj. U. S. V., Washington, D. C.
- McMillen, W. L., Col. 95th O. V. I., Brev. Maj.-Gen. U. S. V., New Orleans, La.
- McMillin, E., 2d Lieut. 2d W. Va. Cav., Columbus, O.
- McNaught, J. S., Capt. 20th U. S. Inf., Madison, Wis.
- Nash, Sumner, 1st Lieut. 115th O. V. I., Akron, O.
- Neff, C. A. (*Second Class*), Cleveland, O.
- Neff, E. W. S., 2d Lieut. 1st Ohio Heavy Art., Cleveland, O.
- Neff, G. W., Col. 88th O. V. I., Brev. Brig.-Gen. U. S. V., Cincinnati, O.
- Neil, H. M., Capt. 22d Ohio Batt. Light Art., Columbus, O.
- Neil, John B., Maj. 46th O. V. I., Columbus, O.
- Neil, Moses H., Maj. 1st O. V. C., Columbus, O.
- Neil, Wm. (*Second Class*), Columbus, O.
- Nesbitt, W. B., 1st Lieut. 12th O. V. I., Lieut.-Col. 176th O. V. I., 1st Lieut. 25th U. S. Inf., Xenia, O.
- Neubert, H. G., Capt. 14th O. V. I., Toledo, O.
- Newton, Chas. H., 1st Lieut. 2d Ohio Heavy Art., Marietta, O.
- Nichols, G. W., Capt. and A. A. D. C., Brev. Lieut.-Col. U. S. A. (*Deceased*).
- Noble, C. H., Capt. 16th U. S. I., Fort Duchesne, Utah.
- Norton, H. D., Capt. 32d Mass. V. I., Brev. Maj. U. S. V., Washington, D. C.
- Noyes, E. F., Col. 39th O. V. I., Brev. Brig.-Gen. U. S. V., Cincinnati, O.
- Offley, R. H., Lieut.-Col. U. S. A., Fort Da Russell, Wyo.
- Oglevee, J. F., 1st Lieut. 98th O. V. I., Columbus, O.
- Osborn, Hartwell, Capt. 55th O. V. I., Chicago, Ill.
- Osborn, T. H., Capt. 4th O. V. C., Cincinnati, O.
- Ostrander, James S., 1st Lieut. 18th U. S. Inf. (*Resigned*). (*Transferred to Ind.*)
- Otis, Elmer, Col. 8th U. S. Cav., Fort Meade, South Dakota.
- Overturf, J. W., 1st Lieut. 91st O. V. I., Brev. Maj. U. S. V., Portsmouth, O.
- Park, Horace, Col. 43d O. V. I., Columbus, O.
- Parker, W. S., Maj.-Surgeon 192d O. V. I., Piqua, O.
- Parrott, E. A., Col. 1st O. V. I., Dayton, O.
- Parrott, H. E., 1st Lieut. 86th O. V. I., Dayton, O.
- Partridge, C. A., 1st Lieut. 48th O. V. I., Cincinnati, O.
- Partridge, W. T. (*Second Class*), Cincinnati, O.
- Patton, A. G., Lieut.-Col. 1st N. Y. Mounted Rifle Vol., Columbus, O.
- Patterson, E. L., Capt. 79th O. V. I., Cleveland, O.
- Patterson, J. E., Assist.-Surgeon 118th O. V. I., Glendale, O.
- Payne, E. B., Lieut.-Col. 37th Ill. V. V. I., Brev. Brig.-Gen. U. S. V., Cleveland, O.
- Payne, W. S., Capt. 2d La. V. I., Fostoria, O.
- Pease, W. B., Capt. 9th U. S. I. (*Retired*), New Haven, Conn.
- Peck, B. B., 1st Lieut. and Adj. 27th Mass. V. I. (*Transferred to Ind.*)
- Peck, W. H. H., Capt. 5th Vt. V. I., Capt. 19th Vet. Res. Inf., Cleveland, O.
- Peelle, S. J., 2d Lieut. 57th Ind. V. I. (*Transferred to Ind.*)
- Penney, C. G., Capt. 6th U. S. Inf. (*Transferred to Ill.*)





- Perkins, G. T., Lieut.-Col. 105th O. V. I., Brev. Col. U. S. V., Akron, O.
- Perkins, S., Jr., Capt. and A. Q. M. U. S. V., Sharon, Pa.
- Perry, Oran, Lieut.-Col. 69th Ind. V. I. (*Transferred to Ind.*)
- Pettit, J. S. (*Second Class*), 1st Lieut. 1st U. S. I., West Point, N. Y.
- Pettit, Stacey, 1st Lieut. 104th O. V. I., New Lisbon, O.
- Phillips, R. E., Lieut.-Col. 59th U. S. C. T., Marietta, O.
- Pickands, James, Col. 124th O. V. I., Cleveland, O.
- Pierce, Calvin, 1st Lieut. 42d O. V. I., Youngstown, O.
- Pierson, H. W. (*Third Class*). (*Deceased.*)
- Pierson, J. Lacy, Maj. 2d N. J. Vol. Cav., Painesville, O.
- Platt, J. D., Lieut.-Col. 10th O. V. C., Dayton, O.
- Pollard, J. K., 2d Lieut. 182d O. V. I., West Union, O.
- Potter, J. B., Surgeon 30th O. V. I. (*Deceased.*)
- Potter, J. M., 1st Lieut. 117th U. S. C. I., Cincinnati, O.
- Potts, I. B., Capt. 95th O. V. I., Columbus, O.
- Powell, Eugene, Col. 193d O. V. I., Brev. Brig.-Gen. U. S. V., Delaware, O.
- Price, E. H., Capt. 11th O. V. I., Chattanooga, Tenn.
- Prindle, J. A., Capt. 7th Vt. V. I., Cleveland, O.
- Putnam, Douglas, Lieut.-Col. 92d O. V. I., Ashland, Ky.
- Quinn, Timothy, Lieut.-Col. 7th N. Y. Vol. Cav., Washington, D. C.
- Rannells, W. J., Capt. 75th O. V. I., McArthur, O.
- Ranney, H. C., Capt. A. A. G. U. S. V., Cleveland, O.
- Raper, J. T., 1st Lieut. and Adj. 26th O. V. I., Chillicothe, O.
- Rathbone, E. G. (*First Class by Inh.*), Hamilton, O.
- Ratliff, R. W., Col. 12th O. V. C., Brig.-Gen. U. S. V. (*Deceased.*)
- Raynolds, J. M. (*First Class by Inh.*), La Vegas, N. M.
- Raynor, W. H., Col. 56th O. V. I., Brev. Brig.-Gen. U. S. V., Toledo, O.
- Reaney, T. A., Maj.-Surgeon 122d O. V. I., Cincinnati, O.
- Reese, H. B., Maj. and Paymaster U. S. A., Lancaster, O.
- Rees, Jonathan, Capt. 27th O. V. I., Newark, O.
- Reiley, W. W., Capt. 30th O. V. C., Portsmouth, O.
- Reynolds, J. K., 1st Lieut. 6th O. V. I., Cincinnati, O.
- Rice, A. V., Col. 57th O. V. I., Brig.-Gen. U. S. V., Ottawa, O.
- Rice, Owen, Capt. 153d Pa. V. I., Chicago, Ill.
- Richards, Channing, Capt. 22d O. V. I., Cincinnati, O.
- Ricks, A. J., 1st Lieut. 104th O. V. I., Cleveland, O.
- Riebsame, C., Capt. 116th Ill. Vol. Inf. (*Transferred to Ill.*)
- Rifenberick, R. P., Capt. 4th O. V. C., Middletown, O.
- Riley, C. T., 1st Lieut. and R. Q. M. 71st O. V. I., Troy, O.
- Roberts, C. S., Capt. 17th U. S. I., Chicago, Ill.
- Roberts, J. D., 1st Lieut. and Adj. 53d O. V. I., Chattanooga, Tenn.
- Robertson, R. S., 1st Lieut. 93d N. Y. V. I., Brev. Capt. U. S. V. (*Transferred to Ind.*)
- Robinson, James S., Brig.-Gen and Brev. Maj.-Gen. U. S. V., Kenton, O.
- Robinson, A. R., Capt. 39th O. V. I., Pleasant Ridge, O.
- Rochester, M., Lieut.-Col. and A. A. G. U. S. V., Cincinnati, O.
- Rodgers, J. H., Maj.-Surgeon 104th O. V. I., Springfield, O.
- Roots, L. H., Capt. and Brev. Lieut.-Col. U. S. V. (*Transferred to Mo.*)
- Rose, J. T. (*First Class by Inh.*), Syracuse, N. Y.
- Rose, T. E., Col. 77th Pa. V. I., Brev. Brig.-Gen. U. S. V., Capt. 16th U. S. I., Brev. Lieut.-Col. U. S. A., Fort Duchesne, Utah.
- Ruhm, John, 1st Lieut. 15th U. S. Colored Inf., Nashville, Tenn.
- Rule, Wm., 1st Lieut. and Adj. 6th Tenn. V. I., Knoxville, Tenn.
- Russell, James M., 1st Lieut. and Adj. 118th O. V. I., Urbana, O.
- Sanderson, F. M., Capt. 21st Mass. V. I., Cleveland, O.
- Sanderson, T. W., Col. 10th O. V. I., Brev. Brig.-Gen. U. S. V., Youngstown, O.
- Sargent, H. Q., Capt. 12th N. H. Vol. Inf., Cleveland, O.
- Scarlett, J. A., Ensign U. S. N., Cincinnati, O.
- Schenck, S. C. (*First Class by Inh.*), Washington C. H., O.
- Schwarz, G. W., Capt. 2d Pa. Vol. Cav., Cincinnati, O.
- Scotfield, Levi T., Capt. 103d O. V. I. and Top. Engineer 23d A. C., Cleveland, O.
- Scovill, E. A., Lieut.-Col. 128th O. V. I., Cleveland, O.
- Scovill, E. T. (*Second Class*), Cleveland, O.
- Scranton, E. E., Capt. 65th O. V. I., Alliance, O.
- Sechler, T. M., 1st Lieut. 2d Ohio Heavy Art., Moline, Ill.
- Selbert, Albert, Capt. 183d O. V. I., Cincinnati, O.
- Seward, L. D. (*First Class by Inh.*), Akron, O.
- Shanks, F. P., 1st Lieut. 9th Ky. Vol. Cav., Louisville, Ky.
- Shattue, W. B., 1st Lieut. 2d O. V. C., Cincinnati, O.
- Shaw, Wm. L., Capt. 11th O. V. I., Brev. Maj. U. S. V., Winchester, O.
- Shellenberger, J. K., 1st Lieut. 64th O. V. I., Humboldt, Iowa.
- Sherman, H. S., 1st Lieut. and Adj. 120th O. V. I., Cleveland, O.
- Sherman, Wm. T., Gen. U. S. A. (*Retired*), New York City, N. Y.
- Shields, J. C., Capt. 19th Ohio Batt. Light Art., Cleveland, O.
- Shively, J. W., Surgeon U. S. N., Kent, O.
- Siebert, John, Capt. 13th O. V. I., Columbus, O.
- Skinner, B. M., Maj. 9th W. Va. V. I., Pomeroy, O.
- Smith, A. J., Capt. 4th N. Y. Heavy Art., Brev. Maj. U. S. V., Cleveland, O.

Bartholomew, J. W. (1891) *Journal of the*

*Geological Survey of the United States*

Volume 1, Part 1, Plate 1

Washington, D. C. (1891)

Geological Survey of the United States

Volume 1, Part 1, Plate 1

Geological Survey of the United States

Bartholomew, J. W. (1891) *Journal of the*

*Geological Survey of the United States*

Volume 1, Part 1, Plate 1

Washington, D. C. (1891)

Geological Survey of the United States

Volume 1, Part 1, Plate 1

Washington, D. C. (1891)

Bartholomew, J. W. (1891)

*Journal of the Geological Survey of the United States*

Volume 1, Part 1, Plate 1

Washington, D. C. (1891)

Geological Survey of the United States

Volume 1, Part 1, Plate 1

- Smith, Brewer, Capt. 65th O. V. I., Brev. Maj. U. S. V., Crown Hill, W. Va.
- Smith, C. H., Maj. 27th O. V. I., Cleveland, O.
- Smith, Orland, Col. 73d O. V. I., Brev. Brig.-Gen. U. S. V., Cincinnati, O.
- Smith, O. M., 1st Lieut. 22d U. S. I. (*Transferred to Ind.*)
- Smith, S. B., Capt. 93d O. V. I., Ludlow Falls, O.
- Smith, Wm., Capt. 2d O. V. C. (*Deceased.*)
- Smith, W. H. H., 1st Lieut. 21st Ohio Light Art., Toledo, O.
- Smith, W. J., Col. 6th Tenn. V. C., Brev. Brig.-Gen. U. S. V., Memphis, Tenn.
- Smith, W. O., Maj. 7th Ky. V. C., Cincinnati, O.
- Spaeth, H. P., 1st Lieut. 9th O. V. I., Aurora, Ind.
- Speed, G. K., Capt. 4th Ky. V. C. (*Deceased.*)
- Speed, James, (*Third Class.*) (*Deceased.*)
- Speed, James B., 1st Lieut. and Adj. 27th Ky. V. I., Louisville, Ky.
- Speed, Thomas, 1st Lieut. and Adj. 12th Ky. V. I., Louisville, Ky.
- Stafford, S. R., Capt. 15th U. S. I., Fort Randall, Dakota.
- Stambaugh, D. B., Capt. 105th O. V. I., Youngstown, O.
- Stanley, D. S., Brig.-Gen. and Brev. Maj.-Gen. U. S. A., San Antonio, Texas.
- Starkey, R. A. Capt. 53d O. V. I., Springfield, O.
- Starr, Wm. C., Lieut.-Col. 9th Va. V. I. (*Transferred to Ind.*)
- Steele, H. K., Maj.-Surgeon 44th O. V. I., Dayton, O.
- Sterling, J. T., Lieut.-Col. 103d O. V. I., Brev. Col. U. S. V. (*Transferred to Mich.*)
- Stevenson, B. F., Maj.-Surgeon 22d Ky. V. I., Covington, Ky.
- Steward, L. T. (*Second Class.*) (*Transferred to Ill.*)
- Steward, T. L., 1st Lieut. 11th O. V. I., Dayton, O.
- Stewart, Geo. F. (*Second Class*), Cincinnati, O.
- Stewart, J. E., Capt. 167th O. V. I., Brev. Col. U. S. V. (*Deceased.*)
- Stewart, J. R., Capt. 17th Ind. V. I., Cincinnati, O.
- Stoms, H. G., Capt. 39th O. V. I., Cincinnati, O.
- Stone, B. F., Capt. 73d O. V. I., Chillicothe, O.
- Storer, J. B., Capt. 29th O. V. I., Akron, O.
- Strickland, D. W., Lieut.-Col. 48th N. Y. V. I. (*Transferred to Colo.*)
- Strong, E. E., 1st Lieut. 16th Conn. V. I., Cleveland, O.
- Strong, H. C., 1st Lieut. and R. Q. M. 128th O. V. I., Newark, O.
- Stroup, L. K., Capt. 91st O. V. I., New Hampshire, O.
- Stubbins, B. A., Surgeon 14th Vet. Ky. Vol. Inf., New Lexington, O.
- Stuckey, J. D. (*First Class by Inh.*), Washington C. H., O.
- Sullivant, L. S., Maj. 113th O. V. I., Columbus, O.
- Swaine, P. T., Col. 22d U. S. I., Fort Keogh, Montana.
- Swing, P. F., Capt. 9th O. V. C., Cincinnati, O.
- Taber, Benj. C., 1st Lieut. and R. Q. M. 55th O. V. I., Norwalk, O.
- Tafel, Gustav, Lieut.-Col. 106th O. V. I., Cincinnati, O.
- Taylor, John, 2d Lieut. 70th O. V. I., West Union, O.
- Taylor, J. G., Capt. 71st O. V. I., Capt. and A. D. C. U. S. V., Cincinnati, O.
- Taylor, John N., 2d Lieut. 143d O. V. I., East Liverpool, O.
- Taylor, V. C., 1st Lieut. 84th O. V. I., Cleveland, O.
- Temple, H. F., Capt. 21st Ky. Vol. Inf., Chattanooga, Tenn.
- Thayer, Geo. A., Capt. 2d Mass. V. I., Cincinnati, O.
- Thomas, D. W., Capt. 29th O. V. I., Akron, O.
- Thomas, Samuel, Col. 64th U. S. C. I., Brev. Brig.-Gen. U. S. V., New York City, N. Y.
- Thompson, A. C., Capt. 105th Pa. Vol. Inf., Portsmouth, O.
- Thompson, J. T. (*First Class by Inh.*), 2d Lieut. U. S. Art., Fort Monroe, Va.
- Thrall, W. R., Maj.-Surgeon 27th O. V. I., Cincinnati, O.
- Thrift, R. W., Maj.-Surgeon 49th O. V. I., Lima, O.
- Thruston, G. P., Brev. Brig.-Gen. U. S. V., Nashville, Tenn.
- Thurstin, W. S., Capt. 111th O. V. I., Toledo, O.
- Tillman, Wm., Maj. and Paymaster, Brev. Lieut.-Col. U. S. A., Louisville, Ky.
- Tillotson, E., 1st Lieut. 27th U. S. I., Urbana, O.
- Todd, S. A., 1st Lieut. 44th O. V. I., 1st Lieut. 8th O. V. C., Springfield, O.
- Townsend, Amos, 1st Lieut. 1st Ohio Batt. Light Art., Cleveland, O.
- Townsend, E. F., Lieut.-Col. 11th U. S. I., Fort Yates, Dakota.
- Trush, Jacob, Acting Staff-Surgeon U. S. A., Cincinnati, O.
- Tullidge, F. G., Capt. 57th Ind. V. I., Cincinnati, O.
- Turley, J. A., Col. 91st O. V. I., Brev. Brig.-Gen. U. S. V., Portsmouth, O.
- Turner, T. M., 1st Lieut. 36th O. V. I., Brev. Maj. U. S. V., Hartwell, O.
- Tyler, F. E., Capt. 74th N. Y. V. I., Brev. Lieut.-Col. U. S. V., Chattanooga, Tenn.
- Vance, A. F., Jr., Maj. and Paymaster U. S. V., Urbana, O.
- Vance, J. L., Lieut.-Col. 4th W. Va. V. I., Gallopis, O.
- Vance, Wilson, 1st Lieut. 14th U. S. C. T., Brev. Capt. U. S. V., Findlay, O.
- Vandegrift, G. A., 1st Lieut. 2d O. V. I., Maj. 137th O. V. I., Cincinnati, O.
- Van Deman, J. H., Capt. 66th O. V. I., Assist.-Surgeon 10th O. V. I., Chattanooga, Tenn.
- Van Derveer, Ferd., Brig.-Gen. U. S. V., Hamilton, O.
- Van Dyke, A. M., Capt. and A. A. G. U. S. V., Brev. Maj. U. S. V., Wyoming, O.
- Van Voast, James, Col. 9th U. S. Inf. (*Retired*), Cincinnati, O.
- Voris, A. C., Col. 67th O. V. I., Brev. Maj.-Gen. U. S. V., Akron, O.
- Waite, Norman, Maj. 189th O. V. I., Toledo, O.
- Waite, Richard, Capt. 84th O. V. I., Toledo, O.
- Wagoner, A., 2d Lieut. 6th O. V. C., Akron, O.
- Waleutt, C. C., Brev. Maj.-Gen. U. S. V., Lieut.-Col. 10th U. S. C., Columbus, O.





- Walcutt, C. C., Jr. (*Second Class*), 2d Lieut. 8th U. S. C., Fort Buford, Dakota.
- Walden, W. A., Capt. 36th O. V. I., Columbus, O.
- Walker, W. T. (*Third Class*), Toledo, O.
- Wallace, F. S., Maj. 82d O. V. I., Cincinnati, O.
- Wallace, Lew, Maj.-Gen. U. S. V. (*Transferred to Ind.*)
- Wallace, W., Capt. 105th O. V. I., Warren, O.
- Ward, J. H., Lieut.-Col. 27th Ky. V. I., Louisville, Ky.
- Warner, Willard, Col. 180th O. V. I., Brev. Maj.-Gen. U. S. V., Tecumseh, Ala.
- Warnock, W. R. Maj. 95th O. V. I., Brev. Lieut.-Col. U. S. V., Urbana, O.
- Warwick, N. R., 2d Lieut. 91st O. V. I., Cincinnati, O.
- Warwick, W. W. (*Second Class*), Cincinnati, O.
- Wasson, A. M. L., 3d Assist.-Engineer U. S. N., Cincinnati, O.
- Watson, C. T., Capt. and A. Q. M., Brev. Maj. U. S. V., Atlanta, Ga.
- Weber, Daniel, Col. 39th O. V. I., Cincinnati, O.
- Webster, E. F., 1st Lieut. 25th Ohio Batt. Light Art., Wellington, O.
- Wedemeyer, W. G., Capt. 16th U. S. I., Fort Duchesne, Utah.
- Wehrle, J. C., Capt. 76th O. V. I., Brev. Lieut.-Col. U. S. V., Newark, O.
- Weist, J. R., Maj.-Surgeon 1st U. S. C. T. (*Transferred to Ind.*)
- Welch, G. P., 1st Lieut. and Adj. 10th Vt. V. I., Cleveland, O.
- Welch, J. M., Maj. 18th O. V. I., Athens, O.
- Werner, F. J., 1st Lieut. 106th O. V. I., Cincinnati, O.
- Wheeler, X., Capt. 129th O. V. I., Chattanooga, Tenn.
- Whitbeck, H. N., Lieut.-Col. 65th O. V. I., Brev. Brig.-Gen. U. S. V., Cleveland, O.
- White, Ambrose (*First Class by Inh.*), Cincinnati, O.
- White, W. J., Capt. 4th U. S. Colored Heavy Art., Brev. Maj. U. S. V., Dayton, O.
- Whitfield, S. A., Lieut.-Col. 123d U. S. C. I., Washington, D. C.
- Whittlesey, R. D., 1st Lieut. 1st O. V. Art., Toledo, O.
- Wiel, F. F., 2d Lieut. 78th Pa. V. I., Chattanooga, Tenn.
- Wight, E. B., Maj. 24th Mich. V. I., Cleveland, O.
- Wileox, A. M., Cap. and Com. U. S. V., Brev. Maj. U. S. V. (*Transferred to Mo.*)
- Wilder, John T., Col. 17th Ind. V. I., Brev. Brig.-Gen. U. S. V., Johnson City, Tenn.
- Wilkinson, F. M., Capt. 68th Ind. V. I., Zanesville, O.
- Willard, E. B., 2d Lieut. 91st O. V. I., Hanging Rock, O.
- Williams, A. J., 2d Lieut. 7th O. V. I., Cleveland, O.
- Williams, E. Cort, Acting Ensign U. S. N., Cincinnati, O.
- Williams, E. P., Capt. and Com. of Sub. U. S. V., Fort Wayne, Ind.
- Williams, E. S., Capt. 71st O. V. I., Troy, O.
- Williams, H. M., 1st Lieut. 11th Ind. Batt. Light Art., Fort Wayne, Ind.
- Williams, W. H., Maj. 42d O. V. I., Wellington, O.
- Williams, W. S., Capt. 3d Ind. Ohio Batt. Light Art., Canton, O.
- Williams, W. W., Pay Director U. S. N., San Francisco, Cal.
- Wills, A. W., Capt. and A. Q. M., Brev. Lieut.-Col. U. S. V., Nashville, Tenn.
- Willson, W. H., Surgeon 179th O. V. I., A. A. Surgeon U. S. N., Greenfield, O.
- Wilshire, J. W., Capt. 45th O. V. I., Cinti., O.
- Wilson, Albert, Maj.-Surgeon 113th O. V. I., Sidney, O.
- Wilson, Chas. L., Maj.-Surgeon 75th O. V. I. (*Transferred to Ind.*)
- Wilson, C. P., Maj.-Surgeon 138th O. V. I., Cincinnati, O.
- Wilson, G. W., 1st Lieut. and Adj. 54th O. V. I. Hamilton, O.
- Wilson, Harrison, Col. 20th O. V. I., Sidney, O.
- Wilson, R. B., 1st Lieut. 194th O. V. I., Cincinnati, O.
- Wilson, Robert, Capt. 12th O. V. I., Middletown, O.
- Wilson, W. C., Col. 135th Ind. V. I. (*Transferred to Ind.*)
- Wilson, W. M., Capt. 122d O. V. I., Xenia, O.
- Wiltsee, W. P., Captain Benton Cadets, Cincinnati, O.
- Wise, John, 1st Lieut. 12th O. V. I., Louisville, O.
- Witcher, John S., Maj. and Paymaster U. S. A., Brev. Brig.-Gen. U. S. V., Newport, Ky.
- Wolcott, J. L., 2d Lieut. 67th O. V. I., Toledo, O.
- Woffley, Lewis, Maj. 3d Ky. Vol. Cav., Tucson, Arizona.
- Wood, C. O., Lieut.-Col. 8th California Inf., Brev. Col. U. S. V., Capt. 9th U. S. I. (*Resigned*), Akron, O.
- Wood, E. Morgan, Capt. 15th U. S. I. (*Resigned*), Dayton, O.
- Wood, Geo. H. (*Second Class*), Dayton, O.
- Wood, Thos. J., Maj.-Gen. U. S. A. (*Retired*), Dayton, O.
- Woodbridge, Robert (*Second Class*), Youngstown, O.
- Woodbridge, T., Surgeon 128th O. V. I., Youngstown, O.
- Woodruff, C. A., Capt. 2d U. S. Art., Brev. Lieut.-Col. U. S. A., Fort Leavenworth, Kansas.
- Woodruff, T. M., 1st Lieut. 5th U. S. I., Fort Buford, Dakota.
- Worthington, Thomas, 1st Lieut. 106th O. V. I., National Mil. Home, O.
- Worts, George, 2d Lieut. 67th O. V. I., Toledo, O.
- Wright, Geo. B., Col. 106th O. V. I., Columbus, O.
- Wright, J. T. (*Second Class*), Indianapolis, Ind.
- Yeoman, S. N., Lieut.-Col. 90th O. V. I., Washington C. H., O.
- Young, Chas. L., Brev. Lieut.-Col. N. Y. Vols., Brig.-Gen. U. S. V., Toledo, O.
- Youtsey, T. B., 1st Lieut. 37th Ky. V. I., Newport, Ky.





# OHIO OFFICERS—STATE AND NATIONAL.

## STATE OFFICIALS FROM 1788 TO 1888.

### GOVERNORS OF OHIO.

#### TERM, TWO YEARS.

Arthur St. Clair [1], 1788-1802. Charles W. Byrd [2], Hamilton County, 1802-3. Edward Tiffin [3], Ross, 1803-7. Thomas Kirker [4], Adams, 1807-8. Samuel Huntington, Trumbull, 1808-10. Return Jonathan Meigs [5], Washington, 1810-14. Othniel Looker [6], Hamilton, 1814. Thomas Worthington Ross, 1814-18. Ethan Allen Brown [6], Hamilton, 1818-22. Allen Trimble [6], Highland, 1822. Jeremiah Morrow, Warren, 1822-6. Allen Trimble, Highland, 1826-30. Duncan McArthur, Ross, 1830-32. Robert Lucas, Pike, 1832-6. Joseph Vance, Champaign, 1836-8. Wilson Shannon, Belmont, 1838-40. Thomas Corwin, Warren, 1840-2. Wilson Shannon [7], Belmont, 1842-4. Thomas W. Bartley [6], Richland, 1844. Mordecai Bartley, Richland, 1844-6. William Bebb, Butler, 1846-9. Seabury Ford [8], Geauga, 1849-50. Renben Wood [9], Cuyahoga, 1850-3. William Medill [10], Fairfield, 1853-6. Salmon P. Chase, Hamilton, 1856-60. William Dennison, Franklin, 1860-2. David Tod, Mahoning, 1862-4. John Brough [11], Cuyahoga, 1864-5. Charles Anderson [†], Montgomery, 1865-6. Jacob D. Cox, Trumbull, 1866-8. Rutherford B. Hayes, Hamilton, 1868-72. Edward F. Noyes, Hamilton, 1872-4. William Allen, Ross, 1874-6. Rutherford B. Hayes [12], Sandusky, 1876-7. Thomas L. Young [†], Hamilton, 1877-8. Richard M. Bishop, Hamilton, 1878-80. Charles Foster, Seneca, 1880-4. George Hoadly, Hamilton, 1884-6. Joseph B. Foraker, Hamilton, 1886-90.

[1] Arthur St. Clair, of Pennsylvania, was Governor of the Northwest Territory, of which Ohio was a part, from July 13, 1788, when the first civil government was established in the Territory, until about the close of the year 1802, when he was removed by the President.

[2] Secretary of the Territory, and was Acting Governor of the Territory after the removal of Governor St. Clair.

[3] Resigned March 3, 1807, to accept the office of United States Senator.

[4] Return Jonathan Meigs was elected Governor on the second Tuesday of October, 1807, over Nathaniel Massie, who contested the election of Meigs on the ground "that he had not been a resident of this State for four years next preceding the election as required by the Constitution," and the General Assembly, in joint convention, decided that he was not eligible. The office was not given to Massie, nor does it appear from the records that he claimed it, but Thomas Kirker, Acting Governor, continued to discharge the duties of the office until December 12, 1808, when Samuel Huntington was inaugurated, he having been elected on the second Tuesday of October in that year.

[5] Resigned March 25, 1814, to accept the office of Postmaster-General of the United States.

[6] Resigned January 4, 1822, to accept the office of United States Senator.

[7] Resigned April 13, 1844, to accept the office of Minister to Mexico.

[8] The result of the election in 1848 was not finally determined in joint convention of the two houses of the General Assembly until January 19, 1849, and the inauguration did not take place until the 22d of that month.

[9] Resigned July 15, 1853, to accept the office of Consul to Valparaiso.

[10] Elected in October, 1853, for the regular term, to commence on the second Monday in January, 1854.

[11] Died August 29, 1865.

[12] Resigned March 2, 1877, to accept the office of President of the United States.

[†] Acting Governor. Succeeded to office, being the Speaker of the Senate.

[†] Acting Governor. Succeeded to office, being the Lieutenant-Governor.

### LIEUTENANT-GOVERNORS.

#### UNDER THE NEW CONSTITUTION OF 1851. TERM, TWO YEARS.

William Medill, 1852-4. James Myers, 1854-6. Thomas Ford, 1856-8. Martin Welker, 1858-60. Robert C. Kirk, 1860-2. Benjamin Stanton, 1862-4. Charles Anderson, 1864-6. Andrew G. McBurney, 1866-8. John C. Lee, 1868-72. Jacob Mueller, 1872-4. Alphonso Hart, 1874-6. Thomas L. Young [1], 1876-7. H. W. Curtiss [2], 1877-8. Jabez W. Fitch, 1878-80. Andrew Hickenlooper, 1880-2. R. G. Richards, 1882-4. John G. Warwick, 1884-6. Robert P. Kennedy [3], 1886-7. Silas A. Conrad, 1887-8. William C. Lyons, 1888-90.

[1] Became Governor, vice Rutherford B. Hayes, who resigned March 2, 1877, to become President of the United States.

[2] Acting Lieutenant-Governor, vice Thomas L. Young.

[3] Resigned to take a seat in Congress.

[4] Acting Lieutenant-Governor, vice Robert P. Kennedy.

### MEMBERS OF THE CONVENTION,

#### WHO FORMED THE FIRST STATE CONSTITUTION, ADOPTED IN CONVENTION AT CHILLICOTHE, NOVEMBER 29, 1802.

Edward Tiffin, President and representative from the county of Ross.

*Adams County.*—Joseph Darlington, Israel Donalson and Thomas Kirker.

*Belmont County.*—James Caldwell and Elijah Woods.

*Clermont County.*—Philip Gatch and James Sargent.

*Fairfield County.*—Henry Abrams and Emanuel Carpenter.

*Hamilton County.*—John W. Browne, Charles Willing Byrd, Francis Dunlavy, William Goforth, John Kitchel, Jeremiah Morrow, John Paul, John Riley, John Smith and John Wilson.



*Jefferson County.*—Rudolph Bair, George Humphrey, John Milligan, Nathan Updegraff and Bezeleel Wells.

*Ross County.*—Michael Baldwin, James Grubb, Nathaniel Massie and T. Worthington.

*Trumbull County.*—David Abbott and Samuel Huntington.

*Washington County.*—Ephraim Cutler, Benjamin Ives Gillman, John McIntire and Rufus Putnam. Thomas Scott, secretary of the convention.

### MEMBERS OF THE CONVENTION,

WHO FORMED THE SECOND STATE CONSTITUTION, ADOPTED IN CONVENTION AT CINCINNATI, MARCH 10, 1851.

S. J. Andrews, Cuyahoga County. Ed. Archbold, Monroe. Wm. Barbee, Miami. Joseph Barnett, Montgomery. David Barnett, Preble. Wm. S. Bates, Jefferson. Alden J. Bennett, Tuscarawas. John H. Blair, Brown. Jacob Blickensderfer, Tuscarawas. A. G. Brown, Athens. Van Brown, Carroll. R. W. Cahill, Crawford. L. Case, Licking. F. Case, Hocking. David Chambers, Muskingum. John Chaney. Horace D. Clark, Lorain. Wesley Claypool, Ross. George Collings, Adams. Friend Cook, Portage. Otway Curry, Union. Wm. P. Cutler, Washington. G. Volney Dorsey, Miami. Thos. W. Ewart, Washington. John Ewing, Hancock. Jos. M. Farr, Huron. L. Firestone, Wayne. Elias Florence, Pickaway. Robert Forbes, Mahoning. H. N. Gillet, Lawrence. John Graham, Franklin. H. C. Gray, Lake. Henry H. Gregg. Jacob J. Greene, Defiance. John L. Greene, Ross. W. S. Groesbeck, Hamilton. C. S. Hamilton, Union. D. D. T. Hard, Jackson. A. Harlan, Greene. W. Hawkins, Morgan. Jas. P. Henderson, Richland. Reuben Hitchcock, Cuyahoga. Peter Hitchcock, Geauga. G. W. Holmes, Hamilton. Geo. B. Holt, Montgomery. John J. Hootman, Ashtabula. V. B. Horton, Meigs. S. Humphreville, Medina. John H. Hunt, Lucas. B. B. Hunter, Ashtabula. John Johnson, Coshocton. J. Dan Jones, Hamilton. Wm. Kenyon, Hamilton. Jas. B. King, Butler. S. J. G. Kirkwood, Richland. Thomas J. Larsh, Preble. Wm. Lawrence, Guernsey. John Larwell, Wayne. Robert Leech, Guernsey. D. P. Leadbetter, Holmes. Jas. Loudon, Brown. John Lidey, Perry. H. S. Marion, Licking. Samson Mason, Clark. Wm. Medill, Fairfield. Matthew H. Mitchell, Knox. Samuel Moorhead, Harrison. Isaiah Morris, Clinton. Chas. McCloud, Madison. J. McCormick, Adams. Simeon Nash, Gallia. S. F. Norris, Clermont. C. J. Orton, Sandusky. Wm. S. C. Otis, Summit. Thomas Patterson, Highland. Daniel Peck, Belmont. Jacob Perkins, Trumbull. Samuel Quigley, Columbiana. Rufus P. Ranney, Trumbull. Chas. Reemelin, Hamilton. Adam N. Riddle, Hamilton. D. A. Robertson, Fairfield. Ed. C. Roll, Hamilton. Wm. Sawyer, Auglaize. Sabirt Scott. John Sellers, Knox. John A. Smith, Highland. George J. Smith, Warren. Benj. P. Smith, Wyandot. Henry Stanberry, Franklin. Benj. Stanton, Logan. Albert V. Stebbens, Henry. Richard Stillwell, Muskingum. E. T. Stickney, Seneca. Harmon Stidger, Shelby. James Struble, Hamilton. J. R. Swan, Franklin. L. Swift, Summit. Joseph Thompson, Stark. Jas. W. Taylor, Erie. H. Thompson, Stark. N. S. Townsend, Lorain. Elijah Vance, Butler. Joseph Vance, Champaign. W. M. Warren, Delaware. Thos. A. Way, Monroe. J. Milton Williams, Warren. Elzey Wilson. E. B. Woodbury, Ashtabula. Jas. T. Worthington, Ross.

### SUPREME JUDGES.

JUDGES UNDER THE TERRITORIAL GOVERNMENT, APPOINTED UNDER THE ORDINANCE OF CONGRESS.

James M. Varnum. Samuel H. Parsons. John Armstrong. John C. Symmes. William Barton. George Turner. Rufus Putnam. Joseph Gillman. Return J. Meigs.

### JUDGES OF THE SUPREME COURT OF OHIO UNDER THE CONSTITUTION OF 1802.

Samuel Huntington, Cuyahoga County. William Sprigg, Jefferson. Daniel Symmes, Hamilton. Thomas Morris, Clermont. Ethan Allen Brown, Hamilton. John McLean, Warren. Jacob Burnet, Hamilton. Peter Hitchcock, Geauga. Elijah Hayward, Hamilton. Henry Brush, Ross. John C. Wright, Jefferson. Ebenezer Lane, Huron. Matthew Birchard, Trumbull. Edward Avery, Wayne. William B. Caldwell, Hamilton. Return Jonathan Meigs, Washington. George Tod, Trumbull. Thomas Scott, Ross. William W. Irwin, Fairfield. Calvin Pease, Trumbull. Jessup N. Couch, Hamilton. Charles R. Sherman, Fairfield. Gustavus Swan, Franklin. John M. Goodenow, Jefferson. Reuben Wood, Cuyahoga. Joshua Collett, Warren. Frederick Grimke, Ross. Nathaniel C. Read, Hamilton. Rufus P. Spalding, Summit. Rufus P. Ranney, Trumbull.

### JUDGES OF THE SUPREME COURT OF OHIO UNDER THE CONSTITUTION OF 1851.

Thomas W. Bartley, Richland County. Allen G. Thurman, Ross. William B. Caldwell, Hamilton. William Kemm, Belmont. Jacob Brinkerhoff, Richland. Ozias Brown, Marion. Milton Sutliff, Trumbull. William Y. Gholson, Hamilton. Hocking H. Hunter, Fairfield. Luther Day, Portage. George W. Melvaine, Tuscarawas. Walter F. Stone, Erie. William J. Gilmore, Preble. John W. Okey, Franklin. Nicholas Longworth, Hamilton. Wm. H. Upson, Summit. Selwyn N. Owen, Williams. William T. Spear, Trumbull. Thaddeus A. Marshall, Ross. John A. Corwin, Champaign. Rufus P. Ranney, Trumbull. Robert B. Warden, Franklin. Joseph R. Swan, Franklin. Chas. C. Converse, Muskingum. Josiah Scott, Butler. William V. Peck, Scioto. Horace Wilder, Ashtabula. William White, Clarke. John Welsh, Athens. William H. West, Logan. George Rex, Wayne. W. W. Boynton, Lorain. Wm. W. Johnson, Lawrence. John H. Doyle, Lucas. Martin D. Follett, Washington. Gibson Atherton, Licking. Marshall J. Williams, Fayette. Franklin J. Dickman, Cuyahoga.





## SUPREME COURT COMMISSION.

APPOINTED IN 1876, CONCLUDED ITS LABORS IN 1879.

Josiah Scott, Crawford County. D. Thew Wright, Hamilton. Thos. Q. Ashburn [1], Clermont.  
W. W. Johnson, Lawrence. Luther Day [2], Portage.

[1] Appointed in place of Henry C. Whitman, from Hamilton County, who resigned in March, 1876.

[2] Appointed in place of Richard A. Harrison, from Franklin County, who resigned in January, 1876.

APPOINTED IN 1883, CONCLUDED ITS LABORS IN 1885.

Moses M. Granger, Muskingum County. Franklin J. Dickman, Cuyahoga. John McCauley,  
Seneca. George K. Nash, Franklin. Charles D. Martin, Fairfield.

## CLERKS OF SUPREME COURT.

TERM, THREE YEARS.

Rodney Foos, 1866-75. Arnold Green, 1875-8. Richard J. Fanning, 1878-81. Dwight  
Crowell, 1881-4. J. W. Cruikshank, 1884-7. Urban H. Hester, 1887-90.

## SECRETARIES OF STATE.

From 1802 to 1850 the secretaries were elected for three years by joint ballot of the Senate and House of Representatives. Since 1850 the elections have been by the people for terms of two years each.

Winthrop Sargent [\*], 1788-98. Wm. H. Harrison [\*], 1798-9. Charles Willing Byrd [\*],  
1799-1803. Wm. Creighton, Jr., 1803-8. Jeremiah McLene, 1808-31. Moses H. Kirby, 1831-5.  
B. Hinkson, 1835-6. Carter B. Harlan, 1836-40. William Trevitt, 1840-1. John Sloane,  
1841-4. Samuel Galloway, 1844-50. Henry W. King, 1850-2. William Trevitt, 1852-6.  
James H. Baker, 1856-8. Addison P. Russell, 1858-62. Benjamin R. Cowen, 1862. Wilson S.  
Kennon, 1862-3. Wm. W. Armstrong, 1863-5. Wm. H. Smith, 1865-8. John Russell, 1868-9.  
Isaac R. Sherwood, 1869-73. Allen T. Wikoff, 1873-5. William Bell, Jr., 1875-7. Milton  
Barnes, 1877-81. Charles Townsend, 1881-3. James W. Newman, 1883-5. James S. Robin-  
son, 1885-9.

[\*] Secretary of the Northwest Territory.

## TREASURERS OF STATE.

UNTIL THE ADOPTION OF THE NEW CONSTITUTION IN 1851. TERM, THREE YEARS; AFTERWARD,  
TWO YEARS.

John Armstrong [1], 1792-1803. William McFarland, 1803-16. Hiram M. Curry [2], 1816-20.  
Samuel Sullivan, 1820-3. Henry Brown, 1823-35. Joseph Whitehill, 1835-47. Albert A.  
Bliss (Elyria), 1847-52. John G. Breslin, 1852-6. W. H. Gibson [3], 1856-7. A. P. Stone,  
1857-62. G. V. Dorsey, 1862-5. W. Hooper, 1865-6. S. S. Warner, 1866-72. Isaac Welsh [4],  
1872-5. Leroy W. Welsh, 1875-6. John M. Millikin, 1876-8. Anthony Howells, 1878-80.  
Joseph Turney, 1880-4. Peter Brady, 1884-6. John C. Brown, 1886-90.

[1] Treasurer of the Northwest Territory.

[2] Resigned February, 1820.

[3] Resigned June, 1857.

[4] Died November 29, 1875, during official term.

## COMPTROLLERS OF THE TREASURY.

THE OFFICE WAS ABOLISHED IN JANUARY, 1877. TERM, THREE YEARS.

W. B. Thrall, 1859-62. Joseph H. Riley, 1862-5. Moses R. Brailey, 1865-71. William T.  
Wilson, 1871-7.

## AUDITORS OF STATE.

UNTIL THE ADOPTION OF THE NEW CONSTITUTION IN 1851. TERM, THREE YEARS; AFTERWARD,  
FOUR YEARS.

Thomas Gibson, 1803-8. Benjamin Hough, 1808-15. Ralph Osborn, 1815-33. John A.  
Bryan, 1833-9. John Brough, 1839-45. John Woods, 1845-52. William D. Morgan, 1852-6.  
Francis M. Wright, 1856-60. Robert W. Taylor, 1860-3. Oviatt Cole, 1863-4. James H. God-  
man, 1864-72. James Williams, 1872-80. John F. Oglevee, 1880-4. Emil Kiesewetter, 1884-8.  
Ebenezer W. Poe, 1888-92.

## ATTORNEYS-GENERAL.

TERM, TWO YEARS.

Henry Stanbery, 1816-51. Joseph McCormick, 1851-2. George E. Pugh, 1852-4. George W.  
McCook, 1854-6. Francis D. Kimball, 1856. C. P. Wolcott, 1856-61. James Murray, 1861-3.  
L. R. Critchfield, 1863-5. William P. Richardson, 1865. Chauncey N. Olds, 1865-6. William  
H. West, 1866-70. Francis B. Pond, 1870-4. John Little, 1874-8. Isaiah Pillars, 1878-80.  
George K. Nash, 1880-4. James Lawrence, 1884-6. Jacob A. Kohler, 1886-8. David K. Wat-  
son, 1888-90.

The first part of the paper discusses the importance of the study of the history of the English language. It is shown that the history of the English language is a very complex and interesting subject. It is a subject which has attracted the attention of many scholars and writers. The history of the English language is a subject which is of great importance to all who are interested in the English language. It is a subject which is of great importance to all who are interested in the English language.

The second part of the paper discusses the importance of the study of the history of the English language. It is shown that the history of the English language is a very complex and interesting subject. It is a subject which has attracted the attention of many scholars and writers. The history of the English language is a subject which is of great importance to all who are interested in the English language. It is a subject which is of great importance to all who are interested in the English language.

The third part of the paper discusses the importance of the study of the history of the English language. It is shown that the history of the English language is a very complex and interesting subject. It is a subject which has attracted the attention of many scholars and writers. The history of the English language is a subject which is of great importance to all who are interested in the English language. It is a subject which is of great importance to all who are interested in the English language.

The fourth part of the paper discusses the importance of the study of the history of the English language. It is shown that the history of the English language is a very complex and interesting subject. It is a subject which has attracted the attention of many scholars and writers. The history of the English language is a subject which is of great importance to all who are interested in the English language. It is a subject which is of great importance to all who are interested in the English language.



## ADJUTANT-GENERALS.

Cornelius R. Sedan, 1803. Samuel Finley, 1803-7. David Ziegler, 1807. Thomas Worthington, 1807-9. Joseph Kerr, 1809-10. Isaac Van Horn, 1810-19. William Daugherty, 1819-28. Samuel C. Andrews, 1828-37. William Daugherty, 1837-9. Jacob Medary, Jr., 1839-41. Edward H. Cumming, 1841-5. Thomas W. H. Mosely, 1845-51. J. W. Wilson, 1851-57. H. B. Carrington, 1857-61. C. P. Buckingham, 1861-2. Charles W. Hill, 1862-4. Ben. R. Cowen, 1864-8. Ed. F. Schneider, 1868-9. William A. Knapp, 1869-74. James O. Amos, 1874-6. A. T. Wikoff, 1876-7. Charles W. Karr, 1877-8. Luther M. Meily, 1878-80. William H. Gibson, 1880-1. S. B. Smith, 1881-4. E. B. Finley, 1884-6. H. A. Axline, 1886-90.

## SCHOOL COMMISSIONERS.

## TERM, THREE YEARS.

Samuel Lewis, [1] 1837-40. Hiram H. Barney, 1854-57. Anson Smythe, 1857-63. C. W. H. Cathcart, 1863. Emerson E. White, 1863-66. John A. Norris, 1866-9. William D. Henkle, 1869-71. Thomas W. Harvey, 1871-5. Charles S. Smart, 1875-8. J. J. Burns, 1878-81. D. F. DeWolf, 1881-4. Leroy D. Brown, 1884-7. Eli T. Tappan, 1887-90.

[1] From 1840 to 1854 the Secretaries of State were the *ex-officio* School Commissioners.

## MEMBERS OF THE BOARD OF PUBLIC WORKS.

## TERM, THREE YEARS.

Alexander McConnell, 1836-8. John Harris, 1836-8. R. Dickinson, 1836-45. T. G. Bates, 1836-42. William Wall, 1836-8. Leander Ransom, 1836-45. William Rayen, 1839-40. William Spencer, 1842-5. O. Follett, 1845-9. J. Blickensderfer, Jr., 1845-52. Samuel Forrer, 1845-52. E. S. Hamlin, 1849-52. A. P. Miller, 1852-55. George W. Manypenny, 1852-53. James B. Steedman, 1852-6. Wayne Griswold, 1853-7. J. Blickensderfer, Jr., 1854-8. A. G. Conover, 1856-60. John Waddle, 1857-60. R. L. Backus, 1858-61. John L. Martin, 1859-62. John B. Gregory, 1860-3. Levi Sargent, 1861-4. John F. Torrence, 1862-5. James Gamble, 1863-4. James Moore, 1864-71. John M. Barrere, 1864-70. Philip D. Herzing, 1865-77. Richard R. Porter, 1870-76. Stephen R. Hosmer, 1872-5. Martin Schilder, 1875-81. Peter Thatcher, 1876-9. J. C. Evans, 1877-80. George Paul, 1879-85. James Fullington, 1880-3. Stephen R. Hosmer, 1881-84. Leo Weltz, 1883-4. Henry Weible, 1883-6. John P. Martin, 1884-7. C. A. Flickinger, 1885-91. Wells S. Jones, 1886-9. William H. Hahn, 1887-90.

## COMMISSIONERS OF RAILROADS AND TELEGRAPHS.

## TERM, TWO YEARS.

George B. Wright, [1] 1867-71. Richard D. Harrison, [2] 1871-2. Orlow L. Wolcott, 1872-4. John G. Thompson, [3] 1874-76. Lincoln G. Delano, 1876-8. William Bell, Jr., 1878-80. J. S. Robinson, [4] 1880-1. Hylas Sabine, 1881-3. Hylas Sabine, 1883-5. Henry Apthorp, 1885-7. William S. Capeller, 1887-9.

[1] Resigned October, 1871.

[2] Died April, 1872.

[3] Resigned December, 1875.

[4] Resigned February, 1881.

## SUPERVISORS OF PUBLIC PRINTING.

## TERM, TWO YEARS.

L. L. Rice, 1860-4. William O. Blake, 1864. W. H. Foster, 1864-7. L. L. Rice, 1867-75. Charles B. Flood, 1875-7. William W. Bond, 1877-9. William J. Elliott, 1879-81. J. K. Brown, 1881-3. J. K. Brown, 1883-5. W. C. A. De la Court, 1885-7. Leo Hirsch, 1887-9.

## SUPERINTENDENTS OF INSURANCE.

## TERM, THREE YEARS.

William F. Church, 1872-5. William D. Hill, 1875-8. Joseph F. Wright, 1878-81. Charles H. Moore, 1881-4. Henry J. Reimund, 1884-7. Samuel E. Kemp, 1887-90.

## COMMISSIONERS OF LABOR STATISTICS.

## TERM, TWO YEARS.

H. J. Walls, 1877-81. Henry Luskey, 1881-5. Larkin McHugh, 1885-7. Alonzo D. Fassett, 1887-9.

## INSPECTORS OF MINES.

## TERM, FOUR YEARS.

Andrew Roy, 1874-8. James D. Posten, 1878-9. David Owens, 1879-80. Andrew Roy, 1880-4. Thomas B. Bancroft, 1884-8. R. M. Hazeltine, 1888-92.

## INSPECTOR OF WORKSHOPS AND FACTORIES.

## TERM, FOUR YEARS.

Henry Dorn, 1885-9.



## DAIRY AND FOOD COMMISSIONERS.

TERM, TWO YEARS.

S. H. Hurst, 1886-7. F. A. Derthick, 1887-8. F. A. Derthick, 1888-90.

## STATE LIBRARIANS.

THE STATE LIBRARY WAS ESTABLISHED IN 1817, WITH ABOUT 500 VOLUMES. NOW IT CONTAINS OVER 55,000 VOLUMES.

John L. Harper, 1817-8. John McIlvain, 1818-20. David S. Brodrick, 1820-4. Zachariah Mills, 1824-42. Thomas Kennedy, 1842-5. John Greiner, 1845-51. Elijah Hayward, 1851-4. James W. Taylor, 1854-6. William T. Coggeshall, 1856-62. S. G. Harbaugh, 1862-74. Walter C. Hood, 1874-5. H. H. Robinson, 1875-7. R. M. Stimson, 1877-9. H. V. Kerr, 1879-81. Joseph Geiger, 1881-3. Howard L. Conard, 1883-5. H. W. Pierson, 1885-6. Frank B. Loomis, 1886-7. John M. Doane, 1887-90.

## LAW LIBRARIANS.

James H. Beebe, 1867-80. Frank N. Beebe, 1880-89.

## SIXTY-EIGHTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY.

## SENATORS.

Dist.	Names.	Politics.	County.	Post-office address.	Occupation.
31st	Adams, Perry M.	D	Seneca	Tiffin	Attorney-at-Law.
26th	Alexander, J. Park	R	Summit	Akron	Manufacturer.
5th	Barrett, Isaac M.	R	Greene	Spring Valley	Merchant Milling.
28th	Braddock, John S.	D	Knox	Mt. Vernon	Real Estate.
1st	Brown, Harmon W.	R	Hamilton	Cincinnati, Sta'n "C"	{ Ticket Agent Union { Passenger Station.
33d	Carlin, William L.	R	Hancock	Findlay	Real Estate.
7th	Cole, Amos B.	R	Scioto	Portsmouth	Farmer.
22d	Coulter, Thomas B.	R	Jefferson	Steubenville	Attorney-at-Law.
3d	Crook, Walter	R	Montgomery	Tadmor	Farmer.
11th	Cowgill, Thomas A.	R	Champaign	Kennard	"
13th	Cutler, James	R	Union	Richwood	Banker.
14th	Davis, Theodore F.	R	Washington	Marietta	Editor.
19th	Dorr, Anthony I.	D	Noble	Berne	Physician.
24th	Ford, George H.	R	Geauga	Burton	Banker.
33d	Geyser, William	R	Fulton	Swanton	Merchant.
20th	Glover, George W.	R	Harrison	Cadiz	"
15th	Huffman, Joseph G.	D	Perry	New Lexington	Attorney-at-Law.
29th	Kerr, Winfield S.	R	Richland	Mansfield	"
4th	Lindsey, Frank L.	D	Brown	Georgetown	"
6th	Massie, David M.	R	Ross	Chillicothe	"
1st	Mack, Henry	R	Hamilton	Cincinnati	Merchant.
32d	McHaffey, Robert	D	Allen	Herring	Banker.
25th	Morison, David	R	Cuyahoga	Cleveland	Real Estate.
18th	Mortley, David H.	D	Coshocton	Coshocton	Retired Merchant.
8th	Rannels, William J.	R	Vinton	McArthur	Attorney-at-Law.
2d	Rathbone, Estes G.	R	Butler	Hamilton	Banker.
1st	Richardson, James C.	R	Hamilton	Glendale	Paper Manufacturer.
12th	Robertson, Andrew J.	D	Shelby	Sidney	Marble Dealer.
16th	Sinnett, Edwin	D	Licking	Granville	Physician.
1st	Stueve, Henry	R	Hamilton	Cincinnati	Lime and Cement D'r.
23d	Stull, John M.	R	Trumbull	Warren	Attorney-at-Law.
21st	Snyder, Thomas C.	R	Stark	Canton	Manufacturer.
25th	Taylor, Vincent A.	R	Cuyahoga	Bedford	"
9th	Townsend, Charles	R	Athens	Athens	Attorney-at-Law.
10th	Wallace, William T.	D	Franklin	Columbus	"
30th	Zimmermann, Joseph	D	Sandusky	Fremont	Editor.

## REPRESENTATIVES.

County.	Names.	Politics.	Post-office address.	Occupation.
Adams	Joseph W. Shinn	D	West Union	County Auditor.
Allen	William E. Watkins	R	Delphos	Farmer.
Ashland	John T. McCray	D	Ashland	Attorney-at-Law.
Ashtabula	Elbert L. Lampson	R	Jefferson	Editor.





## REPRESENTATIVES.—Continued.

County.	Names.	Politics.	Post-office address.	Occupation.
Athens	Emmitt Tompkins	R	Athens	Attorney-at-Law.
Auglaize	Melville D. Shaw	D	Wapakoneta	" "
Belmont	Christian L. Poorman	R	Bellaire	Editor.
"	Alex. T. McKelvey	R	St. Clairsville	Farmer.
Brown	William W. Pennell	D	Eastwood	School Teacher.
Butler	Frank. R. Vinnedge	D	Hamilton	Farmer.
Carroll	John H. Fimple	R	Carrollton	Attorney-at-Law.
Champaign	Samuel M. Taylor	R	Urbana	" "
Clarke	George C. Rawlins	R	Springfield	" "
Clermont	Elkany B. Holmes	R	Williamsburg	Merchant.
Clinton	Wilford C. Hudson	R	Blanchester	Farmer.
Columbiana	William T. Cope	R	Salineville	Banker.
"	John Y. Williams	R	Clarkson	Farmer.
Coshocton	Jesse B. Forbes	D	Coshocton	Attorney-at-Law.
Crawford	Philip Schuler	D	Galion	Real Estate.
Cuyahoga	John J. Stranahan	R	Chagrin Falls	Editor.
"	Edward J. Kennedy	R	Berea	Real Estate.
"	John P. Haley	R	Cleveland	Polisher.
"	Evan H. Davis	R	"	Puddler.
"	Jere A. Brown	R	"	Mechanic.
"	William T. Clark	R	"	Attorney-at-Law.
Darke	Andrew C. Robeson	D	Greenville	" "
Defiance & Paulding	John L. Geyer	D	Paulding	Surveyor.
Delaware	John S. Gill	D	Delaware	Attorney-at-Law.
Erie	Fred. Ohlemacher	D	Sandusky City	Manufacturer.
Fairfield	Thomas H. Dill	D	Lithopolis	Farmer.
Fayette	D. I. Worthington	R	Washington C. H.	Attorney-at-Law.
Franklin	Lot L. Smith	D	Columbus	" "
"	John B. Lawlor	D	"	Printer.
Fulton	Estell H. Rorick	R	Fayette	Physician.
Gallia	Jehu Eakins	R	Patriot	"
Geauga and Lake	Hosmer G. Tryon	R	Willoughby	Farmer.
Greene	Andrew Jackson	R	Cedarville	Lumber Merchant.
Guernsey	William E. Boden	D	Cambridge	Manufacturer.
Hamilton	Charles Bird	R	Cincinnati	Attorney-at-Law.
"	Charles L. Doran	R	"	Journalist.
"	Byron S. Wydman	R	"	Molder.
"	Walter Hartpence	R	Harrison	Editor.
"	John C. Hart	R	Cincinnati	Attorney-at-Law.
"	William Copeland	R	"	Market Master.
"	Oliver Outcalt	R	"	Printer.
"	Frederick Pfister	R	"	Superintendent Asso.
"	Frederick Klensch	R	"	Grocer.
Hancock	Henry Brown	D	Findlay	Attorney-at-Law.
Hardin	Michael F. Eggerman	D	Ada	Teacher.
Harrison	Jasper N. Lantz	R	Moorefield	Farmer.
Henry	Dennis D. Donovan	D	Deshler	Gen'l Business Man.
Highland	Jonah Britton	R	Willetsville	Farmer.
Hocking	Carl H. Buerhaus	D	Logan	Attorney-at-Law.
Holmes	Thomas Armor	D	Millersburg	Farmer.
Huron	Lewis C. Laylin	R	Norwalk	Attorney-at-Law.
Jackson	Benjamin F. Kitchen	R	Jackson	Physician.
Jefferson	Charles W. Clancey	R	Smithfield	"
Knox	Frank V. Owen	R	Fredericktown	Attorney-at-Law.
Lake and Geauga	Hosmer G. Tryon	R	Willoughby	Farmer.
Lawrence	Alfred Robinson	R	Arabia	Physician.
Licking	Samuel L. Blue	D	Homer	Merchant.
Logan	William W. Beatty	R	Huntsville	Attorney-at-Law.
Lorain	William A. Braman	R	Elyria	Real Estate.
Lucas	Charles P. Griffin	R	Toledo	"
"	James C. Messer	R	East Toledo	Farmer.
Madison	Daniel Boyd	R	Plain City	"
Mahoning	Lemuel C. Ohl	R	Mineral Ridge	" and Teacher.
Marion	Bosum G. Young	D	Marion	Attorney-at-Law.
Medina	Thomas Palmer	R	Chippewa	Farmer.
Meigs	Walter W. Merriek	R	Pomeroy	Attorney-at-Law.
Mercer	Charles M. LeBlond.	D	Celina	" "
Miami	Noah H. Albaugh	R	Tadmor	Nurseryman.
Monroe	James H. Hamilton	D	Calais	Teacher.
Montgomery	Wickliffe Belville	D	Dayton	Attorney-at-Law.
"	Martin Edenmiller	D	Vandalia	Farmer.
"	Wilson S. Harper	R	Trotwood	Physician.
Morgan	Leroy S. Holcomb	R	Pennsville	"
Morrow	George Kreis	D	Cardington	Merchant.





## REPRESENTATIVES—Continued.

County.	Names.	Politics.	Post-office address.	Occupation.
Muskingum	Daniel H. Gaumer	D	Zanesville	Editor.
"	John C. McGregor	D	"	Teacher and Farmer.
Noble	Capell L. Weems	R	Caldwell	Attorney-at-Law.
Ottawa	William E. Bense	D	Port Clinton	Real Estate & Loans.
Paulding & Defiance	John L. Geyer	D	Paulding	Surveyor.
Perry	Nial R. Hysell	D	Corning	Miner.
Pickaway	Thaddeus E. Cromley	D	Ashville	Farmer.
Pike	John W. Barger	R	Waverly	"
Portage	Friend Whittlesey	R	Atwater	"
Preble	Andrew L. Harris	R	Eaton	Attorney-at-Law.
Putnam	Amos Boehmer	D	Fort Jennings	"
Richland	James E. Howard	D	Bellville	Farmer.
Ross	William H. Reed	D	Chillicothe	Lumber Merchant.
Sandusky	James Hunt	D	Fremont	Attorney-at-Law.
Scioto	Joseph P. Coates	R	Portsmouth	"
Seneca	Elisha B. Hubbard	D	Tiffin	Druggist.
Shelby	Jackomyer C. Counts	D	Sidney	Laborer.
Stark	John E. Monnot	D	Canton	Attorney-at-Law.
"	George W. Wilhelm	R	Justus	Merchant.
Summit	Henry C. Sanford	R	Akron	Attorney-at-Law.
Trumbull	Mark Ames	R	Newton Falls	Merchant.
"	Thomas H. Stewart	R	Church Hill	Physician.
Tuscarawas	Francis Ankney	D	New Philadelphia	Farmer.
Union	John H. Shearer	R	Marysville	Editor.
Van Wert	Levi Meredith	D	Van Wert	Merchant.
Vinton	Stephen W. Monahan	D	Hamden Junction	Physician.
Warren	William T. Whitacre	R	Morrow	Farmer.
Washington	John Strecker	R	Marietta	Manufacturer.
Wayne	John W. Baughman	D	Wooster	Attorney-at-Law.
Williams	Robert Ogle	R	Montpelier	Farmer.
Wood	George B. Spencer	R	Weston.	Physician.
Wyandot	Matthias A. Smalley	D	Carey.	Real Estate.

## OFFICERS BY APPOINTMENT.

Office.	Name.	Residence.	Term of office.	
			Years.	Expires.
Adjutant-General	Henry A. Axline	Zanesville	Two	} 2d Monday in Jan., 1890.
Assistant Adjutant-General	William S. Wickham	Norwalk	"	
Commissioner of Labor Statistics	Alonzo D. Fassett	Youngstown	"	February 16, 1889.
Comm'r of Railroads & Telegraphs	Wm. S. Cappeller	Cincinnati	"	March 12, 1889.
Dairy and Food Commissioner	F. A. Derthick	Mantua	"	May, 1888.
Engineer of Public Works	Samuel Bahtell	Columbus	"	May 22, 1888.
Law Librarian	Frank N. Beebe	"	Three	September 27, 1889.
Inspector of Mines	Thomas B. Baneroft	Gallipolis	Four	April 30, 1888.
Inspector of Oils	Louis Smithnight	Cleveland	Two	May 14, 1888.
Inspector of Workshops	Henry Dorn	"	Four	April 29, 1889.
Meteorological Bureau	George H. Twiss	Columbus	.....	Not specified.
Superintendent of Insurance	Samuel E. Kemp	Dayton	Three	June 3, 1890.
State Geologist	Edward Orton	Columbus	.....	Not specified.
State Librarian	John M. Doane	Cleveland	Two	April 18, 1889.
Supervisor of Public Printing	L. Hirsch	Columbus	"	April 14, 1889.
Secretary of Board of State Charities	Albert G. Byers	"	.....	.....
Secretary State Board of Agriculture	L. N. Bonham	Oxford	One	January 11, 1888.



## OFFICERS OF UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT FROM OHIO.

## SUPREME COURT JUSTICES OF THE UNITED STATES FROM OHIO—CHIEF-JUSTICES AND ASSOCIATES.

John McLean, [1] 1829-61; born 1785, died 1861. Noah H. Swayne, [2] 1862-81; born 1805, died 1884. Salmon P. Chase, [1] 1864-73; born 1808, died 1873. Morrison R. Waite, [1] 1874-87; born 1816, died 1887. William B. Woods, 1880-87; born 1824, died 1887. Stanley Matthews, 1881.

[1] Chief-Justices.  
[2] Resigned.

## SPEAKER OF THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES.

J. Warren Keifer, 47th Congress; December 5, 1881, to March 4, 1883; born 1836.

## UNITED STATES PRESIDENTS FROM OHIO.

William Henry Harrison, 1841; born 1773, died 1841. Ulysses S. Grant, 1869-77; born 1822, died 1885. Rutherford B. Hayes, 1877-81; born 1822. James A. Garfield, 1881; born 1831, died 1881. Benj. R. Harrison, 1889-93; born Aug. 20th, 1833, at North Bend, O.

## UNITED STATES CABINET OFFICERS FROM OHIO.

Thomas Ewing, Secretary of Treasury. Appointed March 5, 1841, by William H. Harrison; April 6, 1841, by John Tyler.  
Thomas Corwin, Secretary of Treasury. Appointed July 23, 1850, by Millard Fillmore.  
Salmon P. Chase, Secretary of Treasury. Appointed March 7, 1861, by Abraham Lincoln.  
John Sherman, Secretary of Treasury. Appointed March 8, 1877, by Rutherford B. Hayes.  
Ulysses S. Grant, *ad interim* Secretary of War. Appointed August 12, 1867.  
William T. Sherman, Secretary of War. Appointed September 9, 1869, by Ulysses S. Grant.  
Alphonso Taft, Secretary of War. Appointed March 8, 1876, by Ulysses S. Grant.  
Thomas Ewing, Secretary of Interior. Appointed March 8, 1849, by Zachary Taylor.  
Jacob D. Cox, Secretary of Interior. Appointed March 5, 1869, by Ulysses S. Grant.  
Columbus Delano, Secretary of Interior. Appointed November 1, 1870, by Ulysses S. Grant; March 4, 1873, by Ulysses S. Grant.  
Return J. Meigs, Jr., Postmaster-General. Appointed March 17, 1814, by James Madison; March 4, 1817, by James Monroe; March 5, 1821, by James Monroe.  
John McLean, Postmaster-General. Appointed June 26, 1823, by James Monroe; March 4, 1821, by John Q. Adams.  
William Deanison, Postmaster-General. Appointed September 24, 1864, by Abraham Lincoln; March 4, 1865, by Abraham Lincoln; April 15, 1865, by Andrew Johnson.  
Henry Stanbery, Attorney-General. Appointed July 23, 1866, by Andrew Johnson.  
Alphonso Taft, Attorney-General. Appointed May 26, 1876, by Ulysses S. Grant.  
William Windom, [1] Secretary of Treasury. Appointed March 4, 1881, by James A. Garfield; October 20, 1881, by Chester A. Arthur.  
Edwin M. Stanton, Attorney-General. Appointed December 20, 1860, by James Buchanan; Secretary of War, January 15, 1862, by Abraham Lincoln; March 4, 1865, by Abraham Lincoln; April 15, 1865, by Andrew Johnson.  
Charles Foster, Sec'y of Treasury, appointed Jan., 1891; Frank Hatton, P. M. General, Oct., 1884; Jeremiah M. Rusk, Sec'y of Agriculture, March, 1889; Wm. H. H. Miller, Attorney-General, March, 1889; Jno. W. Noble, Sec'y Interior, March, 1889.

## DATES OF THE NUMBERS OF THE UNITED STATES CONGRESSES.

1st.—1789-1791.	14th.—1815-1817.	27th.—1841-1843.	39th.—1865-1867.
2d.—1791-1793.	15th.—1817-1819.	28th.—1843-1845.	40th.—1867-1869.
3d.—1793-1795.	16th.—1819-1821.	29th.—1845-1847.	41st.—1869-1871.
4th.—1795-1797.	17th.—1821-1823.	30th.—1847-1849.	42d.—1871-1873.
5th.—1797-1799.	18th.—1823-1825.	31st.—1849-1851.	43d.—1873-1875.
6th.—1799-1801.	19th.—1825-1827.	32d.—1851-1853.	44th.—1875-1877.
7th.—1801-1803.	20th.—1827-1829.	33d.—1853-1855.	45th.—1877-1879.
8th.—1803-1805.	21st.—1829-1831.	34th.—1855-1857.	46th.—1879-1881.
9th.—1805-1807.	22d.—1831-1833.	35th.—1857-1859.	47th.—1881-1883.
10th.—1807-1809.	23d.—1833-1835.	36th.—1859-1861.	48th.—1883-1885.
11th.—1809-1811.	24th.—1835-1837.	37th.—1861-1863.	49th.—1885-1887.
12th.—1811-1813.	25th.—1837-1839.	38th.—1863-1865.	50th.—1887-1889.
13th.—1813-1815.	26th.—1839-1841.	51st and 52d Congress. See Addenda, Vol. 111.	

## OHIO DELEGATES TO THE UNITED STATES CONGRESS.

William H. Harrison, Hamilton co., 6 Cong. Paul Fearing, Washington co., 7 Cong.  
William McMillan, Hamilton co., 6 Cong.

## UNITED STATES SENATORS FROM OHIO.

Thomas Worthington, [3] Ross county, 8, 9, 11 to 13 Congress.  
John Smith, [1] Hamilton co., 8 to 10 Cong.  
Edward Tiffin, Ross co., 10, 11 Cong.  
Return J. Meigs, [2] Washington co., 10, 11 Cong.  
Alexander Campbell, Brown co., 11, 12 Cong.  
Stanley Griswold, Cuyahoga co., 11 Cong.  
Jeremiah Morrow, Warren co., 13 to 15 Cong.  
Joseph Kerr, [1] Ross co., 13 Cong.  
Benjamin Ruggles, Belmont co., 14 to 22 Cong.





Wm. A. Trimble, [5] Highland co., 16, 17 Cong.  
 Ethan A. Brown, [6] Hamilton co., 17, 18 Cong.  
 William H. Harrison, [7] Hamilton co., 19, 20 Cong.  
 Jacob Burnet, [8] Hamilton co., 20, 21 Cong.  
 Thos. Ewing, [9] Fairfield co., 22 to 24, 31 Cong.  
 Thomas Morris, Clermont co., 23 to 25 Cong.  
 William Allen, Ross co., 25 to 30 Cong.  
 Benjamin Tappan, Jefferson co., 26 to 28 Cong.  
 Thomas Corwin, [10] Warren co., 29 to 31 Cong.

Salmon P. Chase, [11] Hamilton co., 31 to 33, 37 Cong.  
 Benjamin F. Wade, Ashtabula co., 32 to 40 Cong.  
 George E. Pugh, Hamilton co., 34 to 36 Cong.  
 John Sherman, [12] Richland co., 37 to 45, 47 to 50 Cong.  
 Allen G. Thurman, Franklin co., 41 to 46 Cong.  
 Stanley Matthews, [13] Hamilton co., 45 Cong.  
 George H. Pendleton, Hamilton co., 46 to 48 Cong.  
 Henry B. Payne, Cuyahoga co., 49, 50 Cong.

[1] Resigned.

[2] Vice Smith, resigned.

[3] Resigned December 8, 1810, to accept office of Governor of Ohio.

[4] Vice Worthington, resigned.

[5] Died in 1822 from the effects of a wound received in the battle at Fort Erie, in the war of 1812.

[6] Vice Trimble, deceased.

[7] Resigned in 1828 to accept appointment of Minister to Colombia.

[8] Vice Harrison, resigned.

[9] Vice Corwin, deceased.

[10] Died in 1849, prior to the convening of the 31st Congress, to which he was elected.

[11] Resigned to accept appointment of Secretary of the United States Treasury.

[12] Vice Chase, resigned. Resigned in 1877 to accept appointment of Secretary of the United States Treasury. James

A. Garfield was elected Senator by the 64th Assembly on the 14th of January, 1880. He declined the office on the 18th of January, 1881, having in the meantime been nominated to the Presidency of the United States by the Republican party, and John Sherman was elected Senator in his place.

[13] Vice John Sherman, resigned.

#### MEMBERS OF U. S. HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES FROM OHIO.

Alexander, John, Greene county, 13, 14 Congress.  
 Allen, William, Ross co., 23 Cong.  
 Alexander, James, Jr., Belmont co., 25 Cong.  
 Allen, Jno. W., Cuyahoga co., 25, 26 Cong.  
 Andrews, Sherlock J., Cuyahoga co., 27 Cong.  
 Allen, William, Darke co., 36, 37 Cong.  
 Ashley, James M., Lucas co., 36 to 40 Cong.  
 Ambler, Jacob A., Columbiana co., 41, 42 Cong.  
 Atherton, Gibson, Licking, 46, 47 Cong.  
 Anderson, C. M., Darke co., 49 Cong.

Beall, Rezin, Wayne co., 13 Cong.  
 Barber, Levi, Washington co., 15, 17 Cong.  
 Beecher, Philemon, Fairfield co., 15 to 16, 18 to 20 Cong.

Brush, Henry, Ross co., 16 Cong.  
 Bartley, Mordecai, Richland co., 18 to 21 Cong.  
 Bell, James M., Guernsey co., 23 Cong.  
 Bond, William Key, Ross co., 24 to 26 Cong.  
 Brinkerhoff, Jacob, Richland co., 28, 29 Cong.  
 Brinkerhoff, Henry R., Huron co., 28 Cong.  
 Bell, John, Sandusky co., 31 Cong.  
 Bell, Hiram, Darke co., 32 Cong.  
 Barrere, Nelson, Adams co., 32 Cong.  
 Busby, George H., Marion co., 32 Cong.  
 Ball, Edward, Muskingum co., 33, 34 Cong.  
 Bliss, George, Portage co., 33 Cong.  
 Bliss, Philemon, Lorain co., 34, 35 Cong.  
 Bingham, John A., Harrison co., 34 to 37, 39 to 42 Cong.

Blake, Harrison G., Medina co., 36, 37 Cong.  
 Bliss, George, Wayne co., 38 Cong.  
 Buckland, Ralph P., Sandusky co., 39, 40 Cong.  
 Bundy, Hezekiah S., Jackson co., 39, 43 Cong.  
 Beatty, John, Morrow co., 40 to 42 Cong.  
 Banning, Henry B., Hamilton co., 43 to 45 Cong.  
 Berry, John, Wyandot co., 43 Cong.  
 Butterworth, Benj., Hamilton co., 46 to 50 Cong.  
 Brown, Charles E., Hamilton co., 49, 50 Cong.  
 Boothman, M. M., Williams co., 50 Cong.

Creighton, William, Jr., Ross co., 13, 14 Cong.  
 Caldwell, James, Belmont co., 13, 14 Cong.  
 Clendenen, David, Trumbull co., 13, 14 Cong.  
 Campbell, John W., Adams co., 15 to 19 Cong.  
 Chambers, David, Muskingum co., 17 Cong.  
 Creighton, Wm., Jr., Pickaway co., 20 to 22 Cong.  
 Crane, Jos. H., Montgomery co., 21 to 24 Cong.  
 Corwin, Thomas, Warren co., 22 to 26, 36, 37 Cong.  
 Cook, Eleutheros, Huron co., 22 Cong.  
 Chaney, John, Fairfield co., 23 to 25 Cong.  
 Coffin, Charles D., Columbiana co., 25 Cong.  
 Cowen, Benjamin S., Belmont co., 27 Cong.  
 Cunningham, Francis A., Preble co., 29 Cong.  
 Cummins, John D., Tuscarawas co., 29, 30 Cong.

Canby, Richard S., Logan co., 30 Cong.  
 Crowell, John, Trumbull co., 30, 31 Cong.  
 Campbell, Lewis D., Butler co., 31 to 35, 42 Cong.  
 Corwin, Moses B., Champaign co., 31, 33 Cong.  
 Cable, Joseph, Carroll co., 31, 32 Cong.  
 Cartter, David K., Stark co., 31, 32 Cong.  
 Cockerill, Joseph R., Adams co., 35 Cong.  
 Cox, Samuel S., Franklin co., 35 to 38 Cong.  
 Carey, John, Wyandot co., 36 Cong.  
 Cutler, William P., Washington co., 37 Cong.  
 Cary, Samuel F., Hamilton co., 40 Cong.  
 Clarke, Reader W., Clermont co., 40 Cong.  
 Cowen, Jacob P., Ashland co., 44 Cong.  
 Cox, Jacob D., Lucas co., 45 Cong.  
 Converse, George L., Franklin co., 46 to 48 Cong.  
 Campbell, J. E., Butler co., 49, 50 Cong.  
 Cooper, William C., Knox co., 49, 50 Cong.  
 Crouse, George W., Summit co., 50 Cong.

Davenport, John, Belmont co., 20 Cong.  
 Duncan, Alexander, Hamilton co., 25 to 28 Cong.  
 Doane, William, Clermont co., 26, 27 Cong.  
 Dean, Ezra, Wayne co., 27, 28 Cong.  
 Delano, Columbus, Knox co., 29, 39 Cong.  
 Duncan, Daniel, Licking co., 30 Cong.  
 Dickinson, Rudolphus, Sandusky co., 30, 31 Cong.  
 Disney, David T., Hamilton co., 31 to 33 Cong.  
 Day, Timothy C., Hamilton co., 34 Cong.  
 Dickinson, Edward F., Sandusky co., 41 Cong.  
 Dodds, Ozro J., Hamilton co., 42 Cong.  
 Danford, Lorenzo, Belmont co., 43 to 45 Cong.  
 Dickey, Henry L., Highland co., 45, 46 Cong.  
 Dawes, Rufus R., Washington co., 47 Cong.

Edwards, John S., Trumbull co., 13 Cong.  
 Edwards, Thomas O., Fairfield co., 30 Cong.  
 Evans, Nathan, Guernsey co., 30, 31 Cong.  
 Ellison, Andrew, Brown co., 33 Cong.  
 Emrie, Jonas R., Highland co., 34 Cong.  
 Edgerton, Sidney, Summit co., 36, 37 Cong.  
 Eckley, Ephraim R., Carroll co., 38 to 40 Cong.  
 Eggleston, Benjamin, Hamilton co., 39, 40 Cong.  
 Edgerton, Alfred P., Defiance co., 32, 33 Cong.  
 Ewing, Thomas, Fairfield co., 45, 46 Cong.  
 Ellsbury, W. W., Brown co., 49 Cong.

Findlay, James, Hamilton co., 19 to 22 Cong.  
 Florence, Elias, Pickaway co., 28 Cong.  
 Faran, James J., Hamilton co., 29, 30 Cong.  
 Fries, George, Columbiana co., 29, 30 Cong.  
 Fisher, David, Clinton co., 30 Cong.  
 Finck, William E., Perry co., 38, 39 Cong.  
 Foster, Charles, Seneca co., 42 to 45 Cong.  
 Finley, Ebenezer B., Crawford co., 45, 46 Cong.





Follett, John F., Hamilton co., 48 Cong.  
 Foran, Martin A., Cuyahoga co., 48 to 50 Cong.

Gazlay, James W., Hamilton co., 18 Cong.  
 Goodenow, John M., Jefferson co., 21 Cong.  
 Goode, Patrick G., Shelby co., 25 to 27 Cong.  
 Giddings, Joshua R., Ashtabula co., 25 to 35 Cong.  
 Gaylord, James M., Morgan co., 32 Cong.  
 Galloway, Samuel, Franklin co., 34 Cong.  
 Groesbeck, William S., Hamilton co., 35 Cong.  
 Gurley, John A., Hamilton co., 36, 37 Cong.  
 Garfield, James A., Portage co., 38 to 46 Cong.  
 Gunckel, Lewis B., Montgomery co., 43 Cong.  
 Gardner, Mills, Fayette co., 45 Cong.  
 Geddes, George W., Richland co., 46 to 49 Cong.  
 Green, Frederick W., Seneca co., 32, 33 Cong.  
 Grosvenor, C. H., Athens co., 49, 50 Cong.

Harrison, William H., Hamilton co., 15, 16 Cong.  
 Harrison, John Scott, Hamilton co., 33, 34 Cong.  
 Herriek, Samuel, Muskingum co., 15, 16 Cong.  
 Hitchcock, Peter, Geauga co., 15 Cong.  
 Hamer, Thomas L., Brown co., 23 to 25, 30 Cong.  
 Howell, Elias, Licking co., 21 Cong.  
 Harper, Alexander, Muskingum co., 25 Cong.  
 Hunter, William H., Huron co., 25 Cong.  
 Hastings, John, Columbiana co., 26, 27 Cong.  
 Harper, Alexander J., Jr., Muskingum co., 28, 29, 32 Cong.  
 Hamlin, Edward S., Lorain co., 28 Cong.  
 Hunter, William F., Monroe co., 31, 32 Cong.  
 Hoagland, Moses, Holmes co., 31 Cong.  
 Harlan, Aaron, Greene co., 33 to 35 Cong.  
 Horton, Valentine B., Meigs co., 34, 35, 37 Cong.  
 Hall, Lawrence W., Crawford co., 35 Cong.  
 Howard, William, Clermont co., 36 Cong.  
 Helmick, William, Tuscarawas co., 36 Cong.  
 Hutchins, John, Trumbull co., 36, 37 Cong.  
 Harrison, Richard A., Madison co., 37 Cong.  
 Hutchins, Wells A., Scioto co., 38 Cong.  
 Hayes, Rutherford B., Hamilton co., 39, 40 Cong.  
 Hubbell, James R., Delaware co., 39 Cong.  
 Hamilton, Cornelius S., Union co., 40 Cong.  
 Hoag, Truman H., Lucas co., 41 Cong.  
 Hurd, Frank H., Lucas co., 44, 46, 48 Cong.  
 Hill, William D., Defiance co., 46, 48, 49 Cong.  
 Hart, Alphonso, Highland co., 48 Cong.

Irwin, William W., Fairfield co., 21, 22 Cong.

Jennings, David, Belmont co., 19 Cong.  
 Jones, Benjamin, Wayne co., 23, 24 Cong.  
 Johnson, Perley B., Morgan co., 28 Cong.  
 Johnson, John, Coshocton co., 32 Cong.  
 Johnson, Harvey H., Ashland co., 33 Cong.  
 Johnson, William, Richland co., 38 Cong.  
 Jewett, Hugh J., Franklin co., 43 Cong.  
 Jones, John S., Delaware co., 45 Cong.  
 Jordan, Isaac M., Hamilton co., 48 Cong.

Kilbourne, James, Franklin co., 13, 14 Cong.  
 Kennon, William, Belmont co., 21, 22, 24 Cong.  
 Kennon, William, Jr., Belmont co., 30 Cong.  
 Kilgore, Daniel, Harrison co., 23 to 25 Cong.  
 Keifer, J. Warren, Clarke co., 45 to 48 Cong.  
 Kennedy, Robert P., Logan co., 50 Cong.

Leavitt, Humphrey H., Jefferson co., 21 to 23 Cong.

Lytle, Robert T., Hamilton co., 23 Cong.  
 Leadbetter, Daniel P., Holmes co., 25, 26 Cong.  
 Loomis, Andrew W., Columbiana co., 25 Cong.  
 Lehm, Samuel, Starke co., 30 Cong.  
 Linsley, William D., Erie co., 33 Cong.  
 Lawrence, William, Guernsey co., 35 Cong.  
 Leiter, Benjamin F., Stark co., 35 Cong.  
 Long, Alexander, Hamilton co., 38 Cong.  
 Le Blond, Francis C., Mercer co., 38, 39 Cong.  
 Lawrence, Wm., Logan co., 39 to 41, 43, 44 Cong.  
 Lamson, Charles N., Allen co., 42, 43 Cong.

Le Fevre, Benjamin, Shelby co., 46 to 48, 49 Cong.  
 Leedom, John P., Adams co., 47 Cong.  
 Little, John, Greene co., 49 Cong.

McLean, John, Warren co., 13, 14 Cong.  
 McArthur, Duncan, Ross co., 13, 18 Cong.  
 McLean, William, Miami co., 18 to 20 Cong.  
 McLene, Jeremiah, Franklin co., 23, 24 Cong.  
 McDowell, Joseph J., Highland co., 28, 29 Cong.  
 McCauslin, William, Jefferson co., 28 Cong.  
 McKinney, John F., Miami co., 38, 42 Cong.  
 McMahon, John A., Montgomery co., 44 to 46 Cong.  
 McKinley, William, Jr., Stark co., 45 to 50 Cong.  
 McClure, Addison S., Wayne co., 47 Cong.  
 McCormick, John W., Gallia co., 48 Cong.  
 Morrow, Jeremiah, Warren co., 8 to 10, 12, 26, 27 Cong.

Muhlenburg, Francis, Pickaway co., 20 Cong.  
 Mitchell, Robert, Muskingum co., 23 Cong.  
 Mason, Samson, Clarke co., 24 to 27 Cong.  
 Morris, Calvary, Athens co., 25 to 27 Cong.  
 Medill, William, Fairfield co., 26, 27 Cong.  
 Mathiot, Joshua, Licking co., 27 Cong.  
 Mathews, James, Coshocton co., 27, 28 Cong.  
 Moore, Heman A., Franklin co., 28 Cong.  
 Morris, Joseph, Monroe co., 28, 29 Cong.  
 Morris, Jonathan D., Clermont co., 30, 31 Cong.  
 Miller, John K., Knox co., 30, 31 Cong.  
 Maynard, Robert, Miami co., 48 Cong.  
 Mott, Richard, Lucas co., 34, 35 Cong.  
 Moore, Oscar F., Scioto co., 34 Cong.  
 Miller, Joseph, Ross co., 35 Cong.  
 Martin, Charles D., Fairfield co., 36 Cong.  
 Morris, James R., Monroe co., 37, 38 Cong.  
 Mungen, William, Hancock co., 40, 41 Cong.  
 Morgan, George W., Knox co., 40 to 42 Cong.  
 Moore, Eliakim H., Athens co., 41 Cong.  
 Monroe, James, Lorain co., 42 to 46 Cong.  
 Morey, Henry L., Butler co., 47, 48 Cong.

Newton, Eben, Mahoning co., 32 Cong.  
 Nichols, Matthias H., Allen co., 33 to 35 Cong.  
 Noble, Warren P., Seneca co., 37, 38 Cong.  
 Nugen, Robert H., Tuscarawas co., 37 Cong.  
 Neal, Lawrence T., Ross co., 43, 44 Cong.  
 Neal, Henry S., Lawrence co., 45 to 47 Cong.

•  
 Olds, Edson B., Pickaway co., 31 to 33 Cong.  
 O'Neill, John, Muskingum co., 38 Cong.  
 Outhwaite, J. H., Franklin co., 49, 50 Cong.

Patterson, John, Belmont co., 18 Cong.  
 Patterson, William, Richland co., 23, 24 Cong.  
 Parish, Isaac, Guernsey co., 26 Cong.  
 Pendleton, Nathaniel G., Hamilton co., 27 Cong.  
 Pendleton, Geo. H., Hamilton co., 35 to 38 Cong.  
 Potter, Emory D., Lucas co., 28 to 31 Cong.  
 Perrill, Augustus L., Pickaway co., 29 Cong.  
 Parrish, Isaac, Morgan co., 29 Cong.  
 Plants, Tobias A., Meigs co., 39, 40 Cong.  
 Peek, Erasmus D., Wood co., 41, 42 Cong.  
 Perry, Aaron F., Hamilton co., 42 Cong.  
 Parsons, Richard C., Cuyahoga co., 43 Cong.  
 Poppleton, Early F., Delaware co., 44 Cong.  
 Payne, Henry B., Cuyahoga co., 44 Cong.  
 Page, David R., Summit co., 48 Cong.  
 Pugsley, Jacob J., Highland co., 50 Cong.

Ross, Thomas R., Warren co., 16 to 18 Cong.  
 Russell, William, Adams co., 20 Cong.  
 Russell, William, Scioto co., 21, 22, 27 Cong.  
 Root, Joseph M., Huron co., 29, 30 Cong.  
 Root, Joseph M., Erie co., 31 Cong.  
 Ritchey, Thomas, Perry co., 30, 33 Cong.  
 Riddle, Albert G., Cuyahoga co., 37 Cong.  
 Robinson, James W., Union co., 43 Cong.  
 Rice, Americus V., Putnam co., 44, 45 Cong.  
 Ritchie, James M., Lucas co., 47 Cong.  
 Robinson, James S., Hardin co., 47, 48 Cong.



Rice, John B., Sandusky co., 47 Cong.  
 Roncis, John, Lucas co., 49, 50 Cong.  
 Ridgway, Joseph, Franklin co., 25, 27 Cong.

Shannon, Thomas, Belmont co., 19 Cong.  
 Shields, James, Butler co., 21 Cong.  
 Stanberry, William, Licking co., 21, 22 Cong.  
 Spangler, David, Coshocton co., 23, 24 Cong.  
 Sloane, Jonathan, Portage co., 23, 24 Cong.  
 Storer, Bellamy, Hamilton co., 24 Cong.  
 Shepler, Matthias, Stark co., 25 Cong.  
 Swearingen, Henry, Jefferson, 25, 26 Cong.  
 Sweeney, George, Crawford co., 26, 27 Cong.  
 Starkweather, David A., Stark co., 26, 29 Cong.  
 Stokeley, Samuel, Jefferson co., 27 Cong.  
 Schenck, Robert C., Montgomery co., 28 to 31, 38 to 41 Cong.

St. John, Henry, Seneca co., 28, 29 Cong.  
 Stone, Alfred P., Franklin co., 28 Cong.  
 Sawyer, William, Mercer co., 29, 30 Cong.  
 Sweetzer, Charles, Delaware co., 31, 32 Cong.  
 Stanton, Benjamin, Logan co., 32, 34 to 36 Cong.  
 Sapp, William R., Knox co., 33, 34 Cong.  
 Shannon, Wilson, Belmont co., 33 Cong.  
 Stuart, Andrew, Jefferson co., 33 Cong.  
 Sherman, John, Richland co., 34 to 37 Cong.  
 Shellabarger, Samuel, Clarke co., 37, 39, 40, 42 Cong.

Spalding, Rufus P., Cuyahoga co., 38 to 40 Cong.  
 Strader, Peter W., Hamilton co., 41 Cong.  
 Stevenson, Job E., Hamilton co., 41, 42 Cong.  
 Smith, John A., Highland co., 41, 42 Cong.  
 Sprague, William P., Morgan co., 42, 43 Cong.  
 Saylor, Milton, Hamilton co., 43 to 45 Cong.  
 Smith, John Q., Clinton co., 43 Cong.  
 Sherwood, Isaac R., Williams co., 43 Cong.  
 Southard, Milton I., Muskingum co., 43 to 45 Cong.  
 Savage, John S., Clinton co., 44 Cong.  
 Schultz, Emanuel, Montgomery co., 47 Cong.  
 Seney, George E., Seneca co., 48 to 50 Cong.  
 Sloan, John, Wayne co., 16 to 20 Cong.

Thompson, John, Columbiana co., 19, 21 to 24 Cong.

Taylor, Jonathan, Licking co., 26 Cong.  
 Taylor, John L., Ross co., 30 to 33 Cong.  
 Taylor, Ezra B., Trumbull co., 47 to 50 Cong.  
 Taylor, Joseph T., Guernsey co., 48, 50 Cong.  
 Taylor, Isaac H., Carroll co., 49 Cong.

Tilden, Daniel R., Portage co., 28, 29 Cong.  
 Thurman, Allen G., Ross co., 29 Cong.  
 Townshend, Norton S., Lorain co., 32 Cong.  
 Townsend, Amos, Cuyahoga co., 45 to 47 Cong.  
 Tompkins, Cydnor B., Morgan co., 35, 36 Cong.  
 Trimble, Carey A., Ross co., 36, 37 Cong.  
 Theaker, Thomas C., Belmont co., 36 Cong.  
 Thompson, A. C., Scioto co., 49, 50 Cong.

Upson, William H., Summit co., 41, 42 Cong.  
 Updegraff, Jonathan T., Jefferson co., 46, 47 Cong.

Vance, Joseph, Champaign co., 17 to 23, 28, 29 Cong.

Vinton, Samuel F., Gallia co., 18 to 24, 28 to 31 Cong.

Van Meter, John I., Pike co., 28 Cong.

Vallandigham, Clement L., Butler co., 35 to 37 Cong.

Van Trump, Philadelph, Fairfield co., 40 to 42 Cong.

Vance, John L., Gallia co., 44 Cong.

Van Vorhes, Nelson H., Athens co., 44, 45 Cong.

Wright, John C., Jefferson co., 17 to 20 Cong.

Wilson, William, Licking co., 18 to 20 Cong.

Whittlesey, Elisha, Trumbull co., 18 to 25 Cong.

Woods, John, Butler co., 19, 20 Cong.

Webster, Taylor, Butler co., 23 to 25 Cong.

Weller, John B., Butler co., 26 to 28 Cong.

Wood, Amos E., Sandusky co., 31 Cong.

Whittlesey, William A., Washington co., 31 Cong.

Welch, John, Athens co., 32 Cong.

Wade, Edward, Cuyahoga co., 33 to 36 Cong.

Watson, Cooper K., Seneca co., 34 Cong.

White, Chilton A., Brown co., 37, 38 Cong.

Worcester, Samuel T., Huron co., 37 Cong.

Welker, Martin, Wayne co., 39 to 41 Cong.

Wilson, John T., Adams co., 40 to 42 Cong.

Winans, James J., Greene co., 41 Cong.

Woodworth, Laurin D., Mahoning co., 43, 44 Cong.

Walling, Ansel T., Pickaway co., 44 Cong.

Warner, A. J., Washington co., 46, 48, 49 Cong.

Wilkins, Beriah, Tuscarawas co., 48 to 50 Cong.

Williams, E. S., Miami co., 50 Cong.

Wickham, Charles P., Huron co., 50 Cong.

Young, Thomas L., Hamilton co., 46, 47 Cong.

Yoder, S. S., Allen co., 50 Cong.

Duncan McArthur resigned April 5, 1813.

John S. Edwards resigned April, 1813.

Rezin Beall resigned August 18, 1814.

John McLean resigned in 1816 to accept office of Judge of the Supreme Court of Ohio.

John C. Wright resigned from the 17th Congress.

David Jennings resigned in 1825.

William Creighton, Jr., resigned December 14, 1814. He also resigned in 1828, after second election, to accept the appointment of Judge of the United States District Court, but was not confirmed by the United States Senate.

John M. Goodenow resigned April 14, 1830.

Robert T. Lytle resigned October 16, 1834, and re-elected November 8, 1834.

Humphrey H. Leavitt resigned July 10, 1834, to accept office of Judge of the United States District Court of Ohio.

Elisha Whittlesey resigned in 1838.

Andrew W. Loomis resigned in 1837.

Daniel Kilgore resigned in 1838.

Thomas Corwin resigned from 26th Congress to accept office of Governor of Ohio. He also resigned from the 37th Congress to accept the appointment of Minister to Mexico.

Joshua R. Giddings resigned in 1842; re-elected April 26, 1842.

Heman A. Moore died in 1844.

Henry R. Brinkerhoff died in 1844.

Gen. Thomas L. Hamer died in Mexico prior to the convening of the 39th Congress, to which he was elected, being at that time in the military service of the United States.

Rodolphus Dickinson resigned from the 31st Congress to accept office of Secretary of the United States Treasury.

Amos E. Wood died in 1850.

Seat of Lewis D. Campbell in the 35th Congress was given to Clement L. Vallandigham on contest.

John Sherman resigned from 35th Congress to accept office of United States Senator.

Rutherford B. Hayes resigned in 1867 to accept office of Governor of Ohio.

Cornelius S. Hamilton died December 22, 1867.

Truman H. Hoag died in 1870.

Aaron F. Perry resigned in 1872.

James A. Garfield was elected Senator by the 64th General Assembly on the 14th day of January, 1880. He declined the office on the 18th day of January, 1881, having in the meantime been nominated to the Presidency of the United States by the Republican party, and John Sherman was elected Senator in his place.





## THE OHIO SOCIETY OF NEW YORK.

OHIO has borne to the States of the Farther West a similar relation to that of Virginia to the West and Southwest, inasmuch as she has been a great source of emigration. Ohio people and their children largely occupy the land as it stretches on towards the setting sun, and wherever they go illustrate an extraordinary affection for their mother State such as is shown by the emigrants from none other. They do this by the formation of Ohio Societies. Even in California the sons of Ohio, as they look out on the Pacific, have not forgotten to form an Ohio Society. In Kansas there is an association of ex-Ohio soldiers that numbers 10,000 on its muster rolls. But the most singular fact, as showing the tendency of the sons of Ohio to keep alive their youthful memories, is that in the metropolis of the nation they should be the very first to form a State Society.

The formation of societies among citizens of different parts of the country and of foreign countries residing in New York city is, however, by no means a novel idea. The New England Society was organized some eighty years ago, the object being to commemorate the landing of the pilgrims, to promote friendship, charity and mutual assistance and for literary purposes. St. Andrew's Society, which is composed of Scotchmen and the sons of Scotchmen who reside in New York, was established in 1756. The Southern Society, composed of former residents of the twelve Southern States; the Holland Society, the Liederkrantz, the Arion, St. Patrick and the Canadian Society are all similar organizations, but the Ohio Society of New York is the pioneer State Society of the metropolis. The following interesting history and information is extracted from the first annual report of Secretary Homer Lee, presented to the society November 29, 1888:

The first step of which any record can be found toward establishing an Ohio Society was a call printed in the Boston papers on the 25th day of January, 1788, not quite 101 years ago, when eleven delegates met at the Bunch of Grapes tavern in Boston and organized by electing Gen. Rufus Putnam president and Winthrop Sargent secretary. This was undoubtedly the first Ohio Society. It was called the "Ohio Company of Associates," and was intended to promote emigration to Ohio and to develop that portion of the national domain then a part of the State of Virginia.

The next step taken was at the outbreak of the civil war, when there was formed in the parlors of one of Ohio's fair daughters residing on Murray Hill, New York city, a Society composed mainly of Ohio ladies and gentlemen, which held weekly meetings, and which was afterwards known throughout the land as the "Sanitary Fair."

The object was to send supplies, clothing, medicines, etc., to the soldiers at the front. A handsome silk and satin banner was made at a cost of some \$500, upon which was a beautiful and embroidered coat of arms of the State of Ohio, to be presented to the bravest Ohio regiment. As might have been expected, there was much rivalry for the possession of this prize, as glowing descriptions of the beautiful souvenir were given by the newspapers of that time. The commanding officers were appealed to, but could not be prevailed upon to decide the question, because, as one officer put it, "it could not easily be decided which was the bravest where all the regiments by their valor and heroism had covered themselves with glory." At the close of the war the Seventh Ohio Volunteer Infantry of Cleveland secured the prize.

This, however, was not carried further, but several members of our Society were among the number, as follows: William L. Strong, Augustus D. Juilliard, Theron R. Butler, Albert W. Green, Thomas Reed, Joel Reed, A. Jennings, D. M. Porter, Samuel Hawk, Frank Work and Clinton Work.







*Howe*

Secretary of the Ohio Society of New York.



*Thomas Ewing*

President of the Ohio Society of New York.



The Ohio Soldier's Aid Society was formed about the same time at the Fifth Avenue Hotel, of which Theron R. Butler was elected president and John R. Cecil treasurer. Committees were appointed to assist all the sick and wounded soldiers belonging to Ohio regiments from the Army of the Potomac that could be found in the hospitals of New York and vicinity. Hundreds of disabled Ohio soldiers were sent home transportation free. Over \$15,000 were expended in this good work.

Upon the occasion of the funeral of the late Hon. Salmon P. Chase, in 1877, the subject again came up and was warmly discussed by a large number of Ohioans who were residents of New York at that time, but no decisive steps were taken. Several of the gentlemen who were most active are also members of the Ohio Society. Among them were Henry L. Burnett, Whitelaw Reid, S. S. Cox, Algernon S. Sullivan and others.

Some of the younger Ohioans in New York again endeavored to form an Ohio Society in the winter of 1874. Several meetings were held at the Hotel St. Germain, Broadway and Twenty-second street, where they endeavored to put the "Buckeye Club" on its feet. This, also, was but a glimmer. Several of those are likewise among the present members of the Society, viz.: Wm. M. Hoffer, Giles N. Howlett, Henry C. Ehlers and Homer Lee.

Still another and last attempt was the one out of which the present Society sprang. It was rewarded with better success, however, for when a paper was circulated in this city, in 1885, to see whether a dozen "Buckeyes" could be united on this matter, it was found that over thirty responded, and with such spirit and enthusiasm that there was no longer any doubt that the time had at last arrived for organization.

This paper, which is the nucleus of the Ohio Society, has among its signers representatives of all the former attempts (except General Putnam's), and is as follows:

"NEW YORK, *October 7th*, 1885.

"We, the undersigned, hereby agree to unite with each other to form an Association to be known as 'The Ohio Association in New York,' and to that end will meet at any place designated, for the purpose of completing such organization upon notice given to us whenever twelve persons shall have signed this agreement. There is to be no expense incurred until the organization is completed and assented to by each member.

"C. W. Moulton, Joseph Pool, Thomas Ewing, Homer Lee, Samuel Thomas, Wm. Perry Fogg, Milton Saylor, Mahlon Chance, L. M. Schwan, Jay O. Moss, M. I. Southard, Anton G. McCook, W. M. Safford, Calvin S. Brice, J. W. Harmon, J. Q. Howard, David F. Harbaugh, Wm. L. Strong, Hugh J. Jewett, Warren Higley, Cyrus Butler, Carson Lake, A. J. C. Foyé, Henry L. Burnett and Wallace C. Andrews."

Notice was sent to the subscribers of the above paper to meet at the offices of Ewing & Southard, 155 Broadway, on the 13th of November, 1885. A majority of the signers being present, Gen. Thomas Ewing was elected president, *pro tem.*, and David E. Harbaugh, secretary, *pro tem.* The following committee of ten on permanent organization was appointed: C. W. Moulton, Wm. Perry Fogg, Cyrus Butler, J. Q. Howard, Mahlon Chance, M. I. Southard, David F. Harbaugh, Warren Higley, Calvin S. Brice, Joseph Pool.

On the 20th of the same month another meeting was held at the same place, and this committee was enlarged by the addition of the following names: Carson Lake, Homer Lee, J. W. Harmon, making a total of thirteen members.

At this meeting the committee on permanent organization presented a draft of a proposed constitution and by-laws for the Society, copies of which were printed and distributed among the former residents of Ohio living in New York and vicinity, to see whether the desirable names could be obtained. This call was responded to quickly by over 125 "Buckeyes." A meeting was called promptly by the president *pro tem.*, at the Fifth Avenue Hotel, on the evening of the 13th of January, 1886, at which over one hundred gentlemen were present.

This was the first gathering of note, and all present were elated at the interest shown. The Ohio Society of New York was permanently organized at this meet-



Published Weekly, except on Sundays, Holidays, and during the Summer Months, when it is published bi-weekly.  
Subscription price, \$5.00 per annum in advance.  
Single copies, 15 cents.  
Entered as Second-Class Matter, May 2, 1902, under Post Office No. 392, at Chicago, Ill., under special agreement for mailing at special rate of postage provided for in Act of October 3, 1917. Accepted for mailing at special rate of postage provided for in Act of October 3, 1917. Postage paid at Chicago, Ill., and at additional mailing offices.  
Postmaster: Send address changes in this journal to The Journal of the American Medical Association, 535 North Dearborn Street, Chicago, Ill.

Published by The American Medical Association, 535 North Dearborn Street, Chicago, Ill.  
Copyright, 1928, by The American Medical Association

Printed at the Chicago Press, Chicago, Ill.

Published by The American Medical Association, 535 North Dearborn Street, Chicago, Ill.

Published by The American Medical Association, 535 North Dearborn Street, Chicago, Ill.

Published by The American Medical Association, 535 North Dearborn Street, Chicago, Ill.

Published by The American Medical Association, 535 North Dearborn Street, Chicago, Ill.

Published by The American Medical Association, 535 North Dearborn Street, Chicago, Ill.

ing. An election was held and the following persons were chosen to be officers of the society: President, Thomas Ewing; Vice-Presidents, Whitelaw Reid, Wager Swaine, Wm. L. Strong, Hugh J. Jewett, Algernon S. Sullivan; Secretary Homer Lee; Recording Secretary, Carson Lake; Treasurer, William Perry Fogg. A Governing Committee was also appointed, as follows: Henry L. Burnett, chairman; Calvin S. Brice, Andrew J. C. Foyé, A. D. Juilliard, George Follett, Stephen B. Elkins, Jerome D. Gillett, C. W. Moulton, Joseph Pool.

The president and the five vice-presidents were appointed a committee to frame a constitution and code of by-laws for the government of the society.

Being without permanent quarters, the society accepted invitations from various hotels whose proprietors were Ohioans. The first regular monthly meeting was held on the 1st of February at the Windsor Hotel.

The committee appointed presented a draft of constitution and by-laws, which was unanimously adopted.

On the 26th of February a special meeting was held at the Gilsey House, when the subject of procuring club rooms was first acted upon. It was decided to lease the floor at 236 Fifth Avenue, which was promptly done. On the 8th of March, 1886, the second monthly meeting was held at the Grand Central Hotel, when a Committee on History and Art was appointed by the president, as follows: J. Q. Howard, Cyrus Butler, Wm. Henry Smith, C. H. Applegate, A. J. Rickoff, J. Q. A. Ward, J. H. Beard.

A Committee on Entertainment was also appointed, as follows: Thomas Ewing, W. C. Andrews, R. C. Kimball, Wm. L. Strong, Homer Lee, W. L. Brown, Bernard Peters, Carson Lake, Henry L. Burnett, C. W. Moulton.

At about this time a discussion took place as to the date upon which Ohio was admitted as a State into the Federal Union, with a view of celebrating the anniversary with a banquet. It was developed that there are no less than seven different dates given by historians for the auspicious event, as follows: April 28, 1802, April 30, 1802, June 30, 1802, November 29, 1802, February 19, 1803, March 1, 1803, and March 3, 1803.

The April meeting was held on the 6th day of that month at the Murray Hill Hotel. A satisfactory date as to Ohio's admission could not be determined upon. A banquet was voted, however, and May 7th was fixed upon as the date; not because that date had anything to do with Ohio's natal day, but as the most convenient one upon which Delmonico's banqueting hall could be secured.

There was inclement weather on the evening of the banquet, but out of the two hundred and twenty-two seats subscribed for, two hundred and twenty members and guests were seated. The banquet was attended by many eminent sons of Ohio from Washington and elsewhere. It was a gratifying success and a forerunner of further pleasant reunions. The banqueters lingered until a late hour. Few such enthusiastic gatherings have ever graced Delmonico's board.

The June and July meetings were devoted to routine business, and it was decided to omit the August meeting. At the June meeting, however, the first of a series of papers was read by Mr. J. Q. Howard, subject, "An Outline of Ohio History." At the September meeting Mr. J. Q. Mitchell favored the society in a like manner, the subject being "The Second Settlement of Marietta." At the October meeting Mr. James Beard delivered an extemporaneous address on Hiram Powers, the sculptor, replete with interesting reminiscences. At the November meeting Mr. Warren Higley read a paper on "The Second Settlement of Ohio at Cincinnati."

At the end of the first year of its existence the society had nearly three hundred members on its roll. The following extract from the second annual report of Secretary Lee gives some very interesting facts in regard to the members of the society and their occupation. It is a record of great interests under the control of Ohio men, and is a roll of honor to which the citizens of the State as well as the members of the society can point with laudable pride.

The membership of the society numbers 303, of whom 237 are active members and 66 non-resident members.

The above are made up as follows: Merchants, 113; physicians, 9; attorneys-at-law, 24; railways, 9; insurance, 7; bankers, 29; real estate, 3; hotel proprietors, 6; press, 26; clergymen, 2; artists, 11; miscellaneous, 16, and public life, 15.





Among the latter is the Vice-President of the United States, the Chief-Justice of the United States Supreme Court, the Governor of Ohio and two ex-Governors, the Secretary of State and one ex-Secretary, several United States Senators and Members of Congress from Ohio and other States with which they have since become identified.

Four of our members are presidents of New York City National Banks.

The Western Union Telegraph and the Metropolitan Telephone Companies are both managed and legally advised by other members of the society.

The New York Steam Heating Company and the Standard Gas Light Company, both of which occasionally take possession of our streets, are Ohio institutions.

The new aqueduct is not only being engineered by Buckeyes, but is also financed largely by Ohio men.

The Standard Oil Company, which has representatives in every town between the Atlantic and the Pacific, the Lakes and the Gulf, also came here from Ohio and is largely identified in our society.

The Windsor, Murray Hill, Grand Central and the Ashland are among the hostelries controlled by Buckeyes.

The Associated Press is managed by one of our members; the New York *Tribune*, the *World*, the *News*, the *Daily Graphic* and the Brooklyn *Times* are controlled by others.

The Erie, the East Tennessee, Virginia and Georgia, the Housatonic, Lake Erie and Western, New York and New England, Richmond Terminal, Memphis and Charleston and nine other railways are represented here by their directors and managers in this society.

The inventors of the two principal electric lighting systems of the United States, Edison and Brush, are Ohio men.

ROOMS OF THE SOCIETY, 236 FIFTH AVE., BETWEEN TWENTY-SEVENTH AND TWENTY-EIGHTH STS.

#### OFFICERS FOR 1888.

*President*—Thomas Ewing.

*Vice-Presidents*—Whitelaw Reid, George Hoadly, Wager Swayne, Charles W. Moulton, Algernon S. Sullivan.

*Secretary*—Homer Lee.

*Recording Secretary*—William Ford Upson.

*Treasurer*—William Perry Fogg.

*Trustees*—Henry L. Burnett, Andrew J. C. Foyé, George Follett, Joseph Pool, John Dickson, W. H. Eckert, Chas. T. Wing, Henry K. Enos, L. C. Hopkins.

*Governing Committee* (the President, Recording Secretary, and Treasurer, Members *ex-officio*)—Henry L. Burnett, Andrew J. C. Foyé, Geo. Follett, Joseph Pool, John Dickson, W. H. Eckert, Chas. T. Wing, Henry K. Enos, L. C. Hopkins.

#### LIST OF ACTIVE MEMBERS WITH THE FORMER HOME OF EACH IN OHIO TO JULY, 1888.

Abbey, Henry E., Akron. Andrews, W. C., Youngstown. Applegate, C. H., Highland Co. Armstrong, Geo. E., Cleveland. Armstrong, P. B., Cincinnati. Ashley, James M., Toledo. Atkinson, W. H., Cleveland. Archbold, John D., Leesburg. Adams, Henry H., Cleveland. Bartlett, Geo. S., Mt. Gilead. Beard, D. C., Painesville. Beard, Henry, Painesville. Beard, W. H., Painesville. Beasley, A. W., Ripley. Belt, Washington, St. Louisville. Bidwell, F. H., Toledo. Bonnet, J. N., Zanesville. Bostwick, J. A., Cleveland. Brainard, Frank, Salem. Brainard, W. H., Salem. Brewster, S. D., Madison. Brice, Calvin S., Lima. Brown, Walston H., Cincinnati. Brown, W. L., Youngstown. Bruch, C. P., Canton. Brundrett, H. B., Cincinnati. Bryant, Stanley A., Mt. Vernon. Buckingham, G., McConnellsville. Burnett, Henry L., Cincinnati. Busbey, Hamilton, Clark Co. Butler, Cyrus, Norwalk. Butler, Richard, Norwalk. Buckingham, C. L., Berlin Heights. Bostwick, W. W., Cincinnati. Bosworth, T. B., Marietta. Bodman, E. C., Toledo. Baker, W. D., Cleveland. Bonnet, S. Frank F., Zanesville. Brockway, H. H., Cleveland. Bosworth, F. H., Marietta. Bunnell, J. H., Massillon. Bliss, C. F., Wooster. Bruch, E. B., Canton. Baker, W. H., Cleveland. Chance, Mahlon, Fremont. Chandler, J. M., Mansfield. Clark, Heman, Portage Co. Corwine, R. M., Cincinnati. Corwine, Quinton, Cincinnati. Crall, L. H., Cincinnati. Critten, T. D., Piqua. Cox, S. S., Columbus. Caldwell, W. H., Cincinnati. Corwine, John, Cincinnati. Converse, J. Stedman, Urbana.

Dickson, John, Cincinnati. Donaldson, Andrew, Cincinnati. Doren, D., Wooster. Doyle, George, Steubenville. DeMilt, H. R., West Jefferson. Dunn, W. S., Fletcher. Doyle, Alexander, Steubenville. Dunham, S. T., Cleveland. Dorsey, Stephen W., Oberlin.

Eckert, Thomas T., Wooster. Eckert, T. T., Jr., Wooster. Eckert, W. H., Wooster. Edgerton, D. M., Mansfield. Elkins, Stephen B., Perry Co. Ellis, John W., Cincinnati. Enos, H. K., Millersburgh, Holmes Co. Este, W. M., Cincinnati. Ewing, Thomas, Lancaster. Essick, S. V., Alliance.

Foyé, Andrew J. C., Mt. Gilead. Fleischmann, Max, Cincinnati. Fogg, Wm. Perry, Cleveland.



Follett, Austin W., Granville. Follett, George, Johnstown. Foyé, Frank M., Mt. Gilead.  
 French, Hamlin Q., Delaware. Fackler, Geo. W. S., Cincinnati. Foote, Edward B., Euclid.  
 Gillett, M. G., Upper Sandusky. Gillett, Francis M., Upper Sandusky. Gillett, Jerome D.,  
 Upper Sandusky. Gillett, Morillo H., Upper Sandusky. Glassford, Henry A., Cincinnati.  
 Goddard, Calvin, Cleveland. Gorham, A. S., Cleveland. Granger, John T., Zanesville. Green,  
 Albert W., North Bloomfield. Green, Edwin M., North Bloomfield. Grojan, J. H., Canton.  
 Guiteau, John M., Marietta. Gard, Anson A., Tremont City. Gunnison, Austin, Cincinnati.  
 Hain, Isaiah, Circleville. Hall, P. D., Akron. Hammond, D. S., Delaware. Harbaugh,  
 David F., Cleveland. Harman, Geo. V., Canal Dover. Harman, Granville W., Canal Dover.  
 Harman, John W., Canal Dover. Hawk, Wm. S., Canton. Heaton, Wm. W., Salem. Hewson,  
 J. H., Cincinnati. Higley, Warren, Cincinnati. Hine, C. C., Massillon. Hoffer, Wm. M., Mans-  
 field. Hopkins, L. C., Cincinnati. Howard, James Q., Columbus. Howlett, Giles N., Mans-  
 field. Hoyt, Colgate, Cleveland. Handy, Parker, Cleveland. Halstead, Marshall, Cincinnati.  
 Hoagland, C. N., Miami Co. Hoadly, George, Cincinnati. Hobbs, H. H., Cincinnati. Hollo-  
 way, J. F., Cleveland. Hibbard, George B., Ironton. Hazlett, Wm. Converse, Zanesville.  
 Irvine, James, Toledo. Imgard, Julius, Wooster.  
 Jennings, P. S., Cleveland. Jeffords, John E., Columbus. Jewett, Hugh J., Zanesville. Juil-  
 liard, A. D., Bucyrus. Jacobs, A. L., Lima. Johnson, Edgar M., Cincinnati. Johnston, J. W.,  
 Zanesville.  
 Kimball, R. C., Canton. King, Thomas S., New Philadelphia. Kuisely, Wm., Tuscarawas  
 Co. Kingsbury, F. H., Columbus.  
 Lahm, Frank M., Mansfield. Lake, Carson, Akron. Lauer, E., Cincinnati. Leavitt, John  
 B., Cincinnati. Lee, Homer, Mansfield. Loveland, F. C., Wellington. Linn, Fred. D., Mt.  
 Gilead. Le Fevre, Ben, Maplewood.  
 Mayo, Wallace, Akron. McCook, Anson G., Steubenville. McCracken, W. V., Bucyrus.  
 McFall, Gaylord, Mansfield. McGill, Geo. W., Lancaster. Merse, Isaac P., Marlboro'. Mil-  
 ler, J. W., Springfield. Mitchell, John Q., Mt. Vernon. Monett, Henry, Columbus. Moore,  
 Cary W., Zanesville. Moore, L. B., Mt. Gilead. Moss, J. O., Sandusky. Moulton, John Sher-  
 man, Cincinnati. Munson, Wm. S., Cincinnati. Morgan, Henry M., Mt. Vernon. Morgan,  
 Rollin M., Mt. Vernon. Milmine, George, Toledo. Morgan, David, Wilmington. Morse,  
 Horace J., Norwalk. McNally, J. Flack, Springfield. Moore, Robert, Cincinnati. Milmine,  
 Chas. E., Toledo.  
 Newton, Ensign, Canfield. Nye, Theodore S., Marietta.  
 Oldham, J. L., Springfield.  
 Palmer, Lowell M., Chester. Peet, Wm. C., London, O. Peters, Bernard, Marietta. Philipp,  
 M. B., Cincinnati. Peixotto, B. F., Cleveland. Pool, Harwood R., Elyria. Prentiss, F. J.,  
 Cleveland. Prentiss, F. C., Cleveland. Pritchard, Daniel, Cleveland. Packard, S. S., Cincin-  
 nati. Pease, Geo. L., Painesville. Peet, Chas. B., London, O. Peixotto, Geo. D. M., Cleveland.  
 Pool, Joseph, Cleveland. Peixotto, M. P., Cleveland. Parker, S. Webber, Chagrin Falls.  
 Reid, Whitelaw, Cincinnati. Rickoff, A. J., Cleveland. Ricksecker, Theodore, Canal Dover.  
 Rodarmor, John F., Ironton. Rogers, Wm. A., Springfield.  
 Sadler, J. F., Lucas Co. Safford, W. M., Cleveland. Schooley, John C., Cincinnati. Schwan,  
 Louis M., Cleveland. Scott, Geo., Canton. Shillito, Wallace, Cincinnati. Shoppell, R. W.,  
 Columbus. Shotwell, Theodore, Cincinnati. Smith, John A., Carey. Smith, Wm. Henry, Cin-  
 cinnati. Southard, Milton I., Zanesville. Sprague, Chas., Wooster. Stout, John W., Wooster.  
 Strong, W. L., Mansfield. Struble, I. J., Chesterville. Swayne, Wager, Columbus. Spooner,  
 Chas. W., Cincinnati. Smith, Richard, Jr., Cincinnati. Sisson, H. H., Marietta. Sterling,  
 Theodore W., Cleveland. Stebbins, W. R., Monroeville. Shayne, C. C., Cincinnati. Short, John  
 C., Clarksville. Shunk, Albert, Mansfield. Sterling, Willis B., Cleveland. Schaffer, Onesim-  
 us P., Youngstown. Smith, Wm. Sooy, Athens. Simpson, C. S., Cincinnati.  
 Terrell, H. L., Cleveland. Thomas, Samuel, Columbus. Thomson, F. A., Cincinnati. Thyng,  
 Chas. H., Cleveland. Tidball, W. L., Mansfield. Tunison, Joseph S., Cincinnati. Taft, Henry  
 W., Cincinnati. Tuttle, Franklin, Portage Co. Tangeman, Geo. P., Hamilton. Taggart, W.  
 Rush, Salem.  
 Upson, Wm. Ford, Akron.  
 Vaillant, Geo. H., Cleveland. Vance, Wilson, Findlay. Van Brimmer, Joshua, Delaware.  
 Waggoner, Ralph H., Toledo. Ward, J. Q. A., Urbana. Whitehead, John, Worthington.  
 Wing, Frank E., Gambier. Wright, M. B., Cincinnati. Work, Frank, Columbus. Wright, H.  
 A., Cleveland. Wheeler, F. H., Cleveland.  
 Zachos, J. C., Cincinnati. Zinn, Chas. H., Sidney.

## LIST OF NON-RESIDENT MEMBERS TO JULY, 1888, WITH THE ADDRESS OF EACH.

Allison, Wm. B., U. S. Senate. Arms, C. D., Youngstown, O. Anderson, W. P., Cincinnati, O.  
 Alger, Russell A., Detroit, Mich. Aims, William, 51 Worth street, N. Y.  
 Barber, A. L., Washington, D. C. Bonnell, H. O., Youngstown, O. Bonnell, W. S., Youngs-  
 town, O. Beardslee, John B., 328 Broadway, N. Y. Byrne, John, Mills Building, N. Y.  
 Card, Henry P., Cleveland, O. Cooper, John S., Chicago. Cooper, Wm. C., Mt. Vernon, O.  
 Conger, A. L., Akron, O. Corning, Warren H., Cleveland, O.  
 Dale, T. D., Marietta, O. Dawes, E. C., Cincinnati, O. Dayton, L. M., Cincinnati. Donald-  
 son, Thomas, Philadelphia, Pa. Drake, F. B., Toledo, O.  
 Eaton, John, Marietta, O.  
 Fairbanks, Chas. W., Indianapolis, Ind. Foster, Charles, Fostoria, O. Fordyce, S. W., St.  
 Louis, Mo.  
 Griffith, G. F., Dayton, O. Goodrich, B. F., Akron, O.  
 Hibben, J. H., 335 Broadway, N. Y. Hayes, R. B., Fremont, O. Hinkle, A. H., Cincinnati, O.  
 Hale, Harvey W., 326 Broadway, N. Y.  
 Jewett, W. K., Bridgeport, Conn. Jones, J. P., U. S. Senate.  
 Kohler, J. A., Akron, O. Kimball, W. C., 35 Warren street, N. Y.  
 Long, J. A., Akron, O. Loud, Enos B., Paris, France. Lynch, Wm. A., Cleveland, O.  
 McFadden, F. T., Cincinnati, O. Matthews, Stanley, Washington, D. C. McBride, John H.,





Cleveland, O. Means, Wm., Cincinnati, O. McGettigan, John E., Indianapolis, Ind. Mattox, A. H., Cincinnati, O. Morrison, Walter, Columbus, O. McGillin, E. M., Cleveland, O. Marble, G. L., Toledo, O.  
 Neil, John G., Detroit, Mich.  
 Post, Chas. A., Cleveland, O. Payne, Henry B., U. S. Senate. Plumb, P. B., U. S. Senate.  
 Perdue, E. H., Cleveland, O. Parsons, S. H., Ashtabula, O. Powell, J. H., 657 Broadway, N. Y.  
 Reinmund, H. J., Lancaster, O. Robison, David, Jr., Toledo, O.  
 Shotwell, Wm. W., Minneapolis, Minn. Sherman, John, U. S. Senate. Smith, Orland, Cincinnati, O. Scott, Frank J., Toledo, O. Stettinius, John L., Cincinnati. Shayne, John T., Chicago, Ill.  
 Townsend, Amos, Cleveland, O. Tod, George, Youngstown, O. Tod, John, Cleveland, O.  
 Upson, Wm. H., Akron, O.  
 Wick, Caleb B., Youngstown, O. Wick, Henry K., Youngstown, O. Wolf, Simon, Washington, D. C. Woodward, J. H., San Francisco, Cal.

## IN MEMORIAM.

*Died in 1886.*—Mr. William Hunter, Mr. J. Monroe Brown.

*Died in 1887.*—General W. B. Hazen, Mr. Henry De Buss, Mr. George Emerson, Mr. J. M. Edwards, Hon. Algernon S. Sullivan, Gen. Thomas Kilby Smith.

*Died in 1888.*—Col. Charles W. Moulton, Chief-Justice Morrison R. Waite, Col. Chas. T. Wing.





# A GLANCE AT OHIO HISTORY AND HISTORICAL MEN.

BY JAMES Q. HOWARD.

JAMES QUAY HOWARD is a native of Newark, Licking county, Ohio. His mother was the daughter of Judge Quigley, of Pennsylvania. His father, Deacon George W. Howard, was a soldier in the war of 1812 and his grandfather an officer in the war of the Revolution. James Q. Howard was fitted for college at Granville and was graduated at Marietta College with honors. In 1859 he delivered the Master's Oration and received the second degree. He was admitted to the bar at Columbus, having studied law with Hon. Samuel Galloway.

In 1860, at the request of Follett, Foster & Co., the publishers of the "Lincoln and Douglas Debates," he wrote a brief "Life of Abraham Lincoln," which was translated into German. On September 6, 1861, he was appointed by Mr. Lincoln United States Consul at St. John, New Brunswick. The Chesapeake piracy case, the Calais bank raid, bringing about the capture of blockade-runners and enforcing Stanton's passport orders, conspired to render the duties of consul at this great shipbuilding port on the Bay of Fundy as responsible as those of any like officer in the service. The authorities at Calais, Maine, gave Consul Howard credit for having saved the town from destruction by fire. A dozen blockade-runners were captured through information which he furnished. He received the frequent thanks of Secretary Seward for "zeal and activity" and his commendation for "fidelity and ability."

On returning home in 1867 Mr. Howard purchased an interest in the *Ohio State Journal*, and, while an editorial writer on that paper, his articles on finance were commended widely and copied by the New York press. While writing for the reviews and magazines, his address before the Alumni of Marietta College, in 1871, was characterized by Charles Sumner as "admirable, practical, useful."

In 1876 he was selected by the immediate friends of Governor Hayes to write the authorized life of the Republican candidate for the Presidency, published by Robert Clark & Co., of Cincinnati. He was soon after placed on the editorial force of the *New York Times*, where he wrote all the articles on the important subject of counting the electoral vote.

In 1877 he was appointed to a position in the New York Custom House, and in the following year was nominated and confirmed as an assistant appraiser of merchandise. In 1880 he was deemed most worthy of promotion to the responsible office of Chief Appraiser, one of the two national offices of largest discretionary power, outside of the Cabinet. It is through the work of the appraiser's department at New York that the government is supplied with the bulk of its revenue. Mr. Howard has held important office under five presidents of the United States, and passed the United States Senate three times by a unanimous vote. His present home is on the border of Central Park, New York city. The paper which follows was originally delivered before the Ohio Society of New York.



JAMES Q. HOWARD.

I PURPOSE to present the briefest possible outline of that Ohio field of biography and history which it would be both pleasant and profitable, for all Ohioans especially, to explore. That Territorial and State history relates to historical events and historical men. Some of these far-reaching events worthiest of our particular study are: the first permanent settlement at Marietta in the spring of 1788; the second settlement at Columbia near the site of Cincinnati, in the autumn of the same year; the establishment of a Territorial government with Gen. Arthur St. Clair as the first and only duly commissioned Territorial Governor; the formation of the first four counties in the Territory, with the noble Revolutionary names of Washington, Hamilton, Wayne and Adams; the disastrous defeat of Gen. Harmar by the Indians, in June, 1790; the more disastrous defeat of Gov. St. Clair, November 4, 1791, in that western Ohio county since appropriately called Darke; the inspiring victory of Gen. Anthony Wayne, in August, 1794; the enactment and enforcement of much-needed laws by the Governor and Territorial Judges; the assembling of the first Territorial Legislature



on September 24, 1799; the ceding by Connecticut of her claims to that territory called the Western Reserve of Connecticut, on May 30, 1801; the formation of the first State Constitution at Chillicothe, in November, 1802; the first general election under that constitution, in January, 1803; the transition from a Territorial to a State government, in February and March, 1803; the Burr conspiracy, with the State's vigorous action in suppressing it, in 1806; the gallant defence of Fort Stephenson and Perry's splendid victory on Lake Erie during the War of 1812; the establishment of the permanent seat of government at Columbus, in 1816; the beginning of the construction of the great canals of the State, at Newark, in the fitting presence of Governors Jeremiah Morrow, DeWitt Clinton and Hon. Thomas Ewing, July 4, 1825; the building of the first and the other great lines of that network of railroads which has done more than any single agency to advance the material interests of the State; the creation of those noble institutions of charity, benevolence and learning and of that system of public schools which have so honored the State in all succeeding years; Ohio's preparation for and part in the War for the Union; her action with respect to the latest and best amendments to the national Constitution; her courageous course in the prolonged contests for a sound currency with coin resumption, and her firm maintenance, untarnished, of the State's and the nation's credit and faith.

Turning from events, some of which can be treated in essays, others only in volumes, to the meritorious men identified with Ohio's history—men whom we all ought to know more about, much more than the libraries can teach us—we cannot omit from the briefest historical list, General Rufus Putnam and Dr. Manasseh Cutler, so worthy to be enrolled among the founders of States; Gen. Arthur St. Clair, who passed from the Presidency of the American Congress to the Governorship of the Northwest Territory, remaining our Territory's executive chief, through alternate successes and defeats, for fourteen years; Gen. Samuel H. Parsons, Gen. James M. Varnum and John Cleves Symmes, the able and eminent Territorial Judges; Dr. Edward Tiffin, president of the convention which framed the first constitution of the State, and first governor of Ohio under that constitution; Return Jonathan Meigs, the first cabinet officer that Ohio furnished the republic, whose grave is one of the objects of historic interest in old Marietta; Judge Jacob Burnet, the Western Lycurgus, who helped to give our confused mass of laws consistency and adaptation; honest old Jeremiah Morrow, the last and best of the governors of the pioneer race; faithful Peter Hitchcock, for twenty years in the Legislature and in Congress, and for twenty-five Chief-Justice of the State; William Henry Harrison, the pure patriot of highest virtue, whose political triumph of 1840 was not greater than his earlier triumphs over our Indian foes; Justice John McLean, who combined the manners and graces of the old school of jurists with the learning of the new; Samuel F. Vinton, the able and dignified Whig leader, who preferred his dignity to his existence in office; Charles Hammond, among the strongest of the members of the American bar; the brilliant and eloquent Thomas L. Hamer, who sent Grant to West Point; Judge Bellamy Storer, alike popular on the bench and on the stump; Hocking Hunter, every inch and in every fibre a lawyer, and Henry Stanbery, that perfect type of courtly gentleman.

Especially should we of this generation learn more about the two most distinctively representative historical men of Ohio, Thomas Ewing and Thomas Corwin, the one the embodiment of all the robust strength, physical and mental, of the great Northwest, declared to be at the period of his death the ablest lawyer in the United States; the other, in the concurrent judgment of all who have felt the spell of his matchless eloquence, the greatest natural orator and most marvelous wit, mimic and master of the passions of men that the continent has yet known.

Passing from these two extraordinary men, who taught the great men of the later period how to become great, but not forgetting, in passing, the high-minded and massive-minded Chase, the slavery-hating Joshua R. Giddings, bluff Ben Wade, burly, brainy John Brough, and the strong but gentle David Tod, we reach that race of native historic men whose lives touch ours, we might almost say whose lives preserved ours: Grant, the peer of Marlborough, Von Moltke, Wellington and Napoleon, the modern world's first soldiers; Stanton, the creator



observed in the case of

with the same result.

It is not clear

that the

the same

the same

the same

the same

the same

the same

the same

the same

the same

the same

the same

the same

the same

the same

the same

the same

the same

the same

the same

the same

the same

the same

the same

the same

the same

the same

the same

the same

the same

the same

the same

the same

the same

the same

the same

the same

the same

the same

the same

the same

the same

the same

the same

the same

the same

of armies and mighty forger of the Thunderbolts of war; Sheridan, who turned retreats and defeats into advances and victories, and rode with the swiftness of the wind to fame; Sherman, the only soldier or statesman in our history who refused the honor of the Presidency when it was thrice within his reach; Hayes, who called around him as able a cabinet as the nation has had and whose administration of the government was so acceptable to the people that they voted for another politically like it; Garfield, the most learned and scholarly president, not excepting John Quincy Adams, who has filled the executive chair, the pathos of whose death touched all hearts in all lands; and the tenderly-loved McPherson, whose untimely death alone cut him off from equality with the greatest.

And in what more fitting connection can we refer to those two peerless living Ohio statesmen, similar in name and fame, Sherman and Thurman, the one greatest as a financier, the other as a lawyer, both of highest distinction in the making and in the administration of law, and each gratefully honored for his noble public services by the discriminating, everywhere?

Conspicuous for their eminent abilities as are Rufus P. Ranney, William S. Groesbeck, Samuel Shellabarger, John A. Bingham, George H. Pendleton, Thomas Ewing, H. J. Jewett, Aaron F. Perry, Jacob D. Cox, Joseph B. Foraker, Wm. McKinley, Chief-Justice Waite and Associate Justices Woods and Matthews, among Ohioans, we must not forget in our biographical studies other useful or brilliant men still living or who have passed away, leaving honored names worthy of long remembrance within and beyond the limits of their own State. It will not, I trust, seem invidious to call to mind Elisha Whittlesey, Joseph R. Swan, Alfred Kelly, George E. Pugh, William Allen, James G. Birney, Samuel Lewis, William Dennison, Samuel Galloway, R. P. Spaulding, Valentine B. Horton, Doctors Delamater, Kirtland and Mussey and General J. H. Devereux, or such public-spirited benefactors as Dr. Daniel Drake, William Woodward, Reuben Springer, Leonard Case, Lyne Starling, John Mills, Douglas Putnam, Jay Cooke, Nicholas Longworth, J. R. Buchtel, David Sinton and William Probascio.

Such born jurists and gentlemen as Justice Noah H. Swayne and Judges Leavitt, Nash and Gholson are everywhere held in honor, as will also long be revered the names of those eminent scholars and divines, Dr. Lyman Beecher, Bishop Philander Chase, Bishops McIlvaine, Simpson, Ames, Bishop Edward Thomson, Dr. Henry Smith and Presidents Finney of Oberlin and Andrews of Marietta.

There are other Ohio names that are too prominently connected with the history of the nation to be overlooked, among which are those of Generals McClellan, Rosecrans, McDowell, Buell, Custer, Crook, Hazen, Quincy A. Gillmore, Schenck, Steadman, Swayne, Walcutt and the McCooks; the great inventor, Edison; the Arctic explorer, Dr. Hall; the Siberian traveller, George Kennan; the astronomer, Prof. O. M. Mitchell; the geologists, Newberry, Orton and Wright, and the Director-General of our National Centennial Exhibition, Sir A. T. Goshorn.

What are Ohio's most honored names in literature, intelligent readers of course know all about; and while her sons may have accomplished less, perhaps, in that field than in war, politics or art, one can safely say that Artemus Ward and Petroleum V. Nasby compare favorably with the first humorists of the nation; William D. Howells and Albion W. Tourgee with the foremost novelists of their day, while Charles Hammond, Samuel Medary, E. D. Mansfield, Washington McLean, Henry Read, Fred Hassaurek, Joseph Medill, Richard Smith, Murat Halstead, Donn Piatt, Samuel Read, Edwin Cowles, J. A. MacGahan, William Henry Smith and the present editors of the *New York Tribune*, the *New York World* and the *Cincinnati Enquirer* have yielded or are now yielding as large a measure of influence as has fallen to the lot of any American journalists. Buchanan Read, Francis W. Gage, William D. Gallagher, Alice and Phæbe Cary, William H. Lytle, John James Piatt, Manning F. Force, Henry Howe, S. P. Hildreth and John Hay have done nobly all that they have attempted to do at all, and John James, and Mrs. S. M. B. Piatt, Edith Thomas and Mrs. Kate Sherwood are making poetry and fame just as fast as the muses will permit.

And while it would take many essays to show what Ohioans have accomplished in art, none can afford to be ignorant of the lives and works of the world-famous





Thomas Cole and Hiram Powers, or of the achievements of America's first animal painters, James H. and William H. Beard, or of the noble works which adorn so many of our parks and cities of this country's greatest sculptor, Quincy Ward, whose "Indian Hunter," "Shakespeare," "Washington" and "Equestrian Thomas" will live a thousand years after all that now has life shall have perished.

I close this appeal for the study of our State's history by reminding all that Ohio can lay full or partial claim to four Presidents of the United States, Harrison, Grant, Hayes and Garfield; to one Vice-President, by birth, Hendricks; and one Speaker of the House, Keifer; to two Chief-Justices, Chase and Waite, and four Associate Justices, McLean, Swayne, Matthews and Woods; to one Secretary of State, through fourteen years' residence, Lewis Cass; to five Secretaries of the Treasury, Ewing, Corwin, Chase, Sherman and Windom; three Secretaries of War, McLean, Stanton and Taft; to three Secretaries of the Interior, Ewing, Cox and Delano; to two Attorneys-General, Stanbery and Taft, and to three Postmasters-General, Meigs, McLean and Dennison.

If all these men have not done enough to command your interest and studious attention, set to work, gentlemen of the Ohio Society, and do something to honor the Buckeye State yourselves!



# THE WORK OF OHIO IN THE U. S. SANITARY COMMISSION IN THE CIVIL WAR.

BY M. C. READ.

MATTHEW CANFIELD READ was born in Williamsfield, Ashtabula county, Ohio, August 21, 1823, of New England parents, who were among the early pioneers. In those days of few books a circulating library of standard works gave him in his early boyhood a taste for solid reading, and a copy of Goldsmith's "Animated Nature," which at the age of ten years he had read and re-read till it was substantially memorized, exerted an important influence upon his subsequent studies; when twelve years of age his parents removed to Mecca, Trumbull county, where he remained working upon the farm and attending district school until eighteen years of age, when he commenced preparations for college at Western Reserve Seminary, in Farmington, Trumbull county, which was completed at Grand River Institute, in Austinburgh, Ashtabula county. He entered the Freshman class of Western Reserve College, Hudson, in 1844, and graduated in 1848, subsequently receiving the degree of A. M. from his Alma Mater.

The early bias given by "Goldsmith's Animated Nature" led him to devote much time during his preparatory and college course to the study of the natural sciences, and most of his leisure during this time was occupied in acquiring a knowledge of the fauna and flora, and the geology of the neighborhood. His vacations were given almost wholly to these studies, to which very little time was given in the prescribed course of study. The knowledge thus obtained in hours which ordinarily go to waste with the college student, was fully as valuable to him in after life as the regular college course. After graduation he taught school in Columbus and in Gustavus, Ohio, and read law with Chappee & Woodbury, of Jefferson, Ashtabula county.

He was married August, 1851, to Orissa E. Andrews, youngest daughter of William Andrews, Esq., of Homer, N. Y., and soon after was called to Hudson to edit *The Family Visitor*, published by Sawyer, Ingersoll & Co., and which was started by Profs. Kirtland and St. John, with the design of furnishing a family, scientific, and literary paper of a high order, containing nothing of the obnoxious matter found in many papers. During one year while editing this paper he had sole charge of the preparatory department of the Western Reserve College. After he had edited the paper for a little over two years its publication was suspended because of the financial failure of the publishers.

He then commenced the practice of his profession as attorney in Summit county, and had acquired a lucrative practice when the war of the Rebellion commenced. Soon after the organization of the United States Sanitary Commission he was appointed a general relief agent in that organization by Prof. Newberry, who was in charge of the Western department, and continued in the service of the Commission till the close of the war. A severe sunstroke after the battle of Pittsburgh Landing and subsequent exposure so impaired his health that he was never able to return to full practice in his profession. He served for a time as deputy-collector of internal revenue, and upon the organization of the geological survey of Ohio was appointed assistant geologist, and contributed largely to the final report. He has since done a large amount of work in the examination of mining property in the States and Territories and the Dominion of Canada, and contributed many articles to the scientific journals on ornithology, entomology, archaeology, geology, forestry, etc. He had charge of the archaeological exhibits of Ohio at the Centennial Exposition in Philadelphia, and the Centennial Exposition at New Orleans. Quite a full report made by him of the latter has recently been published by the Historical Society of Cleveland. For several years before the removal of the Western Reserve College to Cleveland he held the position in that institution of Lecturer on Zoölogy and Practical Geology.

He still maintains his position at the bar, doing as much work as his health will permit, dividing his time between the practice of law and scientific studies and pursuits.



MATTHEW C. READ.

THE history of Ohio's services in the war of the Rebellion would be incomplete without a sketch of its work in the United States Sanitary Commission.





This was an organization proposed by some of the best medical men of the country, and at their request authorized by the general government. Its primary object was the systematic inspection of camps and hospitals, for the purpose of aiding the medical department of the army in the adoption of such sanitary measures as would best preserve the health of the army and promote the recovery of the sick and wounded.

The part that Ohio took in this work assumed more prominence than that of any other of the Western States. This is to be attributed largely to the fact that the secretary selected to take charge of the Western department was a citizen of the State, and to his exceptional qualifications for the work.

Prof. John S. Newberry, now of the School of Mines of Columbia College, in New York, and then in the government service at Washington, was appointed a member of the Sanitary Commission, June 13, 1861. He immediately resigned his position at Washington, returned to Ohio, and entered with characteristic earnestness and zeal upon his new work of extending the organization of the Commission over the valley of the Mississippi. He established branches of the Commission at Cleveland, Columbus, and Cincinnati, as well as others at Buffalo, Detroit, Pittsburg, Chicago, Louisville, etc., and gave such unity and efficiency to the Commission's work that he was appointed secretary of the Western department, an office which he held with honor to himself and the Commission till the end of the war. In the meantime, the patriotic revival that was carrying the best young and middle-aged men into the army was sweeping into its current almost all the women of the North, who were organizing "Soldiers' Aid Societies" in all the cities, villages, and hamlets of the loyal States, for the purpose of preparing and collecting necessities, comforts, and luxuries for the soldiers in camp and hospital. There was an urgent necessity of a general organization, which could gather all these rivulets and streams into one channel, and provide for their systematic and economical disposition. This work naturally devolved upon the Sanitary Commission—authorized by the government, national in its purposes, regardless of State lines, and solicitous only for the comfort and health of the entire army, and for its success in the struggle.

With the natural desire in each locality to collect and forward supplies to the soldiers enlisted in that locality, and of the officers of each State to make special provision for its own soldiers, it was a difficult task to educate the people into the idea that the soldiers of each regiment and of each State could be best cared for by systematic provision for the whole army. This result was substantially accomplished through the skilful management of the secretary, aided by the unselfish patriotism of the managers of the local societies, so that the transportation and distribution of these stores was mainly, and especially in Ohio, intrusted to this Commission. Very rapidly an organization was perfected, some of the best and most experienced physicians selected, who were commissioned and dispatched to their work. Among the first of these were Dr. A. N. Read, Dr. W. M. Prentice, and Dr. C. D. Griswold, all of Ohio, who immediately entered upon their duties—followed the army into the field, inspecting camps and hospitals, looking after the distribution of stores, and when battles occurred assisting in the care of the wounded.

Other inspectors from Ohio were Drs. Henry Parker, of Lorain county, M. M. Seymour, of Painesville, T. G. Cleveland, at first surgeon of the Forty-first O. V. I., and R. C. Hopkins, of Cleveland. These all labored with a zeal and intelligent devotion to their duties which commanded the highest encomiums of the medical and general officers of the army. Their work was of a delicate nature, requiring much tact and skill, and was of the greatest importance. The medical and general officers had a very inadequate estimate of the importance of sanitary precautions for the preservation of the health of the men, and at the beginning the deaths from preventable diseases were many times in excess of those resulting from casualties in battle.

These medical inspectors, representing the best medical skill of the State, with their associates from other States, supplied with suggestive circulars prepared by the best medical men of the nation, furnished very material aid to the officers of the army in securing the adoption of sanitary precautions for the prevention of sickness, that resulted in saving the lives of many thousands of soldiers. No





statistics can be compiled which will measure the value of this work, but those who watched its progress can to some extent appreciate it, and long before the close of the war it secured the adoption of the best sanitary measures that were ever adopted in any army.

While the Commission was primarily organized for this sanitary work other important duty was rapidly crowded upon it. The women of the entire North were working for the soldiers, and societies were established in every city, with local societies auxiliary to them in every village and township. This was particularly true in Ohio. Cincinnati, Cleveland, and Columbus organized branches of the United States Sanitary Commission, and secured the greater part of the contributions of the local societies, assorting, re-packing, and marking them, and entrusting their distribution to the Commission.

*The Branch at Cincinnati* organized with the following members:

Cincinnati—R. W. Burnett, Charles F. Wilstach, James M. Johnson, Joshua H. Bates, C. C. Comegys, M. D., Edward Mead, M. D., Samuel L'Hommedieu, M. D., Rev. E. T. Collins, A. Aub, O. M. Mitchell, E. G. Robbins, J. B. Stallo, Larz Anderson, Micajah Bailey, E. S. Brooks, Charles E. Cist, David Judkins, M. D., W. H. Mussey, M. D., Rev. W. A. Sniveley, Henry Pearce, Thomas G. Odiorne, Mark E. Reeves, B. P. Baker, Robert Hosea, George Hoadly, S. J. Broadwell, A. G. Burt, Charles R. Fosdick, John Davis, M. D., George Mendenhall, M. D., Rev. M. L. P. Thompson, George K. Shoenberger, Bellamy Storer, W. W. Scarborough, Thomas C. Shipley, F. C. Briggs. Dayton—B. W. Steel, J. D. Phillips, James McDaniel. President, R. W. Burnett; Vice-President, George Hoadly; Recording Secretary, B. P. Baker; Corresponding Secretary, Charles R. Fosdick; Treasurer, Henry Pearce.

This branch sent out inspectors and relief agents into all parts of the Mississippi valley occupied by the Union army, who kept its officers thoroughly informed as to the wants of the soldiers, and the manner in which its contributions were distributed. In addition to the large amount of stores contributed the society raised in money \$330,769.53, of which \$235,406.62 were the net avails of "The Great Western Sanitary Fair" held at Cincinnati in the month of December, 1863. The most of this large fund was used in the purchase of supplies of the best quality, which were sent to all parts of the army as the wants of the sick and wounded required. The United States Sanitary Commission contributed to this branch \$15,000.

The success of the fair of 1863 was at the time unprecedented. At the head of the roll of managers was the name of General Rosecrans, and nearly all the prominent ladies, business men and merchant princes of the city combined their efforts to make it a success.

This branch established and maintained at Cincinnati a "Soldiers' Home" at an expense of \$64,131.86, in which it furnished lodgings to 45,400 and meals to the number of 656,704.

*The Cleveland Branch of the Soldiers' Aid Society of Northern Ohio* was organized on the 20th day of April, 1861, five days after the first call by President Lincoln for volunteers to put down the rebellion. It was organized by the appointment of the following officers: President, Mrs. B. Rouse; Vice-Presidents, Mrs. John Shelley and Mrs. Wm. Melhinch; Secretary, Miss Mary Clark Brayton; Treasurer, Miss Ellen F. Terry.

Two hundred and seventy-nine of the Cleveland ladies enrolled themselves as members of the society, and without constitution or by-laws, with only the verbal pledge of the payment of a monthly fee, and to work while the war should last, they furnished an illustrious example of the patriotism, as well as the efficiency of Ohio women. The officers of the society gave their whole time to the work until the close of the war, asking and receiving no salaries and drawing nothing from the treasury for travelling or other expenses, even when absent on the necessary business of the society. They secured the active and cordial support of 525 auxiliary societies, the members of most of them meeting weekly to work for the soldier. And the influence of that work is not to be measured by the articles prepared or the gifts contributed.

Every such local society was a school of patriotism: it made patriotism the fashion; everywhere the wives and daughters of the most bitter opponents of the



war were drawn into these societies, caught the dominant spirit, and carried its influence into their homes. These societies gave a moral support to the soldier in the field, and were worth more than thousands of bayonets in preserving peace at home. The names of the women engaged in the work of this central society and its 500 auxiliaries who deserve prominent mention would fill many pages of this volume, and it would be unjust to the others to record the names of a part of them; but all will concur in giving the first place to good Mrs. Rouse, the president of the society, who in feeble health and with a devotion that only a mother can exhibit gave her whole time to the work; a model example of womanly Christian patriotism. Her recent death at a ripe old age has emphasized her worth.

In June a number of the most patriotic and influential citizens of Cleveland were appointed associate members of the United States Sanitary Commission, and in October of the same year they united to organize a branch commission for the accomplishment of the same objects that engaged the attention of the branches elsewhere, and to lend to the already flourishing Soldiers' Aid Society whatever aid might be necessary in the execution of its work. The gentlemen who joined in this movement are as follows:

T. P. Handy, Joseph Perkins; William Bingham, M. C. Younglove, Stillman Witt, Benjamin Rouse, Dr. E. Cushing, A. Stone, Jr., E. S. Flint, Dr. A. Maynard.

The first duty which suggested itself to them was to provide a military hospital for Northern Ohio, which should receive the sick of the regiments quartered at Cleveland for whom no other asylum had been opened. By application to the Secretary of the Treasury a part of the marine hospital at Cleveland was placed at their command. This was fitted up by the co-operation of the ladies of the Aid Society, and continued to meet the wants of the class it was intended to accommodate until the building of the Cleveland Soldiers' Home removed the necessity for its continuance (see Dr. Newberry's report on the Sanitary Commission in the valley of the Mississippi). These gentlemen co-operated heartily with the ladies in their work and contributed largely to its success. In addition to those whose names are given above Dr. Newberry makes special mention of Mr. L. M. Hubby, president of the C. C. & C. R. R. Co., and Mr. H. M. Chapin, who were especially active and efficient.

The general work of this society is admirably and concisely stated in the following extract from the final report of its officers:

The foregoing pages are a brief sketch of the work that loyalty prompted one small district to do for the soldiers. They are submitted in the hope it may not be uninteresting to trace the history of a society which was the first permanently organized, one of the first to enter the field, and the last to leave it; which began with a capital of two gold dollars and closed with a cash statement of more than \$170,000; which grew from a neighborhood sewing circle to become the representative of 525 branch organizations in disbursing hospital stores valued at nearly \$1,000,000; which built and supported a Soldiers' Home and conducted a special relief system and an employment agency from which 60,000 Union soldiers and their families received aid and comfort, and a claim agency which gratuitously collected war claims aggregating \$300,000 at a saving to the claimants of over \$17,000.

The ladies close their report with the following words:

All who had a part in the beneficent work in which it was woman's peculiar privilege to serve her country must feel abundantly rewarded in having been able to do something for those who gave health, manly strength, worldly prospects, ties of home, and even life itself in the more perilous service in the field.

As already sweet flowers and tender plants creep over and half conceal the battle foot-prints, but lately left on many a field and hillside of our land, so sweet charities and tender memories come to envelop the gaunt figures, and veil the grim visages of war, that must forever stand a central object upon the canvas that portrays the history of these memorable years.

A single instance may be added illustrating the efficiency and devotion of these noble workers in the Soldiers' Home established at the railroad station in



AMERICAN MEDICAL ASSOCIATION

PUBLISHED WEEKLY

CHICAGO, ILL., U.S.A.

Subscription price, Five Dollars per Annum in Advance

Entered as Second-Class Matter, October 3, 1917, Post Office at Chicago, Ill., under No. 100,000. Accepted for mailing at special rate of postage provided for in Act of October 3, 1917. Authorized for mailing at special rate of postage provided for in Act of October 3, 1917.

Copyright, 1918, by American Medical Association

Published by the American Medical Association, 535 North Dearborn Street, Chicago, Ill.

Volume 18, No. 1

January 1, 1918

Published by the American Medical Association, 535 North Dearborn Street, Chicago, Ill.

Cleveland. On the 29th of July, 1864, telegrams announced that a full brigade of hungry soldiers would reach the Home that night; special preparations were immediately made for their comfort, and when after long hours of weary waiting the train steamed into the depot bringing the Thirty-seventh and Thirty-eighth Wisconsin and the Twenty-seventh Michigan, 1,350 men, a sumptuous repast was awaiting them, which would have been a credit to any of the hotels of the city. In the memory of these men and of the many thousands of others who were thus provided for, the good works of these Cleveland women are permanently enshrined.

*The Columbus Branch* was organized in October, 1861, with the following members:

Governor Wm. Dennison, F. C. Sessions, J. B. Thompson, M. D., S. M. Smith, M. D., P. Ambos, Robert Neil, Rev. Dr. Fitzgerald, W. M. Aul, M. D., T. J. Wormley, M. D., S. Lovering, M. D., J. H. Riley, Rev. Joseph M. Trimble, D. D., Hon. John W. Andrews, Joseph Sullivant, Francis Carter, M. D., Francis Collins. Officers: President, W. M. Aul, M. D.; Vice-President, J. B. Thompson, M. D.; Secretary, F. C. Sessions; Treasurer, T. J. Wormley, M. D.

Five thousand dollars was appropriated to this branch by the United States Sanitary Commission, and several thousand dollars was subsequently contributed to aid in the equipment and maintenance of the Soldiers' Home. In co-operation with this branch a Ladies' Aid Society was organized embracing most of the patriotic women of the city, with Mrs. W. E. Ide as the first president and Mrs. George W. Heyl the first secretary. The records of the amount of contributions of this branch are not accessible, but they found their way to nearly every battlefield and hospital in the Mississippi valley. Mr. Sessions was early in the field as a volunteer in the care of the sick and wounded, and continued his labors to the close of the war.

Dr. Smith was subsequently surgeon-general of the State, and from the beginning to the close of the war was an indefatigable and judicious worker. The location of this branch gave it an unusual amount of local work, which was always efficiently and faithfully done. Here as well as elsewhere in the State the names of those deserving special mention cannot be given without the appropriation of more space than can be given to this sketch.

By the work of local societies, the aid of sanitary fairs, and the labor of soliciting agents, a corps of whom were organized and put in the field by Dr. Newberry, the supplies came in in continuous streams and the Commission received in the aggregate \$807,335.03 in money and stores for distribution of the estimated value of \$5,123,376. At first there was a natural tendency in each locality to provide for regiments organized in the locality, and then to attempt in each State to provide for the soldiers of that State; some continuing this attempt to the close of the war. But it was soon seen by those in the field that the readiest way to provide for any particular regiment was by a united attempt to provide for all. Ohio was quick to learn this fact, and the broad patriotism of its people was shown by an almost universal disregard of localities and State lines, and by devoting all their energies to the relief of the Union soldier wherever found. Its contributions to this end largely exceeded those of any other State in the Mississippi valley, a fact in which every citizen may take laudable pride.

After the field work was well organized Dr. Newberry established his headquarters at Louisville, as the most favorable point for superintending the operations of the Sanitary Commission in the Mississippi valley. He selected Charles S. Sill of Cuyahoga Falls as treasurer and H. S. Holbrook of the same place to organize and manage a hospital directory, which grew into a bureau of information for all having friends in the army. The local agents of the Commission after every battle obtained promptly lists of the killed and wounded, and daily reports from all the hospitals, showing admissions, discharges, deaths and transfers to other hospitals, which were all copied into the local registers of the Commission. Then the originals were forwarded to Mr. Holbrook, who embodied the facts into his records in such a manner that he could promptly give the location and hospital history of every patient and the date and place of every death in the western army so far as was known. Frequently and especially after every battle parties who failed to hear from their friends in the army, becoming anxious about their





safety, would send to this bureau for information, and sometimes these inquiries by letter and telegram would number hundreds in a day. If in the hospital or on the list of killed a reference to the records would furnish full information; if not the inquiry was forwarded to the agent of the post where the regiment was stationed. The records there were searched and if they afforded no information the regiment was immediately visited, the companions of the missing man found and questioned, and in a large majority of cases the desired information obtained. Under Mr. Holbrook's excellent management this work was so perfected that these records were largely used by the officers of the army in locating or determining the fate of missing men. The number of names on Mr. Holbrook's records was 799,317; the number of deaths recorded 81,621, and the number of inquiries received and answered 24,005. Mr. Holbrook with the persevering industry of a man and the overflowing sympathy of a woman was admirably adapted to this work, but it wore him out faster than service in the field, and though able to keep his post till the close of the war, its close found him so prostrated and exhausted that his health was never perfectly restored.

The personnel of the central office at Louisville was as follows:

Secretary Western Department Sanitary Commission, Dr. J. S. Newberry; assistant secretary, Robert T. Thorne; chief clerk, Dr. N. E. Soule; cashier, C. S. Sill; superintendent hospital directory, H. S. Holbrook; superintendent warehouses, W. S. Hanford; editor *Sanitary Reporter*, Dr. G. L. Andrew; hospital visitor, Rev. F. H. Bushnell; superintendent hospital trains, Dr. J. P. Barnum; superintendent hospital and supply steamer, H. W. Fogle; claim agent, H. H. Burkholder. Of these officers Drs. Newberry and Soule and Messrs. Sill, Holbrook, Hanford, Fogle and Burkholder were from Ohio.

Free transportation over freight and express lines was generously given for the stores of the Commission, and the free use of private and military telegraph lines to all its agents who had depots of stores at every important post, and whose agents with supplies were present on nearly every battle-field. It established feeding stations and Soldiers' Homes so as to supply all the wants of the soldiers discharged at the most southern point reached by the army until he reached his home, in which also the friends of the soldier found ample accommodations. As an illustration of the extent and the benefits of these Homes one instance may be given: A woman from Central New York made her way to Chattanooga, Tenn., to visit her sick husband, but reached the place too late to see him alive. Her money was exhausted, for she expected to obtain from her husband means for her return. A childless widow who had given her all to the country she could not bear to leave the remains of her husband on her return home. An appeal was made by the agent of the Commission to the military undertaker who had a lucrative business at that post, who readily consented to embalm the body and furnish a burial case without charge, and the express company forwarded it to its destination without charge. The agent furnished her with free transportation over the military roads to Louisville, and open letters to the superintendents of the Homes and to the railroad conductors stating the facts of her case and soliciting their interest in her behalf. At the Homes in Nashville, Louisville, Cincinnati, Cleveland and Buffalo she obtained meals, and lunches to take into the cars; the conductors passed her free over their roads, and she reached Syracuse, N. Y., with the body of her husband and without any expense.

An important work new in military history was inaugurated, and made a marked success by the Ohio men in the Commission. When the Army of the Cumberland had raised the siege of Chattanooga, and in the winter of 1864 was preparing for a vigorous, aggressive campaign, it was evident the army was likely to suffer severely during the coming summer for the want of vegetable food. It could not be brought to so distant a point from the Northern States, and no dependence could be placed upon the adjacent country for a supply. Scurvy had prevailed to an alarming degree in this army during the previous summer when stationed at Murfreesboro, much nearer the base of supplies. An experiment had there been made in gardening, under the management of Mr. Harriman, a gardener detailed from the One-hundred-and-first O. V. I. in 1863, which was so far successful as to warrant, in the opinion of the agent at Chattanooga, a more extensive effort in 1864, and commensurate with the increased necessities of the





army. He immediately conferred with the medical director of the army, Dr. Perrin, and proposed with his co-operation and the approval of the commanding general, to establish a sanitary garden of sufficient extent to provide for all the probable wants of the sick and wounded.

The proposition was heartily welcomed as a probable solution of what had been regarded as an insolvable problem. He immediately approved a proposition prepared by the agent for submission to Gen. Thomas, proposing that if the general would authorize the Commission to take possession of abandoned lands suitable for cultivation, would provide for the protection of the garden, and furnish horses and necessary details of men, the Commission would provide a good market-garden, tools, seeds, and appliances for the work, and would undertake to supply all the hospitals at Chattanooga and the neighboring posts with all the vegetables needed, distributing the surplus to convalescent camps and regiments.

The general at once issued the necessary orders for carrying on the work; a body of land between Citico creek and the Tennessee river was selected, a detail put to work building a fence, so as to include within it and the two streams something over 150 acres, and a requisition forwarded to Dr. Newberry for seeds and tools. When these arrived application was made for horses, and it was learned that there were none at the post that could be spared for the work. An advertisement was inserted in the Chattanooga papers for the purchase of horses and mules, but none were offered. Then authority was obtained to impress from the country. The agent scoured the neighboring territory for some twenty miles on all sides of Chattanooga without finding anything to impress.

Returning somewhat discouraged from his last trip, he stumbled upon a corral of sick and disabled horses, and the difficulty was at once overcome. An order was secured directing the quartermaster to turn over fifty of these horses selected by the Commission and as many harnesses. There was no difficulty in finding horses unfit for military duty which would do fairly good work before the plow or harrow. They were put promptly at work. But during these delays the season had so far advanced that more tools were needed than were sent from Louisville. To meet this want some were impressed from the country and others made to order by the quartermaster; and soon the fifty horses and nearly a hundred men were actively employed under the supervision of Mr. Thomas Wills, of Summit county, who was sent by Dr. Newberry as head gardener. The work was pushed with energy during the whole season, much of the ground being made to yield two and three crops, all the articles raised in an ordinary market-garden being cultivated. It happened that wagons were employed distributing the products to the hospitals on the day that the first of the wounded from the Atlanta campaign arrived, and from that time till the close of the season the supply was much in excess of all the wants of the hospitals, the large surplus being distributed to convalescent camps and regiments. As the season advanced the details of men fit for duty in the field were revoked, and details made from the convalescent camps. These men, placed in good quarters, abundantly supplied with vegetables, and moderately worked, were restored to health much faster than those left in the camps. The men were so well pleased with their position and their work that the prospect of a revoking of their detail for any insubordination secured strict discipline. At the close of the season voluntary testimonials were furnished by all the surgeons in charge of the hospitals of the great value of the work, and that it had been the means of saving the lives of thousands. The details for a guard and for work constituted as efficient part of the garrison of the post as if left within the camps, and there was with them an almost entire exemption from sickness. The horses from the sick corrals, well fed and cared for, rapidly recovered, and the whole practical cost was the price of seeds and tools, and the salary of the gardener. The fact was demonstrated that, at a military post, when a garrison is to be maintained through the summer, an abundance of vegetable food can be raised by the garrison without any impairment of its efficiency and at a very trifling cost.

At the urgent request of all the surgeons of the post the general ordered a continuance of the work during the following year.

The whole work of the Commission was a novelty in military operations. Its





agents were everywhere—in hospitals, in camps, and on the battle-fields—co-operating with the medical officers in the care of the sick and wounded, and in precautions for preserving the health of the men; and the voluntary testimonials of the officers, surgeons, and privates to the value of their work would fill a volume. What is reproachfully called “red tape” in the army is system, method, a careful scrutiny of expenditures, without which the richest nation would be bankrupted by a short war; its hardships in individual cases are mitigated and almost entirely removed by such a voluntary association as the Sanitary Commission, with its agents in all parts of the army, harmoniously working with the medical officers, and provided with supplies of all kinds for the relief of the soldiers, which can be promptly distributed without formal requisitions, simply on the request of the surgeon and attendants, or wherever a needy soldier is found by the agents. They supplement the government supplies, and are a provision for every emergency when the government stores are not available or cannot be obtained in time.

This is a brief and imperfect sketch of the work of the United States Sanitary Commission in the Mississippi valley, in which the citizens of Ohio took so honorable and important a part.

First in the list of workers stands the name of Prof. John S. Newberry, who had general charge of the Western department. The entire work of organization and general superintendence was his, the selection of all agents, and the determination of all their duties and salaries.

Before the war he had a national reputation as a geologist and palæontologist, and at its close returned to his favorite studies. He was appointed chief geologist for Ohio, and, with the aid of his assistants, prepared a report upon the geology of the State, alike creditable to him and to his assistants and to the State.

He was, while engaged in this work, elected as Professor of Geology and Palæontology in the School of Mines of Columbia College, New York, a position which he now occupies. His scientific labors have given him not only an American but also an European reputation as one of the most prominent scientists of the age. The following extract from a recent number of an influential English periodical shows the estimation in which he is held in that country:

“A large circle of admirers, both English and American, will see with pleasure that the Murchison medal of the Geological Society is to be conferred this year on Dr. J. S. Newberry, of New York, the well-known professor of Columbia College. Dr. Newberry, however, has been in his time active, and indeed distinguished in other matters besides geology. ‘I remember,’ writes a correspondent, ‘meeting him by chance in Nashville in November, 1863, when he was at the head of the Western department of the Sanitary Commission, an immense organization, whose business it was to dispense for the benefit of the soldiers of the Republic great quantities of stores, consisting mainly of medicines, clothing, and comforts of all sorts subscribed by enthusiastic citizens of the Northern States. Dr. Newberry took me down with him from Nashville to the then seat of war on the boundary of Georgia, and I can bear witness to the workmanlike manner in which he administered his department, and the devotion with which he was regarded by all of his assistants.’”

Dr. Newberry's office assistants were Charles Sill, of Cuyahoga Falls, treasurer; H. S. Holbrook, of Cuyahoga Falls, in charge of the hospital directory; H. M. Fogle, clerk, and W. S. Hansford, in charge of transportation, both also of Cuyahoga Falls; others were employed from time to time as clerks, but these remained in his office till the close of the war. Mr. Sill and Mr. Fogle are now deceased. Mr. Holbrook retired from his work greatly debilitated, and never recovered his health.

Of the medical inspectors, Dr. A. N. Read, of Norwalk, leaving a lucrative practice, entered the service in Kentucky when our army first crossed into that State, was almost the sole representative of the Commission at the battle of Perrysville, followed the army to Nashville and Pittsburg Landing, and afterwards returned to Nashville, and made that his headquarters as chief inspector and general manager of the work of the Commission in the Army of the Cumberland. He followed the army to Chattanooga, worked assiduously in care of the





wounded in the battle of Chickamauga until, prostrated with sickness, he was compelled to return home with his son, who was severely wounded in that battle, to recruit his health by rest. He soon returned to his headquarters at Nashville, and gave his general superintendence to the work, proceeding to the front at the commencement of the Atlanta campaign, and accompanying the army to Atlanta. His work during all that campaign was severe and exhausting, and returning to Nashville, he continued his labors to the close of the war, when he returned home so prostrated by exposure and fatigue that his health has never since been fully restored. He received many voluntary testimonials from the officers of the army for the fidelity, skill, and tact with which he discharged the duties of his position.

Dr. M. M. Prentice, an eminent physician of Cleveland, commenced his work as medical inspector early in the war, and followed it with such a self-sacrificing fidelity that his health and strength failed him, and he died at his post while the issue of the war was uncertain.

Henry Parker, of Lorain county, and M. M. Seymour, of Painesville, eminent physicians, abandoned their practice and assumed the duties of medical inspectors, which they discharged with eminent success till the close of the war.

Dr. T. G. Cleveland, previously surgeon of the Forty-first Ohio regiment, entered the service of the Commission as medical inspector in 1861, and continued his work with marked ability till the close of the war.

Dr. R. C. Hopkins, of Cleveland, entered the service as medical officer of the relief steamer "Lancaster," chartered by Dr. Newberry for the transport of stores and the sick and wounded, and afterwards took charge of the work of the Commission at Memphis. His wife accompanied him until he was prostrated by overwork and on his way home died at Evansville, Ind., January 26, 1863. Mrs. Hopkins sought relief from her affliction by a return to the work and continued it at Nashville until her services were no longer needed.

Prof. H. N. Hosford of Hudson, Rev. N. P. Bailey of Painesville, Rev. J. E. Wilson of Ravenna and Mr. George G. Carter of Cleveland, who was then a student of theology, labored efficiently and faithfully as hospital visitors. Their duties were to visit daily the hospitals of the posts at which they were stationed, promote the general comfort of the patients, write their letters, furnish them reading, administer religious consolation to the dying and transmit their last messages to their friends. Many in their dying hours blessed them for their timely Christian labors and many who recovered will remember with gratitude their faithful and unselfish work.

E. R. Crary, of Northern Ohio, early entered the service as storekeeper and general relief agent; followed the Army of the Cumberland to Chattanooga and was one of the field relief corps during the Atlanta campaign. Energy, faithfulness and enthusiastic devotion characterized his work.

William Cowdery, then of Hudson, now of Mecca, Trumbull county, rendered faithful and valuable work at Chattanooga for about a year.

Alfred H. Sill was sent to Chattanooga by Dr. Newberry after the battle of Chickamauga. The rebels occupied the left bank of the Tennessee river and their sharpshooters made it impracticable to use the short road from Bridgeport to Chattanooga for the transportation of supplies, and a mountain road, difficult and some sixty miles long, was the best practicable route. Sanitary stores in wagons attached to the army trains were sometimes pillaged by teamsters and train hands. Mr. Sill came at the request of the general agent at Chattanooga for an energetic man, courageous and faithful, who would act as special guard of the Sanitary train, could sleep in the woods with a blanket for his bed, keep the train under his direct observation till it reached Chattanooga, and shoot down if necessary any man who attempted to plunder it. This work he continued without complaint, riding backward and forward over this long, dreary and dangerous route, until the opening of transportation by rail and river after the battle of Chattanooga.

M. C. Read, an attorney of Hudson, Ohio, left a lucrative practice in February, 1862, and joined his brother, Dr. A. N. Read, in the work at Nashville; worked there for a short time and accompanied his brother to Pittsburg Landing, when he was assigned to duty at Hamburg Landing, a few miles further up the river.





Here, while superintending the removal of stores, from the landing to the rooms of the Commission, he was prostrated by a sunstroke and compelled to return home. A few weeks in the Lake Superior region so far restored his health that he was able to return to Nashville, and was put in charge of the work at Murfreesboro; thence he followed General Rosecrans' army to Bridgeport and finally reached Chattanooga in company with General Rosecrans and his staff. Here he remained in charge of the work at this post until after Lee's surrender. He then returned home and rode over Ohio and West Virginia, selecting in all the principal cities Sanitary Commission Claim Agents, who were commissioned to collect claims and secure pensions for all soldiers applying to them, without charge to the soldier. This closed his work, except a short return to Chattanooga, to close out some unfinished business there. The effects of the sunstroke and subsequent labor and exposure have ever since seriously interfered with his professional work.

Jeremiah R. Brown, of Hudson, a brother of the famous John Brown, entered the service early in the war, and very appropriately was put in charge of the work in Kansas, where he labored with distinguished zeal and ability, assisted by his daughter Fanny Brown, until the work of the Commission was closed.

Thomas Wills, then of Cuyahoga Falls, was sent to Chattanooga in the spring of 1864 as superintendent of the Sanitary garden. This position he held until the end of the summer of 1865, and the remarkable success of the garden was largely due to his skill and fidelity.

Dr. George L. Starr, of Hudson, after completion of his medical studies, entered the service of the Commission at Knoxville, Tenn., and did good work for about four months investigating the wants of posts accessible from that point and supplying them from the storehouse in that city. He afterwards practised his profession in Youngstown and is now in successful practice in Hudson.

Rev. T. Y. Gardiner, of Cleveland, was also engaged for some time in the work at Knoxville as general agent, doing excellent service and accompanying General Stoneman on his raid to care for the sick and wounded. He has since been a successful preacher in the Congregational Church.

Charles Seymour, son of Prof. N. P. Seymour of Western Reserve College, was engaged in the work at Knoxville; was in all things efficient and faithful. He became so much attached to the place that he remained in Knoxville after the close of the war as a real estate agent, has secured a wide influence in the neighboring country, and has made his business profitable to himself and his employers.

Captain Isaac Brayton, of Ravenna, early entered the service of the Commission, followed the Army of the Cumberland to Murfreesboro, was for a time in charge of that post, until transferred to Nashville as superintendent of the Soldiers' Home established there. This position he filled with great ability until the Home was no longer needed.

Colonel Charles Whittlesey, of Cleveland, well known in scientific circles, did efficient service as special relief agent in all parts of the West, employed especially in the emergencies following important battles.

Dr. R. Brundret, of Dayton, remained in the service during most of the war and mainly in the Army of the Cumberland. He was one of the most valuable workers, doing everything well and at the right time.

Rev. O. Kennedy, Chaplain of the One-hundred-and-first O. V. I., came by accident into the employ of the Commission. After the battle of Chickamauga, while the fate of the army in Chattanooga was uncertain and all trains moving toward that place were ordered back, he fell in with a train of sanitary stores destined for Chattanooga, but turned back with the Government trains. He took charge of it, conducted it to a place of safety, distributed a part of the stores to the needy and carried the rest safely to Chattanooga. This experience gave him a love for the work and commended him to the agents of the Commission. He obtained leave of absence from his regiment and entered with energy upon the Commission work. The military authorities were transferring the sick and wounded as fast as possible to the rear, where supplies for their comfort could be more easily obtained; but it was over sixty miles of difficult mountain road, on which no supplies could be obtained. The Commission immediately sent tents, cooking utensils and supplies for a feeding-station in the mountains and arranged with





the medical director for notice to be sent by the Courier line of the time of starting of each train and the number of sick and wounded in it, so that a warm meal could be in readiness for them on their arrival. Mr. Kennedy, with a few assistants, took charge of this solitary station in the mountains, liable constantly to be raided by bushwhackers, and from that time until after the siege of Chattanooga was raised, provided all the sick and wounded who crossed the mountains with an ample meal, no matter at what hour of the day or night they reached the station. Also, many a belated or hungry officer and soldier returning to the army has had reason to bless this lodge in the wilderness. After the opening of the river and railroad he established feeding-stations at Kelley's Ferry and Bridgeport, and for the most of the time was in charge of one of them. If a benediction is bestowed for the giving of a cup of cold water to the thirsty, certainly he shall not lose his reward.

John H. Millikan, of Kirtland, and a brother-in-law of Mr. Howe, so long the efficient superintendent of the Reform Farm, and for some time one of the elder brothers in that institution, served the Commission long and faithfully, until he died at his post in Knoxville in 1864. Nor should Mr. Place, whose first name is not now recalled, a private of the One-hundred-and-fifth O. V. I., be forgotten. When his regiment reached Murfreesboro he was detailed for work with the Commission at that point, and was so faithful and efficient that his detail was continued and only revoked at Chattanooga that he might join his regiment to muster out of the service.

Dr. H. A. Warriner was a professor in Antioch College, Yellow Springs, Ohio, when he entered the service of the Commission, discharging varied duties with the highest degree of ability and industry. After the capture of Vicksburg he was for a time General Superintendent of the work at that post and until he became the editor of the *Sanitary Reporter*, published at Louisville, Ky., which was the official paper of the Western Department of the Commission, and executed a potent influence in promoting its efficiency. After the close of the war he undertook the task of collating the records of all the posts of the Western Department and the preparation of an official history of its work. With characteristic devotion he applied himself to this task until physical and mental prostration compelled him to abandon it, and, exhausted and worn out by the work for the Commission, he died in the prime of manhood.

Dr. N. E. Soule was a teacher in Cincinnati when the war commenced, and soon after its commencement entered the service of the Commission. He was made chief clerk in the central office of the Commission at Louisville, where during the entire war he rendered most efficient assistance to the secretary and the heads of the different departments of the Commission's work, and by his ripe scholarship and genial manners won the respect and affection of all his associates.

Rev. G. C. Carter of Cleveland, in addition to his duties as hospital visitor, already mentioned, rendered important service as general relief agent.

In the spring of 1863 a Free Claim Agency was opened by the Sanitary Commission at Louisville and soon began to demonstrate its usefulness by becoming the medium of communication with the government for white and colored soldiers who were both poor and ignorant and who, with the widows and orphans of deceased soldiers, constituted as worthy objects of charity as the Sanitary Commission at any time took under its care. This agency was placed in charge of Mr. H. H. Burkholder, previously a resident of Yellow Springs, Ohio, and it continued with increased usefulness till the autumn of 1865, when the organization of the Western Department of the Sanitary Commission was broken up and the care of the office was assumed by the Kentucky branch. Mr. Burkholder's good work was prolonged beyond the close of the war, and in his report made July 1, 1867, he had received 1575 claims, of which 660 had been allowed and \$99,765.89 paid over to the claimants. Soon after a terrible tragedy ended at once the life and good work of Mr. Burkholder. Returning from Cincinnati with his young wife their steamer was burned and both were lost.

The various aid societies and branches of the Commission sent many delegates to work with the agents of the Commission, whose services were of great value, but a list of their names cannot be here given, as it has been found impossible in





all cases to distinguish between the workers from Ohio and other Western States. The papers and records of the Western department are practically inaccessible, being stored in New York. If they were collected and published the evidence of the magnitude and importance of the work would surprise even those who took the most prominent part in it, who, like the soldiers of a single regiment in a great battle, could see but little except that in which they were engaged.

It will be seen by this sketch that Ohio furnished much more than her share of workers in the Commission. Of these many gave up their lives in the work, and of the residue quite as large a number returned to their homes with health permanently broken, or greatly impaired, as from the rank and file of the army. Many of them if in the regular service would secure pensions from the government, but no provision has been made for this and not one has asked any pecuniary compensation for the loss of health resulting from his exposure and labors.

If, as is probable, the names of regular employees of the Commission who were citizens of Ohio are omitted from this sketch, prepared by one of their co-workers, it is hoped that the omission will be pardoned, as reliance has to be placed mainly upon memory, and the dominant spirit of all the workers was to ignore State lines, so that in many cases the memory recalls the work that each did and not the State from which he came.

Those who may be interested in investigating further the part taken by Ohio in the great work of the Sanitary Commission will find much more than we have space for in this brief sketch in the final report of Dr. Newberry, which forms a handsome volume of 543 pages, 8vo., entitled "The United States Sanitary Commission in the Valley of the Mississippi," published by Fairbanks & Benedict, Cleveland, in 1871, and which has been of invaluable use in the preparation of this sketch.

---

Prof. J. S. Newberry requests the publishers to give at the end of this article the following testimonial of his sense of the eminent services of its author in the work of the Sanitary Commission. This we are pleased to do, from the conviction that it is fully deserved.

"Among the thousands of devoted men and women who gave their time, their strength and their hearts to the work of the Sanitary Commission, and who by their contributions and ministrations to the army in the field, and by inspiring and maintaining the patriotism of the people at home, hastened and perhaps secured the final triumph, none rendered to the cause of humanity and liberty more faithful and efficient service than my friend and co-laborer, Mr. M. C. READ.

"On the roll of honor left by them to the gratitude of posterity in the list of those who by achievement and sacrifice 'deserved well of their country,' his name should have a prominent place.

"J. S. NEWBERRY."



# WHY IS OHIO CALLED THE BUCKEYE STATE?

By WILLIAM M. FARRAR.

WILLIAM M. FARRAR was born September 3, 1824, in Washington county, Pennsylvania, of Welsh-English and Scotch-Irish ancestry. After completing the usual course of education he read law and was admitted to practice at Washington in 1848, and soon after removed to Ohio, settling at Cambridge, in Guernsey county, where he has since resided, and was elected the first clerk of the courts under the constitution of 1850, and re-elected in 1854. Upon the breaking out of the war in 1861 he, in connection with Major Samuel C. Brown (who was killed at Chickamauga), recruited what afterwards became Company H of the Sixty-fifth Regiment, O. V. I., and also a part of the well-known Sherman Brigade, a military organization that rendered distinguished services during the war, of which General C. G. Harker, who fell in the assault on Kennesaw, was the first commander.

Captain Farrar also served as aide-de-camp to General Garfield, and was present with that officer at the conference held at General Rosecrans' headquarters at the widow Glenn house on the night of September 19, 1863, when the plan of battle for next day was determined, and was employed until long past midnight in preparing written orders for the several corps and division commanders, and on the next day (Sunday forenoon) was an eyewitness of the fatal mishap that broke the Union line and swept the right wing of the army from the field. He has since resided at Cambridge, where he has filled various public offices, and from 1884 to 1887 represented Guernsey county in the General Assembly.



WILLIAM M. FARRAR.

THE name Buckeye as applied to the State of Ohio is an accepted sobriquet, so well recognized and so generally understood throughout the United States, that its use requires no explanation, although the origin of the term and its significance are not without question, and therefore become proper subjects of consideration during this centennial year.

The usual and most commonly accepted solution is, that it originates from the buckeye tree which is indigenous to the State of Ohio and is not found elsewhere. This, however, is not altogether correct, as it is also found both in Kentucky and Indiana, and in some few localities in Western Virginia, and perhaps elsewhere. But while such is the fact, its natural locality appears to be in the State of Ohio, and its native soil in the rich valleys of the Muskingum, Hocking, Scioto, Miamis and Ohio, where in the early settlement of the State it was found growing in great abundance, and because of the luxuriance of its foliage, the richly colored dyes of its fruit, and its ready adaptation to the wants and convenience of the pioneers it was highly prized by them for many useful purposes.

It was also well known to and much prized by the Indians from whose rude language comes its name "Hetuck," meaning the eye of the buck, because of the striking resemblance in color and shape between the brown nut and the eye of that animal, the peculiar spot upon the one corresponding to the iris in the other. In its application, however, we have reversed the term and call the person or thing to which it is applied a buckeye.

In a very interesting after dinner speech made by Dr. Daniel Drake, the eminent botanist and historian of the Ohio valley, at a banquet given at the city of Cincinnati on the occasion of the forty-fourth anniversary of the State, the buckeye was very ably discussed, its botanical classification given, its peculiar characteristics and distinctive properties referred to, and the opinion expressed that the







THE OHIO BUCKEYE.





name was at first applied as a nickname or term of derision, but has since been raised into a title of honor.

This conclusion does not seem to be altogether warranted, for the name is not only of Indian origin as stated, but the first application of it ever made to a white man was made by the Indians themselves, and intended by them as an expression of their highest sense of admiration.

S. P. Hildreth, the pioneer historian of Marietta, to whom we are indebted for so many interesting events relating to the settlement at the mouth of the Muskingum, tells us that upon the opening of the first court in the Northwest Territory, to wit on the 2d day of September, 1788, a procession was formed at the point where most of the settlers resided, and marched up a path that had been cut and cleared through the forest to Campus Martius Hall, in the following order :

1st. The high sheriff with drawn sword.

2d. The citizens.

3d. Officers of the garrison at Fort Harmar.

4th. Members of the bar.

5th. Supreme judges.

6th. The governor and clergymen.

7th. The newly appointed judges of the Court of Common Pleas, General Rufus Putnam and Benjamin Tupper.

There the whole countermarched, and the judges, Putnam and Tupper, took their seats; the clergyman, Rev. Dr. Cutler, invoked the divine blessing, and the sheriff, Col. Ebenezer Sproat, proclaimed with his solemn O yes! that a court is opened for the administration of even-handed justice, to the poor as well as to the rich, to the guilty and the innocent, without respect of persons, none to be punished without a trial by their peers, and then in pursuance of law; and that although this scene was exhibited thus early in the settlement of the State few ever equalled it in the dignity and exalted character of the actors; and that among the spectators who witnessed the ceremony and were deeply impressed by its solemnity and seeming significance was a large body of Indians collected from some of the most powerful tribes of the northwest, for the purpose of making a treaty with the whites. Always fond of ceremony among themselves they witnessed the parade of which they little suspected the import with the greatest interest, and were especially impressed with the high sheriff who led the procession with drawn sword; we are told that he was over six feet in height, well proportioned and of commanding presence, and that his fine physical proportions and dignified bearing excited their highest admiration, which they expressed by the word "Hetuck," or in their language "big buckeye." It was not spoken in derision, but was the expression of their greatest admiration, and was afterwards often jocularly applied to Colonel Sproat, and became a sort of nickname by which he was familiarly known among his associates. That was certainly its first known application to an individual in the sense now used, but there is no evidence that the name continued to be so used and applied from that time forward, or that it became a fixed and accepted sobriquet of the State and people until more than half a century afterwards; during all of which time the buckeye continued to be an object of more or less interest, and as immigration made its way across the State, and the settlements extended into the rich valleys where it was found by travellers and explorers, and was by them carried back to the east and shown as a rare curiosity from what was then known as the "far west," possessing certain medicinal properties for which it was highly prized. But the name never became fully crystallized until 1840, when in the crucible of what is known as the "bitterest, longest and most extraordinary political contest ever waged in the United States," the name Buckeye became a fixed sobriquet of the State of Ohio and its people, known and understood wherever either is spoken of, and likely to continue as long as either shall be remembered or the English language endures.

The manner in which this was brought about is one of the singular events of that political epoch.

General William Henry Harrison having become the candidate of his party for President, an opposition newspaper said "that he was better fitted to sit in a log-



cabin and drink hard cider, than rule in the White House." The remark was at once taken up by his friends and became a party slogan of that ever memorable canvass. Harrison became the log-cabin candidate, and was pictured as sitting by the door of a rude log-cabin through which could be seen a barrel of hard cider, while the walls were hung with coon-skins and decorated with strings of buckeyes.

Political excitement spread with wonderful rapidity; there was music in the air, and on the 22d of February, 1840, a State convention was held at the city of Columbus to nominate a candidate for governor. That was before the day of railroads, yet from most of the counties of the State large delegations in wagons and on horseback made their way to the capital to participate in the convention. Among the many curious devices resorted to to give expression to the ideas embodied in the canvass there appeared in the procession a veritable log-cabin, from Union county, built of buckeye logs, upon a wagon and drawn in the procession by horses, while from the roof and inside of the cabin was sung this song:

"Oh where, tell me where  
Was your buckeye cabin made?

'Twas built among the merry boys  
Who wield the plough and spade,  
Where the log-cabins stand,  
In the bonnie buckeye shade."

"Oh what, tell me what, is to be your cabin's fate?

We'll wheel it to the capital and place it there elate,  
For a *token* and a *sign* of the bonnie Buckeye State."

From that time forward the buckeye became an important factor in the canvass; cabins were multiplied and drawn in processions at all the leading meetings. The name was applied to General Harrison as

"Hurrah for the father of the Great West,  
For the Buckeye who follows the plough."

The name was also applied to Mr. Corwin, the candidate for governor, as—

"Tom Corwin is a Buckeye boy,  
Who stands not for the pay."

And generally as

"Come all ye jolly Buckeye boys,  
And listen to my song.

See what a host of lumber,  
And buckeye poles are here—  
And Buckeye boys without number,  
Aloft the logs to rear."

But the buckeye was not only thus woven into song and sung and shouted from every log-cabin, but it became a popular emblem of the party and an article of commerce more especially along the Old National Road over which the public travel of the country was carried at that day in stage coaches, and men are yet living who, in 1840, resided at Zanesville and can remember seeing crowds of men and boys going to the woods in the morning and returning later in the day carrying great bundles of buckeye sticks to be converted into canes and sold to travellers, or sent to adjoining States to be used for campaign purposes.

At a mass meeting held in Western Pennsylvania in 1840 delegations were organized by townships, and at a preliminary meeting held to appoint officers to marshal the procession and make other necessary arrangements, it was resolved that each officer so appointed should provide himself with a buckeye cane as a





badge of authority, and thereupon committees were sent to Ohio to procure a supply of canes for the occasion, with what success can be judged from the fact that while a procession extending over two miles in length and numbering more than 1,500 people, halted on one of the Chartiers creek hills until the one in front moved out of its way, an inventory taken showed the number of buckeye canes carried in the delegation to be 1,432, and in addition over 100 strings of buckeye beads were worn by a crew of young ladies dressed in white, who rode in an immense canoe, and carried banners representing the several States of the Union.

These may seem to be rather trivial affairs to be referred to on such an occasion as the present, but they serve to show the extent of the sentiment that prevailed at the time, and the molding process going on, so that when the long and heated canvass finally closed with a sweeping victory the crystallization was complete, and the name "Buckeye" was irrevocably fixed upon the State and people of Ohio, and continues to the present day one of the most popular and familiar sobriquets in use.

So early as 1841, the president of an Eastern college established for the education of young women, showing a friend over the establishment said: "There is a young lady from New York, that one is from Virginia, and this," pointing to another, "is one of our new Buckeye girls." A few years later, the Hon. S. S. Cox, a native Buckeye, and then a resident of Ohio, made a tour of Europe, and wrote home a series of bright and interesting letters over the *nom de plume* of "A Buckeye Abroad," which were extensively read, and helped still further to fix the name and give it character. The Buckeye State has now a population of more than 3,000,000 live Buckeyes, Buckeye coal and mining companies, Buckeye manufactories of every kind and description, Buckeye reapers and mowers, Buckeye stock, farms, houses, hotels, furnaces, rolling-mills, gas- and oil-wells, fairs, conventions, etc., and on to-morrow we propose to celebrate a Buckeye centennial.

---

To the foregoing valuable article of Mr. Farrar we here append entire the speech of Dr. Drake to which he alludes:

"But why are the natives of our valley called Buckeyes, and to whom are they indebted for the epithet? Mr. President, the memory that can travel a few years into the last century, and it only, can supply the answer. As the buckeye has a soft wood, and is peculiar to the valley of the Ohio, later emigrants to both banks of the river thought it a fit emblem for the native children, whom they found untaught and awkward, amusing themselves in the shade of its luxuriant foliage, or admiring the beautiful dyes of its ripening nuts, and Buckeye was, therefore, at first, a nickname—a term of derision. Those very children have, however, raised it into a title of honor! They can have no higher eulogy.

The tree which you have toasted, Mr. President, has the distinction of being one of a family of plants, but a few species of which exist on the earth. They constitute the genus *Æsculus* of the botanist, which belongs to the class *Heptandria*. Now the latter, a Greek phrase, signifies *seven men*; and there happens to be exactly seven species of the genus—thus they constitute the seven wise men of the woods; in proof of which, I may mention that there is not another family on the whole earth that possesses these talismanic attributes of wisdom. But this is not all. Of the seven species our emblem-tree was discovered *last*—it is the youngest of the family, *the seventh son*! and who does not know the manifold virtues of a seventh son!

Neither Europe nor Africa has a single *native* species of *Æsculus* and Asia but one. This is the *Æsculus Hippocastimum*, or horse-chestnut. Nearly 300 years since, a minister from one of the courts of Western Europe to that of Russia found this tree growing in Moscow, whither it had been brought from Siberia. He was struck with its beauty, and naturalized it in his own country. It spread with astonishing rapidity over that part of the continent, and crossing the channel, became one of the favorite shade-trees of our English ancestors.

Such is the power of the buckeye wand; and its influence has not been limited to the West. We may fearlessly assert that it has been felt over the whole of our common country. Till the time when the buckeye tree was discovered, slow,





indeed, had been the progress of society in the new world. With the exception of the Revolution, but little had been achieved and but little was in prospect. Since that era society has been progressive, higher destinies have been unfolded, and a reactive Buckeye influence, perceptible to all acute observers, must assist in elevating our beloved country among the nations of the earth.

From the very beginning of emigration it has been a friend to the 'new-comers.' Delighting in the richest soils, they soon learned to take counsel from it in the selection of their lands; and it never yet proved faithless to any one who confided in it.

When the first 'log-cabin' was to be hastily put up, the softness and lightness of its wood made it precious; for in those times laborers were few and axes once broken in hard timber could not be repaired. It was, moreover, of all the trees of the forest, that which best arrested the rifle-bullets of the Indian.

When the infant Buckeyes came forth, to render these solitary cabins vocal, and make them instinct with life, cradles were necessary, and they could not be so easily dug out of any other tree. Thousands of men and women, who are now active and respectable performers on the great theatre of Western society, were once rocked in Buckeye troughs.

Every native of the valley of the Ohio should feel proud of the appellation, which, from the infancy of our settlements, has been conferred upon him; for the Buckeye has many qualities which may be regarded as typical of a noble character.

It is not merely a native of the West, but peculiar to it; has received from the botanists the specific name of *Ohioensis*, from its abundance in our beautiful valley; and is the only tree of our whole forest that does not grow elsewhere. What other tree could be so fit an emblem of our native population?

In those early days, when a boundless and lofty wilderness overshadowed every habitation, to destroy the trees and make way for the growth of corn was the great object—*hic labor, hic opus erat*. Now, the lands where the buckeye abounded were, from the special softness of its wood, the easiest of all others to 'clear,' and in this way it afforded valuable though negative assistance to the 'first settlers.'

Foreign sugar was then unknown in these regions, and our reliance for this article, as for many others, was on the abounding woods. In reference to this sweet and indispensable acquisition, the buckeye lent us positive aid; for it was not only the best wood of the forest for troughs, but everywhere grew side by side with the graceful and delicious sugar maple.

In the period of trying deprivation, to what quarter did the 'first settlers' turn their inquiring and anxious eyes? The buckeye—yes, gentlemen, to the buckeye tree, and it proved a friend indeed, because, in the simple and expressive language of those early times, it was 'a friend in need.' Hats were manufactured of its fibres—the tray for the delicious 'pone' and 'Johnny-cake,' the venison trencher, the noggin, the spoon, and the huge white family bowl for mush and milk, were carved from its willing trunk; and the finest 'boughten' vessels could not have imparted a more delicious flavor or left an impression so enduring. He who has ever been concerned in the petty brawls, the frolic and fun of a family of young Buckeyes around the great wooden bowl, overflowing with the 'milk of human kindness,' will carry the sweet remembrance to the grave.

In all our woods there is not a tree so hard to kill as the buckeye. The deepest 'girdling' does not 'deadend it,' and even after it is cut down and worked up into the side of a cabin it will send out young branches, denoting to all the world that Buckeyes are not easily conquered, and could with difficulty be destroyed.

The buckeye has generally been condemned as unfit for fuel, but its very incombustibility has been found an advantage, for no tree of the forest is equally valuable for 'backlogs,' which are the *sine qua non* of every good cabin fire. Thus treated, it may be finally, though slowly, burnt; when another of its virtues immediately appears, as no other tree of our woods affords so great a quantity of alkali; thus there is piquancy in its very ashes!

The bark of our emblem-plant has some striking properties. Under a proper method of preparation and use, it is said to be very efficacious in the cure of ague and fever, but unskillfully employed, it proves a violent emetic; which





may indicate that he who tampers with a Buckeye will not do it with impunity. The fruit of the buckeye offers much to interest us. The capsule or covering of the nut is beset with sharp prickles, which, incautiously grasped, will soon compel the aggressor to let go his hold. The nut is undeniably the most beautiful of all which our teeming woods bring forth; and in many parts of the country is made subservient to the military education of our sons who, assembling in the 'muster-field' (where their fathers and elder brothers are learning to be militiamen), divide themselves into armies, and pelt each other with buckeye balls; a military exercise at least as instructive as that which their seniors perform with buckeye sticks. The inner covering of the nut is highly astringent. Its substance, when grated down, is soapy, and has been used to cleanse fine fabrics in the absence of good soap. When the powder is washed a large quantity of starch is obtained, which might, if times of scarcity *could* arise in a land so fertile as the native soil of this tree, be used for food. The water employed for this purpose holds in solution an active medicinal agent, which, unwarily swallowed, proves a poison; thus again admonishing those who would attempt to 'use up' a Buckeye, that they may repent of their rashness.

Who has not looked with admiration on the foliage of the buckeye in early spring, while the more sluggish tenants of the forest remain torpid in their winter quarters? and what tree in all our wild woods bears a flower which can be compared with that of our favorite? We may fearlessly challenge for it the closest comparison. Its early putting forth, and the beauty of its leaves and blossoms, are appropriate types of our native population, whose rapid and beautiful development will not be denied by those whom I now address, nor disproved by a reference to their character; while the remarkable fact that almost every attempt to transplant it into our streets has been a failure, shows that it will die in captivity, a guaranty that those who bear its name can never be enslaved.

Finally, the buckeye derives its name from the resemblance of its nut to the eye of the buck, the finest organ of our noblest wild animal; while the name itself is compounded of a Welsh and a Saxon word, belonging therefore to the oldest portions of our vernacular tongue, and connecting us with the primitive stocks, of which our fathers were but scions planted in the new world."

#### OHIO BUCKEYE, OR AMERICAN HORSE CHESTNUT.

[From "The North American Sylva," by F. Andrew Michaux. PARIS: printed by C. D'Hautel, 1819.]

PAVIA OHIOENSIS. *P. Folis quinatis, inæqualiter dentatis; floribus subflavis; fructibus muricatis.*

"THIS species of horse chestnut, which is mentioned by no author that has hitherto treated of the trees and plants of North America, is unknown in the Atlantic parts of the United States. I have found it only beyond the mountains, and particularly on the banks of the Ohio for an interval of about 100 miles, between Pittsburg and Marietta, where it is extremely common. It is called 'buckeye' by the inhabitants, but as this name has been given to the *pavia lutea*, I have denominated it 'Ohio buckeye' because it is most abundant on the banks of this river, and have prefixed the synonym of 'American horse chestnut' because it proved to be a proper horse chestnut by its fruit, which is prickly like that of the Asiatic species instead of that of the *pavia*.

The ordinary stature of the American horse chestnut is ten or twelve feet, but it sometimes equals thirty or thirty-five feet in height and twelve or fifteen inches in diameter. The leaves are palmated and consist of five leaflets parting from a common centre, unequal in size, oval-acuminate and irregularly toothed. The entire length of the leaf is nine or ten inches and its breadth six or eight inches.

The bloom of this tree is brilliant. Its flowers appear early in the spring and are collected in numerous white bunches. The fruit is of the same color with that of the common horse chestnut and of the large buckeye, and of about half the size. It is contained in fleshy, prickly capsules, and is ripe in the beginning of autumn.

On the trunk of the largest trees the bark is blackish and the cellular integument is impregnated with a venomous and disagreeable odor. The wood is white, soft and wholly useless.





The value of the Ohio buckeye, or American horse chestnut, consists chiefly in the beauty of its flowers, which, with its rapid vegetation and hardy endurance of cold, will bring it into request both in Europe and America as an ornamental tree."

---

MICHAUX says he found the large buckeye, or *pavia lutea*, in its greatest profusion and expansion in the mountains of the Carolinas and Georgia. He first met with it on the Allegheny mountains in Virginia, near latitude 39°. It there towers to the height of sixty or seventy feet, with a diameter of three or four feet, and is considered as a certain proof of the richness of the land. "The wood," he says, "from its softness and want of durability, can subserve no useful purpose. Even in beauty this species is inferior to the common horse chestnut, and can never supplant that magnificent tree." The engraving in this article is copied from that in the superb work of Michaux.





# INSPECTION OF WORKSHOPS AND FACTORIES OF OHIO:

*Prepared by Frank Henry Howe from the Reports of*

HENRY DORN, CHIEF INSPECTOR FOR THE STATE,

ILLUSTRATING HIS PECULIAR AND EFFECTIVE SYSTEM.

HENRY DORN was born in Frankfort-on-the-Main, Germany, Feb. 16, 1843, where he attended the public school from the age of six to fourteen years. He learned the trade of machinist, serving as an apprentice from 1857 to 1862. During his apprenticeship he attended the night college in his native city and soon became, from natural aptitude and close application to his studies, an accomplished draughtsman.

After the completion of his apprenticeship Mr. Dorn went to Paris, France, where he obtained employment in the shops of the Northern Railroad Company. He also worked in other shops on stationary engines, tools, telegraphic instruments, and in other branches of mechanism, as well as in the drawing-rooms of different firms and companies by whom he was employed. He attended college in that city, thereby more readily acquiring a knowledge of the French language. Mr. Dorn now speaks with fluency and accuracy German, French and English.

In 1869 Mr. Dorn left Paris and came to America, landing in Philadelphia, where he soon procured employment as a mechanical engineer. Here, on the 12th of September, 1871, he was married to Miss Emily Dorn (though of the same name, no relation), by whom he has had four children. Shortly after his marriage he removed to Cleveland, where he continued to reside until 1884. While in that city he was employed by the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern Railroad Company for over six years. He left the employ of this company to accept the position of superintendent of the iron work of the Cleveland viaduct, one of the finest structures of the kind in the world. He was subsequently employed by the civil engineer of Cleveland to superintend the laying of the block pavement on some of the streets of that city.

In 1880 Mr. Dorn was employed in the erection of the building and in putting up the machinery of the H. P. Wire Nail Company, the largest factory of the kind in the United States. Just as the structure was about completed, in 1881, through the carelessness or ignorance of the general manager of the company, Mr. Dorn met with an accident resulting in an injury to his spine, from which he has never fully recovered, his right side remaining in a partially paralyzed condition for nearly three years.

On the 11th of April, 1884, Gov. Hoadly tendered Mr. Dorn the position of inspector of workshops and factories, under the law which had just passed the Legislature creating that office. He accepted the position and immediately entered upon the discharge of its duties. In this position he has shown exceptional qualifications and been of incalculable benefit to those for whose protection in health and limb the office was created. His first annual report to the governor showed the importance of the office, and the legislature very wisely provided him with three assistants. His ability as a mechanical engineer and his careful and systematic management of the office have placed it in the front rank of offices of that character in the United States.

Taking a deep interest in the subject of factory inspection generally, Mr. Dorn made an appeal to all officers of that kind in the United States, and by untiring efforts succeeded in getting together the first national convention of factory inspectors ever held in this country. It was held in Philadelphia, Pa., on June 8 and 9, 1887, and Mr. Dorn had the honor of being the first presiding officer of the convention, and before the close of the session was unanimously elected permanent secretary and treasurer.

The second convention was held in the city of Boston, Mass., on August 8, 9 and 10, 1888, and Mr. Dorn was unanimously re-elected for a second time.



HENRY DORN.



On April 4, 1884, an act was passed by the Legislature of Ohio for the inspection of workshops and factories. This was the third legislative act on the part of any State in the Union for such a purpose. Section 2,873*a* of that act reads as follows:

"The governor of the State shall appoint a suitable person, to be known as the inspector of the sanitary condition, comfort and safety of shops and factories, who shall be a competent and practical mechanic in practice, whose duty it shall be to visit all factories or shops where ten or more persons are employed, and to carefully inspect the sanitary condition of the same, to examine the system of sewerage in connection with said shops and factories, the situation and condition of water-closets or urinals in and about such shops and factories, and also the system of heating, lighting and ventilating all rooms in such factories and shops where persons are employed at daily labor, and also as to the means of exit from such places in case of fire and other disaster, and also all belting, shafting, gearing, elevators, drums and machinery of every kind and description in and about such factories and shops, and see that the same are not located so as to be dangerous to employees when engaged in their ordinary duties, and that the same, so far as practicable, are securely guarded, and that every vat, pan, or structure filled with molten metal or hot liquid shall be surrounded with proper safeguards for preventing accident or injury to those employed at or near them."

In pursuance of the provisions of this act, on April 11, 1884, Mr. Henry Dorn, of Cleveland, Ohio, was appointed inspector, at a salary of \$1,500 per year and \$600 allowance for travelling expenses. Three days later he took the oath of office and entered upon the discharge of its duties at his office in Cleveland. Owing to the inadequate appropriation of funds, but a comparatively small part of the 20,000 or more workshops and factories throughout the State could be visited. The zeal of Mr. Dorn caused him to be as energetic and economical as possible in order to accomplish the most good with the means at his command.

The success of the entire system of the department is no doubt largely due to his energy and perseverance. His being a practical engineer, draughtsman and machinist and possessing the knowledge necessary for imparting information in relation to improvements on machinery, its preservation, protection, etc., especially adapts him to the highly responsible duties of his office. In his first report, covering only the last six months of the year 1884, he says:

"I began my inspection in the city of Cleveland, Cuyahoga county, but finding it impossible to make a proper inspection of all the shops and factories in the city of Cleveland first, without entirely neglecting other parts of the State, I confined my inspection to the leading establishments, and to such less prominent places as my attention was called to by persons employed therein.

Out of nearly 300 establishments in the city of Cleveland I inspected 173 from April 16th to June 16th, out of which I found only twenty-seven complying with the requirements of the law creating the office of State Inspector of Shops and Factories. I ordered important changes in forty-one establishments and minor changes were ordered in most of the others.

On the 17th of June I started on an inspection tour and stopped first in Crestline, Crawford county, where I inspected two establishments, ordering minor changes in one.

From Crestline I went to Galion, Crawford county, where I inspected five establishments, ordering minor changes in one and very important changes in another.

From Galion I went to Delaware, Delaware county, where I inspected six establishments, two of which were complying with the requirements of the law creating this office, and minor changes were ordered in three establishments.

From Delaware I went direct to Columbus, Franklin county, where my first duty was to notify all establishments in that city of my coming. I found that there were nearly 200 establishments to be visited, and out of this number I visited seventy-five from June 23d to July 15th, out of which I found only ten that were being operated in accordance with the law creating this office. I ordered important changes in thirteen establishments and minor changes in most of the others.

During the same time I visited also Logan, Hocking county, where I inspected





seven establishments, out of which I found only one not amenable to the law. Minor changes were ordered in four and very important changes in two establishments.

On July 16th I left Columbus and went to Cincinnati, Hamilton county, where I found a great field of labor. An investigation disclosed the fact that Cincinnati had over 1,000 manufacturing establishments to be visited, which would, if properly inspected, take the inspector over a year, as most of the buildings are from five to seven and even more stories high. The most careful work was required here, as sanitary conditions, safety and comfort and every provision of the law, were found to present a strong claim to attention.

I visited, in the city of Cincinnati, one hundred and seventy-five (175) of the leading establishments, and such others as my attention was called to, from time to time, by persons employed in such shops and factories.

I started out in the same manner, as I did in other cities, by notifying all manufacturers and owners of shops and factories, nearly 1,300 in number, of my coming. Out of the 175 establishments visited, from July 17 to October 11, I found only eleven being operated in accordance with the law creating this office. I ordered important changes in sixty establishments, and minor changes were ordered in most of the others.

During the time I stayed in Cincinnati I made occasional trips to the other cities and revisited shops and factories where I ordered changes with satisfactory results. I found many shops in Cleveland which complied with my requests in regard to important changes, also a number in Columbus and Logan.

Receiving a letter from Akron, Summit county, calling my attention to the shops and factories of that city, I started on October 21 from Cleveland to Akron, where I found nearly fifty (50) establishments to be visited, and, after notifying all owners of shops and factories, I inspected forty-five of them from October 21 to 31.

It is a pleasure to state that, generally speaking, I found the establishments in Akron in better condition and nearer the requirements of the law than any that I have visited.

Out of the forty-five establishments I inspected I found twenty-five working in accordance to law creating the office of Inspector of Shops and Factories.

Minor changes were ordered in nine establishments and very important changes in eleven. Nearly all of the latter changes were in sewer pipe factories and potteries.

In these establishments the greatest danger I found was in the mills where the clay is ground. These mills are started or stopped by means of a cone or friction pulley, and I found the most of these pulleys were not given lift enough or clearance enough to make them safe, as it will sometimes happen that these mills will start up of themselves, either through dirt falling between the two friction pulleys, or through the starting lever slipping from the bolt, which I found in many instances very poorly secured. Most of the levers were only provided with a common iron rod, with an eye in the end, which eye was carelessly hooked on to a common bolt or spike, which was driven in the wall, whereas those eyes should, by all means, be properly provided with hooks securely fastened in the wall, so that the jarring of the mill cannot unhook the iron rods and thereby start the mill up suddenly, endangering the lives of persons engaged in shoveling clay out of the mills. Several accidents of that kind happened in Akron, one man being killed and others had their legs broken and were badly maimed.

#### EMERY POLISHING WHEELS.

I found in polishing establishments, stove foundries and other shops and factories where emery wheels are used continually that those wheels, in a good many instances, were too high-speeded, which is very dangerous and often results in their bursting and consequently in the killing or serious injury of somebody. I herewith present a table for speeding solid emery wheels of different diameters:





*Diameter of Wheels in Inches.*

4	5	6	7	8	9	10½	12	14	16	18	20	22	24	26
---	---	---	---	---	---	-----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----

*Number of Revolutions per Minute.*

4,500	3,700	3,200	2,700	2,400	2,100	1,800	1,600	1,350	1,200	1,050	950	900	850	750
-------	-------	-------	-------	-------	-------	-------	-------	-------	-------	-------	-----	-----	-----	-----

Wheels which are speeded higher than is shown in the above table are dangerous to the operator.

Another danger which arises from emery wheels of all descriptions is that most of them are not provided with exhaust fans, and the persons working at them are compelled to inhale the poisonous dust, which will settle on the lungs, and in most cases consumption will be the result. Providing emery wheels with exhaust fans is not only beneficial to the person operating such wheels, but also to the owners of establishments where such wheels are used.

An exhaust fan will absorb every bit of emery dust which escapes from the wheel, and therefore all other machinery in such establishments, especially shafting, will be freed from emery dust, and consequently last three times as long. The saving of shafting and boxes alone will pay the cost of the use of an exhaust fan, and still many proprietors of such establishments are totally blind to these facts.

#### BUZZ-SAWS.

Another important matter is the use of buzz-saws in planing-mills and other establishments. They are, in fact, the most dangerous tool in use, and although persons operating them know their danger, in the course of time they become careless. Therefore a protection is absolutely necessary, and this also can be done at a small expense, and to the advantage of both operator and owner, by putting a guard or hood over the buzz-saw, which will not in the least interfere with the work of the sawyer, but, on the contrary, will enable him to turn out more work in less time, while protecting his life and limbs.

By investigating the facts about accidents I found through the reports of some accident insurance companies that there are on an average from fifty to fifty-three persons killed or injured daily in the United States alone through accidents occurring by operating buzz-saws.

#### FLY-WHEELS.

Another prolific source of danger is the non-protection of fly-wheels on stationary engines, which can easily be done by putting an iron or wooden railing or casing around the fly-wheel.

The eccentric of an engine is generally located between the bed-plate of the engine and the fly-wheel, and the engineer is, therefore, compelled to go close to the same to oil either the eccentric or other parts of his engine, and many accidents take place through neglect in not fencing in the fly-wheel properly.

One accident occurred to an employee in Cincinnati which resulted in his death. The deceased, endeavoring to ascertain the time of day from a clock hanging on the wall near the engine, in some unexplained manner passed too near the fly-wheel, was caught by the wheel and held fast, and, being whirled around at a great velocity, was almost instantly killed. Hundreds of similar accidents occur every year and many valuable lives are lost.

Now, all such accidents can be prevented by a small outlay of money, which will, at all events, be less expensive than contesting suits for damages in court. I have and shall in the future enforce the law in regard to these matters to the letter.

#### ELEVATORS.

Another danger I have discovered—and it is one that I meet everywhere—the very unsafe condition of elevators.





In many places elevator wells, or shafts, are not properly and in many cases not at all protected. On all floors doors open either directly into the shafts or have no protection or safeguards, and the lives of persons working at their ordinary avocations are endangered.

All these places should be protected by automatic doors or safeguards, so set that they will raise and lower when the elevator is at the floor. I have not yet gone further than to suggest that all elevators be provided with automatic doors, but wherever the necessity for protection exists have insisted upon an adequate safeguard being provided.

#### FIRE-ESCAPES.

Nothing in the course of my inspection has more strongly impressed me than the necessity of requiring all shops and factories of a greater elevation than two stories to be provided with a safe and efficient system of fire-escapes. The duty of supplying safeguards against casualties always likely to occur in the event of conflagrations in crowded shops and factories is so obvious and imperative that there can be no difference of opinion respecting it. It is of that class of self-assertive obligations which admit of no controversy, the only question being as to the best method of adequately meeting it. Nevertheless it is a fact, amply demonstrated in the observation I have had, that very many owners and proprietors of shops and factories are wholly indifferent to this important duty, and I have found some so utterly destitute of all concern for the safety of employees as to refuse to provide proper escapes when their attention was called to the necessity for such provision. It is somewhat difficult to speak with calmness of men whose overweening selfishness has excluded from their natures every spark of consideration for their fellow-beings, who, while liberally insuring their property against fire, so that in case of such a visitation—a danger always imminent—their pockets shall not suffer, will not expend a dollar for the security of the lives of those by whose labor they profit, and it is but simple justice that this class be compelled, by the mandate of inflexible law, to perform a duty which men of ordinary humane instincts accede to without a question. The frequent occurrence of fires which have their most serious result in the loss of human lives furnishes fearful warnings that should not be heedlessly dismissed from attention, and I submit that the business of legislation can have few worthier objects than that of diminishing, so far as may be, the possibility of such calamities.

In Cincinnati many of the buildings used for shops and factories are from five to nine stories high, and generally the first three or four floors of the building are used as storerooms, the employes occupying the upper floors, escape from which would in most cases be extremely difficult in the event of a rapidly spreading fire, and loss of life or serious bodily injury almost inevitable. Most of the buildings are improperly constructed with reference to means of egress, the ingenuity of the architects having apparently been exerted to secure the greatest possible economy of space in the matter of stairways. Some of these buildings are provided with but a single stairway, and where there are two or more they are generally located so near together that a fire which would render any of them useless as an avenue of escape would be very likely to do so with all. In many cases, also, these stairways are located near elevators, which are most potent aids to the rapid progress of fire. While it is not the province of the State to require that these faults and defects in the construction of buildings shall be remedied, it is unquestionably within the rightful powers of the State to demand that the security which the builders have failed to provide shall be supplied in some other way, and a thorough system of fire-escapes is the only other practicable method. The use of straight ladders, as a substitute for some improved fire-escape, on buildings over two stories high, should not be allowed, since they are worse than useless as a means of escape. Not one in twenty who should attempt to reach the ground in this way would get there in safety. They might escape the fire only to find death or permanent injuries from being precipitated to the earth below.

The great pertinency of these remarks was brought forcibly to the notice of the people of the State by two horrible casualties which occurred in Cincinnati during





the spring of 1885: one the burning of Dreman & Co.'s rag-factory, by which nine lives were lost, the other the burning of the building on West Sixth street, occupied by the Parisian Dyeing and Scouring Company and the Sullivan steam-printing establishment, by which sixteen lives were sacrificed, and several persons seriously wounded, if not maimed for life. In both these holocausts most if not all of the lives lost could have been saved had the buildings been provided with properly constructed fire-escapes.

In my judgment the most secure and effective plan is that of a balcony on each story, with incline ladders extending from one another between the windows. Persons descending on ladders thus placed avoid the flames that issue from the windows, are in no danger of falling, and by the exercise of the simplest care in their movements may make their escape unscathed. I found Cincinnati to be a great field of labor, and during the necessarily short time that I was there I ordered the erection of about fifty fire-escapes on shops and factories. In most cases these orders were complied with, but in several instances the agents for buildings refused to pay any attention to the demand of the Inspector that fire-escapes should be supplied.

The law relating to this matter would seem to be sufficiently explicit in its requirements, and the penalties for violation ample to insure a universal compliance with it, but such is very far from being the fact.

In 1887 Chief-Inspector Dorn invented a fire-escape which has been pronounced by all experts to be the simplest and most practicable invention of the kind extant. It consists of a rectangular enclosure of brick, built from the foundations to the roof, and within the exterior walls of the building. This enclosure or well contains the stairways, access to which is had from balconies constructed on the outside of the building at the level of each floor. The balconies communicate by a door with each floor of the main building and by another door with the enclosure containing the stairways. By means of this arrangement the occupants of each floor can immediately pass out of the building on the same floor, and along the balcony to the stairway which, being entirely cut off from the interior of the entire building, would be perfectly free from flame or smoke, even if the whole building should be on fire.

This escape evidently obviates a serious objection to all others, viz., the fear people have of descending them, especially from very high buildings. This invention, the result of Mr. Dorn's ingenuity, has not been patented, owing to the humane desire of its inventor to make its adoption as universal and free from expense as possible."

On the subject of "child labor" Mr. Dorn says:

"The subject of child labor has engaged the earnest attention of publicists and philanthropists for generations, and in the general progress of ameliorating influences and agencies this matter has received a share of consideration. That it has not obtained that full measure of regard which its great importance merits will not be seriously questioned by any one whose experience or observation give him authority to speak.

Legislation has bravely sought to baffle the cupidity and selfishness of those who would profit by the labor of children, but its success has been only partial and irregular, and throughout this enlightened nation thousands of children of tender years are now laboring ten and twelve hours a day in shops and factories, the great majority of whom should be acquainted with no severer tasks than those of the school and the home.

Ohio, I regret to say, has her full share of guilt in this matter, the statute relating to the employment of children under sixteen years of age being freely and persistently violated, for the obvious reason that no adequate means are provided for its enforcement.

In visiting the different shops and factories in the regular course of my duties I made it a part of my inquiries to ascertain the extent to which children were employed, and in many places I found children of nine or ten years of age performing labor that should give employment to adults, or at least to minors who have passed the period of childhood, and might properly be expected to earn their own livelihood. In the cigar-factories of Cincinnati I found a great number of children employed, the demand for this class of workers being at that time

1. The first part of the paper is devoted to the study of the properties of the function  $f(x)$  defined by the equation

which is satisfied by the function  $f(x)$  and its derivatives. It is shown that the function  $f(x)$  is a solution of the equation

and that the function  $f(x)$  is a solution of the equation

and that the function  $f(x)$  is a solution of the equation

and that the function  $f(x)$  is a solution of the equation

and that the function  $f(x)$  is a solution of the equation

and that the function  $f(x)$  is a solution of the equation



probably exceptionally large, owing to the strike of the cigar-makers. I also found many young children in chair-factories in different parts of the State, where they worked at polishing and painting chair-frames and making cane-seats. They were also found in printing-offices, nickel-plating works, paper-box-factories, match-factories, etc.

While it is true that much of the work required of children thus employed is not of a severely exacting nature, yet it must be maintained that the practice of subjecting young children to a daily round of labor for which they receive a mere pittance in the form of wages is a wrong alike to the children and to the State, and wholly antagonistic to the enlightened and liberal sentiment of this age.

The tens of thousands of children throughout the country who are in this way deprived of the opportunity to obtain as much of an education as would enable them, when grown to adult age, to understand the obligations of citizenship, is a dark blot upon our character as a people, for which our advanced civilization and wonderful material progress do not atone. It is true that ample provision is made for securing to every child in the State at least an elementary education, but the State is still derelict if it fails to compel those in whose behalf such provision is made to take full advantage of it. Now it is sufficient to declare, in the form of a statute, that this must be done. Laws do not enforce themselves. There must be an active, energetic, and vigilant executive force behind them, fully armed with the power to put them into effect.

There is hardly any limit to what may be said upon this subject, but the object in referring to it here is simply to bring it to the thought and attention of the legislative power, and not to give to it elaborate discussion. Such discussion, indeed, it cannot need with intelligent men, who intuitively understand that the intellectual and moral training of the youth of the commonwealth is of far greater importance to its future welfare than can be any consideration relating to its merely material affairs. But the policy of controlling and restricting child labor finds approval as well upon economic as upon moral grounds. There is no gain to the general welfare from this class of ill-remunerated toil. Its products are not materially, if at all, cheapened to the consumer. The profit is reaped by the employers, and it is the heartless cupidity of this class, incidentally aided by the improvidence of parents, that is responsible for the extensive prevalence of child labor. To successfully combat this sordid instinct there is required something more aggressive than a simple statutory declaration of hostility. As previously observed, there must be a zealous and vigilant executive force, amply supported behind the declaration."

During the first six months after the enactment of the law for the inspection of workshops and factories Mr. Dorn visited 487 establishments, with a working capacity of 45,511 males and 4,808 females. Letters from many of the leading manufacturers and business men of the State were received, congratulating him on the success of his efforts, and expressing their approbation of his recommendations, and asking for a vigorous prosecution of the good work and the rigid enforcement of the law.

The work performed by Mr. Dorn was remarkable in its extent and efficiency, and it was only by his perfect system of conducting the affairs of his office that so much was accomplished. The appropriation was so small in consideration of the work necessary for the enforcement of the law as to almost defeat its own object, and in closing his first report Mr. Dorn called the attention of the Legislature to the necessity of an increased appropriation, as follows:

"To carry on the office so as to do justice to all interests there should be at least three deputy-inspectors appointed. One inspector cannot do the work as thoroughly and satisfactorily as it should be done.

An appropriation should also be made by the General Assembly to create a contingent fund outside of the travelling expenses.

So far the Inspector has had to use a portion of his own salary for defraying necessary expenses, such as postage, telegrams, express charges, and many other items too numerous to mention.

The Inspector would also recommend the striking out of the word "ten" in section 2873a, where it says, "whose duty it shall be to visit all factories and





shops where ten or more persons are employed," and insert the word "five." I have found many shops where fewer than ten persons were employed which needed many changes, but the Inspector had no power to require them to be made.

The allowance of \$600 a year for travelling expenses is insufficient. The Inspector has, while exercising the greatest economy in expenditures, used from April 16 to November 15 \$469.23, leaving but \$130.77 of the allowance in hand, a sum hardly sufficient to pay travelling expenses to the close of the year ending December 31, 1884.

The Inspector also deems this the proper place in which to state that, owing to no appropriation having been made for office purposes, he has been compelled to establish an office in his own home, where the business has been necessarily carried on at some disadvantage. The Inspector should have an office located with reference to the class of persons with whom he has official relations, so that he can be at all times easily accessible."

In pursuance of the recommendations in Inspector Dorn's first report an amendment to the act creating the office was passed April 25, 1885. The amendment made provision for the inspection of *all* workshops and factories, the act of 1884 providing only for the inspection of those employing ten or more persons. It also gave the chief-inspector power to appoint three assistant inspectors, each at a salary of \$1,000 per year and \$500 for travelling expenses; continuing the salary of the chief-inspector at \$1,500 annually, with \$600 additional as a contingent fund for office and other incidental expenses. Provision was also made for a room in the State-house for the transaction of the business of the office. With these increased facilities the work of inspection was very much extended and the efficiency of the office greatly increased.

In 1886 the efficiency of the office was still further increased by a small appropriation for clerical hire; previous to this all the clerical work of the office had been performed by the chief-inspector.

During the year 1877 the number of shops and factories visited was 3,581, being an increase of 474 over the previous year.

Again, from a later report, we quote Mr. Dorn's language:

"When the great number of establishments in the State engaged in the various branches of industry—over 20,000 in 1880, according to the federal census of that year—using every conceivable kind of machinery, employing hundreds of thousands of people, of all ages and conditions, from the delicate child of eight or nine years to the gray-haired man and woman, some little idea may be formed of the interests involved and the importance to the State of a complete and satisfactory inspection of these numerous generators of disease and death as well as of wealth. The magnitude of the duties devolving upon the chief-inspector and his assistants can readily be seen, and to enable them to accomplish the purposes for which they were appointed they require, and should receive, the hearty support of every intelligent citizen of the State.

The importance, if not the necessity, of a thorough inspection of all places where people are employed at labor, no matter what the character of the work, must be apparent to every person who has given the subject the least consideration. On the thoroughness of such inspection depends, in a great measure, the safety of tens of thousands of our population; men, women, and children. And who will claim that there is anything more deserving the careful attention of the General Assembly than the lives and health of the people on whom the State depends for its wealth and prosperity? This subject transcends in importance all other matters coming before the Legislature, with the possible exception of that of education.

Not only Ohio, but most of the other States, as well as the general government have provided, by the creation of commissions and the expenditure of large sums of money for the protection of domestic animals from contagious and other diseases, and from brutal treatment by their owners and others having them in charge. No one objects to this; but, on the contrary, it is continually urged that the State does not do as much in this behalf as it should. Figures of portentous magnitude are given, showing the immense value of our live-stock, and, therefore, the obligation of the State to make every effort to protect this interest.





This protection is asked mainly in the interest of owners, a purely dollar-and-cent view of the question. The urgency for legislative action in any particular case seems to be proportioned to the monetary value of the interest involved. And no one questions the propriety of such legislation. The fruits of their toil should be secured to the toilers as far as they can be by the State without interfering with individual freedom of action, or attempting to lessen individual responsibility. In some cases, as in the one under consideration, individual, isolated action is of no avail to stay the ravages of disease, especially if of a contagious character, and the State is called upon to interpose its power, not for the especial benefit of a single individual or of a class, but in the interest of all. It was for such purposes the State government was established, that society itself was organized.

If legislation for such a purpose is entitled to the indorsement of our people, who will question the propriety of all legislation necessary to protect human beings—to protect the lives, the limbs, the health of those who wield the industrial power of the State, and from whose ranks, in a few years, will come those who will administer the political affairs of the State, and, to a great extent, give tone to our moral and social fabric? Intelligence and moral worth are not developed and propagated in poorly ventilated workshops, nor are the better instincts of man assisted by maimed and mutilated limbs.

Owing to circumstances which it would be out of place to discuss here, many children of tender years, instead of attending school and acquiring the knowledge necessary to fit them for future usefulness, are forced into workshops and factories to assist their parents in supporting the family. They are incapable of forming correct opinions as to the sanitary conditions of the places in which they are employed, of the safety of the buildings, or of the dangerous character of the machinery by which they are surrounded. If a bullock or a horse is considered worthy of the protecting care of the law-making power of the State, certainly the tender child, endowed with reason, immature and undeveloped as yet, can lay claim to a part of the attention of those whom the people have entrusted with the management of the government. These children will, in a few years, constitute a large portion of the political power of the State, and their future characters and worth to society depend largely upon their happiness or unhappiness, upon their sound bodies and sound minds, their healthy or diseased constitutions, in their youth. The more they are poisoned by the impure atmosphere that too often fills workshops from cellar to garret, or are mangled by insecure machinery, the less likely they will be to possess either the ability or the inclination to perform the more important duties devolving upon them as men and women in such manner as will secure their own welfare as well as that of their fellow-beings. These undeniable truths should be well pondered by every one who has the welfare of his fellow-creatures at heart. To make the superstructure durable the foundation must be sound and free from defects of any kind."





## ORDINANCE OF 1787.

[THE CONFEDERATE CONGRESS, JULY 13, 1787.]

*An Ordinance for the government of the territory of the United States northwest of the river Ohio.*

SECTION 1. *Be it ordained by the United States in Congress assembled,* That the said territory, for the purpose of temporary government, be one district, subject, however, to be divided into two districts, as future circumstances may, in the opinion of Congress, make it expedient.

SEC. 2. *Be it ordained by the authority aforesaid,* That the estates both of resident and non-resident proprietors in the said territory, dying intestate, shall descend to, and be distributed among, their children and the descendants of a deceased child in equal parts, the descendants of a deceased child or grandchild to take the share of their deceased parent in equal parts among them; and where there shall be no children or descendants, then in equal parts to the next of kin in equal degree; and among collaterals, the children of a deceased brother or sister of the intestate shall have, in equal parts among them, their deceased parent's share; and there shall, in no case, be a distinction between kindred of the whole and half blood; saving in all cases to the widow of the intestate, her third part of the real estate for life, and one-third part of the personal estate; and this law relative to descents and dower, shall remain in full force until altered by the legislature of the district. And until the governor and judges shall adopt laws as hereinafter mentioned, estates in the said territory may be devised or bequeathed by wills in writing, signed and sealed by him or her in whom the estate may be, (being of full age), and attested by three witnesses; and real estates may be conveyed by lease and release, or bargain and sale, signed, sealed, and delivered by the person, being of full age, in whom the estate may be, and attested by two witnesses, provided such wills be duly proved, and such conveyances be acknowledged, or the execution thereof duly proved, and be recorded within one year after proper magistrates, courts, and registers, shall be appointed for that purpose; and personal property may be transferred by delivery, saving, however to the French and Canadian inhabitants, and other settlers of the Kaskaskies, Saint Vincents, and the neighboring villages, who have heretofore professed themselves citizens of Virginia, their laws and customs now in force among them, relative to the descent and conveyance of property.

SEC. 3. *Be it ordained by the authority aforesaid,* That there shall be appointed, from time to time, by Congress, a governor, whose commission shall continue in force for the term of three years, unless sooner revoked by Congress; he shall reside in the district, and have a freehold estate therein, in one thousand acres of land, while in the exercise of his office.

SEC. 4. There shall be appointed from time to time, by Congress, a secretary, whose commission shall continue in force for four years, unless sooner revoked; he shall reside in the district, and have a freehold estate therein, in five hundred acres of land, while in the exercise of his office. It shall be his duty to keep and preserve the acts and laws passed by the legislature, and the public records of the district, and the proceedings of the governor in his executive department, and transmit authentic copies of such acts and proceedings every six months to the Secretary of Congress. There shall also be appointed a court, to consist of three judges, any two of whom to form a court, who shall have a



common-law jurisdiction, and reside in the district, and have each therein a freehold estate, in five hundred acres of land, while in the exercise of their offices; and their commissions shall continue in force during good behavior.

SEC. 5. The governor and judges, or a majority of them, shall adopt and publish in the district such laws of the original States, criminal and civil, as may be necessary, and best suited to the circumstances of the district, and report them to Congress from time to time, which laws shall be in force in the district until the organization of the general assembly therein, unless disapproved of by Congress; but afterwards the legislature shall have authority to alter them as they shall think fit.

SEC. 6. The governor, for the time being, shall be commander-in-chief of the militia, appoint and commission all officers in the same below the rank of general officers; all general officers shall be appointed and commissioned by Congress.

SEC. 7. Previous to the organization of the general assembly the governor shall appoint such magistrates, and other civil officers, in each county or township, as he shall find necessary for the preservation of the peace and good order in the same. After the general assembly shall be organized the powers and duties of magistrates and other civil officers shall be regulated and defined by the said assembly; but all magistrates and other civil officers, not herein otherwise directed, shall, during the continuance of this temporary government, be appointed by the governor.

SEC. 8. For the prevention of crimes and injuries, the laws to be adopted or made shall have force in all parts of the district, and for the execution of process, criminal and civil, the governor shall make proper divisions thereof; and he shall proceed, from time to time, as circumstances may require, to lay out the parts of the district in which the Indian titles shall have been extinguished, into counties and townships, subject, however, to such alterations as may thereafter be made by the legislature.

SEC. 9. So soon as there shall be five thousand free male inhabitants, of full age, in the district, upon giving proof thereof to the governor, they shall receive authority, with time and place, to elect representatives from their counties or townships, to represent them in the general assembly: *Provided*, That for every five hundred free male inhabitants there shall be one representative, and so on, progressively, with the number of free male inhabitants, shall the right of representation increase, until the number of representatives shall amount to twenty-five; after which the number and proportion of representatives shall be regulated by the legislature: *Provided*, That no person be eligible or qualified to act as a representative, unless he shall have been a citizen of one of the United States three years, and be a resident in the district, or unless he shall have resided in the district three years; and, in either case, shall likewise hold in his own right, in fee-simple, two hundred acres of land within the same: *Provided also*, That a freehold in fifty acres of land in the district, having been a citizen of one of the States, and being resident in the district, or the like freehold and two years' residence in the district, shall be necessary to qualify a man as an elector of a representative.

SEC. 10. The representatives thus elected shall serve for the term of two years; and in case of the death of a representative, or removal from office, the governor shall issue a writ to the county or township, for which he was a member, to elect another in his stead, to serve for the residue of the term.

SEC. 11. The general assembly, or legislature, shall consist of the governor, legislative council, and a house of representatives. The legislative council shall consist of five members, to continue in office five years, unless sooner removed by Congress; any three of whom to be a quorum; and the members of the council shall be nominated and appointed in the following manner, to wit: As soon as representatives shall be elected the governor shall appoint a time and place for them to meet together, and when met they shall nominate ten persons, resident in the district, and each possessed of a freehold in five hundred acres of land, and return their names to Congress, five of whom Congress shall appoint and commission to serve as aforesaid; and whenever a vacancy shall happen in the council, by death or removal from office, the house of representatives shall nominate two persons, qualified as aforesaid, for each vacancy, and return their





names to Congress, one of whom Congress shall appoint and commission for the residue of the term; and every five years, four months at least before the expiration of the time of service of the members of the council, the said house shall nominate ten persons, qualified as aforesaid, and return their names to Congress, five of whom Congress shall appoint and commission to serve as members of the council five years, unless sooner removed. And the governor, legislative council, and house of representatives shall have authority to make laws in all cases for the good government of the district, not repugnant to the principles and articles in this ordinance established and declared. And all bills, having passed by a majority in the house, and by a majority in the council, shall be referred to the governor for his assent; but no bill, or legislative act whatever, shall be of any force without his assent. The governor shall have power to convene, prorogue, and dissolve the general assembly when, in his opinion, it shall be expedient.

SEC. 12. The governor, judges, legislative council, secretary, and such other officers as Congress shall appoint in the district, shall take an oath or affirmation of fidelity, and of office; the governor before the President of Congress, and all other officers before the governor. As soon as a legislature shall be formed in the district, the council and house assembled, in one room, shall have authority, by joint ballot, to elect a delegate to Congress, who shall have a seat in Congress, with a right of debating, but not of voting, during this temporary government.

SEC. 13. And for extending the fundamental principles of civil and religious liberty, which form the basis whereon these republics, their laws and constitutions, are erected; to fix and establish those principles as the basis of all laws, constitutions, and governments, which forever hereafter shall be formed in the said territory; to provide, also, for the establishment of States, and permanent government therein, and for their admission to a share in the Federal councils on an equal footing with the original States, at as early periods as may be consistent with the general interest:

SEC. 14. It is hereby ordained and declared, by the authority aforesaid, that the following articles shall be considered as articles of compact, between the original States and the people and States in the said territory, and forever remain unalterable, unless by common consent, to wit:

#### ARTICLE I.

No person, demeaning himself in a peaceable and orderly manner, shall ever be molested on account of his mode of worship, or religious sentiments, in the said territory.

#### ARTICLE II.

The inhabitants of the said territory shall always be entitled to the benefits of the writs of *habeas corpus*, and of the trial by jury; of a proportionate representation of the people in the legislature, and of judicial proceedings according to the course of the common law. All persons shall be bailable, unless for capital offences, where the proof shall be evident, or the presumption great. All fines shall be moderate; and no cruel or unusual punishments shall be inflicted. No man shall be deprived of his liberty or property, but by the judgment of his peers, or the law of the land, and should the public exigencies make it necessary, for the common preservation, to take any person's property, or to demand his particular services, full compensation shall be made for the same. And, in the just preservation of rights and property, it is understood and declared, that no law ought ever to be made or have force in the said territory, that shall, in any manner whatever, interfere with or affect private contracts, or engagements, *bona fide*, and without fraud previously formed.

#### ARTICLE III.

Religion, morality, and knowledge being necessary to good government and the happiness of mankind, schools and the means of education shall forever be encouraged. The utmost good faith shall always be observed towards the Indians; their lands and property shall never be taken from them without their consent; and in their property, rights, and liberty they never shall be invaded or disturbed, unless in just and lawful wars authorized by Congress; but laws





founded in justice and humanity shall, from time to time, be made, for preventing wrongs being done to them, and for preserving peace and friendship with them.

#### ARTICLE IV.

The said territory, and the States which may be formed therein, shall forever remain a part of this confederacy of the United States of America, subject to the Articles of Confederation, and to such alterations therein as shall be constitutionally made; and to all the acts and ordinances of the United States in Congress assembled, conformable thereto. The inhabitants and settlers in the said territory shall be subject to pay a part of the Federal debts, contracted, or to be contracted, and a proportional part of the expenses of government to be apportioned on them by Congress, according to the same common rule and measure by which apportionments thereof shall be made on the other States; and the taxes for paying their proportion shall be laid and levied by the authority and direction of the legislatures of the districts, or districts, or new States, as in the original States, within the time agreed upon by the United States in Congress assembled. The legislatures of those districts, or new States, shall never interfere with the primary disposal of the soil by the United States in Congress assembled, nor with any regulations Congress may find necessary for securing the title in such soil to the *bona-fide* purchasers. No tax shall be imposed on lands the property of the United States; and in no case shall non-resident proprietors be taxed higher than residents. The navigable waters leading into the Mississippi and Saint Lawrence, and the carrying places between the same, shall be common highways, and forever free, as well to the inhabitants of the said territory as to the citizens of the United States, and those of any other States that may be admitted into the confederacy, without any tax, impost, or duty therefor.

#### ARTICLE V.

There shall be formed in the said territory not less than three nor more than five States; and the boundaries of the States, as soon as Virginia shall alter her act of cession and consent to the same, shall become fixed and established as follows, to wit: The western State, in the said territory, shall be bounded by the Mississippi, the Ohio, and the Wabash Rivers; a direct line drawn from the Wabash and Post Vincents, due north, to the territorial line between the United States and Canada; and by the said territorial line to the Lake of the Woods and Mississippi. The middle State shall be bounded by the said direct line, the Wabash from Post Vincents to the Ohio, by the Ohio, by a direct line drawn due north from the mouth of the Great Miami to the said territorial line, and by the said territorial line. The eastern State shall be bounded by the last-mentioned direct line, the Ohio, the Pennsylvania, and the said territorial line: *Provided, however,* And it is further understood and declared, that the boundaries of these three States shall be subject so far to be altered, that, if Congress shall hereafter find it expedient, they shall have authority to form one or two States in that part of the said territory which lies north of an east and west line drawn through the southerly bend or extreme of Lake Michigan. And whenever any of the said States shall have sixty thousand free inhabitants therein, such State shall be admitted, by its delegates, into the Congress of the United States, on an equal footing with the original States, in all respects whatever; and shall be at liberty to form a permanent constitution and State government: *Provided,* The constitution and government, so to be formed, shall be republican, and in conformity to the principles contained in these articles, and, so far as it can be consistent with the general interest of the confederacy, such admission shall be allowed at an earlier period, and when there may be a less number of free inhabitants in the State than sixty thousand.

#### ARTICLE VI.

There shall be neither slavery nor involuntary servitude in the said territory, otherwise than in the punishment of crimes, whereof the party shall have been duly convicted: *Provided always,* That any person escaping into the same, from



whom labor or service is lawfully claimed in any one of the original States, such fugitive may be lawfully reclaimed, and conveyed to the person claiming his or her labor or service as aforesaid.

*Be it ordained by the authority aforesaid,* That the resolutions of the 23d of April, 1784, relative to the subject of this ordinance, be, and the same are hereby, repealed, and declared null and void.

Done by the United States, in Congress assembled, the 13th day of July, in the year of our Lord 1787, and of their sovereignty and independence the twelfth.



THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO  
DIVISION OF THE PHYSICAL SCIENCES  
DEPARTMENT OF CHEMISTRY  
5301 SOUTH CAMPUS DRIVE  
CHICAGO, ILLINOIS 60637  
TEL: 773-936-5000  
FAX: 773-936-5000  
WWW: WWW.CHEM.UCHICAGO.EDU

# COUNTIES.

## ADAMS.

ADAMS COUNTY lies on the Ohio River fifty miles east of Cincinnati and one hundred south of Columbus. It derives its name from John Adams, second President of the United States. It was formed July 10, 1797, by proclamation of Governor St. Clair being then one of the four counties into which the North-west Territory was divided. The three others previously formed were Washington, July 27, 1788; Hamilton, Jan. 2, 1790; and Wayne, 1796. The land is generally hilly and broken. Many of its first settlers were from Virginia, Kentucky, and North Ireland. It has 625 square miles. In 1885 the acres cultivated were 85,873; woodland, 84,598; lying waste, 11,123. Productions: corn, bushels 94,223; oats, 105,645; wheat, 88,533, and tobacco 1,600,976, being the eighth county in amount in the State. School census 1886, 8750; teachers, 176. It has 28 miles of railroad.

TOWNSHIPS AND CENSUS,	1840	1880		1840	1880
Bratton		1053	Monroe	828	1400
Franklin	1358	1541	Oliver		1064
Green	1081	1886	Scott	916	1192
Jefferson	938	3444	Sprigg	1984	2652
Liberty	1096	1355	Tiffin	1533	2212
Manchester		1493	Wayne	858	1125
Meigs	1071	2124	Winchester	1112	1464

The population in 1820 was 10,406; in 1840, 13,271; in 1860, 20,309 and in 1880, 24,005 of whom 212 were employed in manufactures, and 20,516 were Ohio born.

The first settlement within the Virginia military tract, and the only one between the Scioto and Little Miami until after the treaty of Greenville, in 1795, was made in this county, at Manchester, by the then Col., later, Gen. Nathaniel Massie. McDonald, in his unpretending, but excellent little volume, says:

*Manchester Settled.*—Massie, in the winter of the year 1790, determined to make a settlement in it, that he might be in the midst of his surveying operations and secure his party from danger and exposure. In order to effect this he gave general notice in Kentucky of his intention, and offered each of the first twenty-five families, as a donation, one in-lot, one out-lot, and one hundred

acres of land, provided they would settle in a town he intended to lay off at his settlement. His proffered terms were soon closed in with, and upwards of thirty families joined him. After various consultations with his friends, the bottom on the Ohio River, opposite the lower of the Three Islands, was selected as the most eligible spot. Here he fixed his station, and laid off into lots a town, now





called Manchester; at this time a small place, about twelve miles above Maysville (formerly Limestone), Kentucky. This little confederacy, with Massie at the helm (who was the soul of it), went to work with spirit. Cabins were raised and by the middle of March, 1791, the whole town was enclosed with strong pickets firmly fixed in the ground with block houses at each angle for defence.

Thus was the first settlement in the Virginia military district and the fourth settlement in the bounds of the State of Ohio effected. Although this settlement was commenced in the hottest Indian war it suffered less from depredation, and even interruptions from the Indians, than any settlement previously made on the Ohio River. This was no doubt owing to the watchful band of brave spirits who guarded the place—men who were reared in the midst of danger and inured to perils, and as watchful as hawks. Here were the Beasleys, the Stouts, the Washburns, the Ledoms, the

Edgingtons, the Denings, the Ellisons, the Utts, the McKenzies, the Wades, and others, who were equal to the Indians in all the arts and stratagems of border war.

As soon as Massie had completely prepared his station for defence, the whole population went to work and cleared the lower of the Three Islands, and planted it in corn. The island was very rich, and produced heavy crops. The woods with a little industry, supplied a choice variety of game. Deer, elk, buffalo, bears, and turkeys, were abundant, while the river furnished a variety of excellent fish. The wants of the inhabitants, under these circumstances, were few and easily gratified.

When this station was made, the nearest neighbors north-west of the Ohio were the inhabitants at Columbia, a settlement below the mouth of the Little Miami, five miles above Cincinnati; and at Gallipolis, a French settlement near the mouth of the Great Kenhawa.

The station being established, Massie continued to make locations and surveys. Great precautions were necessary to avoid the Indians, and even these did not always avail, as is shown by the following incidents, the first of which we copy from the *American Pioneer*.

#### ISRAEL DONALSON'S NARRATIVE OF HIS CAPTIVITY.

I am not sure whether it was the last of March or first of April I came to the territory to reside; but on the night of the 21st of April, 1791, Mr Massie and myself were sleeping together on our blankets (for beds we had none), on the loft of our cabin, to get out of the way of the fleas and gnats. Soon after lying down I began dreaming of Indians, and continued to do so through the night. Some time in the night, however, whether Mr. Massie waked of himself, or whether I wakened him, I cannot now say, but I observed to him I did not know what was to be the consequence, for I had dreamed more about Indians that night than in all the time I had been in the western country before. As is common, he made light of it, and we dropped again to sleep. He asked me next morning if I would go with him up the river, about four or five miles to make a survey, and that William Lytle, who was then at the fort, was going along. We were both young surveyors, and were glad of the opportunity to practice.

*Taken Captive.*—Accordingly we three, and a James Tittle, from Kentucky, who was about buying the land, got on board of a canoe, and were a long time going up, the river being very high at the time. We commenced at the mouth of a creek, which from that day has been called Donalson creek. We meandered up the river; Mr. Massie had the compass, Mr. Lytle and myself carried the chain. We had progressed perhaps one hundred and forty, or one hundred and fifty poles, when our chain broke or parted,

but with the aid of the tomahawk we soon repaired it. We were then close to a large mound, and were standing in a triangle, and Lytle and myself were amusing ourselves pointing out to Tittle the great convenience he would have by building his house on that mound, when the one standing with his face up the river, spoke and said, "Boys, there are Indians." "No," replied the other, "they are Frenchmen." By this time I had caught a glimpse of them; I said they were Indians, I begged them to fire. I had no gun, and from the advantage we had, did not think of running until they started. The Indians were in two small bark canoes, and were close into shore and discovered us just at the instant we saw them; and before I started to run I saw one jump on shore. We took out through the bottom, and before getting to the hill, came to a spring branch. I was in the rear, and as I went to jump, something caught my foot, and I fell on the opposite side. They were then so close, I saw there was no chance of escape, and did not offer to rise. Three warriors first came up, presented their guns all ready to fire, but as I made no resistance they took them down, and one of them gave me his hand to help me up. At this time Mr. Lytle was about a chain's length before me, and threw away his hat; one of the Indians went forward and picked it up. They then took me back to the bank of the river, and set me down while they put up their stuff, and prepared for a march. While sitting on the bank of the river, I could see the men walk-



ing about the block-house on the Kentucky shore, but they heard nothing of it.

*Evening Camp.*—They went on rapidly that evening and camped I think on the waters of Eagle creek; started next morning early, it raining hard, and one of them seeing my hat was somewhat convenient to keep off the rain came up and took it off my head and put it on his own. By this time I had discovered some friendship in a very lusty Indian, I think the one that first came up to me; I made signs to him that one had taken my hat; he went and took it off the other Indian's head and placed it again on mine, but had not gone far before they took it again. I complained as before, but my friend shook his head, took down and opened his budget, and took out a sort of blanket cap, and put it on my head. We went on; it still rained hard and the waters were very much swollen, and when my friend discovered that I was timorous, he would lock his arm in mine and lead me through, and frequently in open woods when I would get tired I would do the same thing with him and walk for miles. They did not make me carry anything until Sunday or Monday. They got into a thicket of game and killed, I think, two bears and some deer; they then halted and jerked their meat, eat a large portion, peeled some bark, made a kind of box, filled it, and put it on me to carry. I soon got tired of it and threw it down: they raised a great laugh, examined my back, applied some bear's oil to it and then put on the box again. I went on some distance and threw it down again; my friend then took it up, threw it over his head and carried it. It weighed, I thought, at least fifty pounds.

While resting one day, one of the Indians broke up little sticks and laid them up in the form of a fence, then took out a grain of corn, as carefully wrapped up as people used to wrap up guineas in olden times; this they planted and called out squaw, signifying to me that that would be my employment with the squaws. But, notwithstanding my situation at the time, I thought they would not eat much corn of my raising. On Tuesday, as we were traveling along, there came to us a white man and an Indian on horseback; they had a long talk, and when they rode off, the Indians I was with seemed considerably alarmed; they immediately formed in Indian file, placed me in the center and shook a war club over my head, and showed me by these gestures that if I attempted to run away they would kill me.

*The Shawnee Camp.*—We soon after arrived at the Shawnee camp, where we continued until late in the afternoon of the next day. During our stay there they trained my hair to their own fashion, put a jewel of tin in my nose, etc., etc. The Indians met with great formality when we came to the camp which was very spacious. One side was entirely cleared out for our use, and the party I was with passed the camp to my great mortification, I thinking they were going

on; but on getting to the further end they wheeled short round, came into the camp, sat down—not a whisper. In a few minutes two of the oldest got up, went round, shook hands, came and sat down again; then the Shawnees rising simultaneously came and shook hands with them. A few of the first took me by the hand, but one refused, and I did not offer them my hand again not considering it any great honor. Soon after a kettle of bears' oil, and some cracilins were set before us, and we began eating, they first chewing the meat, then dipping it into the bears' oil, which I tried to be excused from, but they compelled me to it, which tried my stomach, although by this time hunger had compelled me to eat many a dirty morsel. Early in the afternoon an Indian came to the camp and was met by his party just outside, when they formed a circle and he spoke, I thought, near an hour, and so profound was the silence that had they been on a board floor I thought the fall of a pin might have been heard. I rightly judged of the disaster, for the day before I was taken I was at Limestone, and was solicited to join a party that was going down to the mouth of Snag creek where some Indian canoes where discovered hid in the willows. The party went and divided, some came over to the Indian shore and some remained in Kentucky, and they succeeded in killing nearly the whole party.

*Two White Men.*—There was at this camp two white men; one of them could swear in English, but very imperfectly, having I suppose been taken young; the other, who could speak good English, told me he was from South Carolina. He then told me different names which I have forgotten, except that of Ward; asked if I knew the Wards that lived near Washington, Kentucky. I told him I did, and wanted him to leave the Indians and go to his brother's, and take me with him. He told me he preferred staying with the Indians, that he might nab the whites. He and I had a great deal of chat, and disagreed in almost everything. He told me they had taken a prisoner by the name of Towns, that had lived near Washington, Kentucky, and that he had attempted to run away, and they killed him. But the truth was, they had taken Timothy Downing the day before I was taken, in the neighborhood of Blue Licks, and had got within four or five miles of that camp, and night coming on, and it being very rainy, they concluded to camp.

There were but two Indians, an old chief and his son; Downing watched his opportunity, got hold of a squaw-axe and, gave the fatal blow. His object was to bring the young Indian in a prisoner; he said he had been so kind to him he could not think of killing him. But the instant he struck his father, the young man sprung upon his back and confined him so that it was with difficulty he extricated himself from his grasp. Downing made then for his horse,





and the Indian for the camp. The horse he caught and mounted; but not being a woodsman, struck the Ohio a little below Scioto, just as a boat was passing. They would not land for him until he rode several miles and convinced them that he was no decoy, and so close was the pursuit, that the boat had only gained the stream when the enemy appeared on the shore. He had severely wounded the young Indian in the scuffle, but did not know it until I told him. But to return to my own narrative: two of the party, viz., my friend and another Indian, turned back from this camp to do other mischief, and never before had I parted with a friend with the same regret. We left the Shawnee camp about the middle of the afternoon, they under great excitement. What detained them I know not, for they had a number of their horses up and their packs on from early in the morning. I think they had at least one hundred of the best horses that at that time Kentucky could afford. They calculated on being pursued and they were right, for the next day, viz., the 28th of April, Major Kenton with about ninety men was at the camp before the fires were extinguished; and I have always viewed it as a providential circumstance that the enemy had departed, as a defeat on the part of the Kentuckians would have been inevitable. I never could get the Indians in a position to ascertain their precise number, but concluded there were sixty or upward, as sprightly looking men as I ever saw together, and well equipped as they could wish for. The Major himself agreed with me that it was a happy circumstance that they were gone.

*Escapes.*—We traveled that evening I thought seven miles and encamped in the edge of a prairie, the water a short distance off. Our supper that night consisted of a raccoon roasted undressed. After this meal I became thirsty, and an old warrior to whom my friend had given me in charge, directed another to go with me to the water, which made him angry; he struck me, and my nose bled. I had a great mind to return the stroke, but did not. I then determined, be the result what it might, that I would go no farther with them. They tied me and laid me down as usual, one of them lying on the rope on each side of me; they went to sleep, and I to work gnawing and picking the rope (made of bark) to pieces, but did not get loose until day was breaking. I crawled off on my hands and feet until I got into the edge of the prairie, and sat down on a tussock to put on my moccasins, and had put on one and was preparing to put on the other, when they raised the yell and took the back track, and I believe they made as much noise as twenty white men could do. Had they been still they might have heard me, as I was not more than two chains' length from them at the time. But I started and ran, carrying one moccasin in my hand; and in order to evade them, chose the poorest ridges I could find; and when

coming to tree-logs lying crosswise, would run along one and then along the other. I continued on that way until about ten o'clock, then ascending a very poor ridge, crept in between two logs, and being very weary soon dropped to sleep and did not waken until the sun was almost down; I traveled on a short distance further and took lodging for the night in a hollow tree. I think it was on Saturday that I got to the Miami. I collected some logs, made a raft by peeling bark and tying them together; but I soon found that too tedious and abandoned it. I found a turkey's nest with two eggs in it, each one having a double yolk; they made two delicious meals for different days.

*Arrives at Fort Washington.*—I followed down the Miami, until I struck Harmar's trace, made the previous fall, and continued on it until I came to Fort Washington, now Cincinnati. I think it was on the Sabbath, the first day of May; I caught a horse, tied a piece of bark around his under jaw on which there was a large tumor like a wart. The bark rubbed that, and he became restless and threw me, not hurting me much however; I caught him again, and he again threw me, hurting me badly. How long I lay insensible I don't know; but when I revived he was a considerable distance from me. I then traveled on very slow, my feet entirely bare and full of thorns and briars. On Wednesday, the day that I got in, I was so far gone that I thought it entirely useless to make any further exertion, not knowing what distance I was from the river; and I took my station at the root of a tree, but soon got into a state of sleeping, and either dreamt, or thought, that I should not be loitering away my time, that I should get in that day; of which, on reflection, I had not the most distant idea. However, the impression was so strong that I got up and walked on some distance. I then took my station again as before, and the same thoughts occupied my mind. I got up and walked on. I had not traveled far before I thought I could see an opening for the river; and getting a little further on, I heard the sound of a bell. I then started and ran, (at a slow speed undoubtedly); a little further on I began to perceive that I was coming to the river hill; and having got about half way down, I heard the sound of an axe, which was the sweetest music I had heard for many a day. It was in the extreme out-lot; when I got to the lot I crawled over the fence with difficulty, it being very high.

*William Woodward.*—I approached the person very cautiously till within about a chain's length undiscovered; I then stopped and spoke; the person I spoke to was Mr. William Woodward, the founder of the Woodward High School. Mr. Woodward looked up, hastily cast his eyes round, and saw that I had no deadly weapon; he then spoke, "In the name of God," said he, "who are you?" I told him I had been a







*John Cane Kimball, Photo, Peabody Museum.*

#### SERPENT MOUND PARK.

[The skeleton was found three feet below the surface of the mound. The bones below the femora were removed before the rest of the skeleton was uncovered.]



*John Cane Kimball, Photo, Peabody Museum.*

#### SERPENT MOUND PARK.

[Showing three full folds of the Serpent from the neck to the central portion of the body.]



prisoner and had made my escape from the Indians. After a few more questions he told me to come to him. I did so. Seeing my situation, his fears soon subsided; he told me to sit down on a log and he would go and catch a horse he had in the lot and take me in. He caught his horse, set me upon him, but kept the bridle in his own hand. When we got into the road, people began to inquire of Mr. Woodward, "Who is he—an Indian?" I was not surprised nor offended at the inquiries, for I was still in Indian uniform, bare headed, my hair cut off close, ex-

cept the scalp and foretop, which they had put up in a piece of tin, with a bunch of turkey feathers, which I could not undo. They had also stripped off the feathers of about two turkeys and hung them to the hair of the scalp; these I had taken off the day I left them. Mr. Woodward took me to his house, where every kindness was shown me. They soon gave me other clothing; coming from different persons, they did not fit me very neatly; but there could not be a pair of shoes got in the place that I could get on, my feet were so much swollen.

McDonald gives in his *Sketches* the following incidents of Indian history at Manchester:

*Ellison's Captivity.*—In the spring of the year 1793, the settlers at Manchester commenced clearing the out-lots of the town; and while so engaged, an incident of much interest and excitement occurred. Mr. Andrew Ellison, one of the settlers, cleared a lot immediately adjoining the fort. He had completed the cutting of the timber, rolled the logs together and set them on fire. The next morning, a short time before daybreak, Mr. Ellison opened one of the gates of the fort and went out to throw his logs together. By the time he had finished this job, a number of the heaps blazed up brightly, and as he was passing from one to the other, he observed, by the light of the fires, three men walking briskly towards him. This did not alarm him in the least, although, he said, they were dark skinned fellows; yet he concluded they were the Wades, whose complexions were very dark, going early to hunt. He continued to right his log-heaps, until one of the fellows seized him by the arms, and called out in broken English, "How do? how do?" He instantly looked in their faces, and to his surprise and horror, found himself in the clutches of three Indians. To resist was useless. He therefore submitted to his fate, without any resistance or an attempt to escape.

The Indians quickly moved off with him in the direction of Paint creek. When breakfast was ready, Mrs. Ellison sent one of her children to ask their father home; but he could not be found at the log-heaps. His absence created no immediate alarm, as it was thought he might have started to hunt after the completion of his work. Dinner-time arrived, and Ellison not returning, the family became uneasy, and began to suspect some accident had happened to him. His gun-rack was examined, and there hung his rifle and his pouch in their usual place. Massie raised a party and made a circuit around the place and found, after some search, the trails of four men one of whom had on shoes; and as Ellison had shoes on, the truth that the Indians had made him a prisoner was unfolded. As it was almost night at the time the trail was discovered, the party returned to their station. Next morning early, preparations were made by

Massie and his party to pursue the Indians. In doing this they found great difficulty, as it was so early in the spring that the vegetation was not of sufficient growth to show plainly the trail of the Indians, who took the precaution to keep on hard and high land, where their feet could make little or no impression. Massie and his party, however, were as unerring as a pack of well-trained hounds, and followed the trail to Paint creek, when they found the Indians gained so fast on them that pursuit was vain. They therefore abandoned it and returned to the station.

The Indians took their prisoner to Upper Sandusky and compelled him to run the gauntlet. As Ellison was a large man and not very active, he received a severe flogging as he passed along the line. From this place he was taken to Lower Sandusky and was again compelled to run the gauntlet, and was then taken to Detroit, where he was generously ransomed by a British officer for one hundred dollars. He was shortly afterwards sent by his friend the officer to Montreal, from whence he returned home before the close of the summer of the same year.

*Attack upon the Edgingtons.*—Another incident connected with the station at Manchester occurred shortly after this time. John Edgington, Asahel Edgington, and another man, started out on a hunting expedition towards Brush creek. They camped out six miles in a north-east direction from where West Union now stands, and near where Treber's tavern is now situated, on the road from Chillicothe to Maysville. The Edgingtons had good success in hunting having killed a number of deer and bears. Of the deer killed, they saved the skins and hams alone. The bears, they fleeced; that is, they cut off all the meat which adhered to the hide without skinning, and left the bones as a skeleton. They hung up the proceeds of their hunt on a scaffold, out of the reach of the wolves and other wild animals, and returned home for pack horses. No one returned to the camp with the two Edgingtons. As it was late in December, no one apprehended danger, as the winter season was usually a time of repose from Indian incursions. When the Edgingtons





arrived at their old hunting camp, they alighted from their horses and were preparing to strike a fire, when a platoon of Indians fired upon them at the distance of not more than twenty paces. Asabel Edgington fell to rise no more. John was more fortunate. The sharp crack of the rifles, and the horrid yells of the Indians, as they leaped from their place of ambush, frightened the horses, who took the track towards home at full speed. John Edgington was very active on foot, and now an occasion offered which required his utmost speed. The moment the Indians leaped from their hiding-place they threw down their guns and took after him. They pursued him screaming and yelling in the most horrid manner. Edgington did not run a booty race. For about a mile the Indians stepped in his tracks almost before the bending grass

could rise. The uplifted tomahawk was frequently so near his head that he thought he felt its edge. Every effort was made to save his life, and every exertion of the Indians was made to arrest him in his flight. Edgington, who had the greatest stake in the race, at length began to gain on his pursuers, and after a long race he distanced them, made his escape, and safely reached home. This truly was a most fearful and well contested race. The big Shawanee chief, Captain John, who headed the Indians on this occasion, after peace was made and Chillicothe settled, frequently told the writer of this sketch of the race. Captain John said that "the white man who ran away was a smart fellow;" that the "white man run and I run; he run and run, at last the white man run clear off from me."

The first court in this county was held in Manchester. Winthrop Sargent, the secretary of the territory, acting in the absence of the governor, appointed commissioners, who located the county seat at an out-of-the-way place, a few miles above the mouth of Brush creek, which they called Adamsville. The locality was soon named, in derision, *Scant*. At the next session of the court its members became divided, and part sat in Manchester and part at Adamsville. The governor, on his return to the territory, finding the people in great confusion, and much bickering between them, removed the seat of justice to the mouth of Brush creek, where the first court was held in 1798. Here a town was laid out by Noble Grimes, under the name of Washington. A large log court-house was built, with a jail in the lower story, and the governor appointed two more of the Scant party judges, which gave them a majority. In 1800, Charles Willing Byrd, secretary of the territory, in the absence of the governor, appointed two more of the Manchester party judges, which balanced the parties, and the contest was maintained until West Union became the county seat. Joseph Darlington and Israel Donalson, were among the first judges of the Common Pleas. In 1847 on the publication of the first edition of this work both of these gentlemen were living in the county, Gen. Darlington being at the time clerk of the court, an office he had held since 1803. They were also members of the convention for forming the first Constitution of Ohio, only three others of that body being then living.

WEST UNION IN 1846.—The annexed view shows on the left the jail and market and in the center the Court House and county offices. These last stand in a pleasant area shaded by locusts. The Court House is a substantial stone building and bears good testimony to the skill of the builder, ex-Gov. Metcalfe of Kentucky, who commencing life a mason, acquired the sobriquet of "Stone Hammer." The first court house was of logs. West Union contains four churches, one Associated Reformed, one Presbyterian, one Methodist, one Baptist; two newspapers, a classical school, and nine mercantile stores. It had in 1820 a population of 406; in 1840, 462. (Old edition.)

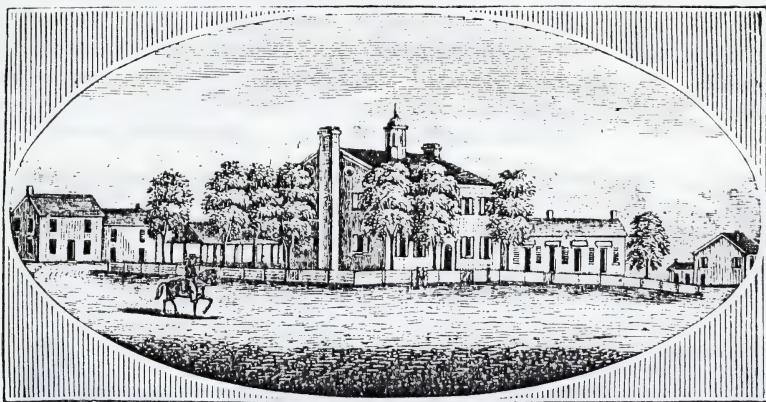
West Union is on a high ridge on the old Maysville and Zanesville turnpike, about ten miles from the Ohio at Manchester and one hundred and six from Columbus. It is nine hundred and ten feet above sea level, four hundred and ten above Lake Erie and four hundred and seventy-eight above the Ohio at Cincinnati. It is the only county seat in Ohio not on the line of a railroad. County officers in 1887: Probate Judge, Isaac N.





Tolle; Clerk of Court, William R. Mahaffey; Sheriff, W. P. Newman; Prosecuting Attorney, Philip Handrehan; Auditor, J. W. Jones; Treasurer, W. B. Brown; Recorder, Leonard Young; Surveyor, A. V. Hutson; Coroner, George W. Osborn; Commissioners, J. R. Zile, Thomas J. Shelton, James H. Crissman.

The name of West Union was given to it by Hon. Thos. Kirker, one of the commissioners who laid it out in 1804, and one of its earliest settlers. In 1880 its population was 626; in 1886 school census, 317. It has one bank, that of Grimes & Co.; and three newspapers, viz., *New Era*, Republican, Mrs. Hannah L. Irwin, editor; *People's Defender*, Democratic, Joseph W. Eylar, editor, and *Scion*, Republican, Samuel Burwell, editor. It has also a Children's Home with forty-one children. The buildings are large and the appointments excellent.



*Drawn by Henry Howe in 1846.*

THE COUNTY BUILDINGS, WEST UNION.

In reply to an inquiry, Hon. J. L. Coryell of West Union has sent us a communication giving brief mention of valued characters identified with the history of Adams County. Such an one upon every county in the State would be a benefit serving to bind the people of the commonwealth in closer fraternal bonds through the greater mutual knowledge thus obtained, and minister to a laudable pride in the possession of the laws and institution that could give the highest wealth of character. He was prompted to thus aid us through his memory of the old edition, a copy of which he earned when a youth by chopping wood at twenty-five cents a day. Thus writes the Judge.

"Adams is an old and pretty good county and has an excellent history. She has had many good men, denizens, citizens and residents, native and to the manor born. Among the former were Gov. Thomas Kirker, John Patterson, marshal of Ohio about 1840, John W. Campbell, congressman, and U. S. Judge. Col. J. R. Cockerill who died in 1875 succeeded Gen. J. Darlington as clerk of court. Darlington was a good and useful man. Cockerill was one time member of Congress, Colonel of 70th O. V. I., a highly valued citizen. He was the father of Col. John A. Cockerill who was born near the Serpent Mound: at about fifteen years of age was a drummer boy at Shiloh. He afterwards edited papers in Adams and Butler counties and was managing editor of the *Cincinnati Enquirer*; later traveler and correspondent in the far East, Turkey, etc.; then edited the *Post Dispatch* of St. Louis; now is the managing editor of the *New York World*, a brilliant young man. Joseph McCormick, a native of this county, was



Attorney-General of Ohio about 1850. General A. T. Wikoff of Columbus, President Cleveland & Marietta R. R., is a native of this county; John P. Leedam, formerly clerk of our courts, then member of Congress and now Sergeant-at-arms of House of Representatives, is a citizen of this town. J. H. Rothneck, a native of this county, is now a Supreme Judge in Iowa. David Sinton of Cincinnati, so noted for his benefactions, was reared in this town where his parents died. Dr. Thomas Williamson, forty years a missionary to the Dakota Indians, was reared and educated in this county."

MANCHESTER, one of the oldest settlements in the State, is on the Ohio, sixty miles east south-east of Cincinnati, twelve miles above Maysville, Ky. and at the foot of the Three Islands. It was widely known early in this century to the traveling public, being a point of transshipment on the great stage route east from Lexington to Maysville and from here through Chillicothe, Zanesville, Wheeling, etc. Up to 1846 it was an insignificant place having at that time not exceeding fifty dwellings. It is now the largest town in the county. It has churches, two Methodist and one Presbyterian. Newspaper, *Signal*, Independent, J. A. Perry, editor. Banks, Farmer's, W. L. Vance, president, L. Pierce, cashier; Manchester, R. H. Ellison, president, C. C. W. Naylor, cashier.



Edward R. Gregory, Photo., Manchester, 1887.

THE LOWER OF THE THREE ISLANDS AND LANDING, MANCHESTER.

*Industries and Employees.*—Manchester Planing Mill Co., twenty-eight hands; L. W. Trenary, Lumber, twelve hands; S. P. Lucker & Co., Carriages, eight hands; Manchester Rolling Mills, six hands; Weaver & Bradford, fruit jugs, etc., five hands. *State Report* 1887. Population in 1880, 1455; school census in 1886, 643.

Manchester was the fourth point permanently settled in the State which has developed into a town, the other three being Marietta, Gallipolis and Cincinnati, the last named originally called Losantiville.

Those who have seen only the rivers of the East, as the Hudson, Delaware, Connecticut, etc., can have no adequate idea of the topographical features of the Ohio. Those streams come up within a few feet of the meadow lands or hills wherever they bound them. Not so the Ohio. This stream occupies an excavated trough, where in places the bounding hills rise above the water 500 and 600 feet.





The river is highly picturesque from its graceful windings, softly wooded hills and forest clad islands. In but few places is it more pleasant than at Manchester.

The islands in the river are all very low. They were originally formed on sand-bars where floating trees lodged in seasons of freshets and made a nucleus for the gathering of the soil which is of the richest. In the June freshet they are overflowed, when with their wealth of foliage they seem as huge masses of greenery reposing on the bosom of the water.

Those born upon the Ohio never lose their interest in the beautiful stream; and few things are more pleasant for the people who dwell along its shores than in the quiet of a summer's evening when their day's work is done, to sit before their doors and look down upon the ever-flowing waters. Everything is calm and restful: varied often by the slow measured puff of an approaching steamer, heard, may be, for miles away, long before she is seen, or if after dark, before her light suddenly bursts in view as she rounds a bend.

Up to within a few years the barren hills in this and some other river counties remained in places the property of the general Government. They afforded, however, a fine range for the cattle and hogs of the scattered inhabitants and no small quantity of lumber, such as staves, hoop poles and tan bark, which were taken from the public lands. Dr. John Locke, one of Ohio's earliest geologists, from whose report made about the year 1840 these facts are derived, thus describes the peculiar people who dwelt in the wilderness.

*The Bark Cutters.*—There is a vagrant class who are supported by this kind of business. They erect a cabin towards the head of some ravine, collect the chestnut-oak bark from the neighboring hill-tops, drag it on sleds to points accessible by wagons,

where they sell it for perhaps \$2 per cord to the wagoner. The last sells it at the river to the flat boat shipper, at \$6 per cord, and he again to the consumer at Cincinnati, for \$11. Besides this common trespass, the squatter helps himself out by hunting



COL. JOHN A. COCKERILL,

MANAGING EDITOR "NEW YORK WORLD."





deer and coons, and, it is said, occasionally by taking a sheep or a hog, the loss of which may very reasonably be charged to the wolves. The poor families of the *bark cutters* often exhibit the very picture of improvidence. There begins to be a fear among the inhabitants that speculators may be tempted to purchase up these waste lands

and deprive them of their present "range" and lumber. The speculator must still be a non-resident, and could hardly protect his purchase. The inhabitants have a hard, rough region to deal with and need all of the advantages which their mountain tract can afford.

Mr. Coryell, from whom we have elsewhere quoted, has given us these facts illustrating the changed condition of this once wilderness.

"In 1871 Congress gave all vacant land in Virginia military district to Ohio, and her legislature at once gave them to the Ohio State University. Her trustees had them hunted up, surveyed and sold out, and they are all



*E. G. Squier and E. H. Davis, Surveyors.*

PLAN OF THE SERPENT MOUND.

now on the tax duplicate, and one half our tobacco, for which this county has become somewhat noted, is produced east of Brush creek. Tan bark, hoop poles and boat gunnels are no longer a business. Portable saw mills have peregrinated every valley and ravine, and very much of the timber (and there was none finer) has been converted into lumber for home consumption and shipment to Cincinnati via river and railroad. Ten years ago Jefferson township, east of Brush creek, polled 500 votes, to-day 1000, brought about by sale of cheap lands and immigration from the tobacco counties of Brown and Clermont and also Kentucky."



## THE SERPENT MOUND.

Probably the most important earthwork in the West is The Serpent Mound. It is on Brush creek in Franklin township, about six miles north of Peebles Station on the C. & E. Railroad, twenty-one miles from West Union, the county seat, thirty-one miles from the Ohio at Manchester, and five miles south of Sinking Springs, in Highland County. The engraving annexed is from the work of Squier and Davis on the "Ancient Monuments of the Mississippi Valley," who thus made this work known to the world by their survey in 1849. Their plan annexed is in general correct, but the oval is drawn too large in proportion to the head; and the edge of the cliff is some distance from the oval. The appendages on each side of the head do not exist. They have been shown by Prof. Putnam to be accidentally connected with the serpent. The mound was erected doubtless for worship, and appended to their description of it they make this statement:

"The serpent, separate, or in combination with the circle, egg, or globe, has been a predominant symbol among many primitive nations. It prevailed in Egypt, Greece and Assyria, and entered widely into the superstitions of the Celts, the Hindoos and the Chinese. It even penetrated into America, and was conspicuous in the mythology of the ancient Mexicans, among whom its significance does not seem to have differed materially from that which it possessed in the Old World. The fact that the ancient Celts, and perhaps other nations of the old continent, erected sacred structures in the form of the serpent, is one of high interest. Of this description was the great temple of Abury, in England—in many respects the most imposing ancient monument of the British islands. It is impossible in this connection to trace the analogies which the Ohio structure exhibits to the serpent temples of England, or to point out the extent to which the symbol was applied in America—an investigation fraught with the greatest interest both in respect to the light which it reflects upon the primitive superstitions of remotely-separated people, and especially upon the origin of the American race."

Public attention has recently been attracted to this work through the exertions of Professor F. W. Putnam, of the Peabody Museum of Cambridge, Mass., who by the aid of some Boston ladies in the spring of 1887 secured by subscription about \$6,000 for its purchase and protection, as it was fast going to destruction. The purchase includes about seventy acres of land with the mound, the title vesting in the museum attached to Harvard University. This he has laid out in a beautiful park to be free to the public, and with the name "The Serpent Mound Park." It is in a wild and picturesque country and must eventually be a favorite place of public resort. The Professor, who is an accomplished archaeologist, regards this as one of the most remarkable structures of its kind in the world. His description of the work is as follows:

"The head of the serpent rests on a rocky platform which presents a precipitous face to the west, towards the creek, of about 100 feet in height. The jaws of the serpent's mouth are widely extended in the act of trying to swallow an egg, represented by an oval enclosure about 121 feet long and 60 feet wide. This enclosure consists of a ridge of earth about five feet high, and from eighteen to twenty feet broad. The body of the serpent winds gracefully back toward higher land, making four large folds before reaching the tail. The tail tapers gracefully and is twisted up in three complete and close coils. The height of the body of the serpent is four to five feet, and its greatest width is thirty feet across the neck. The whole length of the mound from the end of the egg on the precipice to the last coil of the tail is upwards of 1,300 feet.

The Serpent Mound is not in a conspicuous place, but in a situation which seems rather to have been chosen for the privacies of sacred rites. The rising land towards the tail and back for a hundred rods afforded ample space for large gatherings. The view across the creek from the preci-



...the most important ...  
...in the ...  
...the ...  
...the ...  
...the ...

...the ...  
...the ...  
...the ...  
...the ...  
...the ...

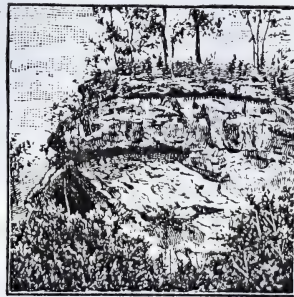
...the ...

...the ...

pice near the head, and indeed from the whole area, is beautiful and impressive, but not very extensive. To the south, however, peaks may be seen ten or fifteen miles away which overlook the Ohio River and Kentucky hills, while at a slightly less distance to the north, in Pike and Highland counties, are visible several of the highest points in the State. Among these is Fort Hill, eight miles north in Brush creek township on the extreme eastern edge of Highland County. Fort Hill is one of the best preserved and most interesting ancient enclosures in the State. It is estimated that in the limits of Ohio alone are 10,000 ancient mounds and from 1500 to 2000 enclosures. The importance of the study of the subject, the present method of procedure and the general progress are thus dwelt upon in a lecture delivered by Prof. Putnam, Oct. 25, 1887, before the Western Reserve Historical Society.

The proper study of history begins with the earliest monuments of man's occupancy of the earth. From study of ancient implements, burial-places, village sites, roads, enclosures and monuments we are able to get as vivid and correct a conception—all but the names—of pre-historic times as of what is called the historic period.

The study of archæology is now assuming new importance from the improved methods of procedure. Formerly it was considered sufficient to arrange archæological ornaments and implements according to size and perfection of workmanship and call it a collection. But now extended and minute comparison is the principal thing. Formerly mounds were pored when trenches in two directions and countered, removed and considered essential to mound that it be sliced and every shovelful of every section photographed are now also examined first gently uncovered as to harden them, when moved without fracture. The record of the excavation of the earth-ments, ornaments and more important than objects themselves.



*J. C. Foulk, Photo. Hillsboro.*

HEAD of the SERPENT MOUND.

said to have been excavated through them the contents thus uninspected. Now it is the exploration of a mound with the greatest care each earth examined and graphed. The skeletons with great care, being and then moistened so usually the bones can be examined. The record of the excavations where implements are found is the possession of the

Although an immense field still remains to be explored, we have gone far enough to show in a general way, that southern Ohio was the meeting-place of two diverse races of people. Colonel Whittlesey's sagacious generalizations concerning the advance of a more civilized race from the south as far as southern Ohio, and their final expulsion by more warlike tribes from the lake region, are fully confirmed by recent investigations. The Indians of Mexico and South America belong to what is called a "short-headed" race, *i.e.*, the width of their skulls being more than three-fourths of their length, whereas the northern Indians are all "long headed."

Now out of about 1400 skulls found in the vicinity of Madisonville near Cincinnati, more than 1200 clearly belonged to a short-headed race, thus connecting them with southern tribes. Going further back it seems probable that the southern tribes reached America across the Pacific from southern Asia, while the northern tribes came *via* Alaska from northern Asia.

A description of Fort Hill alluded to above will be found under the head of Highland County, and that of the Alligator Mound under that of Licking County. This last named has been classed with the Serpent Mound, it having evidently been erected like that for purposes of worship.





## TRAVELING NOTES.

As Adam was the first to lead in the line of humanity, so it seems proper for Adams to lead, at least alphabetically, in the line of Ohio counties; yet it was about the last visited by me on this tour.

A few days before Christmas I was in Kenton. Two or three points on the Ohio were to be visited and then my travels would be over. Would I live to finish? Ah! that was a pressing question. As the end drew near I confess I was a little anxious. Some had predicted I would never get through. "*Too old.*" It is pleasant to be

is being petted by the hotel clerk; it is good to see everywhere young life asserting its power, pulling on the heart strings; in its weakness lies its strength. Within it is warm, without, intensely cold: the landscape snow clad. Day is breaking beautifully and the moon and stars in silence look down upon our world in its white shroud. I go out upon the porch and enjoy the calm loveliness of the morning coming on in silence and purity.

All of life does not consist in the getting of money; with my eyes I possess the stars, while the cold, pure air seems as a perfect elixir. Still there must always be some-



OHIO RIVER BEACON.

encouraged; a higher pleasure often comes from opposition; it enhances victory.

Old age! that is a folly. Live young, and you will die young. Learn to laugh Time out of his arithmetic; amuse him with some new game of marbles. Then on some fine summer's day you will be taking a quiet nap, and when you awake maybe find yourself clothed in the pure white garments of eternal youth.

*Tuesday Morn, Dec. 21.*—It is now six o'clock. Am in the office of the St. Nicholas Hotel at Kenton. A dozen commercial travelers sit around, mutually strangers. They sit sleepy in chairs, having just come off a train: its locomotive hard by is hissing steam in the cold morning air. A hunting dog lies by the stove and the landlord's five-year-old daughter, wearing a checked apron,

thing to mar the acme of enjoyment and this is mine, the wish that cannot be gratified, that I for the time being was transformed into some huge giant, so as to offer a greater lung capacity for the penetration of the exhilarating air and a greater body surface for it to envelop and hold me in its invigorating embrace; a desire also for greater penetration of vision, to take in the stars beyond the stars I see. Thus must it ever be—on, on and on, life beyond life, eternity, God! "Canst thou by searching find out God?" To find him, to learn him fully, requires all knowledge; with all knowledge must come all power. This can never be, so the mystery of the ages must continue the mystery of the eternities; still on, on, stars beyond stars!

It is at night when in solitude, far from



home and friends, that as one looks up to the starry dome the soul responds most fully to the sublimity of creation. Then the stars seem as brothers speaking, and say, "We too, O human soul, are filled with the all filling sublimity and the eternal vastness. We each see stars beyond stars; there is no limit. We know not whence we came, but we do know that we are created by the Eternal Incomprehensible Spirit and cast into illimitable space so that each of us rolls on in an appointed orbit. We alike with thee feel His presence and worship HIM who seems to say, 'Do your work, shine on, shine on, let your light illumine the hearts of men that they may be lifted in one eternal song of gladness.'"

It was years ago when, far from home and friends and alone with night and solitude I endeavored in verse to describe the scene around me, and to express the thoughts that filled me with the all pervading sense of the Divine.

#### ALONE WITH NIGHT AND THE STARS.

AN OLD MAN'S SOLILOQUY.

Musing under the leaf-clad porch  
He sat in the soft evening air,  
Where zephyrs fragrant fanned his brow,  
And tossed the snow locks of his hair.

He thus discoursed unto himself within,  
As though spirit and soul were two:  
Of Nature, the great open book;  
Of Mystery, the old and yet ever new.

"Alone with night and the stars!  
My soul is enraptured and free;  
Looks up to the deep above,  
Where the hosts are beaming on me.

"Alone with night and the stars!—  
Like specters stand trees on the hill,  
While insects flash their evening lamps  
And piteous cries the whip-poor-will.

"Alone with night and the stars!—  
The lake its bosom lays bare  
And softly it quivers and heaves  
Little stars as if cradled there.

"Ye stars! Oh beauteous thine eyes!  
Ye stud the black dome of night,  
Thine eloquence greater than words  
The silvery speech of thy light.

"Ye smiled o'er the cot of my youth,  
My slumbers watched sweetly above;  
And now I am stricken, waxed old,  
I am thrilled in the light of thy love.

"Old I am, and yet I hope young,  
Light and love have followed my days:  
Eternal youth remains to the soul  
Responsive to the good always.

"Alone with night and the stars!

It seems as if every hill, every tree  
Was thinking, silently thinking,  
We are thine, O God, belong to Thee.

"And striking the chords of my soul,  
From the farm-house over the lea  
I hear them singing, sweetly singing,  
'Nearer, my God, nearer to Thee.'"

When morn broke over the hills  
Celestial where no storm ever mars  
The mortal to youth had arisen,  
Immortal with God and the stars.

*Wednesday Morn, Dec. 22.*—Am in the Sheridan Hotel, Ironton, where that long water ribbon called the Ohio finds for the people of the State its southernmost bend, and seems to say "Here shalt thou come and no farther: beyond thy statutes are of no avail."

*Bellefontaine.*—Ironton is 220 miles from Kenton by my route: I left Kenton after breakfast; stopped two hours at Bellefontaine and one at Columbus. I entered Bellefontaine by the train from the north as I did forty years ago; but how different my entrance. Then it was late in the fall or early winter; I had sketched the grave of Simon Kenton a few miles north, when night overtook me: it became intensely dark, I was on the back of old Pomp, and in some anxiety as I could see nothing except a faint glimmer from the road moistened by the rain; a sense of relief came when the straggling lights of Bellefontaine burst in view. In the morning I awoke to find this place with a beautiful name, little more than a collection of log cabins grouped around the Court House square. I was surprised yesterday to find it such a handsome little city.

*Old Soldiers.*—There in his office in one of the fine buildings that had supplanted the crude structures of the old time, I called upon a young man of whose history I had heard in my New Haven home; for he was a youth in Yale when Sumter fell. Then he gave his books a toss into a corner and following the flag made a record. He is now the Lieut.-Governor of the State, Robert Kennedy. He is strongly made; a picture of physical health. He is of medium stature, yet every man who from love of country has breasted the bullets of her foes will stand in my eyes half a foot taller than other men. In this tour I have met many such and no matter how humble their position, I feel everywhere like taking them by the hand; for they seem as men glorified. My memory carries me back to the meeting in my youth with soldiers of the American Revolution, venerable men who had come down from a former generation, and the people everywhere honored them; they too were as men glorified.

*Women of the Scioto Valley.*—It was near evening when I arrived at Columbus; where I walked the streets for an hour finding them





thronged with people engaged in their Christmas shopping. On resuming my seat in the cars to continue south, I found them filled with women living down the Scioto Valley, some ten, some fifty miles away, returning to their homes with packages of happiness. Two or three of them were blondes, young ladies of tasteful attire and refined beauty. This famed valley is of wonderful fertility, equal in places probably to the delta of the Ganges where a square mile feeds a thousand. Almost armies perished here in this valley by malaria before it was fairly subdued, and could produce such exquisite fancifully attired creatures as these. Their grandmothers were obliged to dress in homespun, dose with quinine, and listen to the nightly howls of wolves around their cabins; but these graceful femininities can pore over *Harper's Bazaar*, indulge in ice-cream and go entranced over airs from the operas.

By ten o'clock the Christmas shoppers had been distributed through the valley and I was almost alone when my attention was attracted by a young man near me, of twenty-two, so he told me. He said he had been a farm laborer in Michigan, and was going into Virginia to begin life among strangers; going forth into the world to seek his fortune. He evidently knew nothing of that country and it seemed to me as though he was under some Utopian hallucination. His face was of singular beauty. A tall, conical Canadian black cap set it off to advantage; his complexion was dark, his teeth like pearls, features delicate and eyes radiant. Then his smile was so sweet and his expression so innocent and guileless that he quite won my heart in sympathy for his future. There was some mystery there. I could not reconcile his story of being a farm laborer with such refinement.

*Wed., Dec. 22. 5 P. M.*—As I sat this morning in a photograph gallery in Ironton, the photographer exclaimed "There's the Bostonia—that's her whistle." "Where is she bound?" "Down the river." In a twinkling I decided to go in her and now just at candle light I'm on the Ohio, sixty miles below Ironton. In this sudden decision to leave I fear I greatly disappointed Editor E. S. Wilson of the *Register*, who, having read my books in boyhood, had greeted my advent with warmth and expected to have a day with me.

*The Scotch Irish.*—At Ironton I had a brief interview with a patriarch now verging on his 80th year. Mr. John Campbell, long identified with the development of the iron industry of this locality. In my entire tour I had scarcely met with another of such grand patriarchal presence: of great stature and singular benignancy of expression, he made me think of George Washington; this was increased when he told me he was from Virginia. He is from that strong Scotch Irish Presbyterian stock that gave to our country such men as Andrew Jackson, John C. Cal-

houn, the Alexanders of Princeton, Felix Houston of Texas, Horace Greeley, the McDowells, etc. Stonewall Jackson was one of them, and his famous brigade was largely composed of Scotch Irish, whose ancestors drifted down from Pennsylvania about 150 years ago and settled in the beautiful Shenandoah Valley about Augusta and Staunton. They were never to any extent, more than they could well help, a slaveholding people; indeed they have been noted for their love of civil and religious liberty. While in the American Revolution the Episcopalians of eastern Virginia largely deserted their homes, as numerous ruins of Episcopal churches there to-day attest, and followed King George, these "hard-headed blue Presbyterians," as one of their own writers called them, from the loins of the old Scotch Covenanters, were a strong reliance of Washington;

*On the Ohio.*—How cheap traveling is by river. I go, say 100 miles by water, and pay \$2.00 and they feed me as well as move me; a general custom on the Ohio and Mississippi river boats. This is a large comfortable boat, and I'm given ice-cream for both dinner and supper, and for drink any amount of Ohio river water, now filled with broken ice, a remarkably soft, palatable beverage.

Persons inexperienced in traveling on the western rivers often see the expression, "wharf boat" and it puzzles them. Owing to the continual changes in the level of western rivers, in seasons of extreme flood rising fifty and more feet, permanent wharves for the receipt of freight and passengers are impossible. So flat bottomed scows floored and roofed, called wharf boats are used. The steamboats are moored alongside and the passengers go on the wharf boat on a plank, cross it and then on other planks reach land. The river passes between the steamboat and wharf-boat with frightful velocity. The instance is hardly known of a passenger falling between the two, no matter how good a swimmer he was, escaping death; he is drawn under the wharf boat; many have thus been drowned. At night light is shed over the scene by a huge lump of burning coal taken from the furnace and suspended from a wire basket: if this does not give sufficient light a handful of powdered resin is thrown on it.

The scene at a landing on a dark night is picturesque. The passengers crowding ashore, the confusing yells of the porters on the wharf-boats, the hustling to and fro of the deck hands, while the dancing flames from the burning coal blowing in the wind throws a lurid, changing light over the spot, rendering the enveloping darkness beyond still more awe inspiring. This with the thought that a fall overboard is death makes an unpleasant impression. Hence as it is excessively dark and I cannot see well after night I dread the landing; for a single foot slip may be fatal.

When the Ohio some forty years ago was the main artery for traffic and passengers,





these river towns were greatly prosperous; the river was the continuous subject of conversation. When neighbor met neighbor the question would be "How's the river?" "Good stage of water, eh?" Even their very slang came from it. In expressing contempt for another they would say, "Oh he's a nobody—nothing but a little stern wheel affair; don't draw over six inches."

*The Old Time Traveling* upon the great rivers of the West, the Ohio and Mississippi, was unlike anything of our day. All classes were brought in close social contact often for days and sometimes for weeks together, and it was an excellent school in which to observe character. It was as a pilot on the Mississippi that Mark Twain took some early lessons in the gospel of humor which he has since been preaching with such telling effect. And I think the people like it for I have ever observed that when a good text is selected from that gospel, and a good preacher talks from it, saints and sinners arm in arm, alike rush in great waves, fill the pews, overflow the aisles, bubble up and foam through the galleries, and none drop asleep no matter how lengthy the discourse. So Love and Humor with their companions, Good Will and Cheerfulness, serene and white robed, take us gently by the hand and lead us over the rough places to the ever smiling valleys and to the eternal fountains.

On the steamboats up the river, on their way to Washington and Congress, went the great political lights of the South and West—Henry Clay, Andrew Jackson, Tom Benton, Gen. Harrison, Tom Corwin, Yell of Arkansas, Poindexter of Mississippi, and Col. Crockett of Tennessee, the hero of the Alamo, whose great legacy was a single sentence—"Be sure you are right and then go ahead." Arrived at Wheeling the passengers were packed in stage coaches for a ride of two or three days more on the National road over the mountains:—packed a dozen inside, eight facing each other and knees more or less interlocking. At that period the country east was cobwebbed with stage roads. The traveling public, men, women and children, were crammed into stages and sent tenting in all directions up and down the hillsides and through the valleys, the stages stopping every ten miles at wayside taverns to change horses, when the passengers often largely patronized the bar. Now and then an upset from a hilarious driver made a sad business of it. The fares in the northern States were usually six cents, and in the southern States ten cents a mile.

*Steamboat Racing.*—In that day on the steamers scenes of dissipation were common. Every boat had its bar, liquors were cheap and gambling was largely carried on, knots gathering around little tables and money sometimes openly and unblushingly displayed, as I saw when I first knew the river, now nearly half a century ago. Steamboat racing was at one time largely indulged in

and strange as it may appear, when a race was closely contested, the passengers would often become so excited as to overcome their beginning timidity and urge the captain to put on more steam; then even the women would sometimes scream and clap their hands as they passed a rival boat. An explosion was a quick elevating process. The racing "brag boat," "Moselle," which exploded at Cincinnati, April 26, 1838, hurled over two hundred passengers into eternity. For a few moments the air was filled with human bodies and broken timber to fall in a shower into the river and on the shore near by.

The captain of one of those large passenger boats was a personage of importance, the lord of a traveling domain. His will was law. And when he carried some notable characters such as Henry Clay or Andrew Jackson, his pride in his position one can well imagine. Thorough men of the world, some of them were gentlemen in the best sense, whose great ambition was to well serve the floating populations under their care.

*Experience of an Old Time River Man.*—A fine specimen of the old time river men is Capt. John F. Devenny whom I met at Steubenville on this tour. He has known the river from early in this century. In conversation he gave me some of his experiences.

He was born in 1810 in Westmoreland Co., Pa., near the mouth of the Youghiogheny, pronounced there by the people for short, "Yough." In 1815 his father removed with his family to Steubenville which since has been the captain's residence. Steubenville was the first considerable manufacturing point in south-eastern Ohio, and his father put up there the machinery for a large woolen factory, a paper mill, and a grist mill. In 1829, at the age of 19, Mr. Devenny was an engineer on a river boat; in 1835, commanded a boat which ran from Pittsburg to St. Louis and New Orleans. In the war he was captain of a transport engaged in the Vicksburg campaign. "In the early days of boating," said he, "drinking and gambling were almost universal. I found in my first experiences I was being drawn into the vortex; the fondness for drink and the passion for gaming were getting a hold upon me. I stopped short off and was saved. A large part of the young men who went on the river died drunkards. Of those who went with me on the first boat, the 'Ruhamah,' I am the sole survivor. On my own boat I never allowed gambling. I have outlived two generations of river men who have perished mainly from intemperance. I ascribe my long life to my refraining from such habits and the longevity of my family." His father lived to the age of 96, and the captain himself, a large, fine-looking gentleman, seems at seventy-six as one in his prime.

*An Amusing Incident* occurred when he



was in command of the "North Carolina" running from Pittsburg to New Orleans. He started out from a port with another boat which had wooden chimneys. She had lost her chimneys by their striking against some trees, and being in haste had constructed these for temporary use; boxes of plank they were, fastened together. "I laughed at the sight of them," said Devenny, "when the captain replied I would find it no laughing matter: he should beat me into New Orleans. We moved along in company when after a few hours we discovered his chimneys were on fire. There was great excitement on his boat. He called up his crew and we saw them tumble them overboard. We were greatly amused at the sight, laughing heartily. I thought it was all up with them. But they had an extra set, had them up in a twinkling and got into New Orleans first.

*Preventing Explosions.*—Captain Devenny has long held the position of government inspector of steamboats. He ascribes explosions as generally if not always occurring from the water getting low in a boiler, and then when fresh water is let in upon the bare metal thus superheated its sudden conversion into steam rends the boiler. This is now guarded against by boring holes in the parts of the boiler that would first become exposed to the heat in case of a diminution of water; which holes are plugged with block tin. At the temperature of 442° the block tin melts the holes open, and the steam escaping gives warning, whereupon the engineer opens the furnace door and the fire goes down. The plugs are externally hollow brass screws, the center tin. They are put in from the inside of the boiler into which the workman crawls for their insertion.

*River Beacons.*—In former times there were no beacons or lights on the western rivers. "There were places then on the Mississippi," said Devenny, "where we had to lie by all night. Sometimes we had to send a skiff across the river to build a bonfire as a guide to the channel. This was constantly changing from year to year."

In going down the Ohio my attention was arrested by the new feature introduced by the Government, of beacons erected on the banks, which greatly lessens the dangers of navigation. These are petroleum lamps commonly set upon posts and shaded by small roofs as is shown in the picture. A small steamer, the "Lily," plies on the Ohio between Cairo and Pittsburg, supplies oil, pays the keepers, puts up new lights where wanted and changes the old ones, which is often required from the changes of the channel.

The lights are placed on the channel side of the river, where the water is deep. Sometimes three or four beacons are put up on a single farm. The steamers steer from light to light.

The farmers on the river largely consign

the duty of attending to the lights to their wives and daughters who thus earn "pin money," some few dimes daily for each lamp. And the reflection is certainly interesting that along on these rivers, sweeping the margins of many states in the aggregate, are hundreds of worthy thrifty females daily ascending ladders and attending to the lamps; and among them all I venture to say no five foolish virgins could be found so long as Uncle Sam with smiling visage stands ready with his huge cans to pour out the oil.

*The Ascension of Ladders* must be classed as among the accomplishments of the softer sex. In Vienna and other continental cities females carry the hod, and with us that high class, the library women, are continually going up ladders while Providence seems to have a watch over the delicate fragile creatures in this peril. Alarmed at the sight of an ascension in the Mercantile Library of Cincinnati for a book she had wanted, a lady in terror tones exclaimed, "Don't go up there for me, I'm afraid you will fall." "Humph," gruffly retorted a voice at her side, that of her other half, "that is what she is put here for, to go up ladders!"

In this connection it is interesting to mention that the statistics of a public library in Manchester, England, showed that the average life of a library book was eighty readings, when the book would be useless from torn and missing leaves and general shackling condition. Where such a book was on a top shelf its procurement and return would require 160 ladder ascensions ere it could be classed as defunct literature.

*Thursday Morn, Dec. 23.*—Well, here I am safe in Manchester. The boat porter took a lantern and holding me by the hand I got ashore with perfect ease; a flood of light being thrown on the plank. The porter of the McDade Hotel, a colored lad, took me in charge. He also had a lantern and taking my hand we floundered through the mud up the river bank, my rubber sandals getting boot jacked off by the way.

After leaving my "grip" at the hotel which faced the river, the boy taking a lantern went with me to make a call; but the party was not at home. It is bad to get about in many of these places at night. The walks are so ugly with so many sudden "step up's" and "go downs," that it is dangerous for a stranger to move about without a lantern or a pilot.

I gave the boy a good sized coin for going with me. He could hardly believe his eyes. "What" said he, "all this?" "Yes," I then sent him out for cigars. When he returned I asked, "How old are you?" "Nineteen." "Be a good boy," I rejoined, "and you will have plenty of friends." "Yes, I try to be. I don't drink, nor use tobacco, nor swear." Thinks I, "that boy is almost a saint!"

This is one of the oldest places in the State. The tavern is evidently very old;



1914

1915

1916

1917

1918

1919

1920

the room I was in, a small dingy spot. In ancient days of free liquor it had been a bar-room, doubtless a loitering place for the scum of the river and village.

I took out my note-book and made some notes while the old clock ticked away faithfully, not skipping a single second. My only companion, indeed the only person I had seen about the premises, the boy, tipped his chair against the wall and dropping asleep snored in unison with the clock ticks. Soon my notes were finished. I gave him a gentle touch, and then felt as though I had a saint in black to light me to bed. All of life does not consist in keeping awake. Then how sweet is sleep when without a thought or care of trouble one can sink into oblivion while the grand procession of the stars passes over him.

Blest sleep which beguiles with visions of far isles,

So calm and so peaceful heart can wish for no more.

With cool, leafy shades, and green sunny glades,

And low murmuring waters laving the shore.

*Somnus, King of Sleep*, "gentlest of the gods, tranquillizer of mind and soother of careworn hearts:" his subjects all welcome him, and nod at his coming.

"We are all nodding, mid nod nodding,

We are all nodding at our house at home."

Few of them have their pride touched as he passes by, and so get mad and grumble, saying, "He would not speak to me."

*The Best Sleep in History*.—As long as the world has stood, Somnus has pursued his vocation with an industry worthy of all praise. But the greatest of his feats, for which we are the most grateful, was in the first exercise of his power. Way back in the ages it was, when he put the first man asleep in a garden and during that sleep a rib was taken from him, and when he awoke there lay by his side amid the fragrance of the flowers a beautiful creature. The doves cooed from among the roses and the fiat went forth that thereafter

man should not live alone. Thus was marriage instituted with flowers and love songs, while the bending leaves, its witnesses, whispered of the great event, and moved by the unseen spirits, the zephyrs, they danced in joy: it was the original wedding dance, that in Eden: the dance of the leaves.

But ah! there was a sad omission to that union: no preliminary courtship, none of those blissful walks by moonlight in the dreamy poetic hours, to throw a halo of romance over love's young dream, and which gives to many a joyous couple in their serene old age their most delicious sacred retrospect. Still the moon must later have put in her appearance, smiling and happy as she played bo-peep from behind the soft, fleecy clouds, and blessed them, as she ever does us all.

*The Blessing of the Moon*.—We may all worship and love the moon, so beautiful and so chaste. Silent and solemn are her ministrations. Her soft light drops down from on high—reflects from the bosom of many waters, bathes the mountain sides, relieves the gloom of the forest with ribbons of silver, lies over the fields and habitations of man, touches with the tips of her fingers the clustering vines of the trellis, and entering the chamber window spreads her angel light over the pure white couch where youth and innocence are sleeping. And the heart of man wells up in calm seraphic joy. He feels it is the power of God and he says: "Great is the gift of human life that it is made receptive of such hallowed, chaste beauty." It is the common blessing, alike to the lofty and the lowly—the blessing of the beauty of the moon.

But I return from my allegorical poetical excursion to the McDade, the home of my young friend the black boy, Son of Night.

At daylight I was awakened by music. It was a monotone, especially grateful as I was so nicely nestled. The music was the sound of a steady pouring down rain on the roof over me; but far above the first beams of the rising sun were striking upon the rolling mists, lighting them up as an aerial ocean of golden glory: a vast and awful solitude of ethereal beauty. Great is Creation! and the wonder is that it can be, and our lives with so little of real evil.

Winchester is on the line of the railroad in the northwest corner of the county, thirteen miles from West Union. It has one newspaper, *The Signal*, Rufus T. Baird, editor; the Winchester Bank, George Baird, president, James S. Cressman, vice-president, L. J. Fenton, cashier; and one Baptist, one Presbyterian, and one Methodist Episcopal church; population in 1880, 550; school census, 1886, 196; do. at Rome (fifteen miles southeast of West Union), 160; at Bentonville (five miles southwest of West Union), 142; Locust Grove 99, and Sandy Springs 56.





## ALLEN.

ALLEN COUNTY was formed April 1, 1820, from Indian Territory, and named in honor of a Col. Allen, of the war of 1812; it was temporarily attached to Mercer county for judicial purposes. The southern part has many Germans. A large part of the original settlers were of Pennsylvania origin. The western half of the county is flat, and presents the common features of the Black Swamp. The eastern part is gently rolling, and in the southeastern part are gravelly ridges and knolls. The "Dividing Ridge" is occupied by handsome, well-drained farms, which is in marked contrast with much of the surrounding country, which is still in the primeval forest condition. Its area is 440 square miles. In 1885 the acres cultivated were 119,175; in pasture, 29,598; in woodland, 53,395; produced in wheat, 460,669 bushels; in corn, 1,157,149; wool, 103,654 pounds. School census, 1886, 11,823; teachers, 178; and 118 miles of railroad.

TOWNSHIPS AND CENSUS.	1840.	1880.	TOWNSHIPS AND CENSUS.	1840.	1880.
Amanda,	282	1,456	Ottawa,		7,669
Auglaize,	1,344	1,749	Perry,	923	1,465
Bath,	1,512	1,532	Richland,		3,372
German,	856	1,589	Shawnee,	756	1,241
Jackson,	1,176	1,893	Spencer,		1,646
Marion,	672	4,488	Sugar Creek,		1,032
Monroe,		2,182			

The population in 1830 was 578; 1850, 12,116; 1860, 19,185; 1880, 31,314, of whom 25,625 were Ohio born, 3 were Chinese, and 4 Indians.

The initial point in the occupancy of the county by the whites was the building of a fort on the west bank of the Auglaize in September, 1812, by Col. Poague, of Gen. Harrison's army, which he named in honor of his wife Fort Amanda. A ship-yard was founded there the next year, and a number of scows built by the soldiers for navigation on the Lower Miami, as well as for the navigation of the Auglaize, which last may be termed one of the historical streams of Ohio, as it was early visited by the French, and in its neighborhood were the villages of the most noted Indian chiefs; it was also on the route of Harmer's, Wayne's, and Harrison's armies. To-day it is but a somewhat diminutive river, owing to the drainage of the country by canals and ditches, and the clearing off of the forests; in the past it was a navigable stream, capable of floating heavily laden flat-boats and scows.

The fort was a quadrangle, with pickets eleven feet high, and a block-house at each of the four corners. The storehouse was in the centre. A national cemetery was established here, where are seventy-five mounds, the graves of soldiers of the war of 1812.

Among the first white men who lived at this point was a Frenchman, Francis Deuchoquette. He was interpreter to the Indians. It was said he was present at the burning of Crawford, and interfered to save that unfortunate man. He was greatly esteemed by the early settlers for his kindly disposition. In 1817 came Andrew Russell, Peter Diltz, and William Van Ausdall; and in 1820 numerous others.

Russell opened on the Auglaize the first farm probably in the county, and there was born the first white child, a girl, who became Mrs. Charles C. Marshall, of



Delphos. She was familiarly called the "Daughter of Allen county." She died in 1871.

From an address by T. E. Cunningham, delivered before the Pioneer Association, at Lima, September 22, 1871, we derive the following additional items upon the early settlers of the county:

"Samuel McClure, now living, at the age of seventy-eight years, settled on Hog creek, five miles northeast of where Lima now stands, in the month of November, 1825, forty-six years ago. He has remained on the farm where he then built a cabin ever since. The nearest white neighbors he knew of were two families named Leeper and Kidd, living one mile below where Roundhead now is, about twenty miles to the nearest known neighbor. On that farm, in the year 1826, was born Moses McClure, the first white child born on the waters of Hog creek. Mr. McClure's first neighbor was Joseph Ward, a brother of Gen. John Ward. He helped cut the road when McClure came, and afterwards brought his family, and put them into McClure's cabin, while he built one for himself on the tract where he afterwards erected what was known as Ward's mill. The next family was that of Joseph Walton. They came in March, 1826.

Shawneetown, an Indian village, was situated eight miles below the McClure settlement, at the mouth of Hog creek. A portion of the village was on the old Ezekiel Hoover farm and a portion on the Breese farm. Mr. McClure and his little neighborhood soon became acquainted, and upon good terms with their red neighbors. He says Hai-Aitch-Tah, the war-chief, had he been civilized, would have been a man of mark in any community. Quilna was the great business man of the tribe here. Soon after the McClure settlement was made they heard from the Indians at Shawneetown that the United States government had erected a mill at Wapakoneta. The settlers had no road to the mill, but Quilna assisted them to open one. He surveyed the line of their road without compass, designating it by his own knowledge of the different points and the Indian method of reaching them.

There are many of the children of the early settlers to whom the name of Quilna is a household word. To his business qualities were added great kindness of heart, and a thorough regard for the white people. No sacrifice of his personal ease was too much if by any effort he could benefit his new neighbors.

In the month of June, 1826, Morgan Lippincott, Joseph Wood, and Benjamin Dolph, while out hunting, found the McClure settlement. To his great surprise, Mr. McClure learned that he had been for months living within a few miles of another white settlement located on Sugar creek. He learned from the hunters there were five families: Christopher Wood, Morgan Lippincott, Samuel Jacobs, Joseph Wood, and Samuel Purdy. It is his belief that Christopher Wood settled on Sugar creek as early as 1824, on what is known as the Miller farm. In the spring of 1831, John Ridenour, now living, at the age of eighty-nine, with his family—Jacob Ridenour, then a young married man, and David Ridenour, bachelor—removed from Perry county, and settled one mile south of Lima, on the lands the families of that name have occupied ever since."

LIMA was surveyed in 1831 by Capt. James W. Riley. Christopher Wood was one of the commissioners appointed to locate the county-seat, and was on the board to plat the village and superintend the sale of lots. Both of these were remarkable men. Wood was born in Kentucky in 1769, was an Indian scout, and engaged in all the border campaigns, inclusive of the war of 1812. Riley was the first settler in Van Wert county. He was a native of Middletown, Connecticut. Early in life, while in command of a vessel, he was shipwrecked on the coast of Africa, and fell into the hands of the Arabs; his history of his adventures reads like a romance. For a fuller account of him see VAN WERT county.

Lima was named by Hon. Patrick G. Goode. In August, 1831, a public sale of the lots took place. A few months later came John P. Mitchell, Absalom Brown, John P. Cole, Dr. William Cunningham, John Brewster, David Tracy,





John Mark, and John Bashore, all with families, except Brewster, who was a bachelor. Absalom Brown was the first white citizen, and his daughter, Marion Mitchell Brown, the first white child born here.

Three years later, the picture Lima presented is thus given in the cheery reminiscences of Robert Bowers :

My father brought me to Lima in the fall of 1834. I was then a boy of twelve years of age, and as green as the forest leaves in June—a rare specimen to transplant on new and untried soil, where there was nothing to develop the mind but the study of forest leaves, the music of the bull-frog and the howl of the wolf. The boys and girls were their own instructors, and the spelling schools that were held by appointment and imposed upon our fathers by turns, were our highest academical accomplishments, and unfortunately for myself I never even graduated at them. Lima was then a town of very few souls. I knew every man, woman and child in the settlement, and could count them all without much figuring. No newspaper office, no outlet or inlet either by rail or earth. In the spring we travelled below, in the summer we travelled on top. Our roads were trails and section lines. Emigrants were constantly changing the trails seeking better and dryer land for their footing and wheeling. Yet under all our disadvantages we were happy, and always ready to lend a helping hand and render assistance wherever it was needed. The lathstring was always out and often the last pint of meal was divided, regardless where the next would come from. The nearest mills were at settlements in adjoining counties, and the labor of going thither through the wilderness and the delays on their arrival in getting their grain ground, so great that they had recourse to hand-mills, hominy blocks and corn-crackers; so the labor was largely performed within the family circle. [A very pleasing picture of this is given

in the reminiscences of Mr. Bowers; he says:] The horse and hand miller, the tin grater were always reliable and in constant use as a means of preparing our breadstuff. I was my father's miller, just the age to perform the task. My daily labor was to gather corn and dry it in a kiln, after which I took it on a grater made from an old copper kettle or tin bucket, and after supper made meal for the johnny-cake for breakfast; after breakfast I made meal for the pone for dinner; after dinner I made meal for the mush for supper. And now let me paint you a picture of our domestic life and an interior view of my father's house. The names I give below; a great many will recognize the picture only too well drawn, and think of the days of over forty years ago. Our house was a cabin containing a parlor, kitchen and dining-room. Connected was a shoe shop, also a broom and repair shop. To save fuel and light and have everything handy, we had the whole thing in one room, which brought us all together so we could oversee each other better. After supper each one knew his place. In our house there were four mechanics. I was a shoemaker and corn-grater. My father could make a sledge, and the other two boys could strip broom corn. My sisters spun yarn and mother knit and made garments. Imagine you see us all at work; sister Margaret sings a song, father makes chips and mother pokes up the fire; Isaac spins a yarn, John laughs at him, and thus our evenings are spent in our wild home, for we were all simple, honest people, and feared no harm from our neighbors.

The want of mills is everywhere a great deprivation in a new country; varied have been the devices for overcoming it. The engraving annexed shows a substitute for a mill that was used in the early settling of Western New York, and probably to some extent in Ohio. It consists of a stump hollowed out by fire as a mortar, with a log attached to the end of a young sapling bent over to act as a pestle. The process was slow and tedious, it being a day's work to convert a bushel of corn into samp.

The early settlers in Western New York when they owned a few slaves, which some of them did, employed them in this drudgery, hence the process was vulgarly termed "niggering corn." People of humanity in our time would not be guilty of using such an expression as this. No one thing shows the general moral advance of the American people more strongly than their treatment of, and increased consideration for, the humbler classes among them.

Lima, the county-seat, is on the Ottawa river, 203 feet above Lake Erie, 95 miles west-northwest of Columbus, and on five railways: the P. Ft. W. & C.; D. & M.; L. E. & W.; C. A., and C. L. & N. W. County officers in 1888: Probate Judge, John F. Lindemann; Clerk of Court, Eugene C. McKenzie; Sheriff, Moses P. Hoagland; Prosecuting Attorney, Isaac S. Motter; Auditors, William D. Poling, Cyrus D. Crites; Treasurer, Jacob B. Sunderland;

ASTOR LENOX TILDEN FOUNDATION

1897

1897

1897

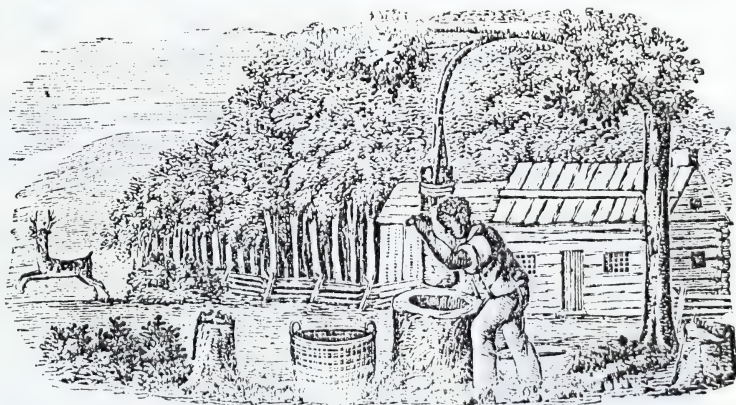
1897

1897



Recorder, George Monroe; Surveyor, James Pillars; Coroner, John C. Couvery; Commissioners, John Akerman, Abraham Crider, Alexander Shenk. Newspapers: *Gazette*, Republican, C. Parmenter, editor; *Democrat*, Democratic, Mr. Timmonds, editor; *Republican*, Republican, daily and weekly, Long, Winder & Porter, publishers; *Times*, daily and weekly, O. B. Selfridge, Jr.; *Courier*, German, Democratic. Churches: two Methodist Episcopal, one Colored Methodist Episcopal, one Presbyterian, one Old School Presbyterian, one Mission Presbyterian, one Baptist, one Colored Baptist, one German Catholic, one Evangelical Lutheran, two Lutheran, one German Reformed Lutheran, one Episcopalian, one United Brethren, one Christian, one Reformed English. Banks: City, T. T. Mitchell, president, E. B. Mitchell, cashier; First National, S. A. Baxter, president, C. M. Hughes, Jr., cashier; Lima National, B. C. Fautrot, president, F. L. Langdon, cashier; Merchants', R. McHaffey, president, R. W. Thrift, Jr., cashier.

*Manufactures and Employees.*—The Lima Engine Manufacturing Company, 6 hands; Sinclair & Morrison, well-drilling tools, 10; W. Schultheis, leather, 23; E. F. Dunan, builders' wood-work, 8; C. H. & D. R. R. shops, railroad repairs, 154; Lima Machine Works, locomotives, 150; the Cass Manufacturing Company, handles, sucker-rods, etc., 10; E. W. Cook, job machinery, 37; the



EARLY SETTLERS POUNDING CORN.

Lima Paper-Mills, straw-board and egg-cases, 128; Enterprise Cracker Company, crackers, 10; Woolsey & Co., bent wood-work, etc., 78; Castle & Muller, drilling and fishing tools, 8; Lafayette Car-Works, railroad cars and repairs, 300; L. E. and W. R. R. Company, locomotive repairs, 103; Dr. S. A. Baxter, boxes and staves, 8.—*State Report 1887*. Population in 1860, 2,354; in 1880, 7,567; school census 1886, 3,345. Estimated population in 1888, 18,000.

Lima has several fine business blocks. The court-house is one of the most imposing in Ohio; it covers half an acre, and was erected, with the stone jail adjacent, at a cost of \$350,000; it is constructed of Berea stone, ornamented with red granite columns. It is 160 feet in height, and has a tower and clock. Its interior finished in granite, and with encaustic tiled floors, is furnished in the finest cherry, and is adorned with statuary. It is the large structure with a tower shown in the street view.

The Fautrot Opera Block, finished in 1882, contains not only an opera-house (which is said to have only one equal to it in the State) and a fine music-hall, but also eight large business rooms, numerous offices, a dining-hall, and the Lima National bank, facing upon Main and High streets, and remarked for its beauty.

Annexed is a view of Lima, drawn by us in 1846, when the place was but a



small village. It was taken near the then residence of Col. James Cunningham, on the Wapakoneta road. The stream shown in the view is the Ottawa river, often called Hog river—a name derived from the following circumstance: McKee, the



*Drawn by Henry Howe in 1846.*

VIEW OF LIMA FROM THE WAPAKONETA ROAD.

British Indian agent, who resided at the Machachac towns, on Mad river, during the incursion of Gen. Logan in 1786, was obliged to flee with his effects. He had his swine driven on to the borders of this stream; the Indians thereafter called it



*J. W. Mock, Photo., Lima, 1887.*

STREET VIEW IN LIMA.

*Koshko sepe*, which signifies Hog river. The eccentric Count Coffenbury, in his poem, "The Forest Rangers," terms it *Swinonia*. A sketch of the count is given elsewhere in this work, with extracts from his amusing poetry.

Although a substantial and growing manufacturing city, it was not until May,





1885, that it was discovered that Lima was in the largest oil-field known on the globe, not even excepting the famous Russian oil-fields. Its discovery was a matter of accident, the history of which, and the position of Lima a year later consequent upon it, has thus been given.

"It was while boring for gas at his paper-mill that Mr. B. C. Faurot found oil at a depth of 1,251 feet, and though Eastern speculators pronounced the product worthless, they soon leased land. In the following August (1885) a citizens' company was formed and a well was put down, which yielded about sixty barrels per diem. When the manufactories began to use the oil for fuel it brought the low price of forty cents a barrel. The work began in earnest in February, 1886, when the Mandeville company, from Olean, N. Y., leased land known as the Shade farm, at the suburbs of the city, and opened wells which made 200 barrels a day. When refined, the oil proved to be an article of excellent quality. Other wells were soon sunk, and some of them were found to yield some 600 barrels daily. A refinery was built; the work moved on rapidly, and in less than one year there was an increase of at least 1,500 more inhabitants. There are now about 116 oil-wells, with a flow of about 5,000 barrels a day from 125 or more wells. A firm has for some time been manufacturing rigs. Drilling is going on, and another refinery is about to be erected, with a capacity of 2,500 barrels per day. An average of thirty-five wells is developed each month. The Standard Oil Company is now erecting a refinery."

By May, 1887, there were seventy wells in the city of Lima, and in the entire Lima field over 300. What is termed the Lima oil-field extends southwest about twenty-five miles, through Wapakoneta and St. Mary's, in Auglaize county, into Mercer county, just south of Celina. The entire profitable oil territory of Northwestern Ohio is much larger. It covers all of Allen and Hancock counties, the south part of Wood, and parts of Seneca, Wyandot, Hardin, Putnam, Auglaize, and Mercer counties. The general position of Lima at this period (May, 1887) was thus defined by President Baxter, of the Board of Trade:

"The enterprise and dash of our people is inherited; it came to us from our fathers who are dead and gone. We are reaping the benefits of their labors and sacrifices. We have a magnificent agricultural country, as fine railroad facilities as any city in the country. For thirty years we have had a substantial, healthy growth, with scarcely a single backset. We have the general shops of the Cincinnati, Hamilton and Dayton, and Lake Erie and Western railroads; a machine-works, with a specialty that brings orders from all parts of the globe; a straw-board and egg-case concern, with facilities that cannot be excelled on earth; a contract car-shops, that employ more men than the combined industries of our neighboring town of Findlay; two wagon and carriage material manufacturers, that manage to disturb the markets of the country by the cheapness of their products. The town is filled with little concerns of all kinds in the manufacturing line, and last night a single bank in the city paid 1,800 checks to skilled labor employed in the various industries. In addition to what we have had heretofore, the past year has developed here the largest oil-field in area in the world, and of which Lima is the nucleus. Within ten months probably \$5,000,000 of capital has been brought in, and the future of Lima as the head-centre of the oil distribution is fixed and assured by the action of the Standard Oil Company in building here the largest and most complete refinery in their entire system. Two other pipe-lines and a refinery, operated by gritty young fellows, are also in operation, and more coming. We have 500 oil-wells in operation, with a daily production of 20,000 barrels, and there is already stored, within a radius of a few miles, probably 1,000,000 barrels of oil, with the oil business as yet only in its toddling infancy, the developed territory being capable of sustaining fifty-fold more wells and operated with much greater economy. The possibilities of the oil business are simply beyond comprehension to the ordinary mind, and those actively engaged in the production, handling, and purchase seem the most muddled of all. These are





the things that bring the solid wealth to our coffers. To spend it we have, to begin with, a daisy town. We have a system of public-schools that are as near perfection as can be made, and, by the way, we have scrupulously kept the schools out of politics and religion. Every denomination of church is represented. We go to the handsomest little opera-house in the West. For a nickel we can ride two miles on a splendidly equipped electrical street-railroad. For light we can use electricity or gas, each the very perfection of their kind; and for thirst and cleanliness a system of water-works has been provided that, although it broke our hearts and exhausted our purses to build them, more than compensate for all they cost. As to natural gas, we already have enough to set the ordinary village crazy."

From a circular issued in Lima early in the year 1888 we extract some interesting details relating to the oil refineries:

In the development of the oil industry, the new concerns that have grown up within the past two years are too numerous to mention. Among the heaviest producers of crude oil may be mentioned the Ohio Oil Company, with a capital of one million dollars. They are producing over 4,000 barrels daily, and when a fair price is obtained for "Lima Crude," have the territory and facilities for increasing their production fourfold. Schofield, Shermer & Teagle, oil refiners of Cleveland, have about fifty producing wells, with fifteen miles of pipe line, and a tankage capacity of 150,000 barrels. They have employed in this field somewhere near \$200,000. The Buckeye Pipe Line Company have some 250 miles of pipe line, about 170 large iron tanks of 36,000 barrels capacity each, and employ in the neighborhood of \$3,000,000 in taking care of the product of the field. The Excelsior Pipe Line has something over thirty miles of pipe, with a tankage capacity of about 100,000 barrels, and employ \$100,000 in taking care of the crude product. The Eagle Consolidated

Refinery has a capacity of 1,000 barrels of refined oil daily. They own sixty tank cars, have fourteen acres of land upon which their works are located, and a capital of \$100,000 is invested. The Solar Refinery has 121 acres of land upon which their works are located and employ a capital of half a million dollars. Their capacity is 5,000 barrels daily. The Solar is probably the largest refinery in the country, and additions are being made constantly to the works. During the past year and a half more than a million dollars has been used in the erection of new business buildings, manufacturing establishments and dwelling-houses, and the present year promises still greater investments in building enterprises. Real estate in Lima and throughout the county has always been held at very moderate values. The county is one of the finest agricultural districts in the State, wheat, corn and oats being the staple products, and there is hardly an acre in the county that is not capable of cultivation.

The great enterprise of piping oil from the Lima fields to Chicago manufacturing establishments is now, in this the year 1888, being undertaken by the Standard Oil Company, who practically control all the oil territory around Lima. The total length of pipe will be about 210 miles, and the entire investment aggregate over \$2,000,000.

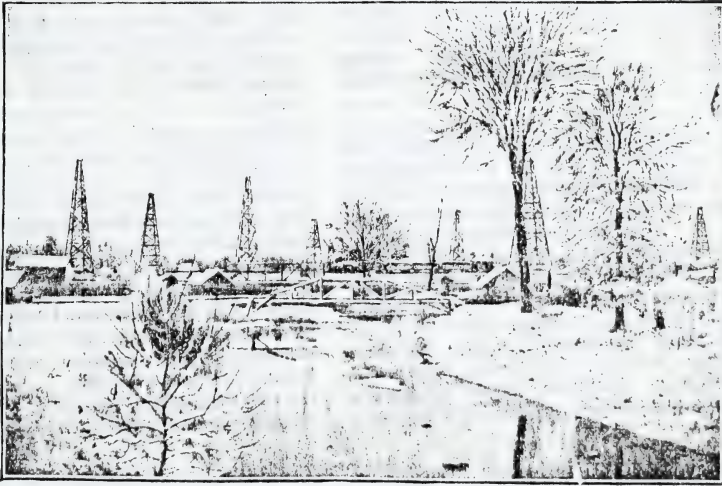
The view of the derricks was taken from a bridge, the successor of the covered bridge over the Ottawa shown in the old view of Lima, and looking easterly. The oil-wells, with their derricks, are a marked feature of this entire region. Nowhere are they so plentiful as around the town. Experience soon showed they were often too close for profit, sometimes not over an acre apart, when the flow proved too weak: one well in ten acres was found near enough. The life of a well on the Bradford, Pennsylvania, oil-field is usually about ten years; how long in that of Lima remains to be tested. A single steam-engine in places answers for the pumping of several wells, the power being transmitted from well to well by cables and shafting. The wells are named from the original proprietors of the land. To illustrate, one is named "Shade well, No. 11," it being the eleventh well on the land of Mr. Nelson Shade. The cost of drilling for wells varies from sixty-five cents to \$1.50 a foot. The oil is struck at from 1,250 to 1,500 feet.

Another marked feature of the oil region is the tanks for the storage of the oil, which vary in capacity from 250 to 3,500 barrels. They resemble huge tubs, are covered on top with boards, and housed or shedded over. The tanks are sometimes struck by lightning; in a single storm in October, 1885, several were thus



destroyed. Very little else was destroyed but the tanks. No flames of consequence were seen, but immense volumes of smoke poured forth, which seemed as a protection, acting as an impenetrable curtain to outside objects.

The Black Swamp tract, in which this county partially lies, has been the scene of much unwritten history in the early settlement of the country. Father Finley—a sketch of whom is elsewhere given in this work—has preserved a pleasant anecdote connected with the war of 1812 in his sketch of the life of an eminent Methodist minister, Rev. William H. Raper. At the time he was a lad of nineteen, and volunteered in the company of Capt. Stephen Smith, of Clermont county, which marched to the frontier. From his brightness, notwithstanding his youth, he was chosen sergeant.



*J. W. Mock, Photo., Lima.*

FIELD OF DERRICKS, LIMA.

### THE BLACK SWAMP MUTINY.

A day or two before the battle of the Thames, Raper's company was told to march up the lake some fifteen miles to prevent the landing of the British from their vessels, and the engagement took place during their absence. This circumstance rendered it necessary for his company, which was now the strongest, to be put in charge of the prisoners taken by Commodore Perry and Gen. Harrison, and march them across the State to the Newport Station in Kentucky.

His superior officers having been taken sick, the command devolved upon him. It was a responsible undertaking for so young an officer. The company consisted of 100 soldiers, and the prisoners numbered 400. Their route was through the wilderness

of the Black Swamp, which at that season was nearly covered with water. In their march they became bewildered and lost. For three days and nights they wandered about in the swamp without food, and became so scattered, that on the morning of the third day he found himself with a guard of only twelve men, and one hundred prisoners. Seeing their weakness the prisoners mutinied, and refused to march. No time was to be lost; Raper called out his men, commanded them to make ready, which they did by fixing bayonets and cocking their guns. He then gave the prisoners five minutes to decide whether they would obey him or not. At the expiration of the last minute the soldiers were ordered to present arms, take aim, and—but before the word "fire," had escaped his lips, a large Scotch soldier cried "hold," and





stepping aside, asked the privilege of saying a word to his companions: it was granted, whereupon he addressed them as follows: "We have been taken in a fair fight, and are prisoners; honorably so, and this conduct is disgraceful to our king's flag, not becoming true soldiers. Now," said he, "I have had no hand in raising this mutiny, and I propose that all who are in favor of behaving themselves as honorable prisoners of war shall rally around me, and we will take the others in hand ourselves, and the American guard shall stand by and see fair play." This speech had the desired effect, the mutiny was brought to an end without bloodshed, and Raper delivered his prisoners at Newport. They had among the prisoners two Indians, whom Raper forced at the point of the sword to lead them out of the swamp. After Raper's arrival in Newport he was offered a commission in the regular army. Such was his love for his mother that he would take no important step without consulting her. The answer was characteristic of the noble mothers of that day. "My son, if my country was still engaged in war and I had fifty sons I would freely give them all to her service, but, as peace is now declared, I think something better awaits my son than the camp-life of a soldier in time of peace." In 1819 Raper became a minister in the Methodist Church, and while travelling in Indiana, upon the first visit to one of his appointments, a fine, large man approached him, called him brother, and said: "I knew you the moment I saw you, but I suppose you have forgotten me. I am the Scotch soldier that made the speech to the prisoners the morning of the mutiny in the Black Swamp. After we were exchanged as prisoners of war, my enlistment terminated. I had been brought to see the justice

of the American cause and the greatness of the country, and I resolved to become an American citizen. I came to this State, rented some land, and opened up a farm. I have joined the Methodist Church, and, praise God! the best of all is, I have obtained religion! Not among the least of my blessings is a fine wife and noble child. So come," said he, "dinner will be ready by the time we get home." And the two soldiers, now as friends and Christians, renewed their acquaintance, and were ever after fast friends.

At another time Raper met with a singular accident while riding to one of his appointments. Swimming his horse over a swollen creek, the horse became entangled and sank, but with great effort he managed to catch hold of the limb of a tree overhead, where he was enabled to rest and hold his head above water. While thus suspended, the thought rushed upon him, "Mother is praying for me, and I shall be saved." After resting a moment he made an effort and got to shore, his horse also safely landing. His mother, ninety miles away, that morning awoke suddenly in affright with the thought upon her, "William is in great danger," when she sprang from her bed, and falling on her knees prayed for some time in intense supplication for his safety, until she received a sweet assurance that all was well. When they met and related the facts, and compared the time, they precisely agreed.

This hero of the Black Swamp died in 1852, closing a life of great usefulness. Father Finley says of him that he was an eloquent preacher, a sweet, melodious singer, was filled with the spirit of kindness, while his conversational powers were superior, replete with a fund of useful incidents gathered from practical life in camp, pulpit and cabin.

DELPHOS, on the border line of Van Wert and Allen counties, and on the T. St. L. and K. C.; P. Ft. W. and C.; D. Ft. W. and C.; C. and W.; P. and C. railroads, lies within the oil and gas belt of Northwestern Ohio, seventy-four miles southwest of Toledo, and in a country of great fertility. The Miami and Erie canal divides the town into two nearly equal parts. The post-office is in Van Wert county.

Newspapers: *Courant*, E. B. Walkup, editor; *Herald*, Democratic, Tolan & Son, editors and proprietors. Churches: one Presbyterian, two Methodist, one United Brethren, one Catholic, one Christian, one Reformed, one Lutheran. Banks: Commercial, R. K. Lytle, president, W. H. Fuller, cashier; Delphos National, Theo. Wrocklage, president, Jos. Boehmer, cashier.

*Manufactures and Employes.*—The Ohio Wheel Company, 62 hands; Hartwell Bros., handles, neck-yokes, etc., 14; Delphos Union Stave Company, 23; Pittsburg Hoop and Stave Company, 50; L. F. Werner, woollen yarns, flannels, etc., 8; Steinle & Co., lager beer, 60; Toledo, St. Louis and Kansas City R. R., car repairs, 100; Weyer & Davis, hoops, etc., 17; Shenk & Lang, Miller & Morton, flour, etc.; Krift & Ricker, D. Moening, builders' wood-work.—*State Report 1887*. Also Empire Excelsior Works, Delphos Chemical Works, pearlsh, etc. Population in 1880, 3,814. School census in 1886, 782; E. W. Greenslade, principal.

Delphos was laid out in 1815, directly after the opening of the Miami and Erie canal. The different portions of it were originally known as Section 10, Howard, and East and West Bredeick. Its general name for many years was Section 10.





It is said that Delphos could not have been settled without the aid of quinine. The air was so poisoned with malarial effluvia from swamps and marshes, that not only the pioneers but also the very dogs of the settlement suffered intensely from fever and ague. Ferdinand Bredeick built the first cabin; E. N. Morton the first saw- and the first grist-mills; and Mrs. George Lang (maiden name, Amelia Bredeick) was the first child born here. The original settlers were German Catholics. In December, 1845, thirty-six male members met in a cabin, and made arrangements to build a church. It was the first established at Delphos, and "its honored founder, Rev. John O. Bredeick, was the benevolent guardian of the spiritual and material interests of the German settlers, who were pioneers in the inhospitable forests of North America." It was a huge, ungainly structure. It was succeeded in 1880 by an elegant church, erected at an expense of over \$100,000; it has a chime of bells, and its appointments are all in keeping—stained glass windows, paintings, statuary, altars, frescos, organ, etc.

Samuel Forrer, the civil-engineer, is regarded as the pioneer of this region, as he ultimately settled here in Delphos. He was connected with the Ohio canal surveys from July, 1825, to 1831, and located the Miami and Erie canal; in 1871, when he was seventy-eight years of age, he still held the position of consulting engineer of this work. Earlier he had been canal commissioner and member of the board of public works.

Knapp's "History of the Maumee Valley," published in 1872, has these interesting items:

"The great forests, once so hated because they formed a stumbling-block in the tedious struggles to reduce the soil to a condition for tillage, have been converted into a source of wealth. Within a radius of five miles of Delphos, thirty-five saw-mills (now perhaps doubled) are constantly employed in the manufacture of lumber, and a value nearly equalling the product of these mills is annually exported in the form of lumber. Excepting in the manufacture of maple sugar, and for local building and fencing purposes, no use until recent years had been made of the timber, and its destruction from the face of the earth was the especial object of the pioneer farmers, and in this at that time supposed good work they had the sympathies of all others who were interested in the development of the country. The gathering of the ginseng crop once afforded employment to the families of the early settlers, but the supply was scanty and it soon became exhausted. Some eighteen years ago, when the business of the town was suffering from stagnation, Dr. J. W. Hunt, an enterprising druggist, and now a citizen of Delphos, bethought himself that he might aid the pioneers of the wilderness, and add to his own trade, by offering to purchase the bark from the slippery elm trees, which were abundant in the adjacent swamps. For this new article of commerce he offered remunerative prices, and the supply soon appeared in quantities reaching hundreds of cords of the cured bark; and he has since controlled the trade in Northwestern Ohio and adjacent regions. The resources found in the lumber and timber and in this bark trade, trifling as the latter may appear, have contributed, and are yet contributing, almost as much to the prosperity of the town and country as the average of the cultivated acres, including the products of the orchard."

BLUFFTON, on the L. E. and W. and C. and W. railroads, is seventy-five miles southwest of Sandusky, in the northeast corner of the county. It was laid out in 1837, under the name of Shannon, which it retained many years. Newspaper: *News*, Independent, N. W. Cunningham, editor. Churches: one Lutheran, one Methodist, one Catholic, one Reformed, one Presbyterian, and one Dissenters. Bank: People's, Daniel Russell, proprietor and cashier.

*Manufactures and Employes.*—Althaus & Bro., builders' wood-work, 10 hands; A. J. St. John, handles, lumber, etc., 10; A. Klay, machinery, 5; J. M. Townsend & Son, lumber, etc., 5; W. B. Richards, flour and feed, 3.—*State Report 1886*. Population in 1880, 1,290. School census 1886, 464; S. C. Patterson, superintendent. West of the town is a large Mennonite settlement. Large stone quarries are in its vicinity.



SPENCERVILLE, laid out in 1844-45, at the intersection of C. A. and D. Ft. W. C. railroads, and on the Miami and Erie canal, is fourteen miles from Lima. Newspaper: *Journal*, Independent, S. L. Ashton, editor. Bank: Citizens', Post & Wasson; I. B. Post, cashier. Churches: one Methodist, one German Methodist, two Baptist, one Catholic, one German Reformed, and one Christian.

*Manufactures and Employees.*—J. S. Fogle, Sr., lumber, 5 hands; Richard Hanse, churns, 10; George Kephart, clothes-racks, etc., 10; Kolter & Kraft, flour and feed, 6; R. H. Harbison, builders' wood-work, and also staves and heading, 31; W. A. Reynolds, lumber and feed, 5.—*State Report 1886.* Census 1880, 532. School census 1886, 468; C. R. Carlo, principal.

Small villages, with census in 1880: Elida, 302; Lafayette, 333; Westminster, 225; Cairo, 316; Beaver Dam, 353.

## ASHLAND.

ASHLAND COUNTY was formed February 26, 1846. The surface on the south is hilly, the remainder of the county rolling. The soil of the upland is a sandy loam; of the valleys—which comprise a large part of the county—a rich sandy and gravelly loam, and very productive. A great quantity of wheat, oats, corn, potatoes, etc., is raised, and grass and fruit in abundance. A majority of the population are of Pennsylvania origin. Its present territory originally comprised the townships of Vermillion, Montgomery, Orange, Green, and Hanover, with parts of Monroe, Mifflin, Milton, and Clear Creek, of Richland county; also the principal part of the townships of Jackson, Perry, Mohican, and Lake, of Wayne county; of Sullivan and Troy, Lorain county; and Ruggles, of Huron county. The townships from Lorain and Huron counties are from the Connecticut Western Reserve tract. Area, 470 square miles. In 1885 the acres cultivated were 130,917; in pasture, 47,607; woodland, 45,137; lying waste, 3,128; produced in wheat, 443,339 bushels; in corn, 861,675; cheese, 476,850 pounds; flax, 564,200; wool, 268,573; maple sugar, 57,850. School census 1886, 7,336; teachers, 153. It has 29 miles of railroad.

TOWNSHIPS AND CENSUS.	1880.	TOWNSHIPS AND CENSUS.	1880.
Clear Creek,	1,154	Montgomery,	4,638
Green,	2,287	Orange,	1,448
Hanover,	2,316	Perry,	1,492
Jackson,	1,486	Ruggles,	726
Lake,	886	Sullivan,	795
Mifflin,	846	Troy,	715
Milton,	1,192	Vermillion,	2,209
Mohican,	1,693		

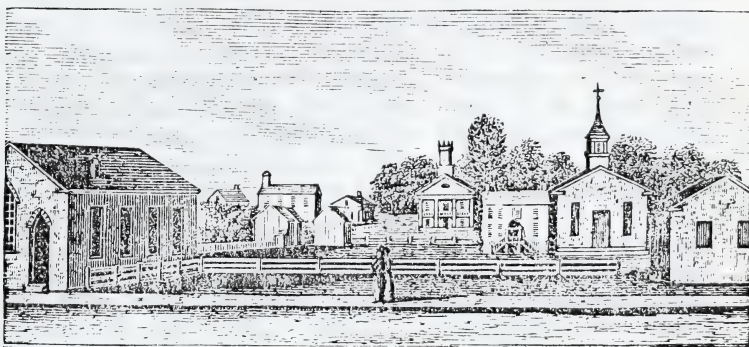
Population in 1860 was 22,951; in 1880, 23,883, of whom 18,852 were Ohio born.

ASHLAND IN 1846.—Ashland, the county-seat, was laid out (1815) by William Montgomery, and bore for many years the name of Uniontown; it was changed to





its present name in compliment to Henry Clay, whose seat near Lexington, Kentucky, bears that name. Daniel Carter, from Butler county, Pennsylvania, raised the first cabin in the place about the year 1811, which stood where the store of William Granger now is in Ashland. Robert Newell, three miles east, and Mr. Fry, one and one-half miles north of the village, raised cabins about the same time. In 1817 the first store was opened by Joseph Sheets, in a frame building now kept as a store by the widow Yonker. Joseph Sheets, David Markley,



*Drawn by Henry Howe in 1846.*

#### PUBLIC BUILDINGS IN ASHLAND.

Samuel Ury, Nicholas Shaeffer, Alanson Andrews, Elias Slocum, and George W. Palmer were among the first settlers of the place. Ashland is a flourishing village, eighty-nine miles northwest of Columbus, and fourteen from Mansfield. It contains five churches, viz., two Presbyterian, one Episcopal Methodist, one Lutheran, and one Disciples; nine dry-goods, four grocery, one book, and two drug stores; two newspaper printing-offices; a flourishing classical academy, numbering over 100 pupils of both sexes, and a population estimated at 1,300. The above view was taken in front of the site selected for the erection of a court-house, the Methodist church building seen on the left being now used for that purpose; the structures with steeples, commencing on the right, are the First Presbyterian church, the academy, and the Second Presbyterian church. At the organization of the



*Frank Henry Howe, Photo., 1888.*

#### PUBLIC BUILDINGS IN ASHLAND.

first court of common pleas for this county, at Ashland, an old gentleman by the name of David Burns was one of the grand jurors who, as a remarkable fact, it is said, was also a member of the first grand jury ever impanelled in Ohio. The court met near the mouth of Wegee creek, in Belmont county, in 1795; the





country being sparsely settled, he was compelled to travel forty miles to the place of holding court.—*Old Edition.*

County officers for 1888: Auditor, Samuel L. Arnold; Clerk, Milton Winbigler; Commissioners, Nathan J. Cresson, John Martin, Jacob Kettering; Coroner, William H. Reinhart; Prosecuting Attorney, Frank C. Semple; Probate Judge, Emanuel Finger; Recorder, Edwin S. Bird; Sheriff, Randolph F. Address; Surveyor, John B. Weddell; Treasurers, James W. Brant, Thomas C. Harvey.

ASHLAND, the county-seat, is about fifty miles southwest of Cleveland, on the line of the N. Y. P. and O. railroad. It is a well-built town, with a fine farming country round about. Newspapers: *Press*, Democratic, W. T. Albertson, editor; *Times*, Republican, W. H. Reynolds, editor; *Brethren Evangelist*, religious and Prohibition, A. L. Garber, editor; *Gazette*, Republican, Hon. T. M. Beer, manager. Churches: one Presbyterian, two Lutheran, one Disciples, two Brethren, one Evangelical, one Reformed, and one Catholic. Banks: Farmers', E. J. Grosscup, president, George A. Ullman, cashier; First National, J. O. Jennings, president, Joseph Patterson, cashier.

*Manufactures and Employees.*—Shearer, Kagey & Co., doors, sash, etc., 16 hands; F. E. Myers & Bro., pumps, 65; Kauffman & Beer, woven-wire mattresses, 20; H. K. Myers & Co., flour, etc.; Klugston & Hughes, grain elevator.—*State Report 1887.* Population in 1880, 3,004. School census 1886, 1,169; Joseph E. Stubbs, superintendent.

Ashland has the high distinction of having given the first citizen of Ohio to volunteer as a soldier for the Union army. This was LORIN ANDREWS, who was born here in a log-cabin, April 1, 1819, being the fourth child born in Ashland. His father, Alanson Andrews, later opened a farm southwest of the village. At the age of seventeen he delivered with great credit a Fourth of July oration at Carter's Grove just east of the town. From 1840 to 1843 he was a student at Gambier, but from want of pecuniary means was obliged to leave, and then took charge of the Ashland academy. He pursued his studies without a teacher, and with signal success. He lectured before institutes throughout the State, and had scarcely an equal in influence as an educator. So greatly was he valued for power of intellect and general capacity that, in 1854, he was chosen to the presidency of Gambier, and he brought up the institution from an attendance of thirty to over 200 pupils. Princeton conferred upon him the degree of LL. D. He had peculiarly winning qualities that made him a born leader. It was in February, 1861, that, believing war inevitable, he offered his services to Gov. Dennison. In April he raised a company in Knox county for the Fourth regiment, and was elected colonel. It was ordered to West Virginia, where, owing to exposure, he was taken sick of typhoid fever, and died September 18, 1861, and was buried at Gambier in a spot of his own selection. He was but forty-two years of age—in his prime—and of great moral influence. He was about five feet eight inches in height, and weighed about 130 pounds; hair sandy, and inclined to curl. His eye was a clear gray, his face manly, full of benevolence, his carriage erect, with a sprightly gait.



LORIN ANDREWS,

Ohio's First Volunteer for the Union Army.





Upon a high, commanding site upon the outskirts of the town stand the somewhat imposing structures of the Ashland Preparatory College, W. C. Perry, principal. This institution is under the auspices of the Society of Dunkards, or German Baptists, of whom there are many in parts of this county. The following account of these peculiar and excellent people is from the "County History." The quiet simplicity and earnestness of their lives is on a par with that of the members of the Society of Friends :

The German Baptists or, as they are commonly called by outsiders, Dunkers or Dunkards (the name being derived from the German word to dip), had their first organization in Germany about the year 1708, in a portion of country where Baptists are said to have been unknown ; the original organization consisted of eight persons, seven of whom were bred Presbyterians and one in the Lutheran faith ; they agreed to "obey from the heart that form of doctrine once delivered unto the saints." Consequently, in the year 1708, they repaired to the river Eder, near Schwarzenau, and were buried with Christ in baptism. They were baptized by trine immersion and, organizing a church, chose Alexander Mack their first minister. He was not, however, the originator of their faith or practice, the church never having recognized any person as such. Meeting with opposition and persecution, they emigrated to America and settled, in the year 1719, near Philadelphia and Germantown, Pennsylvania. And from that little band of eight persons have sprung all the Dunkers in America. As the church has no statistics, its numbers can only be estimated. The estimate is about 100,000 souls, mostly in Pennsylvania, Virginia, Ohio, Illinois, Indiana, Maryland, Kansas, Iowa and Nebraska. They are mostly farmers, some mechanics and a few professional men, but such a thing as a Dunkard lawyer is unknown.

Their religion inculcates industry and frugality, abstaining from extravagance and worldly display. They are very desirable citizens in any community, as by their industry and freedom from excesses of all kinds, they create and develop the wealth of a country blessed with their presence, and by their example exert a healthy influence upon the morals of those associated with them.

They regard the New Testament as the only rule of their faith and practice ; believe in the Trinity and contend for the literal interpretation of the Old and New Testaments, as works of Divine inspiration. All idiots, infants and those who die before knowing good from evil will be saved without obedience, having been sufficiently atoned for by the death of Christ. None, however, are recognized as members of the church until after baptism, which must be entire immersion, the applicant kneeling and being dipped forward three times, one for each person of the Godhead.

Feet-washing is their next ordinance, the authority for which is narrated in John 13. It is observed as a preparation for the love-feast and communion. The brethren wash the feet of brethren only, and sisters of sisters :

the sexes never washing the feet of each other, as has been sometimes stated. Those who perform this are not chosen, but any person of the same sex may voluntarily perform it.

The love-feast is a real meal, the quality or kind of food being unlimited, Christ's supper being the authority for it. After this, immediately preceding the communion, is the salutation of the kiss as observed by the apostles and Christian churches following them. In this ordinance the sexes do not interchange salutation.

At communion, the next ordinance, the sisters with heads covered with plain caps and brethren with heads uncovered give thanks for bread and wine. The minister breaks bread to the brethren and they to each other ; he also breaks bread to the sisters, but they do not break bread to each other ; it is the same in passing the wine. The communion is always observed at night, the hour of its institution by Christ ; usually once or twice a year in every church.

There are also the ordinances of laying on of hands and anointing the sick with oil, founded on James 5 : 14, 15.

The church government is republican in form, matters of difference and questions of doubt being first submitted to the council of each church, and when not settled they are carried to the district council composed of one delegate each from twenty churches, sometimes less. If still unsettled it is carried to the national conference if a matter of general interest ; but no local matter can be referred to that body.

In the lower councils all matters are decided by vote of brethren and sisters ; but the sisters do not participate in the official deliberations of the national conference.

Their mode of worship does not materially differ from that of other denominations, save that the Lord's prayer is repeated after every prayer, and the service closed without benediction ; the minister simply says : " We are dismissed in the name of the Lord," or some similar phrase. During the service the sisters keep their heads covered with a plain covering, in compliance with Paul, who says : " It is a shame for a woman to worship or prophesy with her head uncovered."

The Dickey Church (so named after Elias Dickey, one of its leading speakers), the pioneer Dunkers' church of Ashland county, was erected about 1860 in Montgomery township, but a new and larger edifice was erected in 1877. It owes its institution to the efforts of the late Jos. Roop, who about 1839-40 invited Mr. Tracy to address a few people at his





house, and the meetings were continued until the present organization was formed. The Maple Grove or Beighly church was erected four or five years before the Dickey building, but the latter was the earliest church organization.

Their speakers receive no salary, but if one should be a poor man devoting his time and talents to the spreading of their faith, they regard it as incumbent upon them to reward him by gifts.

JEROMEVILLE is a small village eight miles southeast of Ashland, on Jerome fork of Mohican, which has one Presbyterian, one Methodist, and one Disciples church, and in 1880 had 314 inhabitants. In that vicinity, about the year 1762, Mohican John, a noted chief of Connecticut Mohegans, to the number of about 200 it is supposed, emigrated to Ohio, and established a village upon the west side of Jerome fork, on the site of the farms of Rev. Elijah Yocum and Judge Edmund Ingmand. In the war of 1812 it was about the only settlement within the present limits of the county, and consisted of a few families, who erected pickets for their safety. There was at that time a Frenchman, named John Baptiste Jerome, who resided there and gave name to the locality. He had been an Indian trader, and had taken a squaw for a wife. The people of that nation always became more easily domesticated among the aborigines than the English. From very early times it was the policy of the French government not to allow their soldiers to take wives with them into the wilderness. Hence the soldiers and traders frequently married among the Indians, and were enabled to sustain themselves with far less difficulty. In 1812, when the Indians were removed, his wife went with them, and later he married a German woman. He removed to the mouth of Huron river, and died there. He began trading with the Indians when seventeen years of age, and was with them in Wayne's campaign. The Indian village consisted of about thirty bark huts or wigwams. The names of the heads of the families were Aweepah, Opetete, Catotawa, Nesohawa, Buckandohee, Shias, Ground Squirrel, Buckwheat, Philip Canonicut, Billy Montour, and Thomas Jelloway.

Hill, in the "County History," says that Jerome was a brave and kindly man, small, wiry, and vivacious. Having been with the Indians at the battle of the "Fallen Timbers," he often related anecdotes of that battle, describing the amazement of the Indians at the rapidity and violence of the movements of Wayne's army, the Indians comparing him to a huge "black snake," and ascribing almost supernatural powers to him. He came like a huge anaconda, inclosed and crushed them in such a frightful manner that they abandoned all hope of resistance, and were glad to make peace. He asserted that for a very long time the very name of "Mad Anthony" sent a chill of horror through the body of an Indian.

The Delaware Indians had a settlement at or near Jeromeville, which they left at the beginning of the war of 1812. Their chief was old Capt. Pipe, who resided near the road to Mansfield, one mile south of Jeromeville. When young he was a great warrior, and the implacable foe of the whites. He was in St. Clair's defeat, where, according to his own account, he distinguished himself, and slaughtered white men until his arm was weary with the work. He had a daughter of great beauty. A young chief, of noble mien, became in love with her, and on his suit being rejected mortally poisoned himself with the May apple. A Capt. Pipe, whose Indian name was Tauhangeeapouney, removed to the small Delaware reserve, in the upper part of Marion county, and when his tribe sold out their Ohio possessions accompanied them to Kansas.

Helltown and Greentown were two Indian villages in the southern part of this county. Greentown was so named after Thomas Green, a Connecticut Tory, who, sympathizing with the British and Indians in the destruction of the valley of the Wyoming, fled to Ohio and joined the Delawares, acquiring great influence among them. Among the Greentown Indians was a very aged, full-blooded, ugly-looking savage, who was known to the early settlers as Tom Lyons. He was born in New Jersey, and was one of the friendly Delawares with the whites at the massacre of Wyoming in 1778. On a few occasions he related his achievements. He had





been in many battles on the border, and taken many scalps. He related some of his acts of extreme cruelty, and a few of his barbarities inflicted upon the wives and children of the border settlers. He was with the other Greentown and Jerometown Indians in the battle of the Fallen Timbers, and, as related in Hill's "History of Ashland County," gave this graphic account. It was in reply to a question of Allen Oliver, who asked him what he thought of Wayne as a white chief:

"Wayne be great chief. He be one devil to fight. Me hear his dinner horn way over there go *toot, toot*; then over here it go *toot, toot*; then way over side it go *toot, toot*. Then his soldiers run forward—*shoot, shoot*; then run among logs and brush. Indians have got to get out and run. Then come Long Knives with pistols and shoot, shoot. Indians run; no stop; Old Tom see too much fight to be trap—he run into woods—he run like devil—he keep run till he clear out of danger.

Wayne great fight—brave white chief. He be *one devil*."

While going through the description of the fight, "Old Tom" gesticulated and grinned, as much as if in the midst of the battle. Terror was evinced in the whole of the mimic battle he was then fighting over, and being about the ugliest-looking Indian the settlers had ever seen, the effect of his speech was to the highest degree expressive.

The exact location of the Indian village Helltown is not known, but it was supposed to be on the south line of what is now Green township, on the banks of the Clear fork of the Mohican. It probably derived its name from a Pennsylvania captive who spoke the German language, in which "Hell" signifies clear or transparent, so called after the stream on which it was situated.

When Col. Crawford in the spring of 1782 invaded the Indian settlements of the upper Sandusky the Helltown Indians fled thither for safety. The village was the home of a number of well-known Delaware chiefs, among others Thomas Armstrong; also the occasional residence of the noted Capt. Pipe, one of Col. Crawford's executioners. In 1783 Thomas Armstrong, with the original inhabitants of Helltown (that village having been abandoned) and a few Mingoes and Mohawks, established the village of Greentown, some three miles west of the present village of Perrysville. It was on a bluff extending to the north banks of Black fork, or "Armstrong's" creek, almost entirely surrounded by alder marshes, and a very strong position. The huts, numbering about 150, were constructed of poles covered with bark, and irregularly placed around a knoll, with a playground in the centre, at the west side of which was built the council house and cemetery in a grove.

Up to 1795 it was a station on the route for captives on the way to Detroit and other points in the Indian Territory.

Two tragedies in the autumn of 1812 were enacted by the Indians not far from the old Indian village of Greentown. These were the murder of Martin Ruffner, Frederic Zimmer (or in English Frederic Seymour) and family, on the Black fork of the Mohican, and the tragedy at the cabin of Mr. James Copus. Hill's "History of Ashland County" gives very full details. We here first take the briefer history as published on pages 429-30 in the first edition of this work. In a note there we stated that our informant for the first tragedy was Mr. Henry Nail, from whose lips, now just forty-two years ago, we derived it; and for the second, we said:

"We have three different accounts of this affair: one from Wyatt Hutchinson, of Guernsey, then a lieutenant in the Guernsey militia; one from Henry Nail, who was with some of the wounded men the night following; and the last from a gentleman living in Mansfield at the time. Each differs in some essential particulars. Much experience has taught us that it is almost impossible to get perfectly accurate verbal narratives of events that have taken place years since, and which live only in memory." And to this remark of ours made in that long ago we here add the additional reason for conflicting testimony, viz., the rarity of perfect accuracy of observation and strength of memory, combined with the faculty of clearness in statement:



*The Massacre of the Ruffner Family.*—There was living at this time—said Mr. Nail—on the Black Fork of the Mohican, about half a mile west of where Petersburg now is [now Millin], a Mr. Martin Ruffner. Having removed his family for safety, no person was with him in his cabin, excepting a bound boy. About two miles southeast stood the cabin of the Seymours. This family consisted of the parents—both very old people—a maiden daughter Catharine, and her brother Philip, who was a bachelor.

One evening Mr. Ruffner sent out the lad to the creek bottom, to bring home the cows, when he discovered four Indians and ran. They called to him, saying that they would not harm him, but wished to speak to him. Having ascertained from him that the Seymours were at home, they left, and he hurried back and told Ruffner of the circumstance; upon which he took down his rifle and started for Seymour's. He arrived there, and was advising young Seymour to go to the cabin of a Mr. Copus, and get old Mr. Copus and his son to come up and help take the Indians prisoners, when the latter were seen approaching. Upon this young Seymour passed out of the back door and hurried to Copus's, while the Indians entered the front door, with their rifles in hand.

The Seymours received them with an apparent cordiality, and the daughter spread the table for them. The Indians, however, did not appear to be inclined to eat, but soon arose and commenced the attack. Ruffner, who was a powerful man, made a desperate resistance. He clubbed his rifle, and broke the stock to pieces; but he fell before superior numbers, and was afterwards found dead and scalped in the yard, with two rifle balls through him, and several fingers cut off by a tomahawk. The old people and daughter were found tomahawked and scalped in the house.

In an hour or so after dark, young Seymour returned with Mr. Copus and son, making their way through the woods by the light of a hickory bark torch. Approaching the cabin, they found all dark and silent within. Young Seymour attempted to open the door, when it flew back. Reaching forward, he touched the corpse of the old man, and exclaimed in tones of anguish, "here is the blood of my poor father!" Before they reached the place, they heard the Indians whistling on their powder chargers, upon which they put out the light and were not molested.

We now give the incidents of these tragedies, and in an abridged form, as told in the "County History:"

Martin Ruffner and brother-in-law Richard Hughes erected cabins near each other in the spring of 1812, about half a mile northwest of the present site of Millin. Mr. Frederick Zimmer, Sr., put up a cabin two and a half miles southeast of Mr. Martin Ruffner and occupied it with his wife, daughter Catherine, Zimmer's son Philip Zimmer, aged 19, and

These murders, supposed to have been committed by some of the Greentown Indians, spread terror among the settlers, who immediately fortified their cabins and erected several block-houses. Among the block-houses erected was Nails', on the Clear fork of the Mohican; Beams', on the Rocky fork; one on the site of Ganges, and a picketed house on the Black Fork, owned by Thomas Coulter.

*The Copus Tragedy.*—Shortly after this, a party of twelve or fourteen militia from Guernsey county, who were out on a scout, without any authority burnt the Indian village of Greentown, at this time deserted. At night they stopped at the cabin of Mr. Copus, on the Black Fork, about nine miles from Mansfield. The next morning, as four of them were at a spring washing, a few rods from the cabin, they were fired upon by a party of Indians in ambush. They all ran for the house, except Warnock, who retreated in another direction, and was afterwards found dead in the woods, about half a mile distant. His body was resting against a tree, with his handkerchief stuffed in a wound in his bowels. Two of the others, George Shipley and John Tedrick, were killed and scalped between the spring and the house. The fourth man, Robert Dye, in passing between the shed and cabin, suddenly met a warrior with his uplifted tomahawk. He dodged and escaped into the house, carrying with him a bullet in his thigh.

Mr. Copus at the first alarm had opened the door, and was mortally wounded by a rifle ball in his breast. He was laid on the bed, and the Indians shortly attacked the cabin. "Fight and save my family," exclaimed he, "for I am a dead man." The attack was fiercely made, and several balls came through the door, upon which they pulled up the puncheons from the floor and placed them against it. Mrs. Copus and her daughter went up into the loft for safety, and the last was slightly wounded in the thigh, from a ball fired from a neighboring hill. One of the soldiers, George Launtz, was in the act of removing a chunk of wood to fire through, when a ball entered the hole and broke his arm. After this, he watched and saw an Indian put his head from behind a stump. He fired, and the fellow's brains were scattered over it. After about an hour the Indians, having suffered severe loss, retreated. Had they first attacked the house, it is probable an easy victory would have been gained by them.

Michael Ruffner, brother of Martin, whom he hired to assist him. Martin Ruffner and a bound boy, Levi Berkinhizer, occupied the Ruffner cabin.

One day in September Michael Ruffner met two well-armed Indians near the Zimmer cabin, and being suspicious of their intentions he mounted a fleet horse and rode rapidly





to Zimmer's and put them on their guard, and Philip Zimmer was despatched to inform James Copus, who lived two miles further south. Having warned Copus he proceeded to inform John Lambright, who returned with him and was joined by Mr. Copus; proceeding to the Zimmer cabin, which they reached early in the evening. Finding no light in the cabin Copus crept cautiously up to it; the door was ajar, but with some obstruction against it: cautiously feeling his way, he placed his hand in a pool of blood. Returning to his companions he informed them of his discovery, and further investigation proved that Frederick Zimmer, wife and daughter and Martin Ruffner had been murdered. Ruffner had made a desperate resistance; he had fought his way from the cabin into the yard, his gun being bent nearly double from clubbing it; several of his fingers had been chopped off by a tomahawk and he was shot twice through the body. The fiends had scalped their victims, who had been treacherously set upon while furnishing them refreshment, as was indicated by the table being high spread.

It is supposed eight or ten Indians were engaged in the slaughter, whose enmity Mr. Zimmer had incurred by tying clap-boards to their ponies' tails to frighten them away from the corn fields: any injury to an Indian's dog or pony being a cause for enduring resentment. Martin Ruffner and the Zimmers were buried in one large grave on a knoll near the scene of the tragedy. The cabins of Martin Zimmer and Richard Hughes near the Zimmers' were not disturbed, young Berkinhizer having slept alone in that of Ruffner the night of the tragedy, Ruffner having been very friendly with the Indians, although perfectly fearless in his dealings with them.

After his discovery of the murder of the Zimmers Mr. Copus and Mr. Lambright returned to their cabins for their families, and removed them to the block-house at Jacob Beams'.

After several days in the block-house Mr. Copus, believing the Indians owed him no ill will, insisted on returning with his family to his cabin on the Black Fork. Capt. Martin protested against it, but as Copus persisted in going he sent nine soldiers with him as an escort. They reached the cabin in safety and retired for the night, the soldiers occupying the barn. In the night the dogs kept up a continuous barking and Mr. Copus got up toward daylight and invited the soldiers into the cabin.

In the morning the soldiers leaning their guns against the cabin (although cautioned to keep possession of them by Mr. Copus) passed out to the spring at the base of a hill near the sixth cabin for the purpose of wash-

ing. They had reached the spring, when some Indians from their concealment in a corn field near by rushed out, cut off their retreat and began hooting and tomahawking them. Mr. Copus seizing his gun rushed for the cabin door; just as he opened it, he met an Indian; both fired at the same instant and both were mortally wounded. The ball from the Indian's gun passed through the leather strap sustaining Mr. Copus's powder horn (which is now in the possession of Mr. Wesley Copus) and into his breast; he staggered to his bed and died in a short time, begging the soldiers to defend and save his family. Two of the soldiers fled toward the forest, but were soon overtaken, killed and scalped; another, Mr. Warnock, succeeded in escaping his pursuers, but was shot through the bowels and foot; his body was afterwards found seated leaning against a tree with his handkerchief stuffed into the wound in his bowels. Mr. Geo. Dye, another soldier, was shot through the thigh just as he was entering the cabin.

The knoll near the cabin being covered with dwarfed timber served the Indians as a shelter from which they fired volley after volley into the cabin, wounding Nancy Copus, a little girl, above the knee and breaking the arm of Geo. Launtz, a soldier, who had the satisfaction however of returning his compliments with a bullet which caused the Indian who had shot him to bound into the air and roll down the hill on the way to the "happy" hunting grounds of his fathers.

The battle lasted about five hours, after which the Indians withdrew, carrying off their dead and wounded, but fired a parting salute into a flock of Mr. Copus's sheep, killing most of them.

After the withdrawal of the Indians a soldier was despatched to the block-house at Beams' for assistance. Shortly after Capt. Martin, having been out with a party of soldiers on a scouting expedition, arrived at the cabin, too late to be of any assistance. An effort was made to pursue the Indians, but was abandoned as useless. Mr. Copus and the soldiers were buried in a large grave a rod or two from the cabin, under an apple tree. Capt. Martin then took the family and returned to the block-house. Mrs. Copus and her children remaining in the block-house several weeks removed to Guernsey county, but in the spring of 1815 returned to their cabin.

The number of Indians engaged in this attack was estimated at forty-five, there having been discovered back of the corn field the remains of forty-five fires in holes scooped in the ground, to prevent observation, over which the Indians roasted ears of corn the evening before the attack.

Two handsome monuments in Midflin township now mark the resting-places of the victims of these tragedies. The Ruffner-Zimmer monument is ten miles southerly from Ashland, and the Copus monument twelve miles. They are so alike in structure that the engraving annexed gives a correct idea of the other.





These monuments were erected, at an expense of nearly \$500, near the sites of the occurrences they commemorate. The project had its inception with Dr. S. Riddle, historian of the Ashland Pioneer Society, who interested its members, and the necessary sum was raised by subscription in this and in Richland county. The history of their dedication is thus given by him :



MONUMENT IN COMMEMORATION OF THE COPUS MASSACRE.

The date for the unveiling of the Ruffner-Copus Monument was fixed for Friday, September 15, 1882, just seventy years to the day when the tragic scenes took place, and preparations were made for what was expected would be a memorable day in the history of Ohio. The expectations of the committee were more than realized. Early in the day the people began to arrive at the Copus Hill from every direction; a-foot, on horseback and in every imaginable kind of conveyance, until fully 6,000 had assembled in the forest overlooking the scene of the Copus battle. The day was balmy—one of those pleasant fall days—and the thousands present came with baskets filled ready for the pic-nic. The exercises opened with music by the Mt. Zion band, followed by prayer by Rev. J. A. Hall, then music, then the address of welcome by the gentleman above named. Rev. P. R. Roseberry followed in a few remarks, after which the venerable Dr. Wm. Bushnell, of Mansfield, and Andrew Mason, Esq., of Ashland, in response to calls, entertained the audience. Mrs. Sarah Vail, daughter of James Copus,

who was present at the time her father and the three soldiers were killed, and who now resides hard by at the age of eighty-four years, was introduced to the multitude. Mrs. Baughman, mother of A. J. Baughman, was also introduced to the audience: this lady's father, Capt. Cunningham, assisted in burying the dead at Copus Hill. A recess was then taken for the pic-nic and an hour later R. M. Campbell, Esq., of Ashland, was introduced and spoke at length. Hon. Henry C. Hedges, of Mansfield, was then introduced and made some touching remarks; at the close of his address the Huff Brothers Band played a dirge; following this, Dr. P. H. Clark, of Ashland, delivered an appropriate address which was full of interest for the occasion; at its close a procession of vehicles to the number of about 1,200 was formed and passed by the Copus Monument as it was unveiled. The multitude then proceeded to the Ruffner Monument, when it was also unveiled. Thus the ceremonies of the day ended; a day long to be remembered.

THE JOURNAL OF THE ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE, VOL. LXXV, PART 1, 1945. PUBLISHED BY THE INSTITUTE, 21, BEDFORD SQUARE, LONDON, W.C.1. PRICE 10s. 6d. (including postage).



FIGURE 1. A GROUP OF PEOPLE, POSSIBLY WORKERS, IN AN OUTDOOR SETTING.

THE JOURNAL OF THE ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE, VOL. LXXV, PART 1, 1945. PUBLISHED BY THE INSTITUTE, 21, BEDFORD SQUARE, LONDON, W.C.1. PRICE 10s. 6d. (including postage).



Under the names of Copus and the slain soldiers was carved, at the suggestion of Miss Rosella Rice, of Perrysville, the name of the eccentric Johnny Applesced, whom she knew well, and whose good deeds she has commemorated with her pen. A novel, founded upon these tragedies and the early times in this region, entitled, "Philip Seymour, or Pioneer Life in Richland County," by Rev. James F. McGaw, published in Mansfield in 1857 and 1883, has had quite a local popularity.

PERRYSVILLE, sixty miles northeast of Columbus, on the P. Ft. W. & C. railroad. It has churches: 1 Baptist, 1 Methodist, 1 Presbyterian, and 1 Lutheran, and in 1880, 476 inhabitants. A correspondent sends us some items:

Perrysville was laid out June 10, 1815, by Thomas Coulter and was the second village established in the county. At that early day whiskey drinking was the general custom. At one period there were nine still houses in the township in active operation, and they were unable to keep up with the demands of the thirsty. Jeremiah Conine, on the present Van Horn farm, was the pioneer distiller. Hop picking was then an important industry; the hops sold for fifty cents a pound. Mrs. Betsy Coulter, *née* Rice, in 1815 opened the first school in her own home. She took spinning and weaving as part pay for tuition. Johnny Applesced was a frequent visitor here. He was a constant snuff consumer and had beautiful teeth. He was smitten

here with Miss Nancy Tannehill and proposed, but was just one too late: she was already engaged. He died March 11, 1845, in St. Joseph township, Indiana, at the house of Wm. Worth. When he died he had on for clothing next to his body a coarse coffee sack slipped over his head; around his waist parts of four pantaloons; over these a white pair complete. He was buried two and a half miles north of Fort Wayne. The principal white settlers in this section in 1809 were Andrew Craig, an exhorter and local minister in the Methodist Church who frequently preached to the Greentown Indians, James Cunningham, Samuel Lewis and Henry McCart.

HAYESVILLE, about seventy miles northeast of Columbus, is a fine trading town, in the centre of an extensive farming, wool-growing, and stock-raising district. Newspaper: *Hayesville Journal*, Independent, H. H. Arnold. Churches: 1 Methodist, 1 Presbyterian, 1 United Presbyterian. Population in 1880, 563.

LOUDONVILLE, about sixty-five miles southwest of Cleveland, on the Black fork of the Mohican river, also on the P. Ft. W. & C. railroad. It is surrounded by a very productive agricultural district. Newspapers: *Advocate*, Independent, P. H. Stauffer, editor; *Democrat*, Democratic, J. G. Herzog, editor. Churches: 1 Methodist, 1 Baptist, 2 Lutheran, 1 Catholic, 1 Presbyterian, and 1 Evangelical. Banks: Farmers', J. Schmidt, president, A. C. Ullman, cashier; Loudonville Banking Company, G. Schauweker, president, J. L. Quick, cashier. Among the principal industries is one of the finest and best equipped roller-process mills in the State. Population in 1880, 1,497. School census in 1886, 547; Elliott D. Wigton, superintendent. Savannah and Polk have each about 400 inhabitants.

William B. Allison, the eminent member of the United States Senate from Iowa, was born in Perry township this county, March 2, 1829. He was educated at Allegheny College, Pa., and Western Reserve College, Ohio, practised law at Ashland and Wooster, and removed to Dubuque, Iowa, in 1857.





# ASHTABULA.

ASHTABULA was formed June 7, 1807, from Trumbull and Geauga, and organized January 22, 1811. The name of the county was derived from Ashtabula river, which signifies, in the Indian language, *Fish* river. For a few miles parallel with the lake shore it is level, the remainder of the surface slightly undulating, and the soil generally clay. Butter and cheese are the principal articles of export, and in these it leads all other counties in the amount produced. Generally not sufficient wheat is raised for home consumption, but the soil is quite productive in corn and oats. In 1885 the acres cultivated were 129,992; in pasture, 150,152; woodland, 62,223; lying waste, 3,700; produced in wheat, 234,070 bushels; corn, 382,238; oats, 677,555; apples, 587,385; pounds butter, 1,042,613; and cheese, 354,400. School census, 9,441; teachers, 543. Area 720 square miles, being the largest county in Ohio. It has 191 miles of railroad.

TOWNSHIPS AND CENSUS.	1840.	1880.	TOWNSHIPS AND CENSUS.	1840.	1880.
Andover,	881	1,168	Monroe,	1,326	1,459
Ashtabula,	1,711	5,522	Morgan,	643	1,223
Austinburg,	1,048	1,208	New Lyme,	527	893
Cherry Valley,	689	698	Orwell,	458	973
Conneaut,	2,650	2,947	Pierpont,	639	1,046
Denmark,	176	697	Plymouth,	706	780
Dorset,		613	Richmond,	384	1,011
Geneva,	1,215	3,167	Rome,	765	668
Harpersfield,	1,399	1,116	Saybrook,	934	1,384
Hartsgrove,	553	798	Sheffield,	683	688
Jefferson,	710	1,952	Trumbull,	439	960
Kingsville,	1,420	1,621	Wayne,	767	835
Lenox,	550	820	Williamsfield,	892	974
Colebrook,		956	Windsor,	875	964

The population in 1820 was 7,369; in 1830, 14,584; in 1840, 23,724; in 1850, 31,789; in 1880, 36,875, of whom 1,274 were employed in manufactures and 2,814 were foreign born.

This county is memorable from being not only the first settled on the Western Reserve, but the earliest in the whole of Northern Ohio. The incidents connected with its early history, although unmarked by scenes of military adventure, are of an interesting nature.

On the 4th of July, 1796, the first surveying party of the Western Reserve landed at the mouth of Conneaut creek. Of this event, John Barr, Esq., in his sketch of the Western Reserve, in the "National Magazine" for December, 1845, has given a narrative:

The sons of revolutionary sires, some of them sharers themselves in the great baptism of the republic, they made the anniversary of their country's freedom a day of ceremonial and rejoicing. They felt that they had arrived at the place of their labors, the—to many of them—sites of home, as little alluring, almost as crowded with dangers, as were the levels of Jamestown, or the rocks of Plymouth to the ancestors who had preceded them in the conquest of the seacoast wilderness of this continent. From old homes and friendly and social associations they were almost as completely exiled as were the

cavaliers who debarked upon the shores of Virginia, or the Puritans who sought the strand of Massachusetts. Far away as they were from the villages of their birth and boyhood; before them the trackless forest, or the untraversed lake, yet did they resolve to cast fatigue and privation and peril from their thoughts for the time being, and give to the day its due, to patriotism its awards. Mustering their numbers they sat down on the eastward shore of the stream now known as Conneaut, and, dipping from the lake the liquor in which they pledged their country—their goblets some *tin cups* of no rare workmanship,





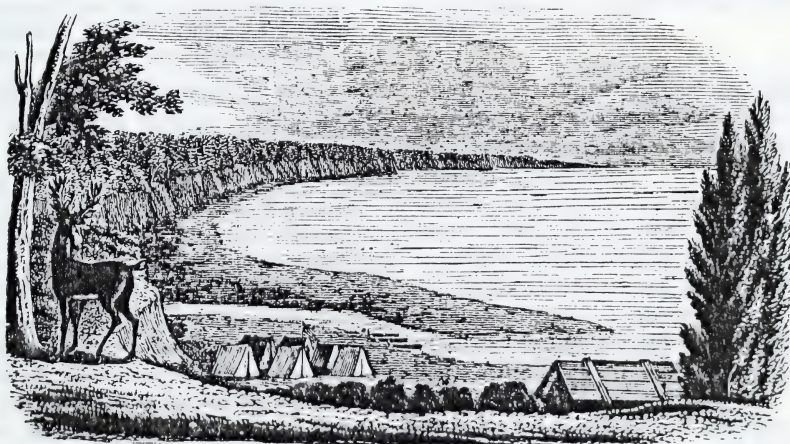
yet every way answerable, with the ordnance accompaniment of two or three fowling pieces discharging the required national salute—the first settlers of the Reserve spent their landing-day as became the sons of the pilgrim fathers—as the advance pioneers of a population that has since made the then wilderness of Northern Ohio to “blossom as the rose,” and prove the homes of a people as remarkable for integrity, industry, love of country, moral truth and enlightened legislation, as any to be found within the territorial limits of their ancestral New England.

The whole party numbered, on this occasion, fifty-two persons, of whom two were females (Mrs. Stiles and Mrs. Gunn, and a child). As these individuals were the advance of after millions of population, their names become worthy of record, and are therefore given, viz. : Moses Cleveland, agent of the company ; Augustus Porter, principal surveyor ; Seth Pease, Moses Warren, Amos Spafford, Milton Hawley, Richard M. Stoddard, surveyors ; Joshua Stowe, commissary ; Theodore Shepard, physician ; Joseph Tinker, principal boatman ; Joseph McIntyre, George Proudfoot, Francis Gay, Samuel Forbes, Elijah Gunn, wife and child, Amos Sawten,

Stephen Benton, Amos Barber, Samuel Hungerford, William B. Hall, Samuel Davenport, Asa Mason, Amzi Atwater, Michael Coffin, Elisha Ayres, Thomas Harris, Norman Wilcox, Timothy Dunham, George Goodwin, Shadrach Benham, Samuel Agnew, Warham Shepard, David Beard, John Briant, Titus V. Munson, Joseph Landon, Job V. Stiles and wife, Charles Parker, Ezekiel Hawley, Nathaniel Doan, Luke Hanchet, James Hasket, James Hamilton, Olney F. Rice, John Lock, and four others whose names are not mentioned.

On the 5th of July the workmen of the expedition were employed in the erection of a large, awkwardly constructed log building ; locating it on the sandy beach on the east shore of the stream, and naming it “Stow Castle,” after one of the party. This became the storehouse of the provisions, etc., and the dwelling-place of the families.

The view was constructed from a sketch on the spot taken by us in 1846, altered to represent its ancient appearance. The word *Conneaut*, in the Seneca language, signifies “*many fish*,” and was applied originally to the river.



CONNEAUT, THE PLYMOUTH OF THE RESERVE, IN JULY, 1796.

The spot where the above described scene took place has much altered in the lapse of half a century. One of the party, Amzi Atwater, Esq., living in Portage county in 1846, then described it from recollection :

It was then a mere sand beach overgrown with timber, some of it of considerable size, which we cut to build the house and for other purposes. The mouth of the creek, like others of the lake streams in those days, was frequently choked up with a sand bar so that no visible harbor appeared for several days. This would only happen when the streams were low and after a high wind either down the lake or directly on shore for several days. I have passed over all the lake streams of this State east of the Cuyahoga and most of those in New York on hard, dry sand bars,

and I have been told that the Cuyahoga has been so. They would not long continue, for as soon as the wind had subsided and the water in the streams had sufficiently risen they would often cut their way through the bar in a different place and form new channels. Thus the mouths of the streams were continually shifting until the artificial harbors were built. Those blessed improvements have in a great measure remedied those evils and made the mouths of the streams far more healthy.

# THE HISTORY OF THE

THE HISTORY OF THE  
THE HISTORY OF THE



THE HISTORY OF THE

THE HISTORY OF THE

THE HISTORY OF THE

THE HISTORY OF THE

THE HISTORY OF THE

THE HISTORY OF THE

THE HISTORY OF THE



Judge James Kingsbury, who arrived at Conneaut shortly after the surveying party, wintered with his family at this place in a cabin which stood on a spot now covered by the waters of the lake. This was about the first family that wintered on the Reserve.

The story of the sufferings of this family has often been told, but in the midst of plenty, where want is unknown, can with difficulty be appreciated. The surveyors, in the prosecution of their labors westwardly, had principally removed their stores to Cleveland, while the family of Judge Kingsbury remained at Conneaut. Being compelled by business to leave in the fall for the State of New York, with the hope of a speedy return to his family, the judge was attacked by a severe fit of sickness, confining him to his bed until the setting in of winter. As soon as able he proceeded on his return as far as Buffalo, where he hired an Indian to guide him through the wilderness. At Presque Isle, anticipating the wants of his family, he purchased twenty pounds of flour. In crossing Elk creek on the ice he disabled his horse, left him in the snow, and mounting his flour on his own back pursued his way filled with gloomy forebodings in relation to the fate of his family. On his arrival late one evening his worst apprehensions were more than realized in a scene agonizing to the husband and father. Stretched on her cot lay the partner of his

cares, who had followed him through all the dangers and hardships of the wilderness without repining, *pale* and emaciated, reduced by meagre famine to the last stages in which life can be supported, and near the mother, on a little pallet, were the remains of his youngest child, born in his absence, who had just expired for the want of that nourishment which the mother, deprived of sustenance, was unable to give. Shut up by a gloomy wilderness she was far distant alike from the aid or sympathy of friends, filled with anxiety for an absent husband, suffering with want and destitute of necessary assistance, and her children expiring around her with hunger.

Such is the picture presented by which the wives and daughters of the present day may form some estimate of the hardships endured by the pioneers of this beautiful country. It appears that Judge Kingsbury, in order to supply the wants of his family, was under the necessity of transporting his provisions from Cleveland on a hand sled, and that himself and hired man drew a barrel of beef the whole distance at a single load.

Mr. Kingsbury was the first who thrust a sickle into the first wheat field planted on the soil of the Reserve. His wife was interred at Cleveland, about the year 1843. The fate of her child—the first white child born on the Reserve, starved to death for want of nourishment—will not soon be forgotten.

CONNEAUT IN 1846. The harbor of Conneaut is now an important point of transshipment. It has a pier with a light-house upon it, two forwarding houses and eleven dwellings. Several vessels ply from here, and it is a frequent stopping place for steamers. Two miles south of the harbor, twenty-two from Jefferson, twenty-eight from Erie, Pa., is the borough of Conneaut on the west bank of Conneaut creek. It contains four churches, eleven stores, one newspaper printing office, a fine classical academy, Mr. L. W. Savage and Miss Mary Booth, principals, and about 1,000 inhabitants.—*Old Edition.*

Conneaut, on Lake Erie, sixty-eight miles east of Cleveland, also on the L. S. & M. S. and N. Y. C. & St. L. Railroads. The main shops of the Nickel Plate railroad are located here. It is expected that the harbor will shortly be opened by the Conneaut, Jamestown and Southern Railroad, giving improved shipping facilities.

Newspapers: *Herald*, Republican, W. T. Findlay, editor; *The Reporter*, Republican, J. P. Reig, editor. Churches: 1 Congregational, 1 Baptist, 1 Methodist, 1 Catholic and 1 Christian. Banks: Conneaut Mutual Loan Association, Theron S. Winship, president, C. Hayward, cashier; First National, S. J. Smith, president, B. E. Thayer, cashier. Principal industries are railroad shops, paper mill, Record Manufacturing Company, Cummins Canning Factory. Population in 1880, 1,256; school census in 1886, 564; E. C. Cary, superintendent.

The first permanent settlement in Conneaut was in 1799. Thomas Montgomery and Aaron Wright settled here in the spring of 1798. Robert Montgomery and family, Levi and John Montgomery, Nathan and John King, and Samuel Bemus and family came the same season.

When the settlers arrived some twenty or thirty Indian cabins were still standing, which were said to present an appearance of neatness and comfort not usual with this race. The Massauga tribe, which inhabited the spot, were obliged to leave in consequence of the murder of a white man named Williams.





Two young men taken at the defeat of St. Clair were said to have been prisoners for a considerable time among the Indians of this village. On their arrival at Conneaut they were made to run the gauntlet, and received the orthodox number of blows and kicks usual on such occasions. In solemn council it was resolved that the life of Fitz Gibbon should be saved, but the other, whose name is not recollected, was condemned to be burned. He was bound to a tree, a large quantity of hickory bark tied into fagots and piled around him. But from the horrors of the most painful of deaths he was saved by the interposition of a young squaw belonging to the tribe. Touched by sympathy she interceded in his behalf, and by her expostulations, backed by several packages of fur and a small sum of money, succeeded in effecting his deliverance: an act in the lowly Indian maid which entitles her name to be honorably recorded with that of Pocahontas, among the good and virtuous of every age.

There were mounds situated in the eastern part of the village of Conneaut and an extensive burying-ground near the Presbyterian church, which appear to have had no connection with the burying-places of the Indians. Among the human bones found in the mounds were some belonging to men of gigantic

structure. Some of the skulls were of sufficient capacity to admit the head of an ordinary man, and jaw bones that might have been fitted on over the face with equal facility; the other bones were proportionately large. The burying-ground referred to contained about four acres, and with the exception of a slight angle in conformity with the natural contour of the ground was in the form of an oblong square. It appeared to have been accurately surveyed into lots running from north to south, and exhibited all the order and propriety of arrangement deemed necessary to constitute Christian burial. On the first examination of the ground by the settlers they found it covered with the ordinary forest trees, with an opening near the centre containing a single butternut. The graves were distinguished by slight depressions disposed in straight rows, and were estimated to number from two to three thousand. On examination in 1800 they were found to contain human bones, invariably blackened by time, which on exposure to the air soon crumbled to dust. Traces of ancient cultivation observed by the first settlers on the lands of the vicinity, although covered with forest, exhibited signs of having once been thrown up into squares and terraces, and laid out into gardens.

There was a fragment or chip of a tree at one time in the possession of the Ashtabula Historical Society, which was a curiosity. The tree of which that was a chip was chopped down and butted off for a saw log, about three feet from the ground, some thirty rods southeast of Fort Hill, in Conneaut, in 1829, by Silas A. Davis, on land owned by B. H. King. Some marks were found upon it near the heart of the tree. The Hon. Nehemiah King, with a magnifying glass, counted 350 annualer rings in that part of the stump, outside of these marks. Deducting 350 from 1829, leaves 1479, which must have been the year when these cuts were made. This was thirteen years before the discovery of America by Columbus. It perhaps was done by the race of the mounds, with an axe of copper, as that people had the art of hardening that metal so as to cut like steel.

In the spring of 1815 a mound on Harbor street, Conneaut, was cut through for a road. One morning succeeding a heavy rain a Mr. Walker, who was up very early, picked up a jaw bone together with an artificial tooth which lay near. He brought them forthwith to Mr. P. R. Spencer, secretary of the Historical Society, who fitted the tooth in a cavity from which it had evidently fallen. The tooth was metallic, probably silver, but little was then thought of the circumstance.

The adventure of Mr. Solomon Sweatland, of Conneaut, who crossed Lake Erie in an open canoe, in September, 1817, is one of unusual interest. He had been accustomed, with the aid of a neighbor, Mr. Cozzens, and a few hounds, to drive the deer into the lake, where, pursuing them in a canoe, he shot them with but little difficulty. The circumstances which took place at this time are vividly given in the annexed extract from the records of the Historical Society:

*Adventure of Solomon Sweatland.*—It was a lovely morning in early autumn, and Sweatland, in anticipation of his favorite sport, had risen at the first dawn of light, and without putting on his coat or waistcoat left his cabin, listening in the meantime in expectation of the approach of the dogs. His patience was not put to a severe trial ere his ears were saluted by the deep baying of the hounds,

and on arriving at the beach he perceived that the deer had already taken to the lake, and was moving at some distance from the shore. In the enthusiasm of the moment he threw his hat upon the beach, his canoe was put in requisition, and shoving from the shore he was soon engaged in a rapid and animated pursuit. The wind, which had been fresh from the south during the night

the first of these is the  
fact that the system is not  
self-sufficient.

It is not self-sufficient in the sense  
that it does not produce its own  
means of subsistence.

It is not

the only one of its kind.

It is not the only one of its kind.

It is not the only one of its kind.

It is not the only one of its kind.

It is not the only one of its kind.

It is not the only one of its kind.

It is not the only one of its kind.

It is not the only one of its kind.

It is not the only one of its kind.

It is not the only one of its kind.



and gradually increasing, was now blowing nearly a gale, but intent on securing his prize Sweatland was not in a situation to yield to the dictates of prudence. The deer, which was a vigorous animal of its kind, hoisted its flag of defiance, and breasting the waves stoutly showed that in a race with a log canoe and a single paddle he was not easily outdone.

Sweatland had attained a considerable distance from the shore and encountered a heavy sea before overtaking the animal, but was not apprised of the eminent peril of his situation until shooting past him the deer turned towards the shore. He was however brought to a full appreciation of his danger when, on tacking his frail vessel and heading towards the land, he found that with his utmost exertions he could make no progress in the desired direction, but was continually drifting farther to sea. He had been observed in his outward progress by Mr. Cousins, who had arrived immediately after the hounds, and by his own family, and as he disappeared from sight considerable apprehensions were entertained for his safety.

The alarm was soon given in the neighborhood, and it was decided by those competent to judge that his return would be impossible, and that unless help could be afforded he was doomed to perish at sea. Actuated by those generous impulses that often induce men to peril their own lives to preserve those of others, Messrs. Gilbert, Cousins and Belden took a light boat at the mouth of the creek and proceeded in search of the wanderer, with the determination to make every effort for his relief. They met the deer returning towards the shore nearly exhausted, but the man who was the object of their solicitude was nowhere to be seen. They made stretches off shore within probable range of the fugitive for some hours, until they had gained a distance of five or six miles from land, when meeting with a sea in which they judged it impossible for a canoe to live they abandoned the search, returned with difficulty to the shore, and Sweatland was given up for lost.

The canoe in which he was embarked was dug from a large whitewood log by Major James Brookes, for a fishing boat; it was about fourteen feet in length and rather wide in proportion, and was considered a superior one of the kind. Sweatland still continued to lie off, still heading towards the land, with a faint hope that the wind might abate, or that aid might reach him from the shore. One or two schooners were in sight in course of the day, and he made every signal in his power to attract their attention, but without success. The shore continued in sight, and in tracing its distant outline he could distinguish the spot where his cabin stood, within whose holy precincts were contained the cherished objects of his affections, now doubly endeared from the prospect of losing them forever. As these familiar objects receded from view, and the shores appeared to sink beneath the troubled waters, the last tie which united him in companionship to his

fellow-men seemed dissolved, and the busy world, with all its interests, forever hidden from his sight.

Fortunately Sweatland possessed a cool head and a stout heart, which, united with a tolerable share of physical strength and power of endurance, eminently qualified him for the part he was to act in this emergency. He was a good sailor, and as such would not yield to despondency until the last expedient had been exhausted. One only expedient remained, that of putting before the wind and endeavoring to reach the Canada shore, a distance of about fifty miles. This he resolved to embrace as his forlorn hope.

It was now blowing a gale, and the sea was evidently increasing as he proceeded from the shore, and yet he was borne onwards over the dizzy waters by a power that no human agency could control. He was obliged to stand erect, moving cautiously from one extremity to the other, in order to trim his vessel to the waves, well aware that a single lost stroke of the paddle, or a tottering movement, would swamp his frail bark and bring his adventure to a final close. Much of his attention was likewise required in bailing his canoe from the water, an operation which he was obliged to perform by making use of his shoes, a substantial pair of *stoggies*, that happened fortunately to be upon his feet.

Hitherto he had been blessed with the cheerful light of heaven, and amidst all his perils could say, "The light is sweet, and it is a pleasant thing for the eyes to behold the sun," but to add to his distress, the shades of night were now gathering around him, and he was soon enveloped in darkness. The sky was overcast, and the light of a few stars that twinkled through the haze alone remained to guide his path over the dark and troubled waters. In this fearful condition, destitute of food and the necessary clothing, his log canoe was rocked upon the billows during that long and terrible night. When morning appeared he was in sight of land, and found he had made Long Point, on the Canada shore. Here he was met by an adverse wind and a cross sea, but the same providential aid which had guided him thus far still sustained and protected him; and after being buffeted by the winds and waves for nearly thirty hours, he succeeded in reaching the land in safety.

What were the emotions he experienced on treading once more "the green and solid earth," we shall not attempt to inquire, but his trials were not yet ended. He found himself faint with hunger and exhausted with fatigue, at the distance of forty miles from any human habitation, whilst the country that intervened was a desert filled with marshes and tangled thickets, from which nothing could be obtained to supply his wants. These difficulties, together with the reduced state of his strength, rendered his progress towards the settlements slow and toilsome. On his way he found a quantity of goods, supposed to have been driven on shore from the wreck of some vessel, which, although they afforded

1. The first of these is the

second of these is the

third of these is the

fourth of these is the

fifth of these is the

and finally the sixth of these is the

seventh of these is the

eighth of these is the

ninth of these is the

tenth of these is the

eleventh of these is the

twelfth of these is the

thirteenth of these is the



him no immediate relief, were afterwards of material service.

He ultimately arrived at the settlement, and was received and treated with great kindness and hospitality by the people. After his strength was sufficiently recruited, he returned with a boat, accompanied by some of the inhabitants, and brought off the goods. From this place he proceeded by land to Buffalo, where, with the avails of his treasure, he furnished himself in the garb of a gentleman, and

finding the "Traveller," Capt. Chas. Brown, from Conneaut, in the harbor, he shipped on board and was soon on his way to rejoin his family. When the packet arrived off his dwelling, they fired guns from the deck and the crew gave three loud cheers. On landing, he found his funeral sermon had been preached, and had the rare privilege of seeing his own *widow* clothed in the habiliments of mourning.

*The First Regular Settlement* made within the present limits of the county was at Harpersfield, on the 7th of March, 1798. Alexander Harper, Wm. M'Farland and Ezra Gregory, with their families, started from Harpersfield, Delaware county, N. Y., and after a long and fatiguing journey arrived on the last of June, at their new homes in the wilderness. This little colony of about twenty persons endured much privation in the first few months of their residence. The whole population of the Reserve amounted to less than 150 souls, viz.: ten families at Youngstown, three at Cleveland and two at Mentor. In the same summer three families came to Burton, and Judge Hudson settled at Hudson.

*Pioneer Trials.*—Cut short of their expected supplies of provision for the winter, by the loss of a vessel they had chartered for that purpose, the little colony came near perishing by famine, having at one time been reduced to *six kernels* of parched corn to each person; but they were saved by the intrepidity of the sons of Col. Harper, James and William. These young men made frequent journeys to Elk Creek, Pa., from which they packed on their backs bags of corn, which was about all the provision the settlers had to sustain life during a long and tedious winter. Some few of their journeys were performed on the ice of Lake Erie, whenever it was sufficiently strong to bear them, which was seldom. On the first occasion of this kind they were progressing finely on the ice, when their sled broke through into the water. A

third person who happened to be with them at this time exclaimed, "What shall we do?" "Let it go," James replied. "No!" exclaimed William, who was of a different temperament, "you go into the woods and strike a fire while I get the grain." He then with great difficulty secured the grain, by which operation he got completely wet through, and a cutting wind soon converted his clothing into a sheet of ice. He then went in search of his companions and was disappointed in finding they had not built a fire. The truth was, they had grown so sleepy with the intense cold as to be unable to strike fire. He soon had a cheerful blaze, and then converted himself into a nurse for the other two, who on getting warm were deadly sick. . . .

JEFFERSON IN 1846.—JEFFERSON, the county-seat, is 56 miles from Cleveland and 204 northeast of Columbus. It is an incorporated borough, laid out regularly on a level plat of ground, and contains 3 stores, 1 Presbyterian, 1 Baptist, 1 Episcopal and 1 Methodist church, and 73 dwellings. The township of the same name in which it is situated was originally owned by Gideon Granger, of Conn. In the spring of 1804 he sent out Mr. Eldad Smith from Suffield, in that State, who first opened a bridle path to Austinburg, and sowed and fenced ten acres of wheat. In the summer of the next year Michael Webster, Jr., and family, and Jonathan Warner made a permanent settlement. In the fall following, the family of James Wilson built a cabin on the site of the tavern shown in the view. The court-house was finished in 1810 or 1811, and the first court held in 1811; Timothy R. Hawley, Clerk; Quintus F. Atkins, Sheriff.—*Old Edition.*

Jefferson, county-seat, is fourteen miles south of Lake Erie on the Franklin Branch of the L. S. & M. S. R. R., in the midst of a very prosperous farming district.

County officers for 1888: Auditor, Ellery H. Gilkey; Clerks, Chas. H. Simonds, Benjamin F. Perry, Jr.; Commissioners, Edward P. Baker, Thomas McGovern, Edward G. Hurlburt; Coroner, Wm. O. Ellsworth; Prosecuting Attorney, James P. Caldwell; Probate Judge, Edward C. Wade; Recorder, Edgar

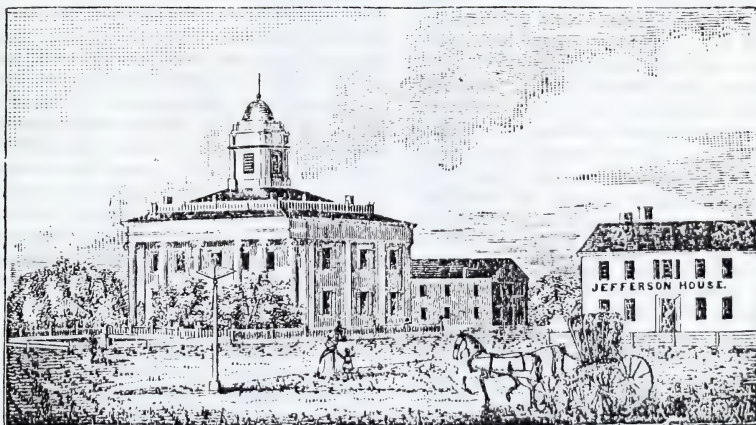




L. Hills; Sheriff, Starr O. Latimer; Surveyor, John S. Sill; Treasurer, Amos B. Luce.

Newspapers: *Ashtabula Sentinel*, J. A. Howells, editor, Republican; *Jefferson Gazette*, Republican, Hon. E. L. Lampsen, editor. Churches: one Congregational, one Baptist, one Methodist, one Episcopal, and one Catholic. Banks: First National, N. E. French, president, J. C. A. Bushnell, cashier; Talcott's Deposit, Henry Talcott, president, J. C. Talcott, cashier. Population in 1880, 1,008.

The village is well situated on a slight eminence which falls off in each direction. Its streets are wide, well kept and finely shaded. It has been the home of a number of prominent men, including Senator B. F. Wade, Hons. J. R. Giddings, A. G. Riddle, Wm. C. Howells, Rufus P. Ranney, etc. Mr. Howells is the father of W. D. Howells, the author, and is one of the oldest editors, if not the oldest, in the State; he was at one time United States Consul in Canada. The eminent Rufus P. Ranney was born in 1813 in Blanford, Mass.; passed his youth in Portage county; studied law with Wade and Giddings; in 1839 became a partner with Mr. Wade; was twice Supreme Judge; member of the Constitutional Convention, United States District Attorney for Northern Ohio in 1857; in 1859 was the Democratic candidate for governor against Wm. Dennison. He now resides in Cleveland and is considered by many as the first lawyer in Northern Ohio.



*Drawn by Henry Howe, in 1846.*

COUNTY BUILDINGS AT JEFFERSON.

### TRAVELLING NOTES.

*Tues., Oct. 5.*—At noon I stepped from the cars at Jefferson. There is not in any land a community of 1,200 people who live in more substantial comfort and peace than this. The streets are broad, well shaded, the home lots large, where about every family has its garden and fruit trees, where all seem to be on that equal plane of middle life that answered to the prayer of Agar; and, moreover, as the home of Joshua R. Giddings and Benj. F. Wade, those Boanerges of freedom, and the spot of their burial, it has an honor and memory of extraordinary value. The village, too, is well named, being in memory of one who said that God was just and his justice would not sleep forever, for he had no attribute that sympathized with human slavery.

*The Old Man and His Grapes.*—After leaving the cars I turned into the main street

leading to the centre, when my attention was arrested by the sight of an old man four rods from the road standing on a chair plucking grapes from an arbor by the side of his cottage. One of the pretty things in rural life is the sight of people plucking fruit; instinctively the thoughts go up, and there drops into the heart with a grateful sense the words "God giveth the increase." Early this morning while in a hack going from Chardon to Painesville I had passed an apple orchard where men and boys were on ladders plucking the golden and crimson fruit and carefully placing it in bags hanging from branches; and the sight was pleasing.

It is a weak spot in the education of city people that they can know nothing of the gratification that comes from the cultivation and development of the fruits of the earth, nor that exquisite pleasure, the sense of personal ownership that must arise in the breast





of the husbandman as he looks upon his fields of golden grain, majestic forests, and grassy hills dotted with pasturing kine and gamboling herds, and feels as he looks that the eye of the Great Master is over it all: there, where the dew of morning upon every tender blade and fragile leaf sparkles with His glory.

This is a vain and deceitful world. My mouth watered for a bunch of the old man's grapes, cool and fresh from the vine; so I approached him under the guise of an inquiry about the way to the centre of the village, which I knew perfectly. As I neared him he excited my sympathy, for I discovered he was paralyzed in one arm which hung limp and useless by his side, and there were no grapes left except a few bunches under the roof of the trellis which he could with difficulty reach with the other, and he said in plaintive tones, "The boys came and nearly stripped my arbor when the grapes were not ripe. They did them no good; if they had only waited they should have been welcome to a share with myself." I couldn't help thinking, as I listened to his sorrowful tones, the genus boy is the same everywhere, and then there is something so irresistibly comical in the nature of a boy that the very thought of one often makes me laugh; that is, internally, though at the moment the expression of my countenance may be quite doleful. On my arrival at the centre I found standing the court-house and tavern that I had sketched in the long ago only a little changed; a grove of trees had grown in the court-house yard and a porch had been built on the front of the tavern. They gave me a good dinner therein and then I went for a walk about the village to see the comfort in which the people lived.

*The Four Little Maids.*—On the plank walk on the outskirts I met two little girls. I stopped them and said, "Where are you going, my little girls?" and they replied, "To the primary, sir." And then I inquired of one of them, "How old are you—ten years?" "No, sir, I am nine." Whereupon the other chimed in "I too am nine." "That," I remarked, "makes eighteen years of little girls." By this time two other of their mates had come up and, pausing, I asked each "How old she was," and each answered as the others, in the soft, musical tones of childhood, "Nine, sir." "That," said I, "makes in all thirty-six years of little girls." I wanted to hold this interesting group, so pointing to an oak near by, the symmetry of which had arrested my eye, I said, "Is not that a beautiful tree? What kind of a tree is it?" when one of them replied, "It is an acorn tree." I thought it quite a pretty name. She had evidently admired acorns and had picked them up, and not knowing the right name of the oak had called it by its fruit. I too admired acorns—indeed, had one at that moment in my vest pocket—with its dark, rough reticulated saucer and smooth, light-hued conical cup. Then I said, "I make it a rule when I meet a group of little girls like you to catch the prettiest

one and kiss her." I so spake because I thought it time to bring the conference to a close, and I should have the fun of seeing them scream, laugh and scamper away. Man proposes, God disposes. They didn't scare a bit—stood stock still: one indeed, the prettiest, the one to whom I had first spoken, the one who had called the oak an acorn tree—a plump, rosy-cheeked, blue-eyed little puss she was—advanced and, looking up archly in my face while holding betwixt finger and thumb a blooming gladiole, said, "Will you please accept this, sir?" Could anything be more irresistible? a cherub dropped from the skies inviting a kiss! Can anything that happens up yonder be sweeter than this?

I had no sooner accepted the flower than a second little one thrust forward her hand holding a large, golden pippin and said, "Will you please take this, sir?" and I took it. Then a third one did not advance, but in the hollow of her hand lay a small, wee peach, and as she spoke she gently waved her open hand to and fro, while her body waved in unison from right to left, and in a half-shy, deprecating tone said, "I have nothing but this little peach to offer; will you take it, sir?" The fields and gardens around were blooming with flowers and orchards were bending under their burden of many-colored apples and golden, luscious pears, but Jack Frost had lingered too long in the springtime and cruelly nipped the peach blossoms; so I declined the peach, as peaches were scarce, thereby I fear wounding her feelings.

Ere I parted I gave to each my card, whereupon was told who I was and what my errand. And as I did so, I thought long after I had passed away and these little people will be mothers, they will show my book to their offspring with its many pictures of their Ohio land, and stories of pioneer life and later stories of the heroic men who fought for the Union in that dreadful, bloody war of the Rebellion, and point out the portrait of the author and describe this meeting with him when they, too, were young things on their way to the "primary;" meeting with him, an old, white-bearded man, by the beautiful oak on the wayside of the village. And then to a question from the children, they may answer: "Oh, he has been dead many years, long before you were born; it was in — he died."

*An Early Acquaintance.*—Twenty minutes later I was in the office of the *Ashtabula Sentinel*, and there met Mr. J. A. Howells, editor. I had seen him but once before; he was then a nine year old boy standing by my side watching me sketch Rossville from the Hamilton side of the Miami river. And when the book was published and he looked upon that picture with the old mill, bridge and river, it was always with a sense of personal ownership—he was in at its birth. And the whole family valued it; and when his brother, the famed novelist, had a family of his own, he wrote from Boston, where he lived, for a copy; for he wanted, he said, his boys to enjoy the book as he had done in his boy days.





To illustrate the fruitfulness of the land Mr. Howells showed me thirty-six pears clustered on a single stem only about twenty inches long; the entire weight was eleven pounds. He told me that this county last year raised 587,000 bushels of apples. One cider factory, that of Woodworth, at West Williamsfield, sent off in 1885 twenty carloads of sixty barrels each, fifty-two gallons in a barrel—in all 62,400 gallons.

The old-fashioned cider mill is here a thing largely in the past—the rustic cider mill, unpainted and brown as a rat, with its faithful old horse going around in a circle turning the cumbrous wheel, was always a picturesque object, and the spot attractive by its huge piles of apples in many colors, especially to

the boys and girls who flocked hither to “suck cider through a straw.”

Few peaches are now raised on the Reserve; formerly they were so superabundant that they could not use them all and had to feed them to the swine; now in the absence of the peaches we have to look for the exquisite tints on the cheeks of the merry, healthy children.

*Anecdotes of Giddings.*—Mr. Howells gave me some anecdotes of the renowned Joshua. When he came home from Congress after the long session often prolonged into the heated term of midsummer he would, as one might say, “turn out to grass.” He went about the village barefoot with old brown linen pants, old straw hat, and in his shirt sleeves



*Frank Henry Howe, Photo., 1887.*

#### GIDDINGS AND WADE'S MONUMENTS, JEFFERSON.

The monument of Giddings is in the foreground: that of Wade in the distance.

engage in games of base ball of which he was very fond, and enter people's houses and talk with the women and children, for he knew everybody and was eminently social. “On an occasion of this kind,” said Mr. Howells, “he picked up my wife, then a child, and illustrated his prodigious strength by holding her out at arm's-length, she standing on his hand.”

To a question Mr. Howells answered me that Mr. Giddings was such an even common sense man so devoid of eccentricities that there were but few floating anecdotes in regard to him. “I once, however,” said he, “remember hearing him relate this startling incident. When a young man clearing up the forest he one day leaned over and grasping at both ends a decaying log he lifted it up with outstretched arms to take it away,

and had it drawn up to within a few inches of his nose when he discovered curled up in a hollow place within a huge rattlesnake.” I presume at this discovery Mr. Giddings gently, very gently laid down that log; it would be characteristic of him if characteristic of anybody.

The homesteads of Giddings and Wade were near each other in the centre of the village. Mr. Howells showed them to me, and then we went to visit their graves in the cemetery. I felt as though he was an eminently proper person to pilot me to a graveyard, for only a few weeks had elapsed since he was in the most noted graveyard in Old England, the scene of Gray's elegy; there he stood by the grave of Gray and witnessed an old-fashioned burial, that of a rustic borne on the shoulders of four men, with four others





for a relief—they had brought the body two miles over a country road.

The *village cemetery* is in a forest half a mile from the centre and a beautiful spot it is, showing evidences of great care. Rustic bridges cross a ravine there, at times a brawling stream; I pencilled some of the fancifully trimmed evergreens. Such a handsome tasteful cemetery as this little village possesses a hundred years ago would have been world famed, now such are scattered over our land. Even the first graveyard on the globe laid out in family lots dates only to 1796, that at New Haven, Conn., and by James Hillhouse, the man who planted the elms. The monument to Wade is granite, about twelve feet high; that to Giddings is taller and more ornate, and one side is occupied by a fine bronze portrait in bas-relief. The inscriptions are:

*"Benjamin F. Wade,*

*Oct. 27, 1800. March 2, 1878."*

*"Joshua R. Giddings, 1795—1864."*

As we stood there looking upon the scene I heard a low chirping and then an answering chirp, both in sad tones, and I inquired: "What birds are those?"



*Frank Henry Howe, Photo., 1887.*

#### JOSHUA R. GIDDINGS' LAW OFFICE.

"Mourning doves," was the reply, "male and female, and one is answering the other."

At the end of the cemetery is a ravine over which crosses the railroad by a trestle forty-four feet high. The previous summer two boys one night were crossing this on some open freight cars during a severe thunder storm. They were from a Western State. Their minds poisoned by the reading of miserable fiction they had run away from their homes to go forth and seek their fortunes; and were stealing rides upon the railways. An electric flash darting from a telegraph wire knocked one of them off the car and he was found next morning in the ravine in a dying condition. Poor boy! He did not live long enough on earth to know much of it.

In the evening a faint light glimmered in the window of the little building so long famed as the law office of Joshua Reed Giddings. I made my way thither and knocking at the door was bade to walk in. The sole occupant was a young colored man; and I could not have had my sense of the fitness of things more completely gratified than by finding one of this race there; Charlie Garlick the people called him. I had rather have seen him there than the proudest white man in the land. Mr. J. A. Giddings, a son of Joshua, I found a few minutes later in a store hard by, a lounging place for the old gentlemen of the village. In the morning I had an interview with him in the old office; and these are my notes.

*A Chat with a Son of Joshua Giddings.*—His father began the practice of law in 1819, his age twenty-six. This building was built in 1823 for a law office, adjoining his dwelling, a wooden structure burnt in 1877. For years it was the joint office of Giddings & Wade. The brick dwelling now on the site of the other is the homestead of his son, J. A. Giddings. In the office in his presence I write these lines as he sits in his rocking-chair twirling his glasses. He is now sixty-four years of age, a powerfully built man; not so tall as his father, whom he strongly resembles; has practised law, but playfully tells me he is now a "land-grabber." I think he has his hands full, all out of doors to go for. The building is 16 by 30, divided into a front and rear room, the latter once the consulting chamber, now the bed-room of Mr. Garlick. The office is just as left by his father; everything is plain, a box-stove for wood, a large office table, two plain shelves for law books, each standing on low cupboards, three plain chairs, a rocking-chair and an old sheet-iron safe bought in 1836 and lined with plaster. The greatest curiosity is Mr. Giddings' desk. It is just four feet high at its lowest place, the front, and is in the corner by the front window. At this in the latter part of his life Mr. Giddings stood and did all his writing. The office looks out upon an orchard.

Mr. Giddings said: "My father never had an idea he could have a profession until he was about twenty-three years of age, when he commenced regularly going to school to a Presbyterian minister in the township of Wayne where my grandfather's family lived. Prior to this he had not been to school since he was a small boy; there was no opportunity for developing his mind in the wilderness.

"Soon after his settlement in Wayne my grandfather lost his farm through a defect in the title; so that they had to begin anew. My father and an older brother went to clearing land, the hardest sort of labor. By this they earned a farm for their parents and then one for each member of the family. This developed my father's prodigious muscular power. He was six feet two inches in stature, and weighed 225 pounds with no superfluous flesh.

"He was fond of athletic exercises, often





played old-fashioned base ball here in Jefferson. He also was fond of ten-pins. On an occasion when he was in Congress he and Mr. Bliss, another member, engaged as partners in a game of ten-pins with Mr. John A. Bingham and my brother Grotius. Bingham was a poor player and always beaten; but Grotius excelled. In the result they 'skunked' the others, when Bingham was so overjoyed that he cheered and then tumbled and rolled on the floor in excess of hilarity. Grotius was an officer in the regular army and in one of the battles in which he was engaged, although the men lay most of the time flat on the ground, 400 of the 1,200 engaged were killed and wounded."

When in Congress Mr. Giddings' physical strength and commanding person gave him great advantages over ordinary men. This with his power of denunciation and indomitable pluck and habit of plain speaking, made him an object of intense hatred by the Southern fire-eaters. As it was his habit to carry a heavy cane, they stood in wholesome awe of the Ashtabula giant. And well they might; for one who had passed his young life in felling big oaks down in Wayne and occasionally "toting" live rattlesnakes around on logs could not but be an object of wholesome respect even with a fire-eater.

"My father," said Mr. G., "after his famous encounter with Black, on the floor of Congress, met an amusing incident which he used to relate with glee. He was walking on Congress avenue, as usual swinging his cane, when he met Black coming toward him. The latter happened to have his head down and did not see father until he got within about three rods of him, when on looking up he suddenly stopped short as if astounded, and then in a twinkling dodged down an alley-way."

Another anecdote is told of Giddings. Preston Brooks challenged him to personal combat. Mr. Giddings did not wish any harsh means used with his political enemies if he could avoid it. Brooks continued his threats. Finally one day when he was having a wordy combat with the bully, he got out of patience and told him he would fight him and he could choose his time, place and weapon. To this Brooks replied, "Now is my time and my weapon a pistol." "Very well," rejoined Giddings; "all I want to settle this affair is a York shilling raw-hide." With such a contemptuous expectoration of speech as this, but two alternatives were left the bully; assassination, or a howling and gnashing of his teeth. Mr. Giddings was not assassinated.

JOSHUA REED GIDDINGS was born in Athens, Pa., in 1795, and at eleven years of age came to Ashtabula county with his parents. In 1838 he was elected as a Whig to Congress, but soon became prominent as an advocate of the right of petition and the abolition of slavery and the domestic slave trade.

In 1841 the "Creole," an American vessel, sailed from Virginia to Louisiana with a cargo

of slaves, who got possession of the vessel, ran into the British port of Nassau and in accordance with British law were set free; whereupon Mr. Webster, Secretary of State, wrote to Edward Everett, United States Minister to London, saying that the government would demand indemnification for the slaves. In consequence Mr. Giddings offered in the House a series of resolutions in which it was declared that as slavery was an abridgment of a natural right it had no force beyond the territorial jurisdiction that created it; that when an American vessel was on the high seas it was under the jurisdiction of the general government, which did not sanction slavery, and therefore the mutineers of the "Creole," had only assumed their natural right to liberty, and to attempt to re-enslave them would be dishonorable. Although he temporarily withdrew the resolutions the House passed a vote of censure, 125 to 69, whereupon he resigned and appealing to his constituents was re-elected by an immense majority. For twenty years he held his seat in Congress, opposing every encroachment of the slave power with a boldness and strength that won the fear and respect of its advocates. Whenever he spoke he was listened to with great attention, and had several affrays in which he always triumphed. He declined re-election from ill health in 1858 and died at Montreal in 1864 and while holding the position of United States Consul in Canada. His disease was atrophy of the heart. Towards the close of his Congressional career he had one time, while speaking, fallen to the floor. The members gathered around, thinking he was dead. For eight minutes his heart ceased to beat. He was the author of several political works, mainly essays bearing upon the subject of slavery.

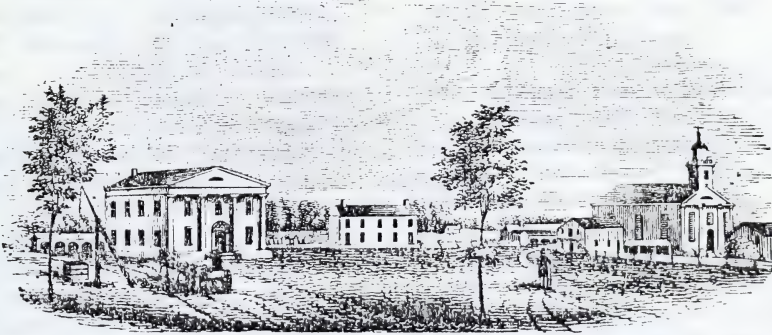
BENJAMIN F. WADE was born in Feeding Hills Parish, Mass., in 1800. His parents were miserably poor and he received but a limited education. For a while he supported himself by hard labor, first at farm work and then as a digger on the Erie canal. About 1821 he removed to Ohio. At that period he had been a great reader, mastered the Euclid and was well versed in philosophy and science. He read the Bible through in a single winter by the light of pine torches in his wood-chopping cabin. In 1828 he was admitted to the bar and eventually became a partner with Mr. Giddings. He soon took a prominent stand from his industry, plain, strong common sense and aggressive courage. In politics he was originally a fervid Whig but he soon came to sympathize with the anti-slavery views of Mr. Giddings. In 1851 he was elected to the United States Senate, where his long years of service won for him a never-ending reputation. He was in the advance in the anti-slavery movements, while his indomitable pluck, hard hitting speech without a particle of polish rendered him a most conspicuous, effective champion. The public prints of the time abound with anecdotes illustrative of his fearlessness and ready wit. At the time of the Nebraska debate Mr. Badger, a member





from North Carolina, hypothetically described himself as wishing to emigrate to the new territory and to carry his old colored *mammy* with him—the slave woman who had nursed him in infancy and childhood, and whom he had loved as a real mother—and he could not take her. The enemies of this benevolent measure forbade him. “We are unwilling you should take the old lady there,” interrupted Wade; “we are afraid you’ll sell her when you get her there.” Roars of laughter followed this stinging reply, which was said by Judge Jerry Black to have been the most effective single blow ever dealt a man on the floor of Congress. As chairman of the Committee on the Conduct of the War no words, says Whitelaw Reid, can give an idea of the value of his services, the energy with which he helped to inspire the government, of the zeal, the courage, the faith which he strove

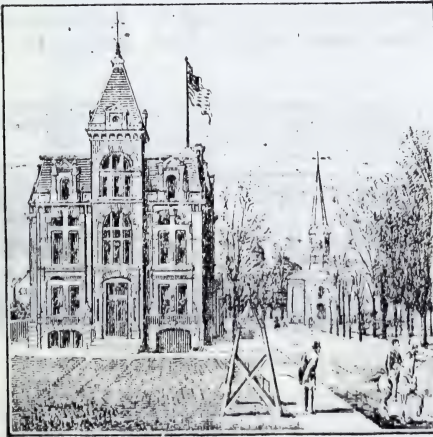
to infuse. He was elected President of the Senate, and consequently acting Vice-President of the United States, shortly after Mr. Johnson’s accession to the presidency, and had the attempt at his impeachment been successful, would have become President. In person Mr. Wade was six feet in height, very finely proportioned and of great physical power. An original thinker, bluff, hearty and plain spoken, he withal under this rough exterior carried a tender heart, as is illustrated by his once discovering a poor man, a neighbor, entering his corn-crib and carrying off his corn, when he quietly moved out of sight so he should not pain him with the knowledge that he saw him, no doubt reasoning in this way: “Poor devil, he has a hard enough time any way, and I don’t care if he does now and then help himself to my abundance.”



*Drawn by Henry Howe, 1846.*

PUBLIC SQUARE, ASHTABULA.

[On the left is shown the City Hall, in front the Baptist church, and in the distance the tower of the Public School building, an immense structure, where one morning we found the front yard black with little people; they seemed a thousand strong.]



*Blakestee and Moore, Photo., Ashtabula, 1887.*

PUBLIC SQUARE, ASHTABULA.

destroyed by fire on Lake Erie, off Silver creek, in June, 1838, by which mis-

ASHTABULA IN 1846.—Ashtabula is on Ashtabula river, on the Buffalo & Cleveland road, eight miles from Jefferson. It is a pleasant village, adorned with neat dwellings and shrubbery. The borough contains 1 Presbyterian, 1 Episcopal, 1 Methodist and 1 Baptist church, 10 mercantile stores, and a population estimated at 1,200. The harbor of Ashtabula is two and a half miles from the village at the mouth of the river. It has several forwarding establishments, twenty or thirty houses, the lake steamers stop there, and considerable business is carried on; about a dozen vessels are owned at this port.—*Old Edition.*

The Ashtabula of that day was still suffering from a severe shock in the loss of the steamer “Washington,” Capt. Brown,





fortune about forty lives were lost. This boat was built at Ashtabula harbor, and most of her stock was owned by persons of moderate circumstances in this place.

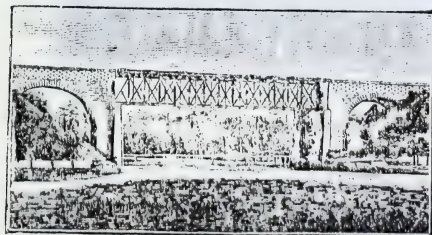
Ashtabula, on Ashtabula river, and line of four railroads, is the principal town of a large agricultural and dairying district. It has about 7,000 inhabitants and is growing rapidly, owing to the development of its natural advantages as a point of shipment of coal to the lake cities of the west, and ore from the Lake Superior mining districts. Ashtabula has 4 newspapers; *Ashtabula Telegraph*, Republican, James Reed, editor; *News*, Independent, E. J. Griffin, editor; *Standard*, Democratic, J. Sherman, editor; *Record*, daily, Republican, F. V. Johnson, editor; also 2 Finn, semi-weeklies. 8 churches—1 Methodist, 1 Baptist, 1 Presbyterian, 2 Congregational, 2 Episcopal and 1 Catholic. Banks: Ashtabula National, P. F. Good, president; J. Sum. Blyth, cashier; Farmers' National, H. E. Parsons, president; A. F. Hubbard, cashier.

*Manufactures and Employees.*—Ashtabula Tool Co., agricultural implements, 96 hands; L. M. Crossby & Son, Fanning Mills, 15; Phoenix Iron Works Co., machinery and castings, 18; Ashtabula Hide & Leather Co., 32; Ashtabula Carriage Bow Co.; London Rubber Co., rubber clothing, 74.—*State Report, 1886.* Population in 1880, 4,445; School census 1886, 1,172. Supt., I. M. Clemens.

The principal feature of Ashtabula is its harbor, which promises to lead all the lake ports in the amount of iron ore received. From thirty to fifty vessels arrive weekly with cargoes of ore, while the shipments of coal nearly equal those of Cleveland or Erie. From 700 to 1,000 men are constantly employed on the docks, a large proportion of them being Fins and Swedes—a thrifty people and good citizens, most of them owning their homes. The harbor is three miles from the main town, but is a part of the same corporation; it is connected with it by a street railway. The rapid development and growth of Ashtabula in the past twelve years has been owing to the enterprise of the citizens, with the aid of the National government in developing its natural harbor. When the work now in progress is completed it will have a channel with a uniform depth of eighteen feet.

Along the banks of the Ashtabula river are thousands of feet of docks, from which twenty to forty vessels are constantly loading or unloading their cargoes. The iron ore is shipped to the manufacturing regions of Youngstown, Pittsburg and farther east, while thousands of tons of coal are conveyed here by the railroads from the great coal field of Ohio and Pennsylvania and shipped to Chicago, Duluth and other lake cities in the west.

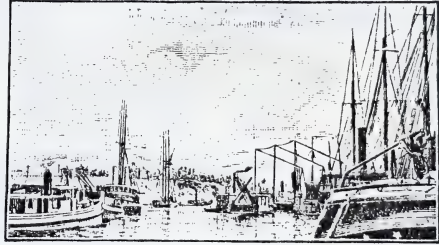
Ashtabula harbor is supplied with the most improved machinery for handling coal and ore of any of the lake ports, and



ASHTABULA BRIDGE.

it is not unusual for propellers carrying 2,400 tons of iron ore to be unloaded inside of twelve hours.

In 1872 this district about the river and harbor contained less than 200 inhabitants, two or three struggling stores, and one or two old decaying warehouses, relics of former industry. Now it has more than 2,000 inhabitants, is a flourishing community and a scene of ceaseless activity night and day.



Blakeslee and Moore, Photo., 1887.

ASHTABULA HARBOR.

Vol. 100, Part 1  
1970



Fig. 1. (a)

Fig. 1. (b) (c) (d) (e) (f) (g) (h) (i) (j) (k) (l) (m) (n) (o) (p) (q) (r) (s) (t) (u) (v) (w) (x) (y) (z)

Fig. 2. (a) (b) (c) (d) (e) (f) (g) (h) (i) (j) (k) (l) (m) (n) (o) (p) (q) (r) (s) (t) (u) (v) (w) (x) (y) (z)

Fig. 3. (a) (b) (c) (d) (e) (f) (g) (h) (i) (j) (k) (l) (m) (n) (o) (p) (q) (r) (s) (t) (u) (v) (w) (x) (y) (z)

Fig. 4. (a) (b) (c) (d) (e) (f) (g) (h) (i) (j) (k) (l) (m) (n) (o) (p) (q) (r) (s) (t) (u) (v) (w) (x) (y) (z)

Fig. 5. (a) (b) (c) (d) (e) (f) (g) (h) (i) (j) (k) (l) (m) (n) (o) (p) (q) (r) (s) (t) (u) (v) (w) (x) (y) (z)

Fig. 6. (a) (b) (c) (d) (e) (f) (g) (h) (i) (j) (k) (l) (m) (n) (o) (p) (q) (r) (s) (t) (u) (v) (w) (x) (y) (z)

Fig. 7. (a) (b) (c) (d) (e) (f) (g) (h) (i) (j) (k) (l) (m) (n) (o) (p) (q) (r) (s) (t) (u) (v) (w) (x) (y) (z)

Fig. 8. (a) (b) (c) (d) (e) (f) (g) (h) (i) (j) (k) (l) (m) (n) (o) (p) (q) (r) (s) (t) (u) (v) (w) (x) (y) (z)

Fig. 9. (a) (b) (c) (d) (e) (f) (g) (h) (i) (j) (k) (l) (m) (n) (o) (p) (q) (r) (s) (t) (u) (v) (w) (x) (y) (z)

Fig. 10. (a) (b) (c) (d) (e) (f) (g) (h) (i) (j) (k) (l) (m) (n) (o) (p) (q) (r) (s) (t) (u) (v) (w) (x) (y) (z)

Fig. 11. (a) (b) (c) (d) (e) (f) (g) (h) (i) (j) (k) (l) (m) (n) (o) (p) (q) (r) (s) (t) (u) (v) (w) (x) (y) (z)

Fig. 12. (a) (b) (c) (d) (e) (f) (g) (h) (i) (j) (k) (l) (m) (n) (o) (p) (q) (r) (s) (t) (u) (v) (w) (x) (y) (z)

Fig. 13. (a) (b) (c) (d) (e) (f) (g) (h) (i) (j) (k) (l) (m) (n) (o) (p) (q) (r) (s) (t) (u) (v) (w) (x) (y) (z)

Fig. 14. (a) (b) (c) (d) (e) (f) (g) (h) (i) (j) (k) (l) (m) (n) (o) (p) (q) (r) (s) (t) (u) (v) (w) (x) (y) (z)

Fig. 15. (a) (b) (c) (d) (e) (f) (g) (h) (i) (j) (k) (l) (m) (n) (o) (p) (q) (r) (s) (t) (u) (v) (w) (x) (y) (z)

Fig. 16. (a) (b) (c) (d) (e) (f) (g) (h) (i) (j) (k) (l) (m) (n) (o) (p) (q) (r) (s) (t) (u) (v) (w) (x) (y) (z)

Fig. 17. (a) (b) (c) (d) (e) (f) (g) (h) (i) (j) (k) (l) (m) (n) (o) (p) (q) (r) (s) (t) (u) (v) (w) (x) (y) (z)

Fig. 18. (a) (b) (c) (d) (e) (f) (g) (h) (i) (j) (k) (l) (m) (n) (o) (p) (q) (r) (s) (t) (u) (v) (w) (x) (y) (z)

Fig. 19. (a) (b) (c) (d) (e) (f) (g) (h) (i) (j) (k) (l) (m) (n) (o) (p) (q) (r) (s) (t) (u) (v) (w) (x) (y) (z)

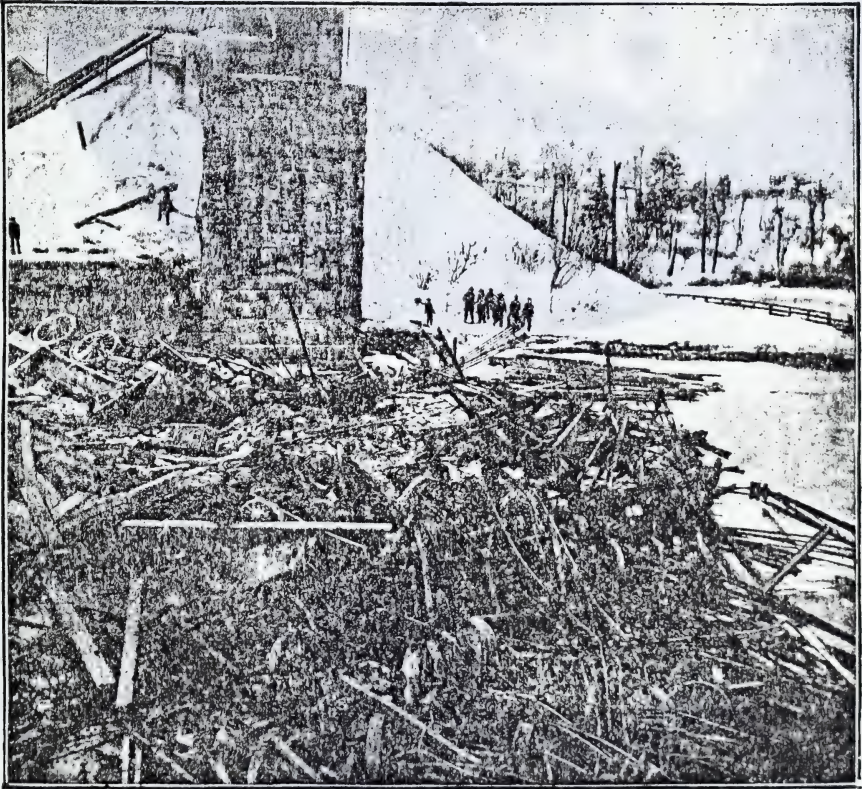
Fig. 20. (a) (b) (c) (d) (e) (f) (g) (h) (i) (j) (k) (l) (m) (n) (o) (p) (q) (r) (s) (t) (u) (v) (w) (x) (y) (z)

Fig. 21. (a) (b) (c) (d) (e) (f) (g) (h) (i) (j) (k) (l) (m) (n) (o) (p) (q) (r) (s) (t) (u) (v) (w) (x) (y) (z)



THE ASHTABULA RAILWAY DISASTER, which occurred at this place early in the night of Dec. 29, 1876, was one of the most memorable in the history of railway tragedies. The night was cold and bitter, a blinding snow-storm blowing at the rate of forty miles an hour in full progress, as the Pacific Express No. 5, westward bound over the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern Railway, broke through the iron bridge over the Ashtabula river and plunged into the chasm, just seventy-five feet from rail to river. The time was exactly 6.35, as afterwards ascertained by a clock in the engine.

The train was composed of eleven coaches, drawn by two heavy engines, having



RUINS OF THE ASHTABULA BRIDGE.

on board 156 human souls. The span of the bridge was 165 feet long between abutments. At the moment of the crash one engine had gained the west abutment, while the other engine, two express cars, and a part of the baggage car rested with their weight upon the bridge. The remaining eight cars were drawn into the gulf. Of the persons on board at least eighty perished in the wreck; nearly all the others were wounded; five died after rescue. The wind was at the time blowing a perfect gale, the cars caught on fire and those unable to extricate themselves perished in the flames. From the burning mass came shrieks and the most piteous cries for help, and with these sounds mingled the fire-bells of the town, whose inhabitants hurried to the spot to be agonized by the sight of the awful scene of wo.







*Dr. F. Lewis*



*James Dr. Fiddings*





Two weeks later Charles Collins, chief engineer of the railroad, shot himself with a revolver. He was universally esteemed, and lost his mind through an undue sensitiveness that the public would hold him responsible for the calamity. Nineteen of the unrecognizable dead were buried by a public funeral in the Ashtabula cemetery; the sad procession was over a mile in length. Among these were supposed to be the remains of P. P. Bliss, of Chicago, and wife. He was the author of the famous hymn "Hold the Fort." One of the engravings shows the bridge before the disaster, the other the spot after it. The debris was about fifteen feet deep. The railroad company promptly paid all claims for damages, the disbursements amounting to nearly half a million of dollars, averaging about \$3,000 per head for the killed and wounded.

#### TRAVELLING NOTES.

*Ashtabula, Thurs., Oct. 8.*—A pretty custom is that of a hotel in this town where I am stopping. The house itself is an ordinary two-story, wooden structure standing off on a little side street, but its appointments are excellent. Its name is the "Stoll House," but it is known far and near as the "Bouquet House." This because at each guest's plate is placed a freshly-plucked button hole bouquet neatly wrapped in tin foil, with a pin thrust through it. The pretty waitresses often volunteer their services to pin these on the lapels of the gentlemen guests, an extra pleasant duty, I fancy, where they happen to be fine, fresh-looking young men, as I find them to be now. I know not how there can be a more fragrant prelude to tea and biscuit. In the evening the hotel office was filled with a dozen commercial travellers, each with the inevitable bouquet on his lapel, all apparently happy and full of joviality; a natural effect of the combination of a good supper with feminine smiles and flowers.

*The Fins.*—What largely tends to render our country increasingly interesting is the great variety of people arriving among us, so we need not go abroad to study foreign customs and ideas. A new element has lately

come into this region, emigrants from Finland; but recently subjects of the Czar. Down at Ashtabula harbor is a large colony of Fins and Swedes, numbering several hundred, who are employed as laborers on the docks. They are highly thought of; their religion is Lutheran. Fins, young men and women, are scattering on the farms in this part of the State as laborers and domestics, and are noted for their industry and honesty. Their marriage ceremony is peculiar, lasting half an hour; it is partly kneeling and partly praying. The festivities run through several days, consisting of dancing and carousal, during which the dancing capacity and endurance of the bride is taxed to the utmost; each gentleman is expected in turn to dance with her and at its conclusion to pass her over fifty cents as his contribution to her dowry. Those able dance many times with the bride. On their first arrival they wear their own home-woven garments, woolen and linen. Instead of bonnets the women wear shawls; also home woven and plain black silk. In their own country a man's yearly wages on a farm are twelve dollars and his boots! Ohio says to them "Come! we welcome you and at your option, with boots or without boots."

GENEVA is three miles from Lake Erie, forty-five miles east of Cleveland, on the line of the L. S. & M. S. and N. Y. C. & St. L. Railroads. The P. A. & L. E. R. R. is expected to complete its line to the harbor, three miles north of Geneva, within the coming year. It is forty-five miles east of Cleveland. Free gas and free fuel are offered by its enterprising citizens as inducements to manufacturers to locate here. The Eastern Division of the Black Diamond Railroad passes through the town.

Newspapers: *Times*, Republican, J. P. Treat, editor; *Free Press*, Republican, Chas. E. Moore, editor. Churches: 1 Congregationalist, 1 Methodist, 1 Episcopal, 1 Baptist, and 1 Disciples. Banks: First National, P. N. Tuttle, president, N. H. Munger, cashier; Savings Exchange, J. L. Morgan, president, L. E. Morgan, cashier.

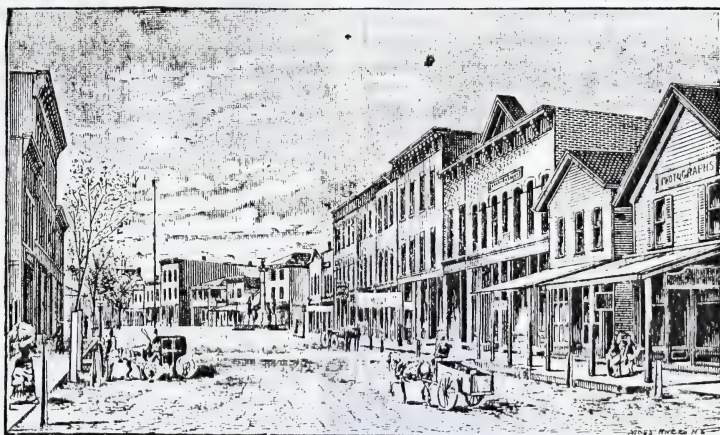
*Manufactures and Employes.*—Geneva Manufacturing Co., carpet sweepers, 12 hands; Eagle Lock Co., cabinet locks, 110; Enterprise Manufacturing Co., house furnishing, etc., 27; Geneva Manufacturing Co., carpet sweepers, 15; Geneva Tool Co., forks, hoes, cultivators, 95; Goodrich, Cook & Co., planing mill, 25; Eagle Lock Co., locks, 26; Enterprise Manufacturing Co., hardware, 31; N. W. Thomas, planing mill; Geneva Skewer Co., skewers, 26; Geneva Machine Co., machinists' tools, 75; M. S. Caswell, flour and feed; Goodrich, Cook & Co., planing mill, 13. —*State Report, 1886.* Among the other industries are Dickinson's nickel plating





works, Anderson's flour and feed mills, Maltby's extensive apple, jelly and cider manufactory, Waters & Wade's bed spring factory, Lane & Moreland's steam injector factory, Tibbitt's machine shop, Jackman's flour and feed mills, C. R. Castle's fruit basket factory, Cadle's bottling works, Bedell, Bartholomew & Co.'s lumber mill, Reid's extensive brick and tile works, Geneva prepared chalk works, and W. P. Simmons & Co., wholesale florists, growers and importers. Population in 1880, 1,903; school census in 1886, 577.

The village of Geneva until the year 1888 had long been the home of Miss Edith M. Thomas, the noted American poetess, a notice of whom, with portrait, will be found under the head of Medina county, in which she was born.



*Frank Henry Howe, Photo., 1888.*

#### CENTRAL VIEW IN GENEVA.

The Soldier's Monument appears in the distance.

#### TRAVELLING NOTES.

Geneva is a pleasant name, and the township has an enduring fragrance in my memory, for within its limits in my original tour over Ohio in 1846 I passed several most enjoyable days, a recipient of the hospitality of a man of rare character and usefulness, the late Platt R. Spencer. The home was a quaint, comfortable old farm house in a level country, with the surroundings of grassy lawn, orchards and forests, about two miles from Lake Erie. It was in the heats of summer; a severe drouth prevailed throughout this region, the home well had given out and I remember I daily rode Pomp, the faithful companion of my tour, and his willing burden down to the lake for his drinks. Mr. Spencer was at the time the secretary of the Ashtabula County Historical Society and had collected nearly a thousand folio manuscript pages; it was a rare mine, from whence I took nearly all the historical materials embodied under the head of this county as well as much elsewhere. Mr. Spencer was born on the first year of this century in the valley of the Hudson; when a boy of ten, came with his family to this county and died eighteen years after my visit to his home. The great work of his life was as a student and teacher of penmanship. For this art he was a born genius. President

Garfield, writing of him in 1878, said: "He possessed great mental clearness and originality and a pathetic tenderness of spirit. I have met few men who so completely won my confidence and affection. The beautiful in nature and art led him a willing and happy captive. Like all men who are well made he was self-made. It is great to become the first in any worthy work, and it is unquestionably true that Mr. Spencer made himself the foremost penman of the world. And this he did without masters. He not only became the first penman, but he analyzed all the elements of chirography, simplified its forms, arranged them in consecutive order, and created a system which has become the foundation of instruction in that art in all the public schools of our country." Mr. Spencer's early struggles to learn writing show the strength of a master passion. Up to eight years of age he once wrote he had never been the rich owner of a single sheet of paper; having then become the fortunate proprietor of a cent he sent by a lumberman twenty miles away, to Catskill, for a single sheet. When he returned it was after night. Platt was in bed, when he arose all enthusiasm but could not produce a single letter to his mind after an hour's feverish effort, when he returned to his bed and to be haunted by un-



happy dreams. Paper being a luxury rarely attainable in those days he had recourse to other materials. The bark of the birch tree, the sand beds by the brook and the ice and snow of winter formed his practice sheets.

In his twelfth year he for a time enjoyed the privileges of a school at Conneaut. He then began as instructor in penmanship for his fellow-pupils. Being anxious to complete his studies in arithmetic he walked barefooted twenty miles over frozen ground to borrow a copy of Daboll. On his return night overtook him, when he slept in a settler's barn, too timid to ask for lodgings in the cabin.

Mr. Spencer was for twelve years county treasurer: was a strong advocate of the temperance cause and that of the slave. He was the pioneer in the establishment of commercial and business colleges. His copy books

have been sold into the millions, and the Spencerian pens are widely favorites with rapid writers.

Interesting and strange are often the little minor surprises of life. We all have them. In conclusion I will relate one to myself. Twelve years since I happened to be one evening at the home of a lady in Washington City of whom I had never before heard. Accidentally a book of exquisitely graceful penmanship from her hand met my eye. I could not help expressing my admiration, whereupon she replied, "I ought to be a good writer, for I am the daughter of Platt R. Spencer." "Ah! I was once at your father's house—do you remember me?" "I do not—when was that?" "In the summer of 1846." "Therein," she replied, "you had quite the advantage of me—got there several years before I did."



*P. R. Spencer*

We give here some amusing incidents copied by us in 1846 from the MSS. of the County Historical Society. Although trivial in themselves they have an illustrative value.





*Morse's Slough.*—There is a stream in Geneva, called "*Morse's Slough*," and it took its cognomen in this wise: For a time after the Spencers, Austin, Hale, and Morse commenced operations clearing the woods on the lake shore, in the northeast corner of Geneva, they plied their labors there only a week at the time, or as long as a back-load of provisions, that each carried, might happen to last. Whatever time of the week they went out, those having families returned on Saturday night to the settlements, and those without returned whenever out of provisions. The main portion of provisions by them thus transported consisted of Indian or corn bread; and whoever has been used to the labors of the woods, swinging the axe, for instance, from sun to sun, and limited to that kind of diet almost solely, will know that it requires a johnny-cake of no slight dimensions and weight to last an axeman a *whole week*. It must, in short, be a mammoth of its species! Such a loaf, baked in a huge Dutch oven, was snugly and firmly pinioned to the back of James M. Morse, as he, with others, wended his way to the lake shore, intent upon the labors of the week.

The stream was then nameless, but nevertheless had to be crossed, and Morse must cross it to reach the scene of his labors. Although a light man, he had become ponderous by the addition of this tremendous johnny-cake. The ice lay upon the streams, and men passed and re-passed unloaded without harm. Not so those borne down with such encumbrance as distinguished the back of Morse, who was foremost among the gang of pioneers, all marching in Indian file and similarly encumbered. They came to the stream. Morse rushed upon the ice—it trembled—cracked—*broke*—and in a moment he was initiated into the mysteries beneath, with the johnny-cake holding him firmly to the bottom.

The water and mud, though deep, were not over his head. The company, by aid of poles, approached him, removed the Gloucester hump of deformity from his shoulders, relieved him from his uncouth and unenvied attitude, and while he stood dripping and quivering on the margin of the turbid element—amid a shout of laughter they named this stream "*Morse's Slough*."

*Fights with Wolves and Bears.*—A young man by the name of Elijah Thompson, of Geneva, was out hunting in the forest with his favorite dog. While thus engaged, his dog left him as if he scented game, and soon was engaged with a pack of seven wolves. Young Thompson, more anxious for the dog than his own safety, rushed to the rescue, firing his rifle as he approached, and then clubbing it, made a fierce onset upon the enemy. His dog, being badly wounded and nearly exhausted, could give him no assistance, and the contest seemed doubtful. The wolves fought with desperation; but the young man laid about him with so much energy and agility, that his blows told well, and he soon had the satisfaction of seeing wolf after wolf skulk away under the blows

which he dealt them, until he remained master of the field, when, with the remains of his rifle—the barrel—on his shoulder, and his bleeding and helpless dog under his arm, he left the scene panting and weary, though not materially injured in the conflict. Mrs. John Austin, of the same township, hearing, on one occasion, a bear among her hogs, determined to defeat his purpose. First hurrying her little children up a ladder into her chamber, for safety, in case she was overcome by the animal, she seized a rifle, and rushing to the spot saw the bear only a few rods distant, carrying off a hog into the woods, while the prisoner sent forth deafening squeals, accompanied by the rest of the sty in full chorus. Nothing daunted, she rushed forward to the scene with her rifle ready cocked, on which the monster let go his prize, raised himself upon his haunches and faced her. Dropping upon her knees to obtain a steady aim, and resting her rifle on the fence, within six feet of the bear, the intrepid female pulled the trigger. Perhaps fortunately *for her*, the rifle missed fire. Again and again she snapped her piece, but with the same result. The bear, after keeping his position some time, dropped down on all fours, and leaving the hogs behind, retreated to the forest and resigned the field to the woman.

The early settlers experienced great difficulty in preserving their swine from the ravages of wild beasts. Messrs. Morgan and Murrain, who, with their wives, dwelt in the same cabin, had with difficulty procured a sow, which, with her progeny, occupied a strong pen contiguous to the dwelling. During a dark night, their husbands being necessarily absent, the repose of the ladies was disturbed by a very shrill serenade from the pen; arousing from their slumbers, they discovered a large bear making an assault upon the swine. They attempted, by loud screams and throwing fire-brands, to terrify the animal; but not succeeding, they took an unloaded rifle, and having heard their husbands say that it required just two fingers of powder, they poured liberally into the muzzle, one of them in the meanwhile measuring lengthwise of her fingers, until the full amount was obtained, then driving in a ball they sallied out to the attack. One lady held the light, while the other fired the gun. Such another report, from a tube of equal capacity, is seldom heard. The ladies both fell prostrate and insensible, and the gun flew into the bushes. The bear was doubtless alarmed, but not materially injured.

*A War Alarm.*—On the night of the 11th of August, 1812, the people of Conneaut were alarmed by a false report that the British were landing from some of their vessels. A sentinel, placed on the shore, descriing boats approaching, mistook them for the enemy. In his panic he threw away his musket, mounted his horse, and dashing through the settlement, cried with a stentorian voice: "Turn out! *turn out!* save your lives, the British and Indians are landing, and will be on you in fifteen minutes!"





The people, aroused from their beds, fled in the utmost terror to various places of covert in the forest. Those of East Conneaut had sheltered themselves in a dense grove, which being near the high road, it was deemed that the most perfect silence should be maintained. By that soothing attention mothers know how to bestow, the cries of the children were measurably stilled; but one little dog, from among his companions, kept up a con-

tinual unmitigated yelping. Various means having in vain been employed to still him, until the patience of the ladies was exhausted, it was unanimously resolved that that *particular* dog should *die*, and he was therefore sentenced to be hanged, without benefit of clergy. With the *elastics* supplied by the ladies for a halter, and a young sapling for a gallows, the young dog passed from the shores of time to yelp no more.

AUSTINBURG, five miles westerly from Jefferson, is a small village in a locality of fine historic note. Edwin Cowles, the veteran editor of the *Cleveland Leader*, was born in Austinburg Sept. 19, 1825, and of Connecticut stock. As a journalist he has shown extraordinary force and fearlessness of character, and has been a leader in many things of great public benefit, a power in the land.

The original proprietors of this township were Wm. Battell, of Torrington, Solomon Rockwell & Co., of Winchester, and Eliphalet Austin, of New Hartford, Conn. By the instrumentality of Judge Austin, from whom the town was named, two families moved to this place from Connecticut in 1799. The Judge preceded them a short time, driving, in company with a hired man, some cattle 150 miles through the woods on an Indian trail, while the rest came in a boat across the lake. There were at this time a few families at Harpersfield; at Windsor, southwest about twenty miles, a family or two; also at Elk

creek, forty miles northeast, and at Vernon, forty miles southeast, were several families, all of whom were in a destitute condition for provisions. In the year 1800 another family moved from Norfolk, Conn. In the spring of 1801 there was an accession of ten families to the settlement, principally from Norfolk, Conn. Part of these came from Buffalo by water, and part by land through the wilderness. During that season wheat was carried to mill at Elk creek, a distance of forty miles, and in some instances one-half was given for carrying it to mill and returning it in flour.

On Wednesday, October 24, 1801, a church was constituted at Austinburg with sixteen members. This was the first church on the Western Reserve, and was founded by the Rev. Joseph Badger, the first missionary on the Reserve, a sketch of whom is in another part of this work. It is a fact worthy of note, that in 1802 Mr. Badger moved his family from Buffalo to this town in the first wagon that ever came from that place to the Reserve.

*The Jerks.*—In 1803 Austinburg, Morgan and Harpersfield experienced a revival of religion by which about thirty-five from those places united with the church at Austinburg. This revival was attended with the phenomena of "*bodily exercises*," then common in the West. They have been classified by a clerical writer as, 1st, the *Falling* exercise; 2d, the *Jerking* exercise; 3d, the *Rolling* exercise; 4th, the *Running* exercise; 5th, the *Dancing* exercise; 6th, the *Barking* exercise; 7th, *Visions* and *Trances*. We make room for an extract from his account of the second of the series, which sufficiently characterizes the remainder:

It was familiarly called *The Jerks*, and the first recorded instance of its occurrence was at a sacrament in East Tennessee, when several hundred of both sexes were seized with this strange and involuntary contortion. The subject was instantaneously seized with spasms or convulsions in every muscle, nerve and tendon. His head was thrown or jerked from side to side with such rapidity that it was impossible to distinguish his visage, and the most lively fears were awakened lest he

should dislocate his neck or dash out his brains. His body partook of the same impulse and was hurried on by like jerks over every obstacle, fallen trunks of trees, or in a church over pews and benches, apparently to the most imminent danger of being bruised and mangled. It was useless to attempt to hold or restrain him, and the paroxysm was permitted gradually to exhaust itself. An additional motive for leaving him to himself was the superstitious notion that all attempt at restraint was resisting the spirit of God.

From the universal testimony of those who have described these spasms, they appear to have been wholly involuntary. This remark is applicable also to all the other bodily exercises. What demonstrates satisfactorily their involuntary nature is not only that, as above stated, the twitches prevailed in spite of resistance, and even more for attempts to suppress them, but that wicked men would be seized with them while sedulously guarding against an attack, and cursing every jerk when made. Travellers on their journey, and laborers at their daily work, were also liable to them.

KINGSVILLE, on Lake Erie, sixty miles east of Cleveland, fourteen miles from



Jefferson, on L. S. & M. S. and N. Y. C. & St. L. Railroads, surrounded by a fine farming country. Newspapers: *Tribune*, Republican, I. V. Nearpass, editor. Churches: 1 Methodist, 1 Presbyterian. The principal industry is basket making, the Kingsville handle works employing 83 hands. Population in 1880, 495. The youth of Judge Tourgee, author of "The Fool's Errand," was passed in this place.

ALBION W. TOURGEE, LL. D., was born in Williamsfield in this county in 1838, and



ALBION W. TOURGEE.

when seven years of age removed with his parents to Kingsville, near the lake. At

Ashtabula county was the most noted spot in the Union for its anti-slavery position. The county anti-slavery society was formed in June, 1832, followed by local anti-slavery societies in various parts of the county which continued during the entire period of the anti-slavery contest.

The 4th of July, 1837, was celebrated by two local societies—one at Kingsville and the other at Ashtabula. The radical element had no great force. When Abby Kelly and Foster and Parker Pillsbury came and proclaimed that "the constitution was a covenant with death and a league with hell," all listened but few believed. The societies here were mainly formed on the principle of moral suasion, declaiming against slavery as a wrong and opposing its extension. They denounced the fugitive slave law, and at a meeting at Hart's Grove in December, 1850, they resolved "a law to strip us of our humanity, to divest us of all claims to Christianity and self-respect, and herd us with blood-hounds and men stealers upon penalty of reducing our children to starvation and nakedness. Cursed be said law!" Again, "that sooner than submit to such odious laws we will see the Union dissolved; sooner than see slavery perpetuated we would see war; and sooner than be slaves we will fight." At this time there was a regular underground railway extending from Wheeling to the harbor at Ashtabula. The people felt that the principle of freedom was fastened to the eternal prin-

the breaking out of the rebellion he was a student in the Rochester University, and enlisted in the 27th New York; was wounded in the first battle of Bull Run. In 1862 he was Lieutenant in the 105th Ohio and served in Kentucky and was taken prisoner and spent several months in Libby and other prisons. Being exchanged he rejoined his old regiment and was with it until after the battle of Chickamauga, when from his sufferings from his old wound, an injury to the spine, he was discharged.

After the close of the war for twelve years he was a resident of North Carolina; held various offices, among which was that of a Judge of their Superior Court. Observing the effects of reconstruction in the South, he began a series of political novels on the effects of reconstruction on the condition of the blacks and their old masters, the most noted of which were "A Fool's Errand" and "Bricks Without Straw." They had an immense circulation and their influence so great Mr. Garfield wrote a friend that in his opinion they turned the scale of the Presidential election in his favor. His present residence is Mayville, N. Y.

ciple of right and anchored in God himself. While Benj. F. Wade and Joshua R. Giddings represented the sentiment of Ashtabula county in the Congress of the nation, a woman, Miss Betsy M. Cowles, by profession a teacher, by her fiery eloquence and intensity of feeling, more than any other person created in Ashtabula the sentiment which upheld them. She was born in 1810 in Bristol, Conn., and was brought to Ohio an infant when her father, Rev. Dr. Giles Hooker Cowles, removed to Austintown with his family.

During the entire anti-slavery agitation Miss Cowles and her sister Cornelia were foremost in this work. Often after a stirring address an impromptu quartette would be improvised, Miss Cornelia sustaining the soprano and Miss Betsy the alto; and as their strong sweet voices rang out the touching strains, "Say, Christian, will you take me back?" or that other saddest of lamentation,

"Gone, gone; sold and gone  
To the rice swamp dank and lone,  
From Virginia's hills and waters,  
Woe is me, my stolen daughters!"





Bosoms hardened before thrilled in sympathy with an influence they could not but feel, and melted before a power they could not withstand.

Nor was it alone for the slave that she made her voice heard and her influence felt. The position of women before the law, and especially married women, early arrested her attention.

"In 1848, in Seneca Falls, N. Y., a conven-

tion was called by Lucretia Mott and Mrs. H. B. Stanton, for the purpose of obtaining from the constitutional convention about to meet in that State juster laws regarding women. Over this convention Lucretia Mott presided. The next one was held in Salem, Ohio, for a similar purpose in 1850, and Betsy M. Cowles presided. She died in 1876 at her home- stead in Austinburg. Useful as was her life, fitting as were her words and deeds, all who



BETSY M. COWLES.

knew her felt that she was greater than all she did. She was indeed a perfect woman nobly planned. It was not so much what she did, writes one who loved her, as the atmosphere she created which won all hearts. So sunny, genial and hospital was she that she drew all sufferers to her side."

John Brown and associates just prior to the raid on Harper's Ferry made West Andover in this county their headquarters.

Brown's, Sharp's rifles and other materials

of war were stored in the cabinet manufactory of King & Brothers on the creek road in Cherry valley.

After the raid John Brown, Jr., who resided in Cherry valley, was summoned to appear before the United States Senate and give evidence. Refusing to obey, their sergeant-at-arms was ordered to arrest him. Apprehensive that an armed force would be sent not only to arrest him but to take Merriam, Owen Brown and other fugitives in the





vicinity, citizens of West Andover and neighborhood, organized a secret society, the "Independent Sons of Liberty," to defend these men with their lives if need be. Signals, signs, passwords and a badge were agreed upon, arms procured and a place of rendezvous selected. A State lodge was organized

and finally a United States lodge. The final object was to act politically and in a revolutionary manner if necessary for the overthrow of slavery. Members in common parlance were called "Black Strings" from a badge which they wore, a black string tied into the buttonhole of their shirt collar.

ROCK CREEK, sixteen miles south of Lake Erie, on the Ashtabula & Pittsburg R. R. Newspapers: *Banner*, Republican, Scott & Remick, publishers. Churches: 1 Congregational, 1 Methodist and 1 Disciples. Bank: Morgan Saving & Loan Association, E. M. Covell, president, W. W. Watkins, cashier. Principal industries are tannery, flouring, saw, planing and handle mills, moulding factory, etc. Population in 1880, 558.

## ATHENS.

ATHENS COUNTY was formed from Washington March 1, 1805. The surface is broken and hilly, with intervals of rich bottom lands. The hills have a fertile soil and a heavy growth of trees. The Hocking canal commences at Carroll on the Ohio canal in Fairfield county, and follows the river valley to Athens, a distance of fifty-six miles. In the county are extensive deposits of iron ore suitable for smelting; excellent salt to the extent of 50,000 barrels were annually produced between the years 1848 and 1868. Its greatest mineral wealth is in its coal; in 1886 there were in operation forty-one mines, employing 1,804 miners and producing 899,046 tons of coal, being next to Perry the largest coal-producing county in the State. Its area is 430 square miles. In 1885 the acres cultivated were 46,685; in pasture, 128,269; woodland, 57,906; lying waste, 4,256; produced in wheat, 24,695 bushels; corn, 638,984; tobacco, 56,108 pounds; peaches, 2,077 bushels; wool, 580,983 pounds; sheep, 108,454. School census 1886, 10,108; teachers, 215. It has 102 miles of railroad.

TOWNSHIPS AND CENSUS.	1840.	1880.	TOWNSHIPS AND CENSUS.	1840.	1880.
Alexander,	1,450	1,423	Lee,	848	1,086
Ames,	1,431	1,392	Lodi,	754	1,550
Athens,	1,593	4,517	Rome,	866	2,207
Bern,	381	1,073	Trimble,	762	1,367
Canaan,	800	1,499	Troy,	1,056	1,858
Carthage	737	1,308	Waterloo,	741	1,957
Dover,	1,297	1,736	York,	1,601	5,438

Population in 1820 was 6,342; in 1840, 19,108; 1860, 21,346; 1880, 28,411, of whom 23,787 were Ohio born.

In Evans' map of the middle British colonies, published in 1755, there is placed on the left bank of the Hocking, somewhere in this region, a town, station or fort, named "*French Margarets*." In the county above (Hocking) have been found the remains of an old press, for packing furs and peltries, which attest that French cupidity and enterprise had introduced an extensive trade among the Indians.

Lord Dunmore, in his famous expedition against the Indian towns upon the Scioto, in the autumn of 1774—just prior to the commencement of the revolu-



tionary war, descended the Ohio, and landed at the mouth of the Great Hockhocking, in this county. He was there during the bloody battle at Point Pleasant—on an air line twenty-eight miles distant—between General Lewis and the Indians. At this place he established a depot and erected some defences, called Fort Gower, in honor of Earl Gower. From that point he marched up the valley of the river, encamping, tradition says, a night successively at Federal creek, Sunday creek, and at the falls of the Hocking. From the last he proceeded to the Scioto, where the detachment under General Lewis joined him, and the war was brought to a close by a treaty or truce with the hostile tribes. Dunmore, on his return, stopped at Fort Gower, where the officers passed a series of resolutions, for which, see Pick-away county, with other details of this expedition.

Colonel Robert Paterson, one of the original proprietors of Cincinnati, with a party of Kentuckians, was attacked, near the mouth of the Hocking, by the Indians, two years after the erection of Fort Gower. The circumstances are given under the head of Montgomery county.

The early settlement of this county began just after Wayne's treaty; its inception had its origin in one of the most noble motives that can influence humanity, viz.: the desire for the promotion of learning. We extract from "Walker's History of Athens County."

During the year 1796 nearly 1,000 flat boats or "broad horns," as they were then called, passed Marietta laden with emigrants on their way to the more attractive regions of Southwestern Ohio. In the early part of 1797 a considerable number of newly arrived emigrants were assembled in Marietta, eager to obtain lands on the best terms they could and form settlements. The two townships of land appropriated by the Ohio Company for the benefit of a university had been selected in December, 1795. They were townships Nos. 8 and 9 in the fourteenth range, constituting at present Athens and Alexander townships. The township lines were run in 1795, and the sectional surveys made in 1796, under the supervision of General Putnam, the company's surveyor, who from the first took an ardent interest in the selection of these lands and the founding of the university. His policy (in which he was seconded by the other agents) was to encourage the early settlement of the college lands, make them attractive and productive, and so begin the formation of a fund for the institution.

Encouraged by Gen. Putnam, who wished to introduce permanent settlers as soon as possible, a number of the emigrants who had stopped at Marietta decided to locate on the college lands. Among these were Alvan Bingham, Silas Bingham, Isaac Barker, William Harper, John Wilkins, Robert Linzee, Edmund, William and Barak Dorr, John Chandler and Jonathan Watkins. They made their way down the Ohio and up the Hockhocking in large canoes early in the year 1797. Having ascended as far as the attractive bluff where the town of Athens now stands, they landed and sought their various locations. A few of them fixed on the site of the present town, but most of them scattered up and down the adjacent bottoms.

The pioneers soon opened up several clearings about Athens, and a little corn for corn-bread was put in the first spring. The clearings, however, were irregular and scattered, and no effort was made as yet to lay out a town. Early in 1798 a number of emigrants arrived; among them were Solomon Tuttle, Christopher Stevens, John and Moses Hewit, Cornelius Moore, Joseph Snowden, John Simonton, Robert Ross, the Brooks, and the Hanings. Some of these had families. Some settled in Athens and some in Alexander township. Mrs. Margaret Snowden, wife of Joseph Snowden, was honored by having "Margaret's creek" named after her, she being the first white woman who reached this central point in the county.

The annexed vivid sketch of the captivity and escape of Moses Hewit (one of the early settlers above named) from the Indians, is from the history of the Bellville settlement, written by Dr. S. P. Hildreth, and published in the *Hesperian*, edited by William D. Gallagher.





## CAPTIVITY AND ESCAPE OF MOSES HEWIT.

—Moses Hewit was born in Worcester, Mass., in the year 1767 and came to the Ohio in 1790; at the breaking out of the Indian war he resided on the island now known as "Blennerhasset," in a block-house, where he married. After his marriage, as the Indians became dangerous, he joined the company of settlers at "Neil's station." At this period, all the settlements on both banks of the Ohio were broken up, and the inhabitants retired to their garrisons for mutual defence.

*Hewit's Physical Prowess.*—Mr. Hewit was, at this time, in the prime of life and manhood; possessed of a vigorous frame, nearly six feet high, with limbs of the finest mould, not surpassed by the Belvidere Apollo, for manly beauty. The hands and feet were small in proportion to the muscles of the arms and legs. Of their strength some estimate may be formed, when it is stated that he could, with a single hand, lift with ease a large blacksmith's anvil by grasping the tapering horn which projects from its side. To this great muscular strength was added a quickness of motion which gave to the dash of his fist the rapidity of thought as it was driven into the face or breast of his adversary. The eye was coal black, small and sunken, but when excited or enraged, flashed fire like that of the tiger. The face and head were well developed, with such powerful masseter and temporal muscles that the fingers of the strongest man, when once confined between his teeth, could no more be withdrawn than from the jaws of a vice. With such physical powers, united to an unrefined and rather irritable mind, who shall wonder at his propensity for, and delight in, personal combat: especially when placed in the midst of rude and unlettered companions, where courage and bodily strength were held in unlimited estimation. Accordingly we find him engaged in numberless personal contests, in which he almost universally came off victorious.

*Taken Captive.*—Some time in the month of May, 1792, while living at Neil's station, on the Little Kenawha, Mr. Hewit rose early in the morning and went out about a mile from the garrison in search of a stray horse. He was sauntering along at his ease, in an obscure cattle path, when all at once three Indians sprang from behind two large trees. So sudden was the onset that resistance was vain. He therefore quietly surrendered, thinking that in a few days he should find some way of escape. For himself, he felt but little uneasiness; his great concern was for his wife and child, from whom, with the yearnings of a father's heart, he was thus forcibly separated, and whom he might never see again.

In their progress to the towns on the Sandusky plains, the Indians treated him with as little harshness as could be expected. He was always confined at night by fastening his wrists and ankles to saplings, as he lay extended upon his back upon the ground, with an Indian on each side. By day his limbs were free, but always marching with one

Indian before, and two behind him. As they approached the prairies frequent halts were made to search for honey, the wild bee being found in every hollow tree, and often in the ground beneath decayed roots, in astonishing numbers. This afforded them many luscious repasts, of which the prisoner was allowed to partake. The naturalization of the honey bee to the forests of North America, since its colonization by the whites, is, in fact, the only real addition to its comforts that the red man has ever received from the destroyer of his race; and this industrious insect, so fond of the society of man, seems also destined to destruction by the *bee-moth*, and like the buffalo and the deer, will soon vanish from the woods and prairies of the West.

*Escape and Pursuit.*—While the Indians were occupied in these searches, Hewit closely watched an opportunity for escape, but his captors were equally vigilant. As they receded from the danger of pursuit, they became less hurried in their march, and often stopped to hunt and amuse themselves. The level prairie afforded fine ground for one of their favorite sports, the foot-race. In this Hewit was invited to join and soon found that he could easily outrun two of them, but the other was more than his match, which discouraged him from trying to escape, until a more favorable opportunity. They treated him familiarly, and were much pleased with his lively, cheerful manners. After they had reached within one or two days march of their village they made a halt to hunt and left their prisoner at their camp, although they had usually taken him with them, as he complained of being sick. To make all safe, they placed him on his back, confining his wrists with stout thongs of raw-hides to saplings, and his legs raised at a considerable elevation, to a small tree. After they had been gone a short time, he began to put in operation the plan he had been meditating for escape, trusting that the thickness of his wrists, in comparison with the smallness of his hands, would enable him to withdraw them from the ligatures. After long and violent exertions, he succeeded in liberating his hands, but not without severely lacerating the skin and covering them with blood. His legs were next freed by untying them, but not without a great effort, from their elevation.

Once fairly at liberty, the first object was to secure some food for the long journey which was before him. But as the Indians' larder is seldom well stocked, with all his search he could only find two small pieces of jerked venison, not more than sufficient for a single meal. With this light stock of provision, his body nearly naked, and without even a knife or a tomahawk, to assist in procuring more, he started for the settlements on the Muskingum, as the nearest point where he could meet with friends. It seems that the Indians returned to the camp soon after his escape, for that night while cautiously traversing a wood he heard the cracking of a breaking twig not far from him. Dropping silently on to the ground where he stood, he beheld his





three enemies in pursuit. To say that he was not agitated would not be true; his senses were wide awake and his heart beat quick, but it was a heart that never knew fear. It so happened that they passed a few yards to one side of him, and he remained unseen. As soon as they were at a sufficient distance he altered his course and saw no more of them.

Suffering everything but death from the exhausting effects of hunger and fatigue, he after nine days struck the waters of the Big Muskingum, and came in to the garrison at Wolf creek mills. During this time he had no food but roots and the bark of the slippery elm, after the two bits of venison were expended. When he came in sight of the station, he was so completely exhausted that he could not stand or halloo. His body was entirely naked, excepting a small strip of cloth round the loins, and so torn, bloody and dis-

figured by the briars and brush that he thought it imprudent to show himself, lest he should be taken for an Indian and shot by the sentries. It is a curious physiological fact, that famine and hunger will actually darken the skin in the manner mentioned by the prophet Jeremiah, when foretelling the fate of the Israelites; and may be accounted for by the absorption of the bile into the blood, when not used up in the process of digesting the food. In this forlorn state Hewit remained until evening, when he crawled silently to the gateway, which was open, and crept in before any one was aware of his being near. As they all had heard of his capture, and some personally knew him, he was instantly recognized by a young man, as the light of the fire fell on his face, who exclaimed, "Here is Hewit." They soon clothed and fed him, and his fine constitution directly restored his health.

*Pioneer Hardships.*—After the war was closed, by the masterly campaign of General Wayne, the sturdy settlers on the shores of the Ohio sallied out from their garrisons, where they had been more or less closely confined for five years, and took possession of the various farms, which had fallen to their lots either as "donation lands," or as proprietors in the Ohio Company, some of which had been partially cleared and cultivated before the commencement of hostilities. During this period they had suffered from famine, sickness and death, in addition to the depredations of the Indians. The small-pox and putrid sore throat had visited them in their garrisons, destroying, in some instances, whole families of children in a few days. The murderous savage without, with sickness and famine within, had made their castles wearisome dwelling places, although they protected them from the tomahawk, and saved the settlements from being entirely broken up.

*Becomes a Useful Citizen.*—In the year 1797 Mr. Hewit cast his lot in the valley of the Hockhocking river, near the town of Athens, and settled quietly down to clearing his farm. He was by nature endowed with a clear, discriminating and vigorous mind; and, although his education was very limited, extending only to reading and writing, yet his judgment was acute, and his reasoning powers highly matured by intercourse with his fellow-men. For some years before his death he was a member of the Methodist church, which has the praise of reclaiming more depraved men than perhaps any other sect; and became a valuable citizen and useful man in society. A short time previous to his decease, which took place in the year 1814, he was appointed a trustee of the Ohio University, at Athens. At that early time the duties of a trustee mainly consisted in leasing out and managing the fiscal affairs of the college domain, embracing two townships of land. For this business he was well fitted, and his judgment and good sense were of real value to the institution, however little he might be qualified to act in literary matters.

*A Little Philosophy.*—The life of Mr. Hewit affords an interesting subject of contemplation. Hundreds of others, who were among the western borderers in early days, afford similar examples of reckless daring and outrageous acts, while surrounded with war, tumult and danger, who, when peace was restored and they returned to the quiet scenes of domestic and civil life, became some of the most useful, influential and distinguished men. It shows how much man is the creature of habit; and that he is often governed more by the character, and the outward example of men around him, and the times in which he lives, than by any innate principle of good or evil, which may happen to predominate within him.

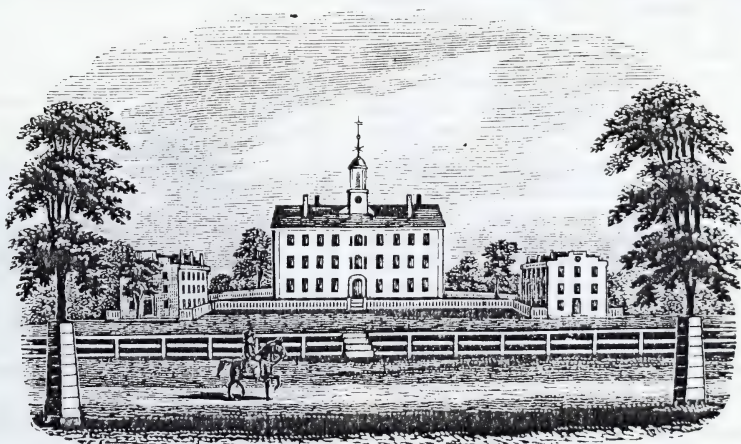
About four miles north of Athens are mounds and ancient fortifications with gateways. One of the mounds, which was composed of a kind of stone differing





from any in the vicinity, was taken for the construction of a dam across the Hocking; there were in it over a thousand perches, and some of the stones weighed two hundred pounds. In the mound were found copper rings and other relics. There are many mounds in some other parts of the county.

ATHENS IN 1846.—Athens, the county-seat, is situated on a commanding site on the Hocking river, seventy-two miles southeast of Columbus. It contains 1 Presbyterian, 1 Cumberland Presbyterian, and a Methodist church, a classical academy, eleven mercantile stores, and by the census of 1840 had 710 inhabitants. It was made the county-seat in March, 1805. The Ohio University, the first established in all the territory northwest of the Ohio, is situated here, but has temporarily suspended its operations, for the purpose of recovering from pecuniary embarrassment. It was first chartered by the territorial government, and afterwards, in 1804, by the State legislature. It was early endowed by Congress with the two townships of Athens and Alexander, containing 46,000 acres of land, which, with the connecting resources, yield an annual income of about \$5,000. The buildings are substantial and neat, and stand in a pleasant green. This institution has exerted a most beneficial influence upon the morals and intelligence of this region.



*Drawn by Henry Howe, 1846.*

OHIO UNIVERSITY, AT ATHENS.

Among its graduates are many who do it honor, and it will, doubtless, when again in successful operation—as it soon will be—continue its good work.—*Old Edition.*

In 1886 the university had pupils twenty-six gentlemen and eleven ladies, Chas. W. Super, president. Up to that date it had 494 graduates and partially educated about 10,000 persons. The first degrees were conferred in 1815. Thomas Ewing and John Hunter received in that year the degree of Bachelor of Arts. Mr. Ewing was probably the first collegiate alumnus for the whole of Western America. Wm. Holmes McGuffey, D. D., born in Pennsylvania in 1800, was president of this institution from 1839 to 1843; from 1845 to 1873, the date of his death, was a professor in the University of Virginia. He was the author of the widely popular series of McGuffey's Readers and Spelling Books.

Athens, the county-seat, is about twenty-five miles from the Ohio river on the Hocking river, seventy-six miles southeast of Columbus, by the C. H. V. & T. R. R., also on the C. W. & B. and O. & C. Railroads; is located amidst beautiful scenery; its citizens ranking high in intelligence and the learned professions. County officers in 1888: Probate Judge, William S. Wilson; Clerk of Court, Silas E. Hedges; Sheriff, Frederick Stalder; Prosecuting Attorney, David L. Sleeper;





Auditor, Augustus J. Frame; Treasurer, Hiram L. Baker; Recorder, Lafayette Hawk; Surveyor, Wm. E. Peters; Coroner, Waldo Baird; Commissioners, Chas. I. Ham, Joseph S. Higgins, James A. Campbell.

Newspapers: *Herald*, W. G. Junod, editor; *Journal*, Democrat, C. I. Barker, editor; *Messenger*, Republican, C. E. M. Jennings, editor. Churches: 1 Methodist, 1 Presbyterian, 1 Catholic, 1 Disciple, 1 Colored Baptist and 1 Colored Methodist. Banks: First National, A. Norton, president; D. H. Moore, cashier; Bank of Athens, J. D. Brown, cashier.

Population in 1880, 2,457. School census 1886, 725; Lewis D. Bonebrake, superintendent.

### TRAVELLING NOTES.

*Athens, May 5.*—The valley of the Hocking here is about half a mile wide. The town is on the north side of the stream on a somewhat hilly site and about sixty feet above it. The college grounds occupy about ten acres. They are level in front, slightly slop-



*J. C. Brannon, Photo., Athens, 1886.*

### THE BEAUTIFUL BEECH.

ing in the rear and afford an expansive view up the valley, on the opposite side of the slope of which, at a distance of half a mile, stands the asylum for the insane, under the charge of A. B. Richardson, M. D., and said to be managed with superior skill.

*The Beautiful Beech.*—My astonishment was great on going to the spot where I made my drawing of the university buildings in 1846 to find them to-day still standing as they were then, but hidden from view by a dense forest that had grown where not a tree had stood before; another building had been added and this was all the structural change. What especially gratified me was the discovery of a beautiful beech, standing on the green

sward, some sixty or seventy feet in height, about one hundred feet from the front door of the central building; it seemed as the perfection of symmetry. I had a fancy that, guided by some good spirit just after my original visit, the nut from which that noble beech grew was dropped by some friendly gray squirrel, in view of giving me a surprising welcome on my second coming; and having done this he gleefully raised his American flag over his back and then scampered away. I think ere this that squirrel is gathered to his fathers; I wish I could learn his history. The leaves of the beech could not even whisper it to me; didn't know.

*A Veteran Law-Giver.*—Facing the College Campus, in a mansion that looks like a genuine home, I found a venerable old gentleman, now an octogenarian, whose acquaintance I had made when he was a member of the State senate, session of 1846-47. At that time the State legislature had out of 107 members but 23 natives to the soil and he was one of the 23. This was John Welch, one of Ohio's strong men. He was born in 1805 in Harrison county. Ohio-born men of his advanced years are rare; its population in 1805 was small. His history illustrates the pluck of that sturdy race which started in life when Ohio was a wilderness. Beginning with battling with the trees, and conquering them so as to give the ground a fair chance for the sunbeams, they went forth into the battle of life among their fellow-men regarding them somewhat as "trees walking." Success was of course assured. When a young man he was at work in a flour mill fourteen miles from these Athenians down among the Romans, dwellers in Rome township! and there he studied law, and once or twice a week brushed the flour from his clothes, came up to Athens and recited to Prof. Jos. Dana. Admitted to the bar his course was onward; became prosecuting attorney for the county, a member of the State legislature, went to Congress, became judge of the common pleas court and finally judge of the supreme court of Ohio, which office he held for many years. In person the judge is a large and strong man and when young very agile, so that when about twenty years of age, while teaching school in Harrison county, in a single running jump in a brick yard he managed to cover twenty feet and four inches.



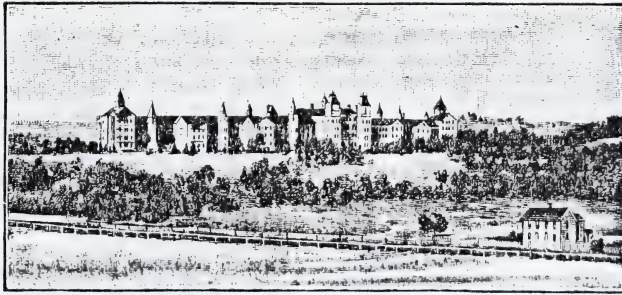


A second *Enoch-Arden*-like case occurred in the early history of this county. One day in 1829 Timothy Wilkins, an honest, enterprising man, living opposite the town, came over to Athens, transacted some business, and was supposed to have returned home, but did not. Next morning the boat in which he usually crossed the river was found floating down the stream and his hat with it. The river was dragged and cannon fired over the water to recover the body, but it was not found. He was a very popular man, and his wife and family were in great distress. Time passed; Timothy Wilkins went out of people's minds, and Mrs. Wilkins married a Mr. Goodrich. In 1834 a vague rumor came that Mr. Wilkins was alive, and finally a letter from him to a neighbor announcing his approach. Fearing to shock his wife by a sudden appearance, he had himself originated the rumors of his safety, and now announced that he would soon be in Athens. He knew of his wife's second marriage, and in friendly

spirit proposed to meet her and Mr. Goodrich. Much excitement ensued. The conference was held, and Messrs. Wilkins and Goodrich left to the choice of the wife of their rivalry to decide between them. She turned to the husband of her first love. Mr. Goodrich acquiesced sadly but kindly, took up his hat and walked.

Mr. Wilkins' disappearance was a ruse to escape his creditors. In that day to fail was an awful thing. A man could be imprisoned for a debt of ten dollars. Wilkins was honest, but almost insane from his misfortunes. He had gone to New Orleans to resuscitate his broken fortunes, made money in boating, and now on his return paid his debts, and then with his reunited wife left those scenes forever, going South.

*A Long Dive.*—To abscond for fear of creditors was common in the early part of this century. A gentleman whom I knew in youth was about the year 1800 a merchant in Middletown, Conn. His affairs became des-



*J. C. Brannon, Photo., Athens, 1886.*

#### THE ASYLUM FOR THE INSANE.

perate, and one day he disappeared. His hat and clothes being found on the banks of the Connecticut, it was supposed he had committed suicide. A year or more passed, when some person who knew him and had been to the far-away settlement of Marietta, reported that he had seen him in that place, whereupon a wag remarked: "Jeremiah, then, did not drown himself; he simply took a long dive—went down in the Connecticut and came up in the Ohio." This underground swimmer eventually returned to the East, and became mayor of my native city.

#### THE COON-SKIN LIBRARY.

The settlement of Ames township was about a year after that of Athens. The county was at that time divided into four townships, and it comprised more than double its present area, and Ames that of ten townships now in Athens, Morgan, and Hocking counties. The settlers were an intellectual body of men. Entirely isolated and remote from schools

and libraries, they felt keenly the absence of means for mental improvement. At a public meeting in 1803 the subject of a library was discussed, but the scarcity of money was a stumbling-block. There was next to none in the county. The little transactions between the settlers were almost wholly by barter. Very little more was raised than each family could produce, and there was no market for any surplus.

"So scarce was money," said Judge A. G. Brown, "that I can hardly remember ever seeing a piece of coin till I was a well-grown boy. It was with great difficulty we obtained enough to pay our taxes with and buy tea for mother."

However, by scrimping and ingenious devices a little money was saved for this object. As cash could be obtained by selling skins and furs at the East, some of the settlers who were good hunters made forays upon the wild animals. Esquire Samuel Brown, going on a business trip to Boston, took their skins



with him—bears, wolves, and coons—and sold them to agents of John Jacob Astor.

The Rev. Dr. Cutler, who accompanied him, selected from a part of the avails a valuable collection of books. In the original record it is called the "Western Library Association," founded at Ames, February 2, 1804. In common parlance it went under the name of "Coon-Skin Library."

At a meeting of the shareholders, held at the house of Silvanus Ames, December 17, 1804, Ephraim Cutler was elected librarian; it was also voted "to accept fifty-one books, purchased by Samuel Brown." In his autobiography, Thomas Ewing makes acknowl-

edgment of benefit of the library to him personally. "All his accumulated wealth," says he, "ten coon-skins, went into it."

"This," says Walker, "was the first public library formed in the Northwestern Territory, though not the first incorporated." This statement is erroneous. On March 6, 1802, a public library went into operation in Cincinnati, with L. Kerr, librarian. \$340 had been raised by subscription; thirty-four shares, at \$10 each. Arthur St. Clair, Jacob Burnet, Martin Baum, and Griffin Yeatman were among the subscribers. Its final fate is unknown. Earlier still, "Belpre Farmers' Library" was established at Belpre in 1796.

George Ewing, commonly called Lieut. Ewing, was the father of Hon. Thomas Ewing. He was, it is claimed, the first settler in Ames township. He was born in Salem, N. J., was an officer in the Jersey line, and after the Revolution lived a few years on the frontier near Wheeling, W. Va.; in 1793 moved to the Waterford settlement on the Muskingum, and thence in 1798 to Ames township in this county. In 1802 he was elected township clerk. He was a reading, intellectual man, noted for sterling good sense, wit, and humor. His eminent son, Thomas Ewing, contributed to Walker's most excellent "History of Athens County" this sketch of his early life and living.

#### AUTOBIOGRAPHY OF THOMAS EWING.

My father settled in what is now Ames township, Athens county, early in April, 1798. He removed from the mouth of Olive Green creek, on the Muskingum river, and the nearest neighbor with whom he had association was in that direction, distant about eighteen miles. There were a few families settled about the same time on or near the present site of the town of Athens, but no road or even pathway led to them; the distance was about twelve miles. There was an old pioneer hunter camped at the mouth of Federal creek, distant about ten miles. This, as far as I know, comprised the population statistics of what is now Athens county. I do not know the date of the settlement in what was called No. 5—Cooley's settlement—it was early.

*Journey to Ohio.*—At the time of my father's removal I was with my aunt, Mrs. Morgan, near West Liberty, Va., going to school. I was a few months in my ninth year. Early in the year 1798, I think in May, my uncle brought me home. We descended the Ohio river in a flat-boat to the mouth of the Little Hocking, and crossed a bottom and a pine hill, along a dim footpath, some ten or fifteen miles, and took quarters for the night at Daily's camp. I was tired, and slept well on the bear-skin bed which the rough old dame spread for me, and in the morning my uncle engaged a son of our host, a boy of eighteen, who had seen my father's cabin, to pilot us.

*Pioneer Living.*—I was now at home, and fairly an inceptive citizen of the future Athens county. The young savage, our pilot, was much struck with some of the rude implements of civilization which he saw my

brother using, especially the auger, and expressed the opinion that with an axe and auger a man could make everything he wanted except a gun and bullet-molds. My brother was engaged in making some bedsteads. He had already finished a table, in the manufacture of which he had also used an adze to smooth the plank, which he split in good width from straight-grained trees. Transportation was exceedingly difficult, and our furniture of the rudest kind, composed of articles of the first necessity. Our kitchen utensils were "the big kettle," "the little kettle," the bake-oven, frying-pan, and pot; the latter had a small hole in the bottom, which was mended with a button, keyed with a nail through the eye on the outside of the pot. We had no table furniture that would break—little of any kind. Our meat—bear meat, or raccoon, with venison or turkey, cooked together and seasoned to the taste (a most savory dish)—was cut up in morsels and placed in the centre of the table, and the younger members of the family, armed with sharpened sticks, helped themselves about as well as with four-tined forks; great care was taken in selecting wholesome sticks—as sassafras, spice-bush, hazel, or hickory. Sometimes the children were allowed by way of picnic to cut with the butcher-knife from the fresh bear-meat and venison their slices, and stick them, alternately, on a sharpened spit, and roast before a fine hickory fire. This made a royal dish. Bears, deer, and raccoons remained in abundance until replaced by swine. The great West would have settled slowly without corn and hogs. A bushel of seed wheat will produce at the end of ten months fifteen or twenty bushels; a bushel of corn at the end of five months 400 bushels, and it is used to





much advantage the last two months. Our horned cattle do not double in a year; hogs in the same time increase twenty-fold. It was deemed almost a sacrilege to kill a sheep, and I remember well the first beef I tasted. I thought it coarse and stringy compared with venison. We had wild fruits of several varieties, very abundant, and some of them exceedingly fine. There was a sharp ridge quite near my father's house on which I had selected four or five service or junberry bushes that I could easily climb, and kept an eye on them until they should get fully ripe. At the proper time I went with one of my sisters to gather them, but a bear had been in advance of me. The limbs of all of the bushes were brought down to the trunk like a folded umbrella, and the berries all gone: there were plenty still in the woods for children and bears, but few so choice or easy of access as these. We had a great variety of wild plums, some exceedingly fine; better, to my taste, than the tame varieties. I have not seen any of the choice varieties within the last thirty years.

We, of course, had no mills. The nearest was on Wolf creek, about fourteen miles distant; from this we brought our first summer's supply of breadstuffs. After we gathered our first crop of corn my father instituted a hand mill, which as a kind of common property supplied the neighborhood, after we had neighbors, for several years, until Christopher Herrold set up a horse mill on the ridge, and Henry Barrows a water mill near the mouth of Federal creek.

*A Lonely Boy.*—For the first year I was a lonely boy. My brother George, eleven years older than I, was too much of a man to be my companion, and my sisters could not be with me, generally, in the woods and among the rocks and caves; but a small spaniel dog, almost as intelligent as a boy, was always with me.

*His First Books.*—I was the reader of the family, but we had few books! I remember but one beside "Watts' Psalms and Hymns" that a child could read—"The Vicar of Wakefield," which was almost committed to memory; the poetry which it contained entirely. Our first neighbor was Capt. Benj. Brown, who had been an officer in the Revolutionary war. He was a man of strong intellect, without much culture. He told me many anecdotes of the war which interested me, gave me an account of Dr. Jenner's then recent discovery of the kine pox as a preventive of the small pox, better than I have ever yet read in any written treatise, and I remember it better than any account I have since read. He lent me a book—one number of a periodical called the "Athenian Oracle"—something like our modern "Notes and Queries," from which, however, I learned but little. I found, too, a companion in his son John, four years my senior, still enjoying sound health in his ripe old age.

In 1801 some one of my father's family being ill, Dr. Baker, who lived at Waterford, some eighteen miles distant, was called in.

He took notice of me as a reading boy, and told me he had a book he would lend me if I would come for it. I got leave of my father and went, the little spaniel being my travelling companion.

The book was a translation of Virgil, the *Bucolics* and *Georgics* torn out, but the *Æneid* perfect. I have not happened to meet with the translation since, and do not know whose it was. The opening lines, as I remember them, were—

"Arms and the man I sing who first from  
Troy  
Came to the Italian and Lavinian shores,  
Exiled by fate, much tossed by land and sea,  
By power divine and cruel Juno's rage;  
Much, too, in war he suffered, till he reared  
A city, and to the Latium brought his gods—  
Hence sprung his Latin progeny, the kings  
Of Alba, and the walls of towering Rome."

When I returned home with my book, and for some weeks after, my father had hands employed in clearing a new field. On Sundays and at leisure hours I read to them, and never had a more attentive audience. At that point in the narrative where Æneas discloses to Dido his purpose of leaving her, and tells her of the vision of Mercury bearing the mandate of Jove, one of the men sprang to his feet, declared he did not believe a word of that—he had got tired of her, and it was all a made up story as an excuse to be off, and it was a—shame after what she had done for him. So the reputation of Æneas suffered by that day's reading.

Our next neighbors were Ephraim Cutler, Silvanus Ames, William Brown, a married son of the Captain; and four or five miles distant, Nathan Woodbury, George Wolf and Christopher Herrold; and about the same time, or a little later, Silas Dean, a rich old bachelor, Martin Boyles, and John and Samuel McCune. Mr. Cutler and my father purchased "Morse's Geography," the first edition, about 1800, for his oldest son Charles and myself; it in effect became my book, as Charles never used it, and I studied it most intently. By this, with such explanations as my father gave me, I acquired quite a competent knowledge of geography, and something of general history.

*The Coon-Skin Library.*—About this time the neighbors in our and the surrounding settlements met and agreed to purchase books and to make a common library. They were all poor and subscriptions small, but they raised in all about \$100. All my accumulated wealth, ten coon-skins, went into the fund, and Squire Sam Brown, of Sunday creek, who was going to Boston, was charged with the purchase. After an absence of many weeks he brought the books to Capt. Ben Brown's in a sack on a pack-horse. I was present at the untying of the sack and pouring out of the treasure. There were about sixty volumes, I think, and well selected; the library of the Vatican was nothing to it, and there never was a library better





read. This with occasional additions furnished me with reading while I remained at home.

*Early Teachers.*—We were quite fortunate in our schools. Moses Everitt, a graduate of Yale, but an intemperate young man, who had been banished by his friends, was our first teacher; after him, Charles Cutler, a brother of Ephraim, and also a graduate of Yale. They were learned young men and faithful to their vocation. They boarded alternate weeks with their scholars, and made the winter evenings pleasant and instructive. After Barrows' mill was built at the mouth of Federal creek, I, being the mill boy, used to take my two-horse loads of grain in the evening, have my grist ground, and take it home in the morning. There was an eccentric person living near the mill whose name was Jones—we called him Doctor; he was always dressed in deerskin, his principal vocation being hunting, and I always found him in the evening, in cool weather, lying with his feet to the fire. He was a scholar, banished no doubt for intemperance; he had books, and finding my fancy for them had me read to him while he lay drying his feet. He was fond of poetry, and did something to correct my pronunciation and prosody. Thus the excessive use of alcohol was the indirect means of furnishing me with school-teachers.

*Works in the Kanawha Salines.*—My father entertained the impression that I would one day be a scholar, though quite unable to lend me any pecuniary aid. I grew up with the same impression until, in my nineteenth year, I almost abandoned hope. On reflection, however, I determined to make one effort to earn the means to procure an education. Having got the summer's work well disposed of, I asked of my father leave to go for a few months and try my fortune. He consented and I set out on foot the next morning, made my way through the woods to the Ohio, got on a keel boat as a hand at small wages, and in about a week landed at Kanawha salines. I engaged and went to work at once, and in three months satisfied myself that I could earn money slowly but surely, and on my return home in December, 1809, I went to Athens and spent three months there as a student, by way of testing my capacity. I left the academy in the spring with a sufficiently high opinion of myself, and returned to Kanawha to earn money to complete my education. This year I was successful, paid off some debts which troubled my father, and returned home and spent the winter with some new books which had accumulated in the library, which, with my father's aid, I read to much advantage.

*Enters College.*—I went to Kanawha the third year, and after a severe summer's labor I returned home with about \$600 in money, but sick and exhausted. Instead, however, of sending for a physician, I got "Don Quixote" from the library and laughed myself well in about ten days. I then went to Athens, entered as a regular student and continued my studies there till the spring of 1815,

when I left, a pretty good though irregular scholar. During my academic term I went to Gallipolis and taught school a quarter and studied French. I found my funds likely to fall short and went a fourth time to Kanawha, where in six weeks I earned \$150, which I thought would suffice, and returned to my studies; after two years rest the severe labor in the salines went hard with me.

*Studies Law.*—After finishing my studies at Athens I read "Blackstone's Commentaries" at home, and in July, 1815, went to Lancaster to study law. A. B. Walker, then a boy of about fifteen years, accompanied me to Lancaster to bring back my horse, and I remained and studied law with Gen. Beecher. I was admitted to the bar in August, 1816, after fourteen months very diligent study—the first six months about sixteen hours a day.

*Law Experiences.*—I made my first speech at Circleville the November following. Gen. Beecher first gave me a slander case to prepare and study; I spent much time with it, but time wasted, as the cause was continued the first day of court. He then gave me a case of contract, chiefly in depositions, which I studied diligently, but that was also continued; a few minutes afterward a case was called, and Gen. Beecher told me that was ready—the jury was sworn, witnesses called, and the cause went on. In the examination of one of the witnesses I thought I discovered an important fact not noticed by either counsel, and I asked leave to cross-examine further. I elicited the fact which was decisive of the case. This gave me confidence. I argued the cause closely and well, and was abundantly congratulated by the members of the bar present.

My next attempt was in Lancaster. Mr. Sherman, father of the General, asked me to argue a cause of his which gave room for some discussion. I had short notice, but was quite successful, and the cause being appealed Mr. Sherman sent his client to employ me with him. I had as yet got no fees, and my funds were very low. This November I attended the Athens court. I had nothing to do there, but met an old neighbor, Elisha Alderman, who wanted me to go to Marietta to defend his brother, a boy, who was to be tried for larceny. It was out of my intended beat, but I wanted business and fees and agreed to go for \$25, of which I received \$10 in hand. I have had several fees since of \$10,000 and upwards, but never one of which I felt the value, or in truth as valuable to me, as this. I went, tried my boy, and he was convicted, but the court granted me a new trial. On my way to Marietta at the next term I thought of a ground of excluding the evidence, which had escaped me on the first trial. It was not obvious, but sound. I took it, excluded the evidence and acquitted my client. This caused a sensation. I was employed at once in twelve penitentiary cases, under indictment at that term, for making and passing counterfeit money, horse-stealing and perjury. As a professional man, my fortune was thus briefly made.



EDWARD R. AMES, the distinguished Methodist Bishop, was born in Ames, in 1806. In youth he had access to the Coon Skin library, studied two or three years at the University at Athens, supporting himself in the meanwhile by teaching. He joined the Methodists, went to Lebanon, Ill., where he opened a high school which eventually grew into McKendree College. In 1830 he was licensed to preach. In 1840 he was elected corresponding secretary of the Missionary Society for the South and West. This was before the days of railroads and travelling slow and difficult; during the four years that he filled it he travelled some 25,000 miles; on one tour he passed over the entire frontier line from Lake Superior to Texas, camping out almost the whole route and part of the time almost destitute of provisions.

During the greater part of his adult life Bishop Ames resided in Indiana. He died in Baltimore in 1879. He was the first Methodist Bishop to visit the Pacific coast. During the civil war he rendered important service too as a member of several commissions.

He possessed extraordinary capacity for business, was of great physical endurance and one of the most eloquent preachers in the Methodist Church.

NELSONVILLE, sixty-two miles southeast of Columbus, on the Hocking Valley Canal, on the C. H. V. & T. R. R. Newspapers: *Valley Register*, Independent, J. A. Tullis, editor and publisher; *News*, Independent, T. E. Wells, editor and publisher. Churches: 1 Methodist, 1 Presbyterian, 1 Christian, 1 Colored Baptist and 1 Colored Methodist. Banks: Merchants' & Miners', Chas. Robbins, president, Chas. A. Cable, cashier.

*Manufactures and Employees.*—Nelsonville Planing Mill Co., building material, 10 hands; Nelsonville Machine Co., steam engines, machinery, etc., 24; Kreig & Son, doors, sash, etc.; Steenrod & Poston, flour and feed; Fremmel & Barrman, leather.

Nelsonville is one of the largest and most important coal-mining centres in the State. The Nelsonville bed is one of the most valuable in Ohio, from its superior quality and its proximity to canal and railroad facilities. The thickness of the vein averages about six feet. Population in 1880, 3,095. School census in 1886, 1,555; F. S. Coultrap, superintendent. Nelsonville was laid out in 1818 and named after Mr. Daniel Nelson, who owned the land on which the town is situated.

ALBANY, nine miles south of Athens, on the T. & O. R. R., is a notable temperance town in the centre of a fine grazing and wool-producing region. The Atwood Institute is located here, also the Enterprise Academy for colored students. Newspapers: *Echo*, Independent, D. A. R. McKinstry, editor. Churches: 1 Methodist Episcopal, 1 Free Will Baptist, 1 Cumberland Presbyterian, 1 African Methodist Episcopal. Population in 1880, 469. School census in 1886, 142; Lester C. Cottrill, superintendent. An important feature is the Wells Library, containing 2,000 volumes, endowed by the late Henry Wells. Coolville had, in 1880, 323 inhabitants.

BUCHTEL is on the C. & H. V. R. R., in the northwest part of the county. Population in 1880, 417.





# AUGLAIZE.

AUGLAIZE COUNTY was formed in 1848 from portions of Allen, Logan, Darke, Shelby, Mercer and Van Wert counties. It is at the southern termination of the Black Swamp district, and occupies the great dividing ridge between the head waters of Lake Erie and Ohio river. Only the northwestern part possesses the peculiar characteristics of the "Black Swamp;" by ditching the greater part has been brought under cultivation. The Mercer county reservoir, a great artificial lake of 17,500 acres and an average of ten feet in depth, is partly in this county; it abounds with fish, ducks and geese. The population is largely of German origin. It contains 400 square miles. In 1885 the acres cultivated were 131,205; in pasture, 14,997; woodland, 60,842; lying waste, 1,346; produced in wheat, 594,538 bushels; in corn, 1,330,471; barley, 18,795; tobacco, 7,600 pounds. School census in 1886, 9,566; teachers, 140. It has 39 miles of railroad.

TOWNSHIPS AND CENSUS.	1850.	1880.	TOWNSHIPS AND CENSUS.	1850.	1880.
Clay,	840	1,346	Noble,	309	1,303
Duchouquet,	905	4,971	Pusheta,	1,008	1,456
German,	1,470	2,239	Saint Mary's,	693	3,147
Goshen,	336	796	Salem,	400	1,160
Jackson,		1,991	Union,	1,008	1,590
Logan,	336	1,206	Washington,	688	1,515
Moulton,	450	1,436	Wayne,	672	1,288

Population in 1850 was 11,341; in 1860, 17,187; in 1880, 25,444, of whom 21,040 were Ohio-born.

In this county three specimens of the mastodon have been discovered as stated in historical sketch in the County Atlas—first, in 1870 in Clay township; second, in 1874 also in Clay; third, in 1878 in Washington. The mastodon differed from the elephant in being somewhat larger and thicker though in general not unlike it. Cuvier called it mastodon from the form of its teeth; the name is from two Greek words signifying "nipple teeth." The bones of the mastodon have been discovered over a large part of the United States and Canada; the bones of a hundred have been discovered at Big Bone Lick, Ky., and probably as many in different parts of this State.

The parts of skeleton No. 1 show it to have been an animal about fourteen feet high, eighteen feet long and with tusks probably twenty-seven feet. It was found while excavating a ditch through Muchinippi swamp eight feet from the surface, which for the first third was peat and the rest marly clay. The bones were discovered in a posture natural to an animal sinking in the mire. It is supposed it lost its life within 500 or 1,000 years after the deposition of the drift in which the marsh deposits rest. The remains of No. 2 were found in the same swamp. Only a few relics of No. 3 have been discovered. The ground being boggy there it is supposed that all the remainder of the skeleton awaits only search for its recovery, and in good preservation.

After the remnant of the powerful and noble tribe of Shawnee Indians were driven from Piqua, by General George Rogers Clark, which was in 1780, they settled a town here, which they called *Wapauhkonetta*, and the site of the now county-seat. Early in the century there was at the place a fine orchard, which from its being planted in regular order was supposed to have been the work of Frenchmen settled among the Indians. By the treaty at the Maumee rapids, in 1817, the Shawnees were given a reservation of ten miles square in this county, within which was their council-house at Wapakoneta, and also a tract of twenty-five square miles, which included their settlement on Hog creek; by the treaty of





the succeeding year, made at St. Mary's, 12,800 acres adjoining the east line of the Wapakoneta reserve were added.

From the year 1796 till the formation of the State constitution, Judge Burnet, of Cincinnati, attended court regularly at Marietta and Detroit, the last of which was then the seat of justice for Wayne county.

The jaunts between these remote places, through a wilderness, were attended with exposure, fatigue and hazard, and were usually performed on horseback, in parties of two or three or more. On one of these occasions, while halting at Wapakoneta, he witnessed a game of ball among the people, of which he has given this interesting narrative :

Blue Jacket, the war-chief, who commanded the Shawnees in the battle of 1794, at Maumee, resided in the village, but was absent. We were, however, received with kindness by the old village chief, Buckingelas.

When we went to his lodge he was giving audience to a deputation of chiefs from some western tribes. We took seats at his request till the conference was finished, and the strings of wampum were disposed of. He gave us no intimation of the subject-matter of the conference, and of course we could not, with propriety, ask for it.

*Indians playing Football.*—In a little time he called in some of his young men, and requested them to get up a game of football for our amusement. A purse of trinkets was soon made up, and the whole village, male and female, were on the lawn. At these games the men played against the women, and it was a rule that the former were not to touch the ball with their hands on penalty of forfeiting the purse ; while the latter had the privilege of picking it up, running with, and throwing it as far as they could. When a squaw had the ball the men were allowed to catch and shake her, and even throw her on the ground, if necessary, to extricate the ball from her hand, but they were not allowed to touch or move it, except by their feet. At the opposite extremes of the lawn, which was a beautiful plain, thickly set with blue grass, stakes were erected, about six feet apart—the contending parties arrayed themselves in front of these stakes ; the men on the one side, and the women on the other. The party which succeeded in driving the ball through the stakes, at the goal of their opponents, were proclaimed victors, and received the purse.

All things being ready the old chief went to the centre of the lawn and threw up the ball, making an exclamation, in the Shawnee language, which we did not understand. He immediately retired, and the contest began. The parties seemed to be fairly matched, as to numbers, having about a hundred on a side.

The game lasted more than an hour with great animation, but was finally decided in favor of the *ladies*, by the power of an herculean squaw, who got the ball and in spite of the men who seized her to shake it from her uplifted hand, held it firmly, dragging them along, till she was sufficiently near the goal to throw it through the stakes. The young squaws were the most active of their party, and, of course, most frequently caught the ball. When they did so it was amusing to see the strife between them and the young Indians, who immediately seized them, and always succeeded in rescuing the ball, though sometimes they could not effect their object till their female competitors were thrown on the grass. When the contending parties had retired from the field of strife it was pleasant to see the feelings of exultation depicted in the faces of the victors ; whose joy was manifestly enhanced by the fact, that their victory was won in the presence of white men, whom they supposed to be highly distinguished, and of great power in their nation. This was a natural conclusion for them to draw, as they knew we were journeying to Detroit for the purpose of holding the general court ; which, they supposed, controlled and governed the nation. We spent the night very pleasantly among them, and in the morning resumed our journey.

In August, 1831, treaties were made with the Senecas of Lewiston and the Shawnees of Wapakoneta, by James Gardiner, Esq., and Col. John M'Elvain, special commissioners appointed for this purpose, by which the Indians consented to give up their land and remove beyond the Mississippi. The Shawnees had at this time about 66,000 acres in this county, and in conjunction with the Senecas about 40,300 acres at Lewiston. The Indians were removed to the Indian Territory on Kansas river, in the Far West, in September, 1832, D. M. Workman and David Robb being the agents for their removal. The removal of the Indians opened the country to the settlement of the whites. Therefore in 1833 the present town of Wapakoneta was platted ; the original proprietors were Robert J. Skinner, Thomas B. Van Horne, Joseph Barnett, Jonathan K. Wilds and Peter



Augenbaugh. Up to this time from early in the century the Friends had a mission here among the Indians.

WAPAKONETA, the county-seat, seventy-five miles northwest of Columbus, is on the C. H. & D. R. R. It is situated within the oil and gas belt, both of which have been struck in considerable quantities. The surrounding country is a rich agricultural district, and there is much manufacturing done in wooden articles. More churns, it is claimed, are made here than in any other place in the country. County officers in 1888: Probate Judge, John McLain; Clerk of Court, James A. Nichols; Sheriff, Wm. Schulenberg; Prosecuting Attorney, Cyrenius A. Layton; Auditor, Wm. F. Torrance; Treasurer, Colby C. Pepple; Recorder, John J. Connaughton; Surveyor, John B. Walsh; Coroner, F. C. Hunter; Commissioners, Henry Koop, George van Oss, John Reichelderfer.

Newspapers: *Auglaize Republican*, Republican, W. J. McMurray, editor; *Auglaize County Democrat*, Democrat, Fred. B. Kampf, editor. Churches: 1 English Lutheran, 1 Evangelist German Protestant, 1 Methodist, 1 Presbyterian, 1 Catholic, 1 German Lutheran. Banks: First National, L. N. Blume, presi-



Will. E. Potter, Photo., Wapakoneta, 1887.

CENTRAL VIEW IN WAPAKONETA.

dent; C. F. Herbst, cashier; People's National, F. Fritsch, president, F. J. McFarland, cashier.

*Manufactures and Employees.*—Stenger & Frank, flour, etc.; Wapakoneta Bending Co., spokes and rims, 50 hands; J. Gately, lumber; Theodore Dickman, builders' wood-work; Rupp & Winemiller, lumber; Wapakoneta Churn & Handle Co., churns and handles, 47; M. Brown & Co., washing machines, etc., 29; Swink Bros. & Co., furniture, etc., 17; C. Fisher, flour, etc., 7; Wapakoneta Spoke & Wheel Co., wheels and spokes, 50.—*State Report 1887.*

Population in 1880, 2,765. School census in 1886, 1,261; J. L. Carson, superintendent.

#### TRAVELLING NOTES.

A pleasant name for a place is desirable. Every inhabitant unconsciously derives from it a benefit; it is a happy association. This is proved by the reverse. What interest could we take in a people who lived in "Hard Scrabble" or "Swineville?" Wapakoneta

enjoys the distinction of having, with possibly a single exception—"Pataskala"—the most original and musical name in the State. The word has the flavor of antiquity; this enhances the charm, carries the mind back to the red man and the wilderness.

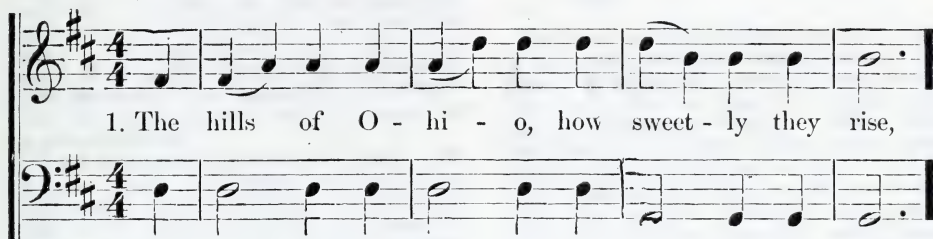
Col. John Johnston, agent among the



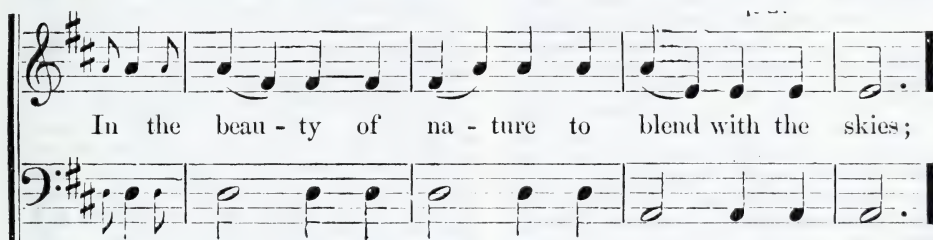


# THE HILLS OF OHIO.

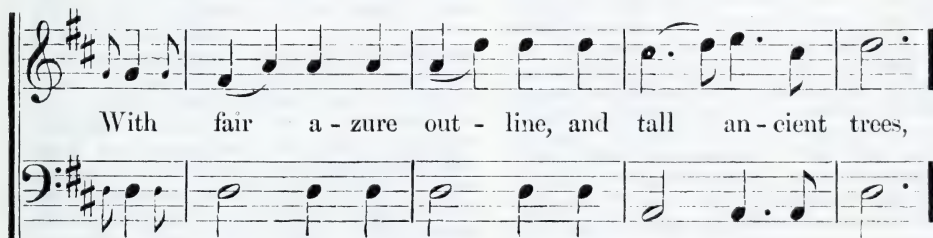
From "The Key of the West," by ALEX. AULD.



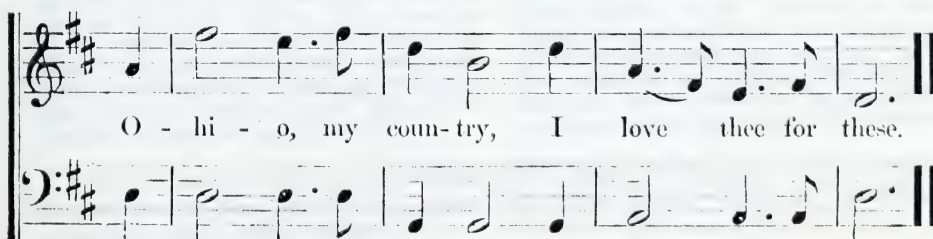
1. The hills of O - hi - o, how sweet - ly they rise,



In the beau - ty of na - ture to blend with the skies;



With fair a - zure out - line, and tall an - cient trees,



O - hi - o, my coun - try, I love thee for these.

2. The homes of Ohio, free, fortun'd, and fair,  
Full many hearts treasure a sister's love there;  
E'en more than thy hill-sides or streamlets they please,  
Ohio, my country, I love thee for these.
3. God shield thee, Ohio, dear land of my birth,  
And thy children that wander afar o'er the earth;  
My country thou art, where'er my lot's cast,  
Take thou to thy bosom my ashes at last.

# THE RULES OF ORDER

OF THE HOUSE OF COMMONS

- I. The House shall assemble at ten o'clock on Mondays, Wednesdays, and Fridays, and at two o'clock on Tuesdays, Thursdays, and Saturdays.
- II. The House shall be presided over by the Speaker, who shall be elected by the House at the beginning of each session.
- III. The Speaker shall have the right to suspend or expel any member who is guilty of disorderly conduct.
- IV. The House shall have the right to impeach and try any civil officer of the United States.
- V. The House shall have the sole power of originating bills for raising revenue.
- VI. The House shall have the sole power of passing bills of attainder and bills of expropriation.
- VII. The House shall have the sole power of passing bills of impeachment.
- VIII. The House shall have the sole power of passing bills of summary judgment.

These rules shall be subject to amendment by the House at any time.

Approved by the House of Commons on the 1st day of January, 1790.



Indians, appointed by Jefferson, thus wrote me in 1846: "*Wapagh-ko-netta*—this is the true Indian orthography. It was named after an Indian chief long since dead, but who survived years after my intercourse commenced with the Shawanoese. The chief was somewhat club-footed, and the word has reference, I think, to that circumstance, although its full import I never could discover. For many years prior to 1829 I had my Indian headquarters at *Wapagh-ko-netta*. The business of the agency of the Shawanoese, Wyandots, Senecas, and Delawares was transacted there."

Speaking of the benefit of a good name, let me pursue the matter a little further. The people of the whole State in this respect have been specially favored. The name of but one other equals it in the merit of brevity. Regardful of the English alphabet, it makes three letters do the business—"O," "H," "I,"—three letters only, inasmuch as the last is only a second appearing of the first. It is the only State the name of which suggests the idea of "elevation;" does this in no intemperate sense. The name drops in with song so nicely that, away back early in the century, multitudes sang its praises who had never seen Ohio, living, as they did, by the ocean side; sang them while feasting their eyes with the broad expanse of the rolling blue and breathing in the grateful odors of the salt meadows.

Poetry and song ever appeal to the imagination, and so helped its quick settlement. Great things always require them—as war and religion. All soldiers, even savages, have their war songs, and the only religionists among us who have not song are those calm, sweet-tempered people, "the Friends," and they are fast melting; soon will vanish entirely, when the "thees" and "thous" will be heard no more in the land. A single verse drops in here as a matter of history. It is from one of the songs that was sung at the East at the end of some game where kissing—never to be a lost art—was going on between young people, who later largely became fathers and mothers out here in the Ohio-land:

*Indian Characteristics and Customs.*—Mr. David Robb, one of the agents for the removal of the Indians, had great experience among them, and has left this record of their peculiar traits:

Intemperance to a great extent prevailed among the Indians; there was, however, as wide a contrast in this respect as with the whites, and some of the more virtuous refused to associate with the others. This class also cultivated their little farms with a degree of taste and judgment: some of these could cook a comfortable meal, and I have eaten both butter and a kind of cheese made by them. Many of them were quite ingenious and natural mechanics, with a considerable knowledge of and an inclination to use tools. One chief had an assortment of carpenters' tools which he kept in neat order. He made plows, harrows, wagons, bedsteads,

"Arise, my true love, and present me your hand,  
And we'll march in procession for a far distant land:  
Where the girls will card and spin,  
And the boys will plough and sow,  
And we'll settle on the banks of the pleasant Ohio."

Suppose an unsavory name had been given to the great river, and then applied to the State. It might have retarded its settlement for years. Say the name of a certain river now in Vermont—"Onion." Who would have sung its praises? What kind of emigrants would have been attracted, and by what name after they got here would they have been called? As it was, the pioneers were the brightest, bravest, most cheery young people of the East, and their children inheriting their exuberance and pluck, fill the land with hope and song.

A song most widely sung is that entitled "*The Hills of Ohio*" (p. 296), by Alexander Auld, published in his "*Key of the West*." He was born in Milton, Pa., and came to Ohio in 1822, when a child of six years, and at the age of fifteen began teaching music. He taught music for fifty years, and is still living in Deersville, Harrison county, enjoying a happy, healthy old age. In a letter recently written by himself, he says he first taught by the old four-note system, but that on Christmas eve, 1835, he added to our present musical scale the first, second, and seventh syllables, thereby increasing the popularity and simplicity of his own patent-note system. He is the author of four books, viz.: "*The Ohio Harmonist*," "*The Key of the West*," "*The Farmers' and Mechanics' Minstrel*," and "*The Golden Trumpet*." It is said he sold 600,000 copies of the "*Ohio Harmonist*," and about 700,000 of the other three, making in all 1,300,000 of Auld's singing-books—and these went largely into Ohio homes—hence he is widely known. The words are not original with Mr. Auld, but were set to music and largely sung by emigrants in the early years of this century.

tables, bureaus, etc. He was frank, liberal and conscientious. On my asking him who taught him the use of tools, he replied, no one; then pointing up to the sky, he said, "the Great Spirit taught me."

*Fascinations of Indian Character.*—With all their foibles and vices there is something fascinating in the Indian character, and one cannot long associate with them without having a perceptible growing attachment. The Indian is emphatically the natural man, and it is an easy thing to make an Indian out of a white person, but very difficult to civilize or Christianize an Indian. I have known a number of whites who had been taken pris-



oners by the Indians when young, and without exception they formed such attachments that, after being with them some time, they could not be induced to return to their own people. There was a woman among the Shawnees, supposed to be near an hundred years of age, who was taken prisoner, when young, in Eastern Pennsylvania. Some years after, her friends, through the agency of traders, endeavored to induce her to return, but in vain. She became, if possible, more of a squaw in her habits and appearance than any female in the nation.

*Indian Punctuality.*—As a sample of their punctuality in performing their contracts, I would state that I have often loaned them money, which was always returned in due season, with a single exception. This was a loan to a young man who promised to pay me when they received their annuity. After the appointed time he shunned me, and the matter remained unsettled until just prior to our departure for their new homes. I then stated the circumstance to one of the chiefs, more from curiosity to see how he would receive the intelligence than with the expectation of its being the means of bringing the money. He, thereupon, talked with the lad upon the subject, but, being unsuccessful, he called a council of his brother chiefs, who formed a circle, with the young man in the centre. After talking to him a while in a low tone, they broke out and vociferously reprimanded him for his dishonest conduct; but all proved unavailing. Finally, the chiefs, in a most generous and noble spirit, made up the amount from their own purses, and pleasantly tendered it to me.

*Belief in Witchcraft.*—The Indians being firm believers in witchcraft, generally attributed sickness and other misfortunes to this cause, and were in the habit of murdering those whom they suspected of practising it. They have been known to travel all the way from the Mississippi to Wapakoneta, and shoot down a person in his cabin merely on suspicion of his being a wizard, and return unmolested. When a person became so sick as to lead them to think he was in danger of death, it was usual for them to place him in the woods alone, with no one to attend except a nurse or doctor, who generally acted as an agent in hurrying on the dissolution. It was distressing to see one in this situation. I have been permitted to do this only through the courtesy of relatives, it being contrary to rule for any to visit them except such as had medical care of them. The whole nation are at liberty to attend the funerals, at which there is generally great lamentation. A chief, who died just previous to their removal, was buried in the following manner. They bored holes in the lid of his coffin—as is their custom—over his eyes and mouth, to let the Good Spirit pass in and out. Over the grave they laid presents, etc., with provisions, which they affirmed the Good Spirit would take him in the night. Sure enough!—these articles had all disappeared in the morning, by the hand of an *evil spirit clothed*

*in a human body.* There were many funerals among the Indians, and their numbers rapidly decreased: intemperance, and pulmonary and scrofulous diseases, made up a large share of their bills of mortality, and the number of deaths to the births were as one to three.

A few anecdotes will illustrate the wit and dishonesty of some, and the tragical encounters of others of the Indians. Col. M'Pherson, the former sub-agent, kept goods for sale, for which they often got in debt. Some were slow in making payments, and one in particular was so tardy that M'Pherson earnestly urged him to pay up. Knowing that he was in the habit of taking hides from the tanners, the Indian inquired if he would take hides for the debt. Being answered in the affirmative, he promised to bring them in about four days. The Indian, knowing that M'Pherson had at this time a flock of cattle ranging in the forest, went in pursuit, shot several, from which he took off the hides, and delivered them punctually according to promise.

*Love of Whiskey.*—While we were encamped, waiting for the Indians to finish their ceremonies prior to emigration, we were much annoyed by an unprincipled band of whites who came to trade, particularly in the article of whiskey, which they secreted from us in the woods. The Indians all knew of this depot, and were continually going, like bees from the hive, day and night, and it was difficult to tell whether some who led in the worship passed most of the time in that employment or in drinking whiskey. While this state of things lasted, the officers could do nothing satisfactorily with them, nor were they sensible of the consequence of continuing in such a course. The government was bound by treaty stipulations to maintain them one year only, which was passing away, and winter was fast approaching, when they could not well travel, and if they could not arrive until spring, they would be unable to raise a crop, and consequently would be out of bread. We finally assembled the chiefs and other influential men, and presenting these facts vividly before them, they became alarmed and promised to reform. We then authorized them to tomahawk every barrel, keg, jug, or bottle of whiskey that they could find, under the promise to pay for all and protect them from harm in so doing. They all agreed to this, and went to work that night to accomplish the task. Having lain down at a late hour to sleep, I was awakened by one who said he had found and brought me a jug of whiskey: I handed him a quarter of a dollar, set the whiskey down, and fell asleep again. The same fellow then came, stole jug and all, and sold the contents that night to the Indians at a shilling a dram—a pretty good speculation on a half gallon of "*whisk*," as the Indians call it. I suspected him of the trick, but he would not confess it until I was about to part with them at the end of the journey, when he came to me and related the cir-





circumstances, saying that it was too good a story to keep.

One of our interpreters, who was part Indian and had lived with them a long time, related the following tragical occurrence. A company of Shawnees met some time previous to my coming among them, had a drunken frolic and quarrelled. One vicious fellow who had an old grudge against several of the others, and stabbed two of the company successively until they fell dead, was making for the third, when his arm was arrested by a large athletic Indian, who, snatching the knife from him, plunged it into him until he fell. He attempted to rise and got on his knees, when the other straddled him, seized him by the hair, lifted up his head with one hand, while with the other he drew his knife across his throat, exclaiming—"lie there, my friend! I guess you not eat any more hominy."

*Religious Ceremonies.*—After we had rendezvoused, preparatory to moving, we were detained several weeks waiting until they had got over their tedious round of religious ceremonies, some of which were public and others kept private from us. One of their first acts was to take away the fencing from the graves of their fathers, level them to the surrounding surface, and cover them so neatly with green sod, that not a trace of the graves could be seen. Subsequently, a few of the chiefs and others visited their friends at a distance, gave and received presents from chiefs of other nations, at their headquarters.

Among the ceremonies above alluded to was a dance, in which none participated but the warriors. They threw off all their clothing but their breechclouts, painted their faces and naked bodies in a fantastical manner, covering them with the pictures of snakes and disagreeable insects and animals, and

then, armed with war clubs, commenced dancing, yelling and frightfully distorting their countenances: the scene was truly terrific. This was followed by the dance they usually have on returning from a victorious battle, in which both sexes participated. It was a pleasing contrast to the other, and was performed in the night, in a ring, around a large fire. In this they sang and marched, males and females promiscuously, in single file, around the blaze. The leader of the band commenced singing, while all the rest were silent until he had sung a certain number of words, then the next in the row commenced with the same, and the leader began with a new set, and so on to the end of their chanting. All were singing at once, but no two the same words. I was told that part of the words they used were *hallelujah!* It was pleasing to witness the native modesty and graceful movements of those young females in this dance.

When their ceremonies were over, they informed us they were now ready to leave. They then mounted their horses, and such as went in wagons seated themselves, and set out with their "high priest" in front, bearing on his shoulders "the ark of the covenant," which consisted of a large gourd and the bones of a deer's leg tied to its neck. Just previous to starting, the priest gave a blast of his trumpet, then moved slowly and solemnly while the others followed in like manner, until they were ordered to halt in the evening and cook supper. The same course was observed through the whole of the journey. When they arrived near St. Louis, they lost some of their number by cholera. The Shawnees who emigrated numbered about 700 souls, and the Senecas about 350. Among them was also a detachment of Ottawas, who were conducted by Capt. Hollister from the Maumee country.

The principal speaker among the Shawnees at the period of their removal was Wiwelipea. He was an eloquent orator—either grave or gay, humorous or severe, as the occasion required. At times his manner was so fascinating, his countenance so full of varied expression, and his voice so musical, that surveyors and other strangers passing through the country listened to him with delight, although the words fell upon their ears in an unknown language. He removed out west with his tribe. The chief Catabecassa, or Black Hoof, died at Wapakoneta, shortly previous to their removal, at the age of 110 years. The sketches annexed of Black Hoof and Blue Jacket are derived from Drake's "Tecumseh."

*The Chief Black Hoof.*—Among the celebrated chiefs of the Shawanoes, Black Hoof is entitled to a high rank. He was born in Florida, and at the period of the removal of a portion of that tribe to Ohio and Pennsylvania was old enough to recollect having bathed in the salt water. He was present, with others of his tribe, at the defeat of Braddock, near Pittsburgh, in 1755, and was engaged in all the wars in Ohio from that time until the treaty of Greenville, in 1795. Such was the sagacity of Black Hoof in planning his military expeditions, and such the energy with which he

executed them, that he won the confidence of his whole nation, and was never at a loss for *braves* to fight under his banner. He was known far and wide as the great Shawanoe warrior, whose cunning, sagacity, and experience were only equalled by the fierce and desperate bravery with which he carried into operation his military plans. Like the other Shawanoe chiefs, he was the inveterate foe of the white man, and held that no peace should be made nor any negotiation attempted except on the condition that the whites should repass the mountains, and leave the





great plains of the west to the sole occupancy of the native tribes.

He was the orator of his tribe during the greater part of his long life, and was an excellent speaker. The venerable Colonel Johnston, of Piqua, to whom we are indebted for much valuable information, describes him as the most graceful Indian he had ever seen, and as possessing the most natural and happy faculty of expressing his ideas. He was well versed in the traditions of his people; no one understood better their peculiar relations to the whites, whose settlements were gradually encroaching on them, or could detail with more minuteness the wrongs with which his nation was afflicted. But although a stern and uncompromising opposition to the whites had marked his policy through a series of forty years, and nerved his arm in a hundred battles, he became at length convinced of the madness of an ineffectual struggle against a vastly superior and hourly increasing foe. No sooner had he satisfied himself of this truth, than he acted upon it with the decision which formed a prominent trait in his character.

The temporary success of the Indians in several engagements previous to the campaign of General Wayne, had kept alive their expiring hopes; but their signal defeat by that gallant officer convinced the more reflecting of their leaders of the desperate character of the conflict. Black Hoof was among those who decided upon making terms with the victorious American commander; and having signed the treaty of 1795, at Greenville, he continued faithful to his stipulations during the remainder of his life. From that day, he ceased to be the enemy of the white man; and as he was not one who could act a negative part, he became the firm ally and friend of those against whom his tomahawk had been so long raised in vindictive animosity. He was their friend, not from sympathy or conviction, but in obedience to a necessity which left no middle course, and under a belief that submission alone could save his tribe from destruction; and having adopted this policy, his sagacity and sense of honor alike forbade a recurrence either to open war or secret hostility. He was the principal chief of the Shawanoe nation, and possessed all the influence and authority which are usually attached to that office, at the period when Tecumseh and his brother the Prophet commenced their hostile operations against the United States.

When Tecumseh and the Prophet embarked in their scheme for the recovery of the lands as far south as the Ohio river, it became their interest as well as policy to enlist Black Hoof in the enterprise; and every effort which the genius of the one, and the cunning of the other, could devise, was brought to bear upon him. But Black Hoof continued faithful to the treaty which he had signed at Greenville, in 1795, and by prudence and influence kept the greater part of his tribe from joining the standard of Tecumseh or engaging on the side of the British in

the late war with England. In that contest he became the ally of the United States, and although he took no active part in it, he exerted a very salutary influence over his tribe. In January, 1813, he visited Gen. Tupper's camp, at Fort McArthur, and while there, about ten o'clock one night, when sitting by the fire in company with the General and several other officers, some one fired a pistol through a hole in the wall of the hut, and shot Black Hoof in the face: the ball entered the cheek, glanced against the bone, and finally lodged in his neck: he fell, and for some time was supposed to be dead, but revived, and afterwards recovered from this severe wound. The most prompt and diligent inquiry as to the author of this cruel and dastardly act failed to lead to his detection. No doubt was entertained that this attempt at assassination was made by a white man, stimulated perhaps by no better excuse than the memory of some actual or ideal wrong, inflicted on some of his own race by an unknown hand of kindred color with that of his intended victim.

Black Hoof was opposed to polygamy, and to the practice of burning prisoners. He is reported to have lived forty years with one wife, and to have reared a numerous family of children, who both loved and esteemed him. His disposition was cheerful, and his conversation sprightly and agreeable. In stature he was small, being not more than five feet eight inches in height. He was favored with good health, and unimpaired eyesight to the period of his death.

*Blue Jacket, or Wegapiersenwah.*—In the campaign of General Harmar, in the year 1790, Blue Jacket was associated with the Miami chief, Little Turtle, in the command of the Indians. In the battle of the 20th of August, 1794, when the combined army of the Indians was defeated by General Wayne, Blue Jacket had the chief control. The night previous to the battle, while the Indians were posted at Presque Isle, a council was held, composed of chiefs from the Miamis, Pottawatomies, Delawares, Shawanoes, Chippewas, Ottawas and Senecas—the seven nations engaged in the action. They decided against the proposition to attack General Wayne that night in his encampment. The expediency of meeting him the next day then came up for consideration. Little Turtle was opposed to this measure, but being warmly supported by Blue Jacket, it was finally agreed upon. The former was strongly inclined to peace, and decidedly opposed to risking a battle under the circumstances in which the Indians were then placed. "We have beaten the enemy," said he, "twice, under separate commanders. We cannot expect the same good fortune always to attend us. The Americans are now led by a chief who never sleeps. The night and the day are alike to him; and, during all the time that he has been marching upon our villages, notwithstanding the watchfulness of our young men, we have never been able to surprise him. Think well of it. There is something whispers





me, it would be prudent to listen to his offers of peace." The counsels of Blue Jacket, however, prevailed over the better judgment of Little Turtle. The battle was fought and the Indians defeated.

In the month of October following this defeat, Blue Jacket concurred in the expediency of suing for peace, and at the head of a deputation of chiefs, was about to bear a flag to General Wayne, then at Greenville, when the mission was arrested by foreign influence. Governor Simcoe, Colonel McKee and the Mohawk chief, Captain John Brant, having in charge one hundred and fifty Mohawks and Messasagoes, arrived at the rapids of the Maumee, and invited the chiefs of the combined army to meet them at the mouth of the Detroit river, on the 10th of October. To this Blue Jacket assented, for the purpose of hearing what the British officers had to propose. Governor Simcoe urged the Indians to retain their hostile

attitude towards the United States. In referring to the encroachments of the people of this country on the Indian lands, he said, "Children: I am still of the opinion that the Ohio is your right and title. I have given orders to the commandant of Fort Miami to fire on the Americans whenever they make their appearance again. I will go down to Quebec, and lay your grievances before the great man. From thence they will be forwarded to the king your father. Next spring you will know the result of everything what you and I will do." He urged the Indians to obtain a cessation of hostilities, until the following spring, when the English would be ready to attack the Americans, and by driving them back across the Ohio, restore their lands to the Indians. These counsels delayed the conclusion of peace until the following summer. Blue Jacket was present at the treaty of Greenville, in 1795, and conducted himself with moderation and dignity.

#### THE FRIENDS AT WAPAKONETA.

Early in this century the Society of Friends established a mission among the Shawnees at Wapakoneta; this was interrupted by the war of 1812. At a very great expense they erected a grist-mill and saw-mill on the Auglaize; also a residence for Isaac Harvey, the superintendent, and his family. Under his instruction the Indians acquired considerable proficiency in agriculture, the product being corn, pumpkins and beans. They made rapid progress in civilization and the acquisition of property.

Domestic animals were introduced and the horse was brought into use to relieve the women the labor of ploughing and carrying their burdens. While willing to be educated in agriculture, they were for years averse to having their children taught by the whites. Eventually this overcome, their young people made rapid progress in study.

During the summer the men left their women to raise the crops and idled their time; in winter they engaged in hunting, but such was their scrupulous honesty that if one found the animal of another in his trap he removed the game, suspended it near by, and reset it. The missionary Harvey greatly ingratiated himself with the Indians. In the early part of his mission there was living among them a Polly Butler, a half-breed, being the daughter by a Shawnee woman of General Richard Butler, an Indian trader before the American Revolution, and who was second in command at St. Clair's defeat and among those killed.

She was accused of bewitching one of the tribe, and at night fled to the house of Harvey for protection, saying in broken English, "They kill-ee me! they kill-ee me!" She brought with her a little child. A small dog which followed Harvey was killed, lest his noise should betray her hiding-place. Tensk-watawa, the Prophet, brother of Tecumseh, was at this time living in the village, and was exorcising a sick man for witchcraft. Harvey, who had visited him, carrying food and nourishment, found him at one time lying on his face, his back bare and his whole body so lacerated that he was in danger of death from loss of blood. The Prophet was present, and being asked by Harvey why this brutal treatment, he replied that the incisions were made to extract the combustible matter which the witch had deposited. The

good Quaker drove the Prophet out of the house and dressed the sick man's wounds.

The Indians came next day to Hawley's house in search of the fugitive; she was sequestered between two beds, and they failed to discover her. Later came the chief Weasecah, or Captain Wolf. He was a friend of Harvey. The result of the interview was that Harvey went with Weasecah to the Council House. The Indians were dressed some of them in war paint, while Weasecah made a brief address to them; but it was of no avail. Then Harvey through the interpreter told them with great composure that he had come with Weasecah to intercede for the woman; but seeing that they had resolved to follow their own course, he had prepared to offer himself in her stead; that he had no weapons and was at their mercy;





they might do with him as they thought best. At this the noble chief Weasecah took hold of Harvey's arm and said: "Me Qua-ke-lee friend." He begged the chiefs not to suffer their friend the Quaker to be harmed, but they were still determined not to submit to the proposition. He offered his life instead of his friend's.

This heroic attitude of the Quaker, with the loyal and brave act of the noble chief, checked the tide of hostile feeling, and for a minute all were in suspense. Then chief after chief, to the number of six or eight, stepped up to Harvey, each offering his hand, and saying, "Me Qua-ke-lee friend." Weasecah then argued with them eloquently, and at last the whole council offered their hands in friendship, Tenskwtawata, the Prophet, only excepted, who sullenly left the council house in defeat. It was hard for Harvey and Weasecah to prevail on the poor woman to leave her place of concealment. She remained in the Quaker's house for several days, and then returned to her people and lived in peace.

This was the first successful effort to arrest the monstrous practice of destroying life on charges of witchcraft among these Indians. The Indians were only a little later than the whites in these matters. Thousands were put to death in Germany alone, in the century Columbus discovered America, on charges of witchcraft.

In 1830 the mission schools came under the charge of Mr. Henry Harvey, and when the Indians were removed to Kansas the Friends' mission schools were taken with them under his charge and that of his family.

In 1842 Mr. Harvey returned to the East. When about to leave, the Indians bade them an affectionate farewell. One of their number whose English name was George Williams was appointed to extend the farewell of the whole tribe, and in doing so he spoke as follows: "My brother and sister, I am about to speak for all our young men and for all our women and children, and in their name bid you farewell. They could not all come, and it would be too much trouble for you to have them all here at once, so I have been sent with their message. I was directed to tell you that their hearts are full of sorrow, because you are going to leave them and return to your home. Ever since you have lived with us we can all see how the Quakers and our fathers lived in peace.

"You have treated our children well, and your doors have always been open to us. When we were in distress you relieved us; and when our people were hungry you gave them food. For your kindness we love you. Your children and our children lived together in peace, and at school learned together and loved one another. We will always remember you, and teach our children to never forget your children. And now, my brothers and sisters, I bid you farewell and Caleb and his sisters, and the little boys and their sisters farewell!" He then took Mr. Harvey by the hand, saying, "Farewell, my brother," and then taking the hand of Mrs. Harvey said: "Farewell, my good sister." He then bade the children an individual farewell and went away in sadness.

St. Mary's, eighty miles northwest of Columbus, lies within the oil and gas belt. In June, 1887, its daily production of gas from six wells was 25,000,000 cubic feet. Its daily production of oil is also quite large. St. Mary's is on the line of the Erie and Miami Canal, and on the L. E. & W. R. R., at the junction of the Minster branch.

The town is on elevated ground, 398 feet above Lake Erie. A large canal basin in the place and abundance of water-power is afforded by the Mercer County Reservoir. The town is supplied with light and fuel from natural gas owned by the corporation.

Newspapers: *Argus*, Democrat, D. A. Clark, editor; *Sentinel*, Independent, F. J. Walkup, editor. Churches: 1 Presbyterian, 1 Methodist, 1 Baptist, 1 German Protestant, 1 German Lutheran, 1 Catholic. Bank of St. Mary's, F. Dieker, cashier.

*Manufactures and Employees.*—R. B. Gordon, flour, etc.; C. Buehler, job machinery, 14 hands; L. Bimel & Son, carriages, etc., 90; John Ladue, oars and handles, 20; St. Mary's Woolen Manufacturing Company, woolen blankets, etc., 141; Nietert & Koop, flour, etc.—*State Report*.

Population in 1880, 1,745; school census in 1886, 761; C. F. Wheaton, superintendent.

St. Mary's was from early times a noted point, being a village of the Shawnees. Gen. Wayne on his campaign camped here and called the place "Girty's town," from James Girty, a brother of Simon, who lived here with the Indians and gave his name to the place; Harmar was also here prior to Wayne. In the war of 1812 there was a fort at St. Mary's, which for a time was the headquarters of Gen. Harrison. It was called Fort Barbee by the regiment of Col. Barbee which built it. Another fort was also built by Col. Pogue at the





Ottawa towns on the Auglaize, twelve miles from St. Mary's, which he named, from his wife, Fort Amanda. The regiment of Col. Jennings completed the fort, which his troops named Fort Jennings.

There were four Girty brothers, Thomas, George, James and Simon. James was adopted by the Shawnees; George by the Delawares, and Simon by the Senecas. James was the worst renegade of them all and took delight in inflicting the most fiendish cruelties upon prisoners, sparing neither women nor children. Simon was the most conspicuous, being a leader and counsellor among the Indians. It was while at St. Mary's that General Harrison received his commission of major-general. The old Fort Barbee stood in the southeast corner of the Lutheran cemetery.

St. Mary's will long be memorable as the last home and final resting-place of that old hero AUGUST WILlich. On his monument here is this extraordinary record: "Born Nov. 19, 1810, in Braunsberg, Prussia; died Jan. 22, 1878, at St. Mary's, Ohio. Commanding army of the Revolution in Germany,



GEN. AUGUST WILlich.



WILlich'S MONUMENT.

1849; private 9th Regt. O. V. I.; Colonel 32d Regt. Ind. Vol. Inf.; Brig.-Gen. U. S. Vol., July, 1862; Brevet Maj.-Gen. U. S. Vol., Oct. 21, 1865."

A friend in St. Mary's who loved him as a brother thus outlines for these pages the story of his heroic and noble life.

General August Willich was born in Braunsberg, Prussia, Nov. 19, 1810. When twelve years of age he was appointed a cadet at the military school in Potsdam, and three years later he entered the military academy in Berlin, whence in 1828 he was commissioned a lieutenant and assigned to the artillery.

Democratic sentiments were prevalent amongst the officers of this corps and many were transferred to other commands. Willich, then a captain, was sent to Fort Kolberg in 1846; he resigned his commission, which a year later was accepted. Thereafter he became a conspicuous leader of the revolutionary and working classes, assuming the trade and garb of a carpenter.

In March, 1848, he commanded the popular assault and capture of the Town Hall in Cologne; a month later the Republic was declared in Baden, and Willich was tendered the command of all the revolutionary forces; on April 20, 1848,





this force was attacked by an overwhelming force of the government troops, defeating and scattering them. Willich, with over a thousand of his followers, sought and found refuge in the young and hospitable Republic of France.

The next year, 1849, Willich again crossed the boundary and besieged the Fortress of Landau, until it was relieved by an army under the Prince of Prussia, now Emperor of Germany. After several other exploits, all revolutionary forces were defeated, and on July 11th the last column under Willich crossed the border to Switzerland.

Crossing France on his way to England, Willich was arrested in Lyons by order of the then president, Louis Napoleon, to be surrendered to Prussia, but released in consequence of public demonstrations in his favor.

In 1853 he came to the United States, and found employment on the coast survey from Hilton Head to South Carolina, under Captain Moffitt, later commander of the rebel cruiser "Florida." In 1858 he was called to Cincinnati to assume the editorial chair of the *German Republican*, the organ of the workingmen.

On the breaking out of the war he joined the 9th Regt. O. V. I., and as private, adjutant and major organized and drilled it. After the battle of Rich Mountain he was commissioned a colonel by Governor Morton of Indiana, and organized the 32d Regt. Ind. V. I., with which he entered the field and participated in the battle at Mumfordsville, Ky., Dec. 16, 1861. A few days later occurred the brilliant fight of the regiment with the Texas Rangers at Green river, under Col. Terry, who was killed, and totally routed.

General Willich's history thereafter is part of the history of the Army of the Cumberland. His memorable exploit at Shiloh was followed by a commission as brigadier-general. At Stone River, by the unfortunate fall of his horse, he was taken prisoner. At the battle of Chickamauga he held the right of Thomas' line, and with his brigade covered the rear of our forces on its retreat to Ross-ville. At Missionary Ridge his brigade was among the first to storm the rebel works, resulting in the rout of the enemy. His career in the Atlanta campaign was cut short by a serious wound in the shoulder, received at Resaca, Ga.

He was then placed in command of the post at Cincinnati until March, 1865, when he assumed command of his brigade and accompanied it to Texas, until its return and his muster-out as brevet major-general.

In 1867 he was elected auditor of Hamilton county; after the expiration of his term in 1869 he revisited Germany, and again took up the studies of his youth, philosophy, at the University of Berlin. His request to enter the army in the French-German war of 1870 was not granted, and he returned to his adopted country, making his home in St. Mary's, Ohio, with his old friend, Major Charles Hipp, and many other pleasant and congenial friends.

In those few years he was a prominent figure in all social circles, hailed by every child in town, and died Jan. 23, 1878, from paralysis of the heart, followed to his grave in the beautiful Elmwood Cemetery by three companies of State militia, delegations from the 9th Ohio and 32d Ind. Vols., the children of the schools, and a vast concourse of sorrowing friends.

In his "Ohio in the War" Whitelaw Reid gives Willich extraordinary commendation. He says:

In the opening of Rosecrans' campaign against Bragg in 1863 General Willich took Liberty Gap with his brigade, supported by two regiments from another command. Rosecrans characterizes this as the finest fighting

he witnessed in the war. The manœuvring of the brigade was by bugle signals, and the precision of the movements was equal to a parade.

His services at Chickamauga under the direction of Thomas were gallant in the extreme. He was finally left to cover the retreat and maintained his position until the whole army arrived safely at Chattanooga. But it was at the battle of Mission





Ridge especially that his military career was crowned with one of the grandest feats of the war. Says Reid :

In the action on the third day, when Sherman had made his unsuccessful charges and Grant gave his well-known order for the centre to take the enemy's works at the foot of the Ridge and stay there, Willich's and Hazen's brigades were in the front with Sheridan's and other divisions in *echelon* to the rear. The whole line moved in double-quick through woods and fields and carried the works--Willich's brigade going up under the concentrated fire of batteries at a point where two roads met.

At this point General Willich said that he

saw to obey General Grant's order and remain in the works at the foot of the Ridge would be the destruction of the centre. To fall back would have been the loss of the battle with the sacrifice of Sherman. In this emergency, with no time for consultation with the division general, or any other commander, he sent three of his aides to different regiments and rode himself to the Eighth Kansas and gave the order to storm the top of the Ridge. How brilliantly the order was executed the whole world knows.

NEW BREMEN, formerly called Bremen, seventy-eight miles northwest of Columbus, on the L. E. & W. R. R. It was first settled in 1832 by a company organized at Cincinnati for the purpose of locating a town to be colonized by Germans. A committee, consisting of F. H. Schroeder and A. F. Windeler, viewed the country north of Cincinnati and selected the present site. The company consisted of thirty-three members, among whom were Christian Carman, J. B. Mesloh, F. Steiner, F. Neiter and Philip Reis. They purchased ten acres of land from the government at one dollar per acre. The land was surveyed by R. Grant into 102 lots, each 66 by 300 feet. Each member was entitled to one lot, the remainder being offered for sale at \$25 each. The plot was recorded in Mercer county June 11, 1833, immediately after which Windeler returned to Cincinnati, while Schroeder remained for the purpose of erecting a hut for the reception of the six members who came with Windeler from Cincinnati, a journey occupying fourteen days. The first hut was built of logs twelve by fourteen feet in dimension, and required to raise it the assistance of all the settlers within a radius of six miles. The latest survivors of the first colony were Dickman and Mohrman, who died several years since.

In those days the nearest supply station was twenty-three miles, and an instance is recorded of one Mr. Graver, making on foot a trip to Piqua, returning the same day carrying on his shoulder a No. 7 plow which he had procured there.

The first families were all Protestants; their first minister, Rev. L. H. Meyer. A building was erected (1833) at a cost of \$40, which answered the purpose of both school and church. In 1835 Mr. Charles Boesel settled here; he was the pioneer business man of New Bremen, who established its first bank. He died April 17, 1885, aged 71 years, leaving many permanent monuments to mark the events of a progressive, generous and useful life. He was one of the most prominent Germans of Northern Ohio, occupying many high official positions of trust and responsibility. In 1835 many of the settlers went to Indiana and worked on the Wabash canal, while the women managed the home farms. During the same year a post-office was established and the name changed to New Bremen.

The Miami canal being under construction in 1838 enhanced the industry and growth of the town, the completion of which formed the first shipping outlet; and in 1840 a warehouse (Mr. Wiemeyer's) and water mill were established.

In 1849 the town was scourged by cholera and 150 died out of a population of 700. Since then it has grown with steady prosperity and now has :

Newspapers: *Sun*, C. M. Smith, editor and publisher; *Star of Western Ohio*, Democrat, Theodore Purpos, editor. Churches: 3 Lutheran and 1 Catholic. Bank: Boesel Bros & Co., Jacob Boesel, president; Julius Boesel, cashier.

*Manufactures and Employees.*—W. Rabe, sash, doors, blinds, etc., 12 hands; Knast & Heinepeld, carriages, etc.; Bakhaus & Kuenzel, flour and feed; Bakhaus & Kuenzel, woollen blankets, etc., 18; New Bremen Machine Co., drain tile





machines, 14; also New Bremen Oil & Gas Co., pork packing, etc.—*State Report 1886*.

Population in 1880, 1,160. School census in 1886, 848; Chas. W. Williamson, superintendent.

MINSTER, seventy-five miles west of Columbus, on a branch of the L. E. & W. R. R., is surrounded by a fine farming district. Churches: 1 Catholic.

*Manufactures and Employees*.—The Metropolitan Mills, flour and feed, 11 hands; Minster Woollen Mills, woollen blankets, etc., 26; F. Herkhoff & Bro., staves and cooperage, 40; Fred. Weimann, sawing lumber, 7; Steinman Bros., lager beer; also 2 boot and shoe factories.—*State Report 1886*.

Population in 1880, 1,123. School census in 1886, 603.

It was founded in 1833 like New Bremen by a stock association of Cincinnati Germans; they were Catholics. It was laid out by Francis Joseph Stallo of Mercer county as their agent, who named it Stallstown; the place still preserves its German nationality, and has one of the largest breweries in this region, founded by Frank Lang in 1870. The Catholic church is one of the finest in the State, and that religion prevails exclusively.

## BELMONT.

BELMONT COUNTY was established September 7, 1801, by proclamation of Gov. St. Clair, being the ninth county formed in the Northwestern Territory.

The name is derived from two French words signifying a fine mountain. It is a very hilly, picturesque tract and contains much excellent land. Area 500 square miles. In 1885 the acres cultivated were 112,269; pasture, 136,301; woodland, 81,396; lying waste, 8,684; produced in wheat, 83,141 bushels; corn, 1,095,664; tobacco, 1,425,866 pounds; butter, 743,059; apples, 323,137 bushels; wool, 725,463 pounds; grapes, 229,360; cattle, 22,730; sheep, 158,121; coal, 573,779 tons. School census 1886, 18,236; teachers, 275. It has 113 miles of railroad.

TOWNSHIPS AND CENSUS.	1840.	1880.	TOWNSHIPS AND CENSUS.	1840.	1880.
Colerain,	1,389	1,499	Smith,	1,956	1,977
Flushing,	1,683	1,705	Somerset,	1,932	2,241
Goshen,	1,882	2,208	Union,	2,127	1,686
Kirkwood,	2,280	2,028	Warren,	2,410	4,531
Mead,	1,496	1,970	Washington,	1,388	1,633
Pease,	2,449	8,819	Wayne,	1,734	1,719
Pultney,	1,747	10,492	Wheeling,	1,389	1,349
Richland,	3,735	4,361	York,	129	1,420

Population in 1820 was 20,329; in 1840, 30,902; in 1860, 36,398; in 1880, 49,638, of whom 38,233 were Ohio-born.

Belmont county was one of the earliest settled within the State of Ohio, and the scene of several desperate encounters with the Indians. About 1790, or perhaps two or three years later, a fort called Dillie's fort was erected on the west side of the Ohio, opposite Grave creek.

About 250 yards below this fort an old man named Tate was shot down by the



Indians very early in the morning as he was opening his door. His daughter-in-law and grandson pulled him in and barred the door. The Indians, endeavoring to force it open, were kept out for some time by the exertions of the boy and woman. They at length fired through and wounded the boy. The woman was shot from the outside as she endeavored to escape up chimney, and fell into the fire. The boy, who had hid behind some barrels, ran and pulled her out, and returned again to his hiding-place. The Indians now effected an entrance, killed a girl as they came in, and scalped the three they had shot. They then went out behind that side of the house from the fort. The boy, who had been wounded in the mouth, embraced the opportunity and escaped to the fort. The Indians, twelve or thirteen in number, went off unmolested, although the men in the fort had witnessed the transaction and had sufficient force to engage with them.

Captina creek is a considerable stream entering the Ohio, near the southeast angle of Belmont. On its banks at an early day a sanguinary contest took place known as "the battle of Captina." Its incidents have often and variously been given. We here relate them as they fell from the lips of Martin Baker, of Monroe, who was at that time a lad of about twelve years of age in Baker's fort :

*The Battle of Captina.*—One mile below the mouth of Captina, on the Virginia shore, was Baker's fort, so named from my father. One morning in May, 1794, four men were sent over according to the custom, to the Ohio side to reconnoitre. They were Adam Miller, John Daniels, Isaac M'Cowan, and John Shoptaw. Miller and Daniels took up stream, the other two down. The upper scout were soon attacked by Indians, and Miller killed; Daniels ran up Captina about three miles, but being weak from the loss of blood issuing from a wound in his arm was taken prisoner, carried into captivity, and subsequently released at the treaty of Greenville. The lower scout having discovered signs of the enemy, Shoptaw swam across the Ohio and escaped, but M'Gowan going up towards the canoe, was shot by Indians in ambush. Upon this he ran down to the bank and sprang into the water, pursued by the enemy, who overtook and scalped him. The firing being heard at the fort, they beat up for volunteers. There were about fifty men in the fort. There being much reluctance among them to volunteer, my sister exclaimed, "*She wouldn't be a coward.*" This aroused the pride of my brother, John Baker, who before had determined not to go. He joined the others, fourteen in number, including Capt. Abram Enochs. They soon crossed the river, and went up Captina in single file, a distance of a mile and a half, following the Indian trail. The enemy had come back on their trails, and were in ambush on the hill-side awaiting their approach. When sufficiently near they fired upon our people, but being on an elevated position, their balls passed harmless over them. The whites then treed. Some of the Indians came behind, and shot Capt. Enochs and Mr. Hoffman. Our people soon retreated, and the Indians pursued but a short

distance. On their retreat my brother was shot in the hip. Determined to sell his life as dearly as possible, he drew off one side and secreted himself in a hollow with a rock at his back, offering no chance for the enemy to approach but in front. Shortly after two guns were heard in quick succession; doubtless one of them was fired by my brother, and from the signs afterwards, it was supposed he had killed an Indian. The next day the men turned out and visited the spot. Enochs, Hoffman, and John Baker were found dead and scalped. Enoch's bowels were torn out, his eyes and those of Hoffman sewed out with a wiping-stick. The dead were wrapped in white hickory bark, and brought over to the Virginia shore, and buried in their bark coffins. There were about thirty Indians engaged in this action, and seven skeletons of their slain were found long after secreted in the crevices of rocks.

M'Donald, in his biographical sketch of Governor M'Arthur, who was in the action, says that after the death of Capt. Enochs, M'Arthur, although the youngest man in the company, was unanimously called upon to direct the retreat. The wounded who were able to walk were placed in front, while M'Arthur with his Spartan band covered the retreat. The moment an Indian showed himself in pursuit he was fired upon, and generally, it is believed, with effect. The Indians were so severely handled that they gave up the pursuit. The Indians were commanded by the Shawnee chief, Charley Wilkey. He told the author (M'Donald) of this narrative that the battle of Captina was the most severe conflict he ever witnessed; that although he had the advantage of the ground and the first fire, he lost the most of his men, half of them having been either killed or wounded.

The celebrated Indian hunter, Lewis Wetzel, was often through this region. Belmont has been the scene of at least two of the daring adventures of this famed borderer, which we here relate. The scene of the first was on Dunkard



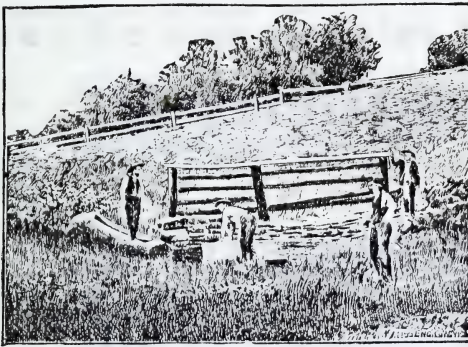


creek, and that of the second on the site of the National road, two and one-half miles east of St. Clairsville, on the farm of Jno. B. Mechan, in whose family the place has been in the possession of since 1810:

*Fight at Dunkard's Creek.*—While hunting, Wetzel fell in with a young hunter who lived on Dunkard's creek, and was persuaded to accompany him to his home. On their arrival they found the house in ruins and all the family murdered, except a young woman who had been bred with them, and to whom the young man was ardently attached. She was taken alive, as was found by examining the trail of the enemy, who were three Indians and a white renegade. Burning with

ascertain the number of their enemies. Wetzel, as soon as he was discovered, discharged his rifle at random, in order to draw them from their covert. The ruse took effect, and, taking to his heels, he loaded as he ran, and suddenly wheeling about, discharged his rifle through the body of his nearest and unsuspecting enemy. The remaining Indian seeing the fate of his companion, and that his enemy's rifle was unloaded, rushed forward with all energy, the prospect of prompt revenge being fairly before him. Wetzel led him on, dodging from tree to tree, until his rifle was again ready, when suddenly turning he fired, and his remaining enemy fell dead at his feet. After taking their scalps, Wetzel and his friend, with their rescued captive, returned in safety to the settlement.

*Fight at the Indian Springs.*—A short time after Crawford's defeat in 1782, Wetzel accompanied Thomas Mills, a soldier in that action, to obtain his horse, which he had left near the site of St. Clairsville. They were met by a party of about forty Indians at the Indian springs, two miles from St. Clairsville, on the road to Wheeling. Both parties discovered each other at the same moment, when Lewis instantly fired and killed an Indian, while the Indians wounded his companion in the heel, overtook and killed him. Four Indians pursued Wetzel. About half a mile beyond, one of the Indians having got in the pursuit within a few steps, Wetzel wheeled and shot him, and then continued the retreat. In less than a mile farther a second one came so close to him that, as he turned to fire, he caught the muzzle of his gun, when, after a severe struggle, Wetzel brought it to his chest, and, discharging it, his opponent fell dead. Wetzel still continued on his course, pursued by the two Indians. All three were pretty well fatigued, and often stopped and treed. After going something more than a mile Wetzel took advantage of an open ground, over which the Indians were passing, stopped suddenly to shoot the foremost, who thereupon sprang behind a small sapling. Wetzel fired and wounded him mortally. The remaining Indian then gave a little yell, exclaiming, "No catch that man; gun always loaded." After the peace of 1795 Wetzel pushed for the frontier, on the Mississippi, where he could trap the beaver, hunt the buffalo and deer, and occasionally shoot an Indian, the object of his mortal hatred. He finally died, as he had lived, a free man of the forest.



*Johr Ferren, Photo., St. Clairsville, 1888.*

#### THE LEWIS WETZEL SPRING.

revenge, they followed the trail until opposite the mouth of Captina, where the enemy had crossed. They swam the stream, and discovered the Indians' camp, around the fires of which lay the enemy in careless repose. The young woman was apparently unhurt, but was making much moaning and lamentation. The young man, hardly able to restrain his rage, was for firing and rushing instantly upon them. Wetzel, more cautious, told him to wait until daylight, when there was a better chance of success in killing the whole party. At dawn the Indians prepared to depart. The young man selecting the white renegade and Wetzel the Indian, they both fired simultaneously with fatal effect. The young man rushed forward, knife in hand, to relieve the mistress of his affections, while Wetzel reloaded and pursued the two surviving Indians, who had taken to the woods, until they could

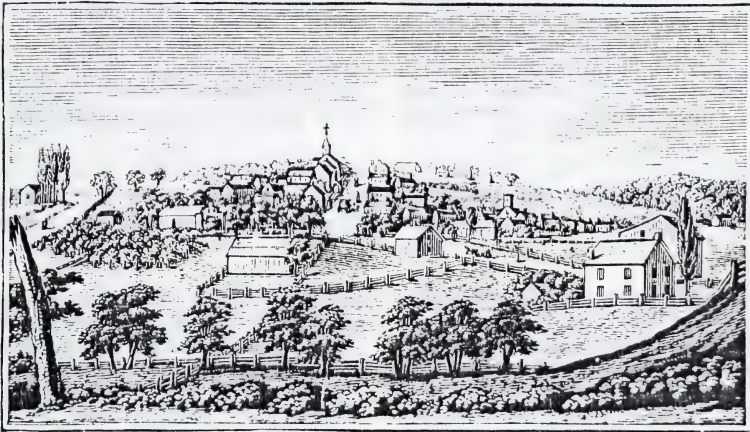
**ST. CLAIRSVILLE IN 1846.**—St. Clairsville, the county-seat, is situated on an elevated and romantic site, in a rich agricultural region, on the line of the National road, 11 miles west of Wheeling and 116 east of Columbus. It contains six places for public worship: 2 Friends, 1 Presbyterian, 1 Episcopal, 1 Methodist, and 1 Union; one female seminary, twelve mercantile stores, two or three news-





paper-offices, H. Anderson's map-engraving and publishing establishment, and, in 1840, had 829 inhabitants. Cuming's tour, published in 1810, states that this town "was laid out in the woods by David Newell in 1801. On the south side of Newell's plat is an additional part laid out by William Matthews, which was incorporated with Newell's plat on the 23d of January, 1807, by the name of St. Clairsville." By the act of incorporation the following officers were appointed until the first stated meeting of the inhabitants should be held for an election, viz., John Patterson, President; Sterling Johnston, Recorder; Samuel Sullivan, Marshal; Groves Wm. Brown, John Brown, and Josiah Dillon, Trustees; William Conglinton, Collector; James Colwell, Treasurer, and Robert Griffith, Town Marshal. The view given was taken from an elevation west of the town, near the National road and Neiswanger's old tavern, shown on the extreme right. The building in the distance, on the left, shaded by poplars, is the Friends' meeting-house; in the centre is shown the spire of the court-house, and on the right the tower of the Presbyterian church.—*Old Edition.*

ST. CLAIRSVILLE, the county-seat, is on the St. Clairsville road, a short line connecting on the north with the C. L. & W. R. R., and on the south with the B. & O. R. R. County officers in 1888: Probate Judge, Isaac H. Gaston; Clerk



*Drawn by Henry Howe in 1846.*

#### ST. CLAIRSVILLE.

of Court, William B. Cash; Sheriff, Oliver E. Foulke; Prosecuting Attorney, Jesse W. Hollingsworth; Auditor, Rodney R. Barrett; Treasurer, George Robinson; Recorder, John M. Beckett; Surveyor, Chalkley Dawson; Coroner, Andrew M. F. Boyd; Commissioners, William J. Berry, John C. Israel, Morris Cope. Newspapers: *Belmont Chronicle*, Republican, W. A. Hunt, editor; *St. Clairsville Gazette*, Democratic, Isaac M. Riley, editor. Bank: First National Bank, David Brown, president, J. R. Mitchell, cashier. Churches: 1 Methodist Episcopal, 1 Presbyterian, and 1 United Presbyterian. Population in 1880, 1,128. School census 1886, 407; L. H. Watters, superintendent.

The village has increased but little in the last forty years. Recently a magnificent court-house has been erected, at an expense of about \$200,000. In the spring of 1887 St. Clairsville was visited by the most severe tornado known in Eastern Ohio, which did much damage. Although always small in population, the town has long been regarded, from the eminent characters who have dwelt in the place, as an intellectual centre.

St. Clairsville derives its name from the unfortunate but meritorious Arthur St. Clair. He was born in Scotland, in 1734, and after receiving a classical education in one of the most celebrated universities of his native country, studied





medicine; but having a taste for military pursuits, he sought and obtained a subaltern's appointment, and was with Wolfe in the storming of Quebec.

After the peace of 1763 he was assigned the command of Fort Ligonier, in Pennsylvania, and received there a grant of 1,000 acres. Prior to the Revolutionary war he held several civil offices. His military skill and experience, intelligence and integrity were such that, when the revolutionary war commenced, he was appointed Colonel of Continentals. In August, 1776, he was promoted to the rank of Brigadier, and bore an active part in the battles of Trenton and Princeton.

He was subsequently created a Major-General, and ordered to repair to Ticonderoga, where he commanded the garrison and, on the approach of Burgoyne's army, abandoned it. Charges of cowardice, incapacity and treachery were brought against him in consequence. He was tried by a court-martial, who, with all the facts before them, acquitted him, accompanying their report with the declaration, that "Major-General St. Clair is acquitted, with the highest honor, of the charges against him." Congress subsequently, with an unanimous voice, confirmed this sentence. The facts were, that the works were

incomplete and incapable of being defended against the whole British army, and although St. Clair might have gained great applause by a brave attempt at defence, yet it would have resulted in the death of many of his men and probably the capture of the remainder; a loss which, it was afterwards believed in camp, and perhaps foreseen by St. Clair, would have prevented the taking of Burgoyne's army. In daring to do an unpopular act, for the public good, St. Clair exhibited a high degree of moral courage, and deserves more honor than he who wins a battle.

St. Clair served, with reputation, until the close of the war. In 1785, while residing on his farm, at Ligonier, he was appointed a delegate to the Continental Congress, and was soon after chosen president of that august body. After the passage of the ordinance for the government of the Northwestern Territory he was made governor, and continued in the office until within a few weeks of the termination of the territorial form of government, in the winter of 1802-3, when he was removed by President Jefferson.

The remainder of the sketch of Gov. St. Clair we give in extracts from the Notes of Judge Burnet, who was personally acquainted with him. Beside being clearly and beautifully written, it contains important facts in the legislative history of Ohio

During the continuance of the first grade of that imperfect government, he enjoyed the respect and confidence of every class of the people. He was plain and simple in his dress and equipage, open and frank in his manners, and accessible to persons of every rank. In these respects he exhibited a striking contrast with the secretary, Col. Sargent; and that contrast, in some measure, increased his popularity, which he retained unimpaired till after the commencement of the first session of the legislature. During that session he manifested a strong desire to enlarge his own powers, and restrict those of the assembly; which was the more noticed, as he had opposed the usurpations of the legislative council, composed of himself, or in his absence, the secretary, and the Judges of the General Court; and had taken an early opportunity of submitting his views on that subject to the general assembly. . . .

The effect of the construction he gave, of his own powers, may be seen in the fact that of the *thirty bills* passed by the two houses during the first session, and sent to him for his approval, he refused his assent to *eleven*; some of which were supposed to be of much importance, and all of them calculated, more or less, to advance the public interest. Some of them he rejected because they related to the establishment of new counties; others, because he thought they were unnecessary or inexpedient. Thus more than a third of the fruits of the labor of that entire session was

lost, by the exercise of the arbitrary discretion of one man. . . .

This, and some other occurrences of a similar character which were manifest deviations from his usual course not easily accounted for, multiplied his opponents very rapidly, and rendered it more difficult for his friends to defend and sustain him. They also created a state of bad feeling between the legislative and executive branches, and eventually terminated in his removal from office, before the expiration of the territorial government.

The governor was unquestionably a man of superior talents, of extensive information and of great uprightness of purpose, as well as suavity of manners. His general course, though in the main correct, was in some respects injurious to his own popularity; but it was the result of an honest exercise of his judgment. He not only believed that the power he claimed belonged legitimately to the executive, but was convinced that the manner in which he exercised it was imposed on him as a duty by the ordinance, and was calculated to advance the best interests of the Territory. . . .

Soon after the governor was removed from office he returned to the Ligonier valley, poor and destitute of the means of subsistence, and unfortunately too much disabled by age and infirmity to embark in any kind of active business. During his administration of the territorial government he was induced to make himself personally liable for the





purchase of a number of pack-horses and other articles necessary to fit out an expedition against the Indians, to an amount of some two or three thousand dollars, which he was afterwards compelled to pay. Having no use for the money at the time, he did not present his claim to the government. After he was removed from office, he looked to that fund as his dependence for future subsistence, and, under a full expectation of receiving it, he repaired to Washington City, and presented his account to the proper officer of the treasury. To his utter surprise and disappointment it was rejected, on the mortifying ground that, admitting it to have been originally correct, it was barred by the statute; and that the time which had elapsed afforded the highest presumption that it had been settled, although no voucher or memorandum to that effect could be found in the department. To counteract the alleged presumption of payment, the original vouchers, showing the purchase, the purpose to which the property was applied, and the payment of the money, were exhibited. It was, however, still insisted that, as the transaction was an old one, and had taken place before the burning of the war office in Philadelphia, the lapse of time furnished satisfactory evidence that the claim must have been settled, and the vouchers destroyed in that conflagration.

The pride of the old veteran was deeply wounded by the ground on which his claim was refused, and he was induced from that consideration, as well as by the pressure of poverty and want, to persevere in his efforts to maintain the justice and equity of his demand, still hoping that presumption would give way to truth. For the purpose of getting rid of his solicitations Congress passed an act, purporting to be an act for his relief, but which merely removed the technical ob-

jection, founded on lapse of time, by authorizing a settlement of his demands, regardless of the limitation. This step seemed necessary, to preserve their own character; but it left the *worn out veteran* still at the mercy of the accounting officers of the department, from whom he had nothing to expect but disappointment. During the same session a bill was introduced into the House of Representatives, granting him an annuity, which was rejected, on the third reading, by a vote of 48 to 50.

After spending the principal part of two sessions in useless efforts, subsisting during the time on the bounty of his friends, he abandoned the pursuit in despair and returned to the Ligonier valley, where he lived several years in the most abject poverty, in the family of a widowed daughter, as destitute as himself. At length Pennsylvania, his adopted State, from considerations of personal respect and gratitude for past services, as well as from a laudable feeling of State pride, settled on him an annuity of \$300, which was soon after raised to \$650. That act of beneficence gave to the gallant old soldier a comfortable subsistence for the little remnant of his days which then remained. The honor resulting to the State from that step was very much enhanced by the fact that the individual on whom their bounty was bestowed was a foreigner, and was known to be a warm opponent, in politics, to the great majority of the legislature and their constituents.

He lived, however, but a short time to enjoy the bounty. On the 31st of August, 1818, that venerable officer of the Revolution, after a long, brilliant and useful life, died of an injury occasioned by the running away of his horse, near Greensburgh, in the eighty-fourth year of his age.

Charles Hammond, long an honored member of the county bar, was born in Maryland, and came to Belmont county in 1801 and was appointed prosecuting attorney for the Northwest Territory. During the war of 1812 he published the *Federalist*, at St. Clairsville. In 1824 he removed to Cincinnati and attained a high position as editor of the *Cincinnati Gazette*. He was the author of the political essays signed "Hampton," published in the *National Intelligencer* in 1820, upon the Federal Constitution, which were highly complimented by Jefferson. He died in Cincinnati, in 1840, where he was regarded as the ablest man that had wielded the editorial pen known to the history of Ohio.

"I know of no writer," writes Mansfield, "who could express an idea so clearly and so briefly. He wrote the pure old English—the vernacular tongue, unmingled with French or Latin phrases or idioms, and unperturbed with any scholastic logic. His language was like himself—plain, sensible and unaffected. His force, however, lay not so much in this as in his truth, honesty and courage, those moral qualities which made him distinguished at

that day and would distinguish him now. His opposition to slavery and its influence on the government was firm, consistent and powerful. Probably no public writer did more than he to form a just and reasonable anti-slavery sentiment. In fine, as a writer of great ability, and a man of large acquirements and singular integrity, Hammond was scarcely equalled by any man of his time.

St. Clairsville is identified with the history of BENJAMIN LUNDY, who has been called the "Father of Abolitionism," for he first set in motion those moral forces





which eventually resulted in the overthrow of American slavery. He was of Quaker parents, and was born on a farm in Hardwick, Sussex county, N. J., January 4, 1789. When nineteen years old, working as an apprentice to a saddler in Wheeling, his attention was first directed to the horrors of slavery by the constant sight of gangs of slaves driven in chains through the streets on their way to the South, for Wheeling was the great thoroughfare from Virginia for transporting slaves to the cotton plantations. He entered at this time in his diary: "I heard the wail of the captive; I felt his pang of distress, and the iron entered my soul."

Lundy married, settled in St. Clairsville, working at his trade, and soon began his life-work, the abolition of slavery, finally learning in later years the printer's trade to better effect his purpose.

He formed an anti-slavery society here in 1815 when twenty-six years old, called "the Union Humane Society," which grew



BENJAMIN LUNDY.

from six to near five hundred members, and wrote an appeal to philanthropists throughout the Union to organize similar co-operating societies. He had written numerous articles for *The Philanthropist*, a small paper edited at Mt. Pleasant, in Jefferson county, by Charles Osborne, a Friend, and then sold his saddlery stock and business at a ruinous sacrifice to join Osborne and increase the efficiency of his paper.

In 1819 he removed to St. Louis where the Missouri question—the admission of Missouri into the Union with or without slavery—was attracting universal attention, and devoted himself to an exposition of the evils of slavery in the newspapers of that State and Illinois. In 1822 he walked back all the way to Ohio to find that Osborne had sold out his paper, when he started another, a monthly, with six subscribers, which he had printed at Steubenville and called the *Genius of Universal Emancipation*. This was soon removed to Jonesboro, East Tennessee, and in 1824 to

Baltimore, to which place he walked and held on his way, in the States of South and North Carolina and Virginia, anti-slavery meetings among Quakers and formed abolition societies among them.

In 1828 he visited Boston and by his lectures enlisted Wm. Lloyd Garrison in the abolition cause and engaged him to become his associate editor. By this time Lundy had formed by lecturing and correspondence more than one hundred societies for the "gradual though total abolition of slavery." In the winter of 1828-29 he was assaulted and nearly killed in Baltimore by Austin Woolfolk, a slave-dealer. He was driven out of Baltimore and finally established his paper in Philadelphia, where his property was burnt in 1838 by the pro-slavery mob that fired Pennsylvania Hall. The following winter he died in La Salle, Illinois, where he was about to re-establish his paper.

In his personal appearance Lundy gave no indication of the wonderful force of character he possessed. He was about five feet five inches in stature, very slenderly built, light eyes and light curly hair and hard of hearing. He was gentle and mild and persuasive with pity, not only for the slave, but he ever treated the slave-holders with the kindest consideration.

Wm. Lloyd Garrison, his co-laborer, wrote of him: "Instead of being able to withstand the tide of public opinion it would at first seem doubtful whether he could sustain a temporary conflict with the winds of heaven. And yet he has explored nineteen of the twenty-four States—from the Green mountains of Vermont to the banks of the Mississippi—multiplied anti-slavery societies in every quarter, put every petition in motion relative to the extinction of slavery in the District of Columbia, everywhere awakened the slumbering sympathies of the people, and begun a work, the completion of which will be the salvation of his country. His heart is of gigantic size. Every inch of him is alive with power. He combines the meekness of Howard with the boldness of Luther.

"Within a few months he has travelled about 2,400 miles, of which upwards of 1,600 were performed on foot, during which time he has held nearly fifty public meetings. Rivers and mountains vanish in his path; midnight finds him wending his solitary way over an unfrequented road; the sun is anticipated in his rising. Never was moral sublimity of character better illustrated."



This county has the honor of being the first to supply the State with an Ohio-born governor; this was Wilson Shannon, who was born February 24, 1802, in a cabin at Mount Olivet and the first child born in the township. He was of Irish descent.

The next January his father, George Shannon, went out hunting one morning. Late in the day, while making his way home through the woods, a heavy snow-storm set in; he became bewildered and lost his way; after wandering about in a circle some time that constantly grew less he made unsuccessful efforts to start a fire, and being overpowered by exhaustion he seated himself close to a large sugar tree in the centre of his beaten circle, where he was found in the morning frozen to death.

Wilson was educated at Athens and Transylvania University, and then studied law with Chas. Hammond and David Jennings at St. Clairsville, and soon became eminent at the bar. In 1838 he was elected governor on the Democratic ticket by 5,738 votes over Jos. Vance, the Whig candidate; defeated in 1840 by Mr. Corwin, and in 1843 elected governor the second time. In 1844 was appointed minister to Mexico. In 1852 was sent to Congress, where he was one of the four Ohio Democrats who voted for the Kansas and Nebraska bill. President Pierce later appointed him governor of Kansas, which position he resigned in 1857 and resumed the practice of law. In 1875, in connection with the Hon. Jeremiah Black, of Pa., he argued

the celebrated Osage land case before the Supreme Court and won the case for the settlers.

As a lawyer he was bold, diligent, courteous and ever ready to assist the weak and struggling. Possessing a noble presence, in his old age he was described as a picture of a hardy, hale old gentleman of the olden time. He died in 1877 and was buried at Lawrence, Kansas, where the last twenty years of his life had been passed.

James M. Thoburn, D. D., elected in 1888 by the Methodists as missionary bishop for India and Malaysia, was born in St. Clairsville, O., March 7, 1836. He was graduated at Alleghany College at Meadville, Pa., and began preaching in Ohio at the age of twenty-one. He went to India in 1859 as a missionary, and in conjunction with Bishop Taylor did much to build up the church among the native tribes. He built the largest church in India at Calcutta, and preached for five years at Simlya, the summer capital. He was editor for a time of the *Indian Witness*, published at Calcutta, and is the author of "My Missionary Apprenticeship;" "A History of Twenty-five Years' Experience in India," and of a volume of "Missionary Sermons."

BRIDGEPORT lies upon the Ohio river 135 miles easterly from Columbus, on the old National road and exactly opposite Wheeling, W. Va., with which it is connected by a bridge, and on the C. L. & W. and C. & P. Railroads. It joins the town of Martin's Ferry; forming with it to the eye but a single city. Back of it rise very bold hills and the site is highly picturesque.

Bridgeport has 1 Presbyterian, 2 Methodist Episcopal and 1 Colored Baptist church. First National Bank, W. W. Holloway, president; J. J. Holloway, cashier.

*Manufactures and Employees.*—Standard Iron Co., corrugated iron, 205 hands; Bridgeport Glass Co., fruit jars, 80; Aetna Iron and Steel Co., 610; La Belle Glass Works, cut glass, etc., 335; L. C. Leech, barrels, etc.; Diamond Mills, flour, etc.; R. J. Baggs & Son, doors, sash, etc., 35; Bridgeport Machine Shop.—*State Report 1887.*

Population in 1840, 329; in 1880, 2,390. School census 1886, 1,130; T. E. Orr, superintendent. Bridgeport was laid out in 1806 under the name of Canton by Ebenezer Zane.

The locality had long been named Kirkwood from Capt. Joseph Kirkwood, who in 1789 built a cabin on the south side of Indian Wheeling creek.

*Indian Attack on Kirkwood's Cabin.*—In the spring of 1791 the cabin of Captain Kirkwood, at this place, was attacked at night by a party of Indians, who, after a severe action, were repulsed. This Captain Kirkwood "was the gallant and unrewarded Captain Kirkwood, of the Delaware line, in the war of the revolution, to whom such frequent and honorable allusion is made in Lee's memoir of the Southern campaigns. The State of Delaware had but one continental regiment, which, at the defeat at Camden, was reduced to a single company. It was therefore impossible, under the rules, for Kirkwood to be promoted; and he was under the mortification of beholding inferior officers in the regiments of other States, pro-





moted over him, while he, with all his merit, was compelled to remain a captain, solely in consequence of the small force Delaware was enabled to maintain in the service. He fought with distinguished gallantry through the war, and was in the bloody battles of Camden, Holkirks, Eutaw and Ninety-six."

Captain Kirkwood moved here in 1789, and built his cabin on a knoll. There was then an unfinished block-house on the highest part of the knoll, near by. On the night of the attack, fourteen soldiers, under Captain Joseph Biggs, with Captain Kirkwood and family, were in the cabin. About two hours before daybreak the captain's little son Joseph had occasion to leave the cabin for a few moments, and requested Captain Biggs to accompany him. They were out but a few minutes, and, although unknown to them, were surrounded by Indians. They had returned, and again retired to sleep in the upper loft, when they soon discovered the roof in a blaze, which was the first intimation they had of the presence of an enemy. Captain Kirkwood was instantly awakened, when he and his men commenced pushing off the roof, the Indians at the same time firing upon them, from under cover of the block-house. Captain Biggs, on the first alarm, ran down the ladder into the room below to get his rifle, when a ball entered a window and wounded him in the wrist. Soon the Indians had surrounded the house, and attempted to break in the door with their tomahawks. Those within braced it with puncheons from the floor. In the panic of the moment several of the men wished to escape from the cabin, but Captain Kirkwood silenced them with the threat of taking the life of the first man who made the attempt, asserting that the Indians would tomahawk them as fast as they left.

The people of Wheeling—one mile distant—hearing the noise of the attack, fired a swivel to encourage the defenders, although fearful of coming to the rescue. This enraged the Indians the more; they sent forth terrific yells, and brought brush, piled it around the

cabin, and set it on fire. Those within in a measure smothered the flames, first with the water and milk in the house, and then with damp earth from the floor of the cabin. The fight was kept up about two hours, until dawn, when the Indians retreated. Had they attacked earlier, success would have resulted. The loss of the Indians, or their number, was unknown—only one was seen. He was in the act of climbing up the corner of the cabin, when he was discovered, let go his hold and fell. Seven of those within were wounded, and one, a Mr. Walker, mortally. He was a brave man. As he lay, disabled and helpless, on his back, on the earth, he called out to the Indians in a taunting manner. He died in a few hours, and was buried the next day, at Wheeling, with military honors. A party of men, under Gen. Benjamin Biggs, of West Liberty, went in an unsuccessful pursuit of the Indians. A niece of Captain Kirkwood, during the attack, was on a visit about twenty miles distant, on Buffalo creek. In the night she dreamed that the cabin was attacked, and heard the guns. So strong an impression did it make, that she arose and rode down with all her speed to Wheeling, where she arrived two hours after sunrise.

After this affair Captain Kirkwood moved with his family to Newark, Delaware. On his route he met with some of St. Clair's troops, then on their way to Cincinnati. Exasperated at the Indians for their attack upon his house, he accepted the command of a company of Delaware troops, was with them at the defeat of St. Clair in the November following, "where he fell in a brave attempt to repel the enemy with the bayonet, and thus closed a career as honorable as it was unrewarded."

Elizabeth Zane, who acted with so much heroism at the siege of Wheeling, in 1782, lived many years since about two miles above Bridgeport, on the Ohio side of the river, near Martinsville. She was twice married, first to Mr. M'Laughlin, and secondly to Mr. Clark. This anecdote of her heroism has been published a thousand times.

*Heroism of Elizabeth Zane.*—When Lynn, the ranger, gave the alarm that an Indian army was approaching, the fort having been for some time unoccupied by a garrison, and Colonel Zane's house having been used for a magazine, those who retired into the fortress had to take with them a supply of ammunition for its defence. The supply of powder, deemed ample at the time, was now almost exhausted, by reason of the long continuance of the siege, and the repeated endeavors of the savages to take the fort by storm; a few rounds only remained. In this emergency it became necessary to renew their stock from

an abundant store which was deposited in Colonel Zane's house. Accordingly, it was proposed that one of the fleetest men should endeavor to reach the house, obtain a supply of powder, and return with it to the fort. It was an enterprise full of danger; but many of the heroic spirits shut up in the fort were willing to encounter the hazard. Among those who volunteered to go on this enterprise was Elizabeth, the sister of Colonel E. Zane. She was young, active and athletic, with courage to dare the danger, and fortitude to sustain her through it. Disdaining to weigh the hazard of her own life against





that of others, when told that a man would encounter less danger by reason of his greater fleetness, she replied, "and should he fall, his loss will be more severely felt; you have not one man to spare; a woman will not be missed in the defence of the fort." Her services were then accepted. Divesting herself of some of her garments, as tending to impede her progress, she stood prepared for the hazardous adventure; and when the gate was thrown open, bounded forth with the buoyancy of hope, and in the confidence of success. Wrapt in amazement, the Indians beheld her springing forward, and only exclaiming, "a squaw," "a squaw," no attempt was made to interrupt her progress;

arrived at the door, she proclaimed her errand. Colonel Silas Zane fastened a tablecloth around her waist, and emptying into it a keg of powder, again she ventured forth. The Indians were no longer passive. Ball after ball whizzed by, several of which passed through her clothes; she reached the gate, and entered the fort in safety; and thus was the garrison again saved by female intrepidity. This heroine had but recently returned from Philadelphia, where she had received her education, and was wholly unused to such scenes as were daily passing on the frontiers. The distance she had to run was about forty yards.

Among the best sketches of backwoods life is that written by Mr. John S. Williams, editor of the *American Pioneer*, and published in October, 1843. In the spring of 1800 his father's family removed from Carolina and settled with others on Glenn's run, about six miles northeast of St. Clairsville. He was then a lad, as he relates, of seventy-five pounds weight. From his sketch, "Our Cabin; or Life in the Woods," we make some extracts.

#### OUR CABIN; OR LIFE IN THE WOODS.

*Our Cabin Described.*—Emigrants poured in from different parts, cabins were put up in every direction, and women, children and goods tumbled into them. The tide of emigration flowed like water through a breach in a mill dam. Everything was bustle and confusion, and all at work that could work. In the midst of all this the mumps, and perhaps one or two other diseases, prevailed and gave us a seasoning. Our cabin had been raised, covered, part of the cracks chinked, and part of the floor laid when we moved in, on Christmas day! There had not been a stick cut except in building the cabin. We had intended an inside chimney, for we thought the chimney ought to be in the house. We had a log put across the whole width of the cabin for a mantel, but when the floor was in we found it so low as not to answer, and removed it. Here was a great change for my mother and sister, as well as the rest, but particularly my mother. She was raised in the most delicate manner in and near London, and lived most of her time in affluence, and always comfortable. She was now in the wilderness, surrounded by wild beasts, in a cabin with about half a floor, no door, no ceiling overhead, not even a tolerable sign for a fireplace, the light of day and the chilling winds of night passing between every two logs in the building, the cabin so high from the ground that a bear, wolf, panther, or any other animal less in size than a cow, could enter without even a squeeze. Such was our situation on Thursday and Thursday night, December 25, 1800, and which was bettered but by very slow degrees. We got the rest of the floor laid in a very few days, the chinking of the cracks went on slowly, but the daubing could not proceed till weather more suitable, which happened in a few days; door-ways were sawed out and steps made of the logs, and

the back of the chimney was raised up to the mantel, but the funnel of sticks and clay was delayed until spring.

Our family consisted of my mother, a sister, of twenty-two, my brother, near twenty-one and very weakly, and myself, in my eleventh year. Two years afterwards, Black Jenny followed us in company with my half-brother, Richard, and his family. She lived two years with us in Ohio, and died in the winter of 1803-4.

In building our cabin it was set to front the north and south, my brother using my father's pocket compass on the occasion. We had no idea of living in a house that did not stand square with the earth itself. This argued our ignorance of the comforts and conveniences of a pioneer life. The position of the house, end to the hill, necessarily elevated the lower end, and the determination of having both a north and south door added much to the airiness of the domicile, particularly after the green ash puncheons had shrunk so as to have cracks in the floor and doors from one to two inches wide. At both the doors we had high, unsteady, and sometimes icy steps, made by piling up the logs cut out of the wall. We had, as the reader will see, a window, if it could be called a *window*, when, perhaps, it was the largest spot in the top, bottom, or sides of the cabin at which the wind *could not* enter. It was made by sawing out a log, placing sticks across, and then, by pasting an old newspaper over the hole, and applying some hog's lard, we had a kind of glazing which shed a most beautiful and mellow light across the cabin when the sun shone on it. All other light entered at the doors, cracks and chimney.

Our cabin was twenty-four by eighteen. The west end was occupied by two beds, the centre of each side by a door, and here our symmetry had to stop, for on the opposite side of the window, made of clapboards, sup-

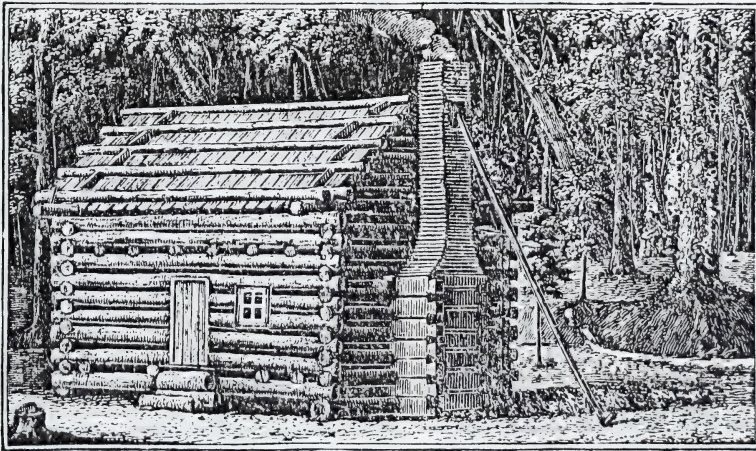




ported on pins driven into the logs, were our shelves. Upon these shelves my sister displayed, in ample order, a host of pewter plates, basins, and dishes, and spoons, scoured and bright. It was none of your new-fangled pewter made of lead, but the best London pewter, which our father himself bought of Townsend, the manufacturer. These were the plates upon which you could hold your meat so as to eat it without slipping and without dulling your knife. But, alas! the days of pewter plates and sharp dinner knives have passed away never to return. To return to our internal arrangements. A ladder of five rounds occupied the corner near the window. By this, when we got a floor above, we could ascend. Our chimney occupied most of the east end; pots and kettles opposite the window under the shelves, a gun on hooks over the north door, four split-bottom chairs, three three-legged stools, and a small eight by ten looking-glass sloped from the wall over a large

towel and comb-case. These, with a clumsy shovel and a pair of tongs, made in Frederick, with one shank straight, as the best manufacture of pinches and blood-blisters, completed our furniture, except a spinning-wheel and such things as were necessary to work with. It was absolutely necessary to have *three-legged stools*, as four legs of anything could not all touch the floor at the same time.

The completion of our cabin went on slowly. The season was inclement, we were weak-handed and weak-pocketed; in fact, laborers were not to be had. We got our chimney up breast-high as soon as we could, and got our cabin daubed as high as the joists outside. It never was daubed on the inside, for my sister, who was very nice, could not consent to "live right next to the mud." My impression now is, that the window was not constructed till spring, for until the sticks and clay was put on the chimney we could possibly have no need of a window; for the



OUR CABIN; OR LIFE IN THE WOODS.

flood of light which always poured into the cabin from the fireplace would have extinguished our paper window, and rendered it as useless as the moon at noonday. We got a floor laid overhead as soon as possible, perhaps in a month; but when it *was* laid, the reader will readily conceive of its imperviousness to wind or weather, when we mention that it was laid of loose clapboards split from a red oak, the stump of which may be seen beyond the cabin. That tree grew in the night, and so twisting that each board laid on two diagonally opposite corners, and a cat might have shook every board on our ceiling.

It may be well to inform the unlearned reader that clapboards are such lumber as pioneers split with a frow, and resemble barrel staves before they are shaved; it is split longer, wider and thinner; of such our roof and ceiling were composed. Puncheons were planks made by splitting logs to about two and a half or three inches in thickness, and hewing them on one or both sides with the

broad-axe. Of such our floor, doors, tables and stools were manufactured. The eave-bearers are those end logs which project over to receive the butting poles, against which the lower tier of clapboards rest in forming the roof. The trapping is the roof timbers, composing the gable end and the ribs, the ends of which appear in the drawing, being those logs upon which the clapboards lie. The trap logs are those of unequal length above the eave bearers, which form the gable ends, and upon which the ribs rest. The weight poles are those small logs laid on the roof, which weigh down the course of clapboards on which they lie, and against which the next course above is placed. The knees are pieces of heart timber placed above the butting poles, successively, to prevent the weight poles from rolling off. . . . .

The evenings of the first winter did not pass off as pleasantly as evenings afterwards. We had raised no tobacco to stem and twist, no corn to shell, no turnips to scrape; we had





no tow to spin into rope-yarn, nor straw to plait for hats, and we had come so late we could get but few walnuts to crack. We had, however, the Bible, George Fox's Journal, Barkley's Apology, and a number of books, all better than much of the fashionable reading of the present day—from which, after reading, the reader finds he has gained nothing, while his understanding has been made the dupe of the writer's fancy—that while reading he has given himself up to be led in mazes of fictitious imagination, and losing his taste for solid reading, as frothy luxuries destroy the appetite for wholesome food. To our stock of books were soon after added a borrowed copy of the Pilgrim's Progress, which we read twice through without stopping. The first winter our living was truly scanty and hard; but even this winter had its felicities. We had part of a barrel of flour which we had brought from Fredericktown. Besides this, we had part of a jar of hog's lard brought from old Carolina; not the tasteless stuff which now goes by that name, but pure leaf lard, taken from hogs raised on pine roots and fattened on sweet potatoes, and into which, while rendering, were immersed the boughs of the fragrant bay tree, that imparted to the lard a rich flavor. Of that flour, shortened with this lard, my sister every Sunday morning, and at *no other time*, made short biscuit for breakfast—not these greasy gum-elastic biscuit we mostly meet with now, rolled out with a pin, or cut out with a cutter; or those that are, perhaps, speckled by or puffed up with refined lye called saleratus, but made out, one by one, in her fair hands, placed in neat juxtaposition in a skillet or spider, pricked with a fork to prevent blistering, and baked before an open fire—not half-baked and half-stewed in a cooking-stove. . . .

*The Woods about us.*—In the ordering of a good Providence the winter was open, but windy. While the wind was of great use in driving the smoke and ashes out of our cabin, it shook terribly the timber standing almost over us. We were sometimes much and needlessly alarmed. We had never seen a dangerous looking tree near a dwelling, but here we were surrounded by the tall giants of the forest, waving their boughs and uniting their brows over us, as if in defiance of our disturbing their repose, and usurping their long and uncontested pre-emption rights. The beech on the left often shook his bushy head over us as if in absolute disapprobation of our settling there, threatening to crush us if we did not pack up and start. The walnut over the spring branch stood high and straight; no one could tell which way it inclined, but all concluded that if it had a preference it was in favor of quartering on our cabin. We got assistance to cut it down. The axeman doubted his ability to control its direction, by reason that he must necessarily cut it almost off before it would fall. He thought by felling the tree in the direction of the reader, along near the chimney, and thus favor the little lean it seemed to have, would be the means of saving the cabin. He

was successful. Part of the stump still stands. These, and all other dangerous trees, were got down without other damage than many frights and frequent desertions of the premises by the family while the trees were being cut. The ash beyond the house crossed the scarf and fell on the cabin, but without damage. . . .

*Howling Wolves.*—The monotony of the time for several of the first years was broken and enlivened by the howl of wild beasts. The wolves howling around us seemed to moan their inability to drive us from their long and undisputed domain. The bears, panthers and deer seemingly got miffed at our approach or the partiality of the hunters, and but seldom troubled us. One bag of meal would make a whole family rejoicingly happy and thankful then, when a loaded East Indian will fail to do it now, and is passed off as a common business transaction without ever once thinking of the giver, so independent have we become in the short space of forty years! Having got out of the wilderness in less time than the children of Israel we seem to be even more forgetful and unthankful than they. When spring was fully come and our little patch of corn, three acres, put in among the beech roots, which at every step contended with the shovel-plough for the right of soil, and held it too, we enlarged our stock of conveniences. As soon as bark would run (peel off) we could make ropes and bark boxes. These we stood in great need of, as such things as bureaus, stands, wardrobes, or even barrels, were not to be had. The manner of making ropes of linn bark was to cut the bark in strips of convenient length, and water-rot it in the same manner as rotting flax or hemp. When this was done the inside bark would peel off and split up so fine as to make a pretty considerably rough and good-for-but-little kind of a rope. Of this, however, we were very glad, and let no ship-owner with his grass ropes laugh at us. We made two kinds of boxes for furniture. One kind was of hickory bark with the outside shaved off. This we would take off all around the tree, the size of which would determine the calibre of our box. Into one end we would place a flat piece of bark or puncheon cut round to fit in the bark, which stood on end the same as when on the tree. There was little need of hooping, as the strength of the bark would keep that all right enough. Its shrinkage would make the top unsightly in a parlor now-a-days, but then they were considered quite an addition to the furniture. A much finer article was made of slippery-elm bark, shaved smooth and with the inside out, bent round and sewed together where the ends of the hoop or main bark lapped over. The length of the bark was around the box, and inside out. A bottom was made of a piece of the same bark dried flat, and a lid, like that of a common band-box, made in the same way. This was the finest furniture in a lady's dressing-room, and then, as now, with the finest furniture, the lapped or sewed side was turned to the wall and the





prettiest part to the spectator. They were usually made oval, and while the bark was green were easily ornamented with drawings of birds, trees, etc., agreeably to the taste and skill of the fair manufacturer. As we belonged to the Society of Friends, it may be fairly presumed that our band-boxes were not thus ornamented. . . . .

*Pioneer Food.*—We settled on beech land, which took much labor to clear. We could do no better than clear out the smaller stuff and burn the brush, etc., around the beeches which, in spite of the girdling and burning we could do to them, would leaf out the first year, and often a little the second. The land, however, was very rich, and would bring better corn than might be expected. We had to tend it principally with the hoe, that is, to chop down the nettles, the water-weed and the touch-me-not. Grass, careless, lambs-quarter and Spanish needles were reserved to pester the better prepared farmer. We cleared a small turnip patch, which we got in about the 10th of August. We sowed in timothy seed, which took well, and next year we had a little hay besides. The tops and blades of the corn were also carefully saved for our horse, cow and the two sheep. The turnips were sweet and good, and in the fall we took care to gather walnuts and hickory nuts, which were very abundant. These, with the turnips which we scraped, supplied the place of fruit. I have always been partial to scraped turnips, and could now beat any three dandies at scraping them. Johnny-cake, also, when we had meal to make it of, helped to make up our evening's repast. The Sunday morning biscuit had all evaporated, but the loss was partially supplied by the nuts and turnips. Our regular supper was mush and milk, and by the time we had shelled our corn, stemmed tobacco, and plaited straw to make hats, etc., etc., the mush and milk had seemingly decamped from the neighborhood of our ribs. To relieve this difficulty my brother and I would bake a thin Johnny-cake, part of which we would eat, and leave the rest till the morning. At daylight we would eat the balance as we walked from the house to work.

The methods of eating mush and milk were various. Some would sit around the pot, and every one take therefrom for himself. Some would set a table and each have his tin-cup of milk, and with a pewter spoon take just as much mush from the dish or the pot, if it was on the table, as he thought would fill his mouth or throat, then lowering it into the milk would take some to wash it down. This method kept the milk cool, and by frequent repetitions the pioneers would contract a faculty of correctly estimating the proper amount of each. Others would mix mush and milk together. . . . .

*To get Grinding done* was often a great difficulty, by reason of the scarcity of mills, the freezes in winter and droughts in summer. We had often to manufacture meal (*when we had corn*) in any way we could get the corn to pieces. We soaked and pounded

it, we shaved it, we planed it, and, at the proper season, grated it. When one of our neighbors got a hand-mill it was thought quite an acquisition to the neighborhood. In after years, when in time of freezing or drought, we could get grinding by waiting for our turn no more than one day and a night at a horse-mill we thought ourselves happy. To save meal we often made pumpkin bread, in which when meal was scarce the pumpkin would so predominate as to render it next to impossible to tell our bread from that article, either by taste, looks, or the amount of nutriment it contained. Salt was five dollars a bushel, and we used none in our corn bread, which we soon liked as well without it. Often has sweat ran into my mouth, which tasted as fresh and flat as distilled water. What meat we had at first was fresh, and but little of that, for had we been hunters we had no time to practice it.

*We had no Candles*, and cared but little about them except for summer use. In Carolina we had the real fat light-wood, not merely pine knots, but the fat straight pine. This, from the brilliancy of our parlor, of winter evenings, might be supposed to put, not only candles, lamps, camphine, Greenough's chemical oil, but even gas itself, to the blush. In the West we had not this, but my business was to ramble the woods every evening for seasoned sticks, or the bark of the shelly hickory, for light. 'Tis true that our light was not as good as even candles, but we got along without fretting, for we depended more upon the goodness of our eyes than we did upon the brilliancy of the light.

#### TRAVELLING NOTES.

*The Poor Man's Railroad.*—The initial letters of the name of a railway terminating at Bellaire are "B. Z. & C." Ask people on that line "What B. Z. & C. stand for?" With a quizzical smile they will often answer "badly zigzag and crooked;" having just come over it I can say that exactly describes it. Its name, however, is Bellaire, Zanesville & Cincinnati. Its projector and builder of that part within this county was Col. John H. Sullivan, Bellaire; a calm, dignified gentleman, clear and careful in his statements, whom it did me good to meet.

It was impracticable to build an ordinary railroad through the rough wild country of the Ohio river hills of Belmont and Monroe counties, so the colonel planned a narrow gauge with steep grades and sharp curves, and he called it "The Poor Man's Railroad." From Woodfield, county-seat of Monroe, to Bellaire, a distance of forty-two miles, on which passenger trains go about sixteen miles an hour, it cost but \$11,500 per mile, a miracle of cheapness. This includes land, grading, bridges, tracks, everything exclusive of rolling stock. It was finished to Woodfield in 1877, and all by private subscription. It is of incalculable benefit to the farmers of the Ohio river hills, for the cost of good wagon roads among them is enormous and a





serious drawback to the development of the country.

A large part of the road is a succession of curves, trestle work and steep grades. In places the road rises over 130 feet to the mile, and some of the curves have a radius of but 400 feet; at one spot there is a reverse curve on a trestle. Where curves are so sharp the outer rail is placed three inches the highest to hold the cars on the track; but the friction occasions a horrid screeching of the wheels. The Colorado Central, like this, is a narrow gauge. It leads from the Union Pacific to the mining regions of Colorado. Its extreme grade is more than twice that of this, 275 feet to the mile. Some gentlemen riding over it on a platform car to see the country said such was the irregularity of the motion that they were obliged to cling "for dear life" to the sides of the car to prevent being jerked off. From my experience I think the "Badly Zigzag and Crooked" but a trifle less shaky. I extract from my note book:

*Bellaire, Friday evening, May 28.*—Left Woodfield early this morning and got on the train for Bellaire; only a single passenger car with a few men aboard, but no women! I felt sorry; I always like to see 'em about. Their presence "sort o'" sanctifies things. Away we went on this little baby railroad, the "Badly Zigzag and Crooked." The town I had left behind, placed high up in the hills, was quite primitive; it had scarcely changed since my first visit, in 1846. In a few minutes we were zigzagging, twisting down a little run in a winding chasm among the hills wooded to their summits, the scenery very wild, every moment the cars changing their direction and shaking us about with their constant jar and grind, and wabbling now to one side and then to the other. In twenty minutes I was peeping through charming vistas into a wild valley. In a few more minutes and we were in it; crossed a little bridge some six rods wide and paused at the farther side, by a little cottage in its aspect domestic and un-railroad-like, notwithstanding its sign "Sunfish Station."

*The Pretty Sunfish.*—Yes, this little, romantic stream was the Sunfish. I looked down the valley, a deep chasm, narrow, tortuous, with its wood-clad hills, the lights and shades on the scene all glorious in the early morning light. What a pretty name—"Sunfish!" instinctively the mind takes in the little creature that dwells in the freedom of the waters and darts around clad in its beauty spots of crimson and gold, down there where everything is so clean and pure.

How I longed to get out of the cars and follow this winding little stream until it was lost in the Ohio, some twenty miles away; to feast my eyes with its hidden beauties, all unknown to the great outside world—beauties of sparkling cascades and laughing waters, and smooth, silent, dark reaches, where frowning cliffs and dense foliage and summer clouds seem as sleeping down below.

They tell me that the Ohio State Fish Commission in 1885 put into the Sunfish half a

million of California trout and salmon; the stream naturally abounds in yellow perch. At Sunfish Station a woman, humbly clad, with children and bundles, came aboard, when out of respect to the sex out spake the conductor; when out went through the window a vile Wheeling stogie—the poor man's cigar. It is said that city turns out annually tens of millions, and all this part of the country smoke them—the millions.

Then up out of the chasm our train went, again twisting, wabbling, squeaking, screeching with the same deafening, infernal grind, the engine one moment poking its nose this way and then that, like Bruno or Snow Flake searching for a bone. We were going up to the birthplace of a mountain rill that was on its way rejoicing to help along the pretty sunfish.

*A Future Jay Gould.*—After a little my attention was caught by a living object. On a cleared space of a quarter of an acre, ten rods away in a cleft in the hillside it was, stood a miserable log-hut without a door or a window in sight. By it was a single living object; a boy in a single garment, about six years old, gazing upon us. It would have been worth a plum to have known the mental status of that child as he looked out upon our train.

To be interested in motion is a grand human instinct. A great divine said to me once, "From my study window I get just a glimpse of the top of the smoke-stack of the locomotive on the railroad thirty rods away; but no matter how absorbing my study, I invariably look up at every passing train." This was the late Leonard Bacon, the identical person to whose pungent writings Abraham Lincoln ascribed his first insight of the wrong of slavery.

As I looked upon this child I felt an inward respect for his possibilities: felt like taking off my hat to him: a human being, anyway, is a big thing. He may be the Jay Gould of 1930. Certainly to be born poor and among the hills, seems to be no barrier to an eventual grasp of the money bags or, what is better than a grasp simply of externals, the highest, purest, noblest development of one's self.

*Beautiful Belmont.*—A little later we were in the open, elevated country of beautiful Belmont county. It seemed as though we were on the roof of the world. No forests in sight, but huge, round, grassy hills, on which sheep were grazing, and a vast, boundless prospect stretching like a billowy ocean of green all around, with here and there warm, red-hued patches—ploughed fields. We could see white farm-houses glistening in the morning sun, miles on miles away. Henry Stanberry, once riding in a stage-coach on the National road through this region, said: "I should have liked to have been born in Belmont county." "Why?" inquired a companion. "Because people born in a country of marked features have marked features themselves."

*The Valley of the Captina* was reached from





the table-lands by a rapid descent, when we stopped a few moments at a mining point—Captina Station Bridge. It was just long enough for me to sketch from the car windows a row of miners' cottages, and from



*Drawn by Henry Houe, 1886.*

#### MINERS' COTTAGES.

which the inmates go forth every morning to their work, descending a perpendicular hole in the ground seventy-three feet. To strike the same vein, "The Pittsburg vein," at Steubenville, in the county north, they de-

scend from 225 to 261 feet, being about the deepest shafts in the State.

A mining experience was mine on the 13th day of July, 1843. On that day I got into a basket suspended over the Midlothian coal mine near Richmond, Va., and descended perpendicularly, by steam, 625 feet. Then, being put in charge of the overseer, I went down ladders and slopes so that I attained a depth of about 1,000 feet from the surface. The overseer took me everywhere, exploring, as he said, about four miles. It was noon when I entered the pit, and when I came out above ground and got out of the basket what was my astonishment to find the twilight of a summer evening pervading the landscape. I found the owner had never ventured into his own mine, and I learn it is often the same with owners in Ohio. I am glad I ventured, yet it was not an experience that I care to repeat; but the music of the sweet singers that evening, at the mansion of the gentleman, the owner, whose guest I was, rested me after my toil, and lingers in memory.

From Captina we soon descended into a narrow valley, passing by some small, neat, white cottages with long porches, and poultry trotting around in side yards, and then suddenly burst into view the broad valley of the Ohio and, following the river banks, were soon in that hive of industry and glass—Bellaire.

BELLAIRE, 120 miles east of Columbus and 5 miles below Wheeling, on the Ohio river, is on the B. & O., B. Z. & C., and C. & P. Railroads. It is an important manufacturing town; its manufactories are supplied with natural gas, and it has ten coal mines, water works, paved streets and street railway.

Newspapers: *Herald*, Democratic, E. M. Lockwood, editor; *Independent*, Republican, J. F. Anderson, editor; *Tribune*, Republican, C. L. Poorman & Co., editors. Churches: 2 Methodist Episcopal, 1 Colored Methodist Episcopal, 2 Presbyterian, 1 United Presbyterian, 1 Disciples, 1 Episcopal, 1 German Reformed, 1 Church of God and 1 Catholic. Bank: First National, J. T. Mercer, president, A. P. Tallman, cashier.

*Manufactures and Employees.*—Lantern Globe Co., 95 hands; Crystal Window Glass Co., 61; Bellaire Steel and Nail Works, 650; Union Window Glass Works, 63; DuBois & McCoy, doors, sash, etc., 27; Bellaire Bottle Co., 130; Belmont Glass Works, 240; Bellaire Barrel Works, 16; James Fitton, gas fitting, 13; Ohio Lantern Co., 83; Bellaire Stamping Co., metal specialties, 210; Bellaire Goblet Co., 285; Enterprise Window Glass Co., 59; Bellaire Window Glass Works, 106; Ohio Valley Foundry Co., stoves, etc., 45; Rodefer Bros., lamp globes, 125; Aetna Foundry & Machine Shop, repair shop, etc., 13; Aetna Glass Manufacturing Co., 245.—*State Report 1887.* Population in 1880, 8,205; school census in 1886, 3,381; Benj. T. Jones, superintendent.

The river plateau at Bellaire is about a third of a mile wide; upon it are the industries and most of the residences. The streets are broad and airy. The ascent of the river hills is easy, with the homes of the working people pleasantly perched thereon. The Baltimore and Ohio railroad follows the valley of McMahon's creek, a stream about six rods wide and entering the Ohio in the southern part of the town. The road crosses the Ohio by an iron bridge and across the town by a stone arcade of forty-three arches, rising and passing over several of the main streets at a height of thirty-five feet; it is a very picturesque feature of the city. The two, bridge and arcade unitedly, it is said, are about a mile long and cost over a million and a half of dollars.

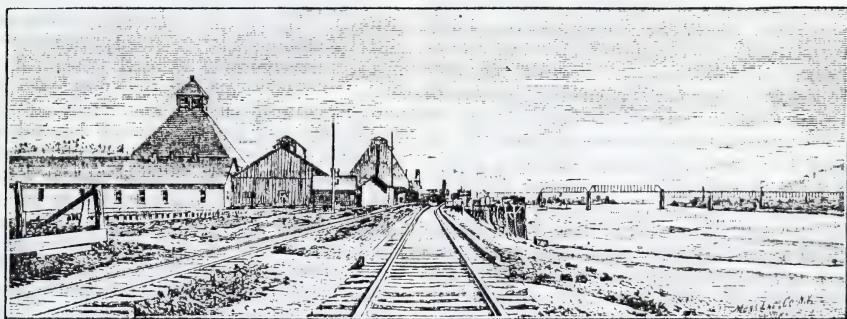




The valley of the Ohio, taking both sides for seven miles, is a great manufacturing region and owes its prosperity primarily to the inexhaustible beds of coal in the valley hills, with limestone, building stone and fire-clay. On the West Virginia side is the city of Wheeling, with its 35,000 people, and suburb of Benwood directly opposite Bellaire. On the Ohio side is a line of towns for seven miles, beginning with Bellaire and continuing with Bridgeport and Martin's Ferry, bringing up the total population to 60,000 souls. So near are they that one may in a certain sense call it a single city with the Ohio dividing it.

In the hills at Bellaire ten large coal mines are worked. On the Ohio side the dip of the coal is towards the mouth of the mines, thus giving the advantage of a natural drainage. At Bellaire the vein, "The Pittsburg," is 125 feet above the river at low stage and is worked from the surface. The inclination of the vein is twenty-two feet to the mile. The coal is discharged over screens into railroad cars drawn by mules. The dumping places are termed "tipples." The mines have two tipples each, one at the mouth of the mine and the other at the river bank; so called because the coal cars are there tipped and emptied.

*Lombardy poplars* are a feature in the river towns of the upper Ohio, for which the soil and climate appear to be well adapted. Mingled with the rounding forms



T. S. Tappan, Photo., Bellaire, 1887.

#### BELLAIRE.

The view is looking up the Ohio, showing in front "the coal tipple" on the river bank; on the left some glass-houses, and in the distance the bridge of the B. & O. Railroad.

of the other trees and projected against the soft curves of distant hills, or standing on their slopes and summits, they dignify and greatly enhance the charms of a landscape. Their towering forms affect one with the same sombre emotion as the spires and pinnacles of Gothic architecture. The tree grows with great rapidity; its entire life only about forty years. The poplar trees shown in the picture of "The House that Jack Built," twenty-one in number, were slender saplings about fifteen feet long when set out in 1873, by the veteran miner; now are all of sixty or seventy feet. The worms at certain seasons commit depredations upon them, when they look as scraggy as poultry divested of feathers. The selfish reason given for not planting trees, that one may not live to see them grow, does not apply to this tree. Such is the demand hereabouts for poplars that at Moundsville, on the opposite side of the river, the nursery of Mr. Harris makes a specialty of them.

#### TRAVELLING NOTES.

*Decoration Day.*—Bellaire has much to interest me. Saturday, May 29th, dawned in beauty. It was Decoration Day, and the people turned out in force; the veterans of the Grand Army, the children, boys and girls, in white, with music, wound up in long

procession Cemetery hill, overlooking the city, bearing flags and flowers. Beautiful is young life, and never may there be wanting everywhere memorial days of some sort to feed the fires of patriotism in youthful hearts.

*A Talk with a Veteran Riverman.*—Capt.



John Fink in his youthful days arose bright and early. He was smart, and so he got to Bellaire long before the town; indeed, officiated at its birth. He was born in Pennsylvania in 1805. Mike Fink, the last and most famous of the now long extinct race of Ohio and Mississippi river boatmen, was a relative, and he knew Mike—knew him as a boy knows a man. "When I was a lad," he told me, "about ten years of age, our family lived four miles above Wheeling, on the river. Mike laid up his boat near us, though he generally had two boats. This was his last trip, and he went away to the farther West; the country here was getting too civilized, and he was disgusted. This was about 1815.

*Mike Fink.*—In the management of his business Mike was a rigid disciplinarian; woe to the man who shirked. He always had his woman along with him, and would allow no other man to converse with her. She was sometimes a subject for his wonderful skill in marksmanship with the rifle. He would compel her to hold on the top of her head a tin cup filled with whiskey, when he would put a bullet through it. Another of his feats was to make her hold it between her knees, as in a vice, and then shoot."

*Captain Fink's Own History* is a subject more pleasant for contemplation. He is a thoroughly manly man, and now, at eighty-one years of age, in the full vigor of intellect. From ten to twelve years of age he was at work on his uncle's farm, four miles above Wheeling; from twelve to fifteen on the Wheeling ferry. Next he was cook on a keel-boat, where he learned to "push." He followed "pushing" for three years, first at thirty-seven and a half cents a day and then fifty cents. In 1824 he married, his entire fortune just seventy-five cents. A few days after he tried to get a calico dress for his wife on credit but failed.

*The Early Coal-Trade on the River.*—About the year 1830, then twenty-five years of age, his credit having improved, Mr. Fink bought on time a piece of land on McMahon's creek, Bellaire, and began mining. He built a flat-boat, and took a load of coal to Maysville, which netted him \$200. This, he tells me, was the first load of coal ever floated any distance on the Ohio. After a little he began a coal-trade with New Orleans. He carted it to the river bank, put it on board of flat-boats, and floated it down to New Orleans, a distance of 2,100 miles. On a good stage of water they went down in about thirty days; once, on a flood, in nineteen days; half the time did not dare to land. He sold it to the sugar refineries, and it was very useful, for with wood alone they were unable to keep up the regular heat, so necessary for good sugar.

They discharged a cargo by carrying it up on their shoulders in barrels. The way was to knock the hoops of a flour-barrel together at the ends to strengthen it, bore two holes through the top, through which a piece of rope was put, and tied as a bale; through this was thrust a pole, when two men carried

it on their shoulders up the river bank; sometimes the river was higher than the town, then they descended.

Each barrel held two and three-quarter bushels; weight, 220 pounds. The sugar people paid him \$1.50 a barrel. During a term of years he sold several hundred thousand bushels. In 1833 he went into the steamboat business as captain and owner, and, amassing a fortune, in 1864, at the age of fifty-nine, he retired from active business.

*The Heatheringtons.*—In his early mining operations here Capt. Fink found excellent help in the Heatheringtons, a family of English miners. They consisted of the father, John, and his four boys, Jacob, John, Jr., Ralph, Edward, and a John More. They worked in a coal-bank, in the hill south of McMahon's creek. They would get to work about daybreak, bring their coal to the mouth of the pit on wheelbarrows, empty their barrels over a board screen, and down it would go sliding to a lower level with a tremendous rattling noise, which travelled over the corn-fields and resounded among the hills around. At that time Bellaire was only a farming spot, and the farmers complained that the noise disturbed their morning sleep. After a while they became reconciled to this "eye-opener," for it brought money and business to the place, and the miners had to be fed—had bouncing appetites. The family were also musical; and evenings, after their days of toil, they brought out their musical instruments—fife, drum, clarionet, triangle, etc.—and the old man, John, and his four boys, Jake, John, Jr., Ralph, Ed., and John More gave the valley folks the best they had; so if the eye-openers had been a little hard on them, the night-caps made full compensation.

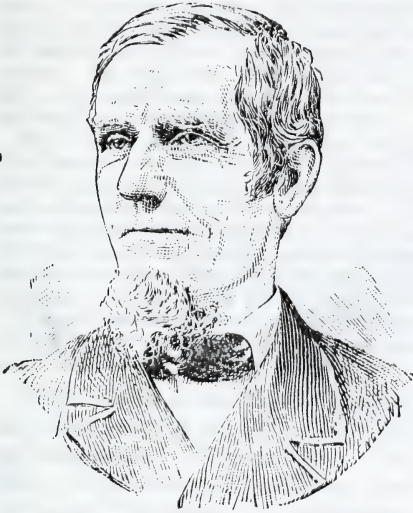
*Jacob Heatherington.*—When I entered the lower end of Bellaire, in the cars along the river valley, I was struck by the grand appearance of a mansion under the hill, with a row of poplar trees before it. This, with the huge glass-houses with their big cupolas, and other industrial establishments of the place, the noble bridge across the Ohio, and the grandeur of the hill and river scenery, made an enduring impression. The owner of this palatial residence is Jacob, or, as he is commonly called, Jake Heatherington, one of the sons of the John of whom I have spoken. He is now an old and highly respected man of seventy-three years of age, and with a large estate, but he cannot read nor write.

*The Miner and his Mule Partner.*—He was born in England in 1814; at seven years of age was put to work down 2,100 feet deep in a coal-mine, and worked sixteen and eighteen hours a day; never went to school a day in his life. In 1837, when he was twenty-three years of age, he rented a coal-bank from Capt. Fink, and bought eight acres of land on credit. This was his foundation, and it was solid, was indeed "the everlasting hills." At first he wheeled out his coal on a wheelbarrow; his business grew, and he took in a partner. The firm became known as





Jake Heatherington and his mule Jack. For years he mined his own coal, and drove his faithful, silent, yet active partner, a little fellow, only about three feet and a half high.



T. S. Tappan, Photo., Bellaire, 1887.

JACOB HEATHERINGTON.

A strong affection grew up between them—a mule and a man—and so great was it that Jack rebelled when any one else attempted to drive him. From a few bushels per day the business increased to thousands, and Jake's

coal fed the furnaces of scores of steamers. His possessions enlarged in various ways; his eight acres increased to over 800, he owned some thirty dwellings, shares in glass-works, and possessed steamboats.

He could never read the names of his own boats as he saw them pass along the beautiful river sixty rods from his door; but he didn't care, for he knew them by sight, and no more required their names on their sides for his use than he wanted painted on the side



JACK.

of his beloved mule, in staring letters, the word JACK!

*The House that Jack Built.*—In 1870 he built his imposing residence, at a cost, it is said, of \$35,000, and dedicated it to the memory of Jack. He always says it is "The House that Jack Built." His good fortune he ascribes to Jack; but for his faithful services he never could have raised it. Over the doorway is a noble arch, the keystone of which is the projecting head of a mule, a



T. S. Tappan, Photo., Bellaire, 1887.

THE HOUSE THAT JACK BUILT.

likeness of Jack. When the house was built Jack was twenty-eight years old, retired from active business, sleek and fat; he did nothing but now and then cut off a few coupons.

*Jake Shows Jack his New House.*—Then came the eventful day of his life. Jake brought him out from his retirement to show him the grand mansion he owed to him. In

the presence of the assembled neighbors, Jake led Jack up the steps under the splendid archway, and he followed him through the house, while he talked to him in the most loving and grateful way and showed him everything; all of which Jack fully understood as a mule understands a man. Jack lived many years after this in "*otium cum dignitate*." To be





born is to eventually die; it is a mere question of time; with mules there is no exception. Then came Jack's last sickness; the most tender nursing was of no avail. The grief of Jake at Jack's demise was indescribable. To this day he goes with visitors, and points out his grave under an apple tree near his house, and talks of the virtues of the departed. His age was forty years and ten days; his appearance venerable, for time had whitened his entire body like unto snow.

*My Visit to Jake.*—It was in the twilight of a Sunday evening that I called upon Jake Heatherington. I passed under the poplars and across the lawn to the mansion. The venerable man and his wife were seated, good Christian people as they are, on the doorstep, enjoying the close of the holy day as it rested in silence over the lovely hill-crowned valley.

When I handed him my card, I happened to look up and saw the mule looking down, as if watching me. In a moment the old

gentleman handed it back, saying: "You will please read it; I am not much of a scholar." "No matter," I replied; "talking was done before printing; I will talk." I passed an hour there, during which he gave me some of the incidents of his early life, as related. He is rather a small man, but fresh-looking and compactly built; just after the war he fell in a coal-boat and broke his hip, from which he still suffers.

Although an unlettered man, he is of the quality that poets are made. While one's risibilities are affected by the singular original demonstration of his regard for a brute, the tenderness of the sentiment touches the finer chords. The highest, the celestial truths are felt through the poetic sense; and true worship is that which demonstrates a yearning desire for the happiness of even the humblest of God's creatures. "Love me, love my dog," was a thought in Paradise before it was a proverb on earth.

BARNESVILLE, ninety-seven miles east of Columbus, and twenty miles west of the Ohio river, is on the O. C. R. R., and famous for its culture of strawberries and raspberries. Newspapers: *Enterprise*, Independent, George McClelland, publisher; *Republican*, Republican, Hanlon Bros. & Co., publishers. Churches: 1 Methodist Episcopal, 1 Presbyterian, 1 Christian, 1 African Methodist Episcopal, and 1 Friends. Banks: First National, Asa Garretson, president, G. E. Bradfield, cashier; People's National, J. S. Ely, president, A. E. Dent, cashier.

*Large Manufactures.*—Barnesville Glass Company, 131 hands; Watt Mining Car-Wheel Company, 42; George Atkinson, woollen-mill, 13; Heed Bros., cigars, 90; George E. Hunt, tailor, 18; Hanlon Bros., printing, 17.—*State Report 1887*. Population in 1880, 2,435. School census in 1886, 823; Henry L. Peck, superintendent.

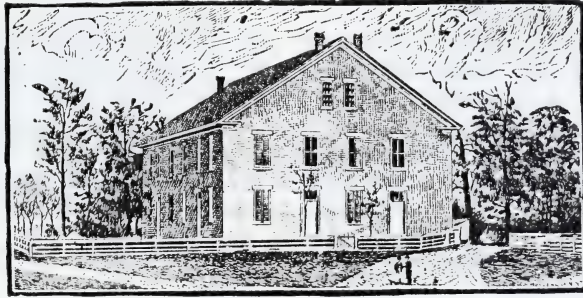
The distinguishing feature of Barnesville lies in the quantity and quality of its strawberry production. Twenty-five years ago very few strawberries were grown in this community. In the spring of 1860 the late William Smith introduced, and with C. G. Smith, John Scoles, and a few others, cultivated in limited quantities for the home market the Wilson Albany Seedling. The demand was small at first, but steadily increased, until shipments are now 1,000 bushels per day, of which 800 go to Chicago, the balance divided among a number of points East and West; and the fame of the Barnesville strawberry has extended not only over the entire country but into foreign countries, even "so far as Russia." The shipping trade opened about 1870; first to Columbus and Wheeling, and later to other near points. In 1880 James Edgerton tried the experiment of shipping to Chicago, but not until two years later did that trade assume large proportions. There are about 275 acres devoted to strawberry culture, the average yield about ninety-four bushels per acre. The Sharpless, the favorite variety, is a large, slightly fruit, well colored, fine flavored, and will stand transportation to distant cities. Other popular berries are the Cumberland, Charles Downing, Wilson, Crescent, and Jaconda; but the Barnesville growers say, "The Sharpless is our pride." The care, commendable rivalry, and pride of the Barnesville growers, which, with a soil and climate specially adapted to the growth of a large, hardy berry, has developed this great industry.

The first settlement of Warren, the township in which Barnesville is situated, was made in 1800, the last year of the last century. The first settlers were George Shannon (the father of Gov. Shannon), John Grier, and John Dougherty; soon others followed. The great body of the pioneers were nearly all Quakers from North Carolina, Pennsylvania, and Maryland. In 1804 they built a log meeting-house, and a woman, Ruth Boswell, preached there the first sermon ever delivered



in the township. This spot where the Stillwater church now stands has been occupied by the Friends from that day to this, and over 7,000 meetings for worship have been held there; and the entire 7,000, we venture to say, breathed nothing but "Peace on earth and good-will to man."

WILLIAM WINDOM, who was Secretary of the Treasury under Garfield, and has twice represented Minnesota in the United States Senate, is a native of this county, where he was born May 10, 1827.



*Meyer & Outland, Photo., Barnesville, 1886.*

FRIENDS' YEARLY MEETING-HOUSE, BARNESVILLE.

*Antiquities.*—In the vicinity of Barnesville are some extraordinary natural and artificial curiosities. About two miles south of the town, on the summit of a hill on the old Riggs farm, is a stone called "Goblet Rock" from its general resemblance to a goblet. Its average height is nine feet, circumference at base fifteen feet nine inches, mid circumference eighteen feet, and top circumference thirty-one feet four inches. The whole stone can be shaken into a sensible tremble by one standing on the top.

A few miles west of Barnesville are two ancient works, on the lands of Jesse Jarvis and James Nuzzum. On that of the latter is one of the largest of mounds, it being about 1,800 feet in circumference and 90 feet in height.

Among the most interesting relics of the mound-building race are the "Barnesville track rocks" on the sand rock of the coal measure located on the lands of Robert G. Price. They were discovered in 1856 by a son of Mr. Price. The tracks are those of birds', animals' and human feet, and other figures, as shellfish, serpents, earthworms, circles, stars, etc.: these indentations vary from two to over twenty inches in length. The depths of the impressions are from three-fourths of an inch to a scale hardly perceptible. These are evidently the work of a mound race sculptor. The track rocks are described and pictorially shown in the U. S. Centennial Commission Report for Ohio.

MARTIN'S FERRY is on the west bank of the Ohio river opposite Wheeling, W. Va. The site of the city is a broad river bottom over two miles in length and extending westward to the foot-hills a distance of a mile and a half at the widest point. The adjacent hills rise gradually and afford many beautiful building sites overlooking the river, giving a view not excelled at any point on the Ohio. The city is underlaid with an inexhaustible supply of coal. A bountiful supply of building stone and limestone is found within the corporation limits, and natural gas has been struck in ample quantities for the town's needs.

The first settlement was made and called Norristown in 1785, but, upon complaint of the Indians that the whites were encroaching on their hunting-grounds, the settlers were dispossessed and driven to the other side of the river by Col. Harmer, acting under the orders of the United States government. In 1788 the ground upon which the town is built was granted by patent to Absalom Martin, and in 1795 he laid out a town and called it Jefferson. But, having failed in his efforts to have it made the county-seat, Mr. Martin purchased such town lots as had been already sold and vacated the town, supposing a town could never exist so near Wheeling.

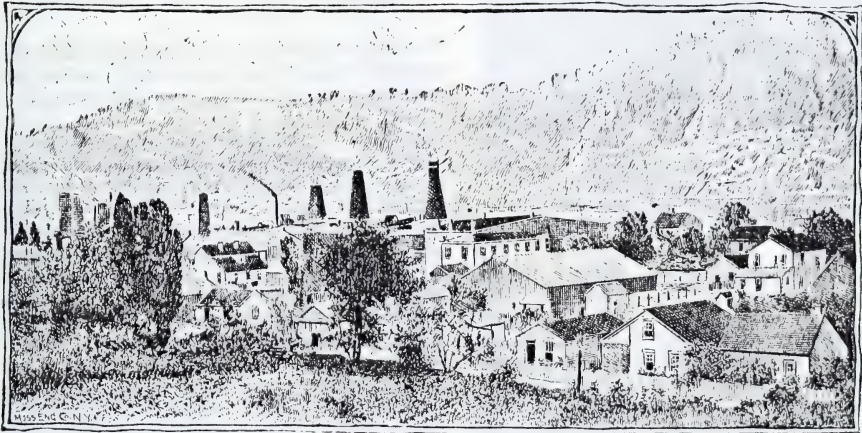




In 1835 Ebenezer Martin laid out and platted the town of Martinsville, but afterwards changed the name to Martin's Ferry, there being another town in the State named Martinsville. As no point on the Ohio presented better facilities for manufacturing, it grew and prospered and in 1865 was incorporated as a town.

Martin's Ferry is on the line of the P. C. & St. L. R. R. Newspapers: *Ohio Valley News*, Independent, James H. Drennen, editor and publisher; *Church Herald*, religious, Rev. Earl D. Holtz, editor and publisher. Churches: 1 Presbyterian, 1 United Presbyterian, 1 Baptist, 1 Lutheran, 1 Catholic, 2 Methodist Episcopal, 1 African Methodist, 1 Episcopal. Banks: Commercial, J. A. Gray, president, Geo. H. Smith, cashier; Exchange, John Armstrong, president, W. R. Rateliff, cashier.

*Manufactures and Employees.*—Novelty Glass Mould Works, 9 hands; Elson Glass Works, tableware, etc., 330; F. McCord & Bro., brick, 25; Laughlin Nail Co., 375; Martin's Ferry Stove Works, 27; Spruce, Baggs & Co., stoves, 26; Dithridge Flint Glass Works, tumblers, etc., 194; L. Spence, steam engines, etc., 25; Martin's Ferry Keg and Barrel Co., 65; Buckeye Glass Works, 200; Branch of Benwood Mills, pig iron, 55; J. Kerr & Sons and B. Exley & Co., doors, sash, etc.; Wm. Mann, machinery, 24.—*State Report 1887.*



A. C. Euochs, Photo., Martin's Ferry, 1887.

#### MARTIN'S FERRY.

Population in 1880, 3,819. School census in 1886, 1,813; Chas. R. Shreve, superintendent.

The cultivation of grapes is an important and growing industry of Martin's Ferry, the warm valley and sunny eastern slopes west of the town being especially adapted to their perfection; not less than 350 acres are devoted to their cultivation. The grapes are made into wine by the Ohio Wine Co., which has recently erected a large building for this purpose.

The dwellings at Martin's Ferry are mostly on a second plateau about 600 feet from the Ohio and 100 feet above it. The river hills on both sides rise to an altitude of about 600 feet, making the site of the town one of grandeur. On the West Virginia side the hills are very precipitous, leaving between them and the river bank but little more than sufficient space for a road and the line of the P. C. & St. L. Railroad. The upper plateau at Bellaire is a gravel and sand bed. The gravel is about eighty feet deep in places, cemented so strongly that the excavation for buildings is very expensive, being impervious to the pick and often from the porous nature of the soil blasting fails; the cost of excavating for the cellar of a building often exceeds the price of the lot. The west part of the upper plateau is depressed, and it is supposed was once the bed of the Ohio. The country back is very fertile and rich in coal, iron and limestone.





Annexed is a view of the cottage at Martin's Ferry in which, March 1, 1837, was born WM. DEAN HOWELLS, who is considered "America's Leading Writer of Fiction." The structure was of brick and was destroyed to make way for the track of the Cleveland and Pittsburg railway. It was drawn at our de-

lars per week, which was the first money he earned and received as his own. This he turned into the uses of the family to help fight the wolf from the door. While there, conjointly with a brother compositor, John J. Piatt, he put forth a volume of poetry. Later he contributed poems to the *Atlantic*



BIRTHPLACE OF WM. DEAN HOWELLS.

sire from memory by the venerated father of the author, who built it and is now living in a pleasant old age at Jefferson, Ashtabula county.

The Howells away back were of literary tastes, of Welsh stock and Quakers. When the boy was three years of age the family removed to Butler county, where his father published a newspaper, the *Hamilton Intelligencer*, and William while a mere child learned to set type. From thence they removed to Dayton, where the elder Howells purchased the *Dayton Transcript* and changed it into a daily. His sons aided him in the type-setting, William often working until near midnight and then rising at four o'clock to distribute the paper. The enterprise illustrated industry against ill fate. After a two-years' struggle Mr. Howells one day announced to his sons the enterprise was a failure, whereupon they all went down to the Big Miami and took a good swim to freshen up for another tug with fate.

In 1851, when fourteen years of age, he got a position as compositor on the *Ohio State Journal* at Columbus. His pay was four dol-



WM. DEAN HOWELLS.

*Monthly*, was a newspaper correspondent, wrote a campaign life of Lincoln: from 1861 to 1864 was consul at Venice; from 1866 to 1872 was assistant editor of the *Atlantic Monthly*, and then until 1881 editor-in-chief. Mr. Howells works in a field which is pre-eminently his own—that of social life. He has a happy home, wife and children in Beacon St., Boston, where he devotes his mornings to writing, usually completing at a sitting a trifle more than what would make one-and-a-half pages as this in which our printer sets these lines—say 1500 words a day.

Flushing and Morristown are villages, containing each from sixty to eighty dwellings, in this county.



## BROWN.

BROWN COUNTY was formed from Adams and Clermont March 1, 1817, and named from General Jacob Brown, a gallant officer of the war of 1812. He was a native of Pennsylvania, of Quaker origin, and defeated the British at Lundy's Lane, Chippewa and in the sortie from Fort Erie. Excepting the Ohio river hills the surface of Brown is generally level or undulating and the soil fertile; the northern part more especially is adapted to grassing and the southern to grain. Area, 470 square miles. In 1885 the acres cultivated were 107,803; pasture, 97,015; woodland, 42,553; lying waste, 9,666; wheat, 72,616 bushels; corn, 1,261,807; tobacco, 3,702,512 pounds; butter, 498,153 pounds. School census 1886, 10,328; teachers, 217. It has 113 miles of railroad.

TOWNSHIPS AND CENSUS.	1840.	1880.	TOWNSHIPS AND CENSUS.	1840.	1880.
Byrd,	2,422	1,299	Perry,	1,869	2,838
Clark,	1,290	1,761	Pike,	792	1,339
Eagle,	888	1,249	Pleasant,	1,485	2,940
Franklin	1,199	1,165	Scott,	1,101	1,224
Green,	358	1,916	Sterling,	608	1,662
Huntington,	1,957	3,085	Union,	2,071	5,776
Jackson,	1,253	963	Washington,	848	1,206
Lewis,	2,044	8,188			

Population of Brown county in 1820, 13,367; in 1840, 22,715; in 1860, 28,842; in 1880, 31,179, of whom 27,383 were Ohio-born.

A short time previous to the settlement of this county a battle was fought at a locality called "the salt lick," in Perry township, in the northern part of the county, between a party of Kentuckians and some Indians under Tecumseh. The circumstances are here given from Drake's life of that celebrated Indian chief.

*Battle with Tecumseh.*—In the month of March, 1792, some horses were stolen by the Indians, from the settlements in Mason county, Ky. A party of whites, to the number of thirty-six, was immediately raised for the purpose of pursuing them. It embraced Kenton, Whiteman, McIntyre, Downing, Washburn, Calvin and several other experienced woodsmen. The first named, Simon Kenton, a distinguished Indian fighter, was placed in command. The trail of the Indians being taken, it was found they had crossed the Ohio, just below the mouth of Lee's creek, which was reached by the pursuing party towards evening. Having prepared rafts, they crossed the Ohio that night, and encamped. Early next morning the trail was again taken and pursued, on a north course, all day, the weather being bad and the ground wet. On the ensuing morning, twelve of the men were unable to continue the pursuit, and were permitted to return.

The remainder followed the trail until eleven o'clock A. M., when a bell was heard, which they supposed indicated their approach to the Indian camp. A halt was called, and all useless baggage and clothing laid aside.

Whiteman and two others were sent ahead as spies, in different directions, each being

followed by a detachment of the party. After moving forward some distance, it was found that the bell was approaching them. They halted, and soon perceived a solitary Indian riding towards them. When within one hundred and fifty yards, he was fired at and killed. Kenton directed the spies to proceed, being now satisfied that the camp of the Indians was near at hand. They pushed on rapidly, and after going about four miles, found the Indians encamped on the southeast side of the east fork of the Little Miami, a few miles above the place where the town of Williamsburg has since been built. The indications of a considerable body of Indians were so strong, that the expediency of an attack at that hour of the day was doubted by Kenton. A hurried council was held, in which it was determined to retire, if it could be done without discovery, and he concealed until night, and then assault the camp. This plan was carried into execution. Two of the spies were left to watch the Indians, and ascertain whether the pursuing party had been discovered. The others retreated for some distance, and took a commanding position on a ridge. The spies watched until night, and then reported to their commander that they had not been discovered by the





enemy. The men being wet and cold, they were now marched down into a hollow, where they kindled fires, dried their clothes, and put their rifles in order.

The party was then divided into three detachments,—Kenton commanding the right, M'Intyre the centre, and Downing the left. By agreement, the three divisions were to move towards the camp, simultaneously, and when they had approached as near as possible, without giving an alarm, were to be guided in the commencement of the attack, by the fire from Kenton's party. When Downing and his detachment had approached close to the camp, an Indian rose upon his feet, and began to stir up the fire, which was but dimly burning. Fearing a discovery, Downing's party instantly shot him down. This was followed by a general fire from the three detachments, upon the Indians who were sleeping under some marquees and bark tents, close upon the margin of the stream. But unfortunately, as it proved in the sequel, Kenton's party had taken "Boone," as their watch-word. This name happening to be as familiar to the enemy as themselves, led to some confusion in the course of the engagement. When fired upon, the Indians, instead of retreating across the stream, as had been anticipated, boldly stood to their arms, returned the fire of the assailants, and rushed upon them. They were reinforced, moreover, from a camp on the opposite side of the river, which, until then, had been unperceived by the whites. In a few minutes, the Indians and the Kentuckians were blended with each other, and the cry of "Boone," and "Che Boone," arose simultaneously from each party.

It was after midnight when the attack was made, and there being no moon, it was very dark. Kenton, perceiving that his men were likely to be overpowered, ordered a retreat, after the attack had lasted for a few minutes; this was continued through the remainder of the night and part of the next day, the Indians pursuing them but without killing more than one of the retreating party. The Kentuckians lost but two men, Alexander M'Intyre and John Barr. The loss of the Indians was much greater, according to the statements of some prisoners, who, after the peace of 1795, were released and returned to Kentucky. They related that fourteen Indians were killed, and seventeen wounded. They stated further, that there were in the camp about one hundred warriors, among them several chiefs of note, including Tecumseh, Battise, Black Snake, Wolf and Chinskau; and that the party had been formed for the purpose of annoying the settlements in Kentucky, and attacking boats descending the Ohio river. Kenton and his party were three days in reaching Limestone, during two of which they were without food, and destitute of sufficient clothing to protect them from the cold winds and rains of March. The foregoing particulars of this expedition are taken from the manuscript narrative of Gen. Benjamin Whiteman, one of the early

and gallant pioneers to Kentucky, now a resident of Greene county, Ohio.

The statements of Anthony Shane and of Stephen Ruddell, touching this action, vary in some particulars from that which has been given above, and also from the narrative in "McDonald's Sketches." The principal difference relates to the number of Indians in the engagement, and the loss sustained by them. They report but two killed, and that the Indian force was less than that of the whites. Ruddell states, that at the commencement of the attack, Tecumseh was lying by the fire, outside of the tents. When the first gun was heard, he sprang to his feet, and calling upon Simamatha to follow his example and charge, he rushed forward and killed one of the whites (John Barr) with his war-club. The other Indians, raising the war-whoop, seized their arms, and rushing upon Kenton and his party, compelled them, after a severe contest of a few minutes, to retreat. One of the Indians, in the midst of the engagement, fell into the river, and in the effort to get out of the water made so much noise that it created a belief on the minds of the whites that a reinforcement was crossing the stream to aid Tecumseh. This is supposed to have hastened the order from Kenton for his men to retreat.

The afternoon prior to the battle one of Kenton's men, by the name of M'Intyre, succeeded in catching an Indian horse, which he tied in the rear of the camp, and, when a retreat was ordered, he mounted and rode off. Early in the morning Tecumseh and four of his men set off in pursuit of the retreating party. Having fallen upon the trail of M'Intyre, they pursued it for some distance and at length overtook him. He had struck a fire and was cooking some meat. When M'Intyre discovered his pursuers he instantly fled at full speed. Tecumseh and two others followed and were fast gaining on him, when he turned and raised his gun. Two of the Indians, who happened to be in advance of Tecumseh, sprang behind trees, but he rushed upon M'Intyre and made him prisoner. He was tied and taken back to the battle-ground. Upon reaching it Tecumseh deemed it prudent to draw off his men, lest the whites should rally and renew the attack. He requested some of the Indians to catch the horses, but they hesitating, he undertook to do it himself, assisted by one of the party. When he returned to camp with the horses, he found that his men had killed M'Intyre. At this act of cruelty to a prisoner he was exceedingly indignant, declaring that it was a cowardly act to kill a man when tied and a prisoner. The conduct of Tecumseh in this engagement and in the events of the following morning is creditable alike to his courage and humanity. Resolutely brave in battle, his arm was never uplifted against a prisoner, nor did he suffer violence to be inflicted upon a captive without promptly rebuking it.

McDonald, in speaking of this action, says:





"The celebrated Tecumseh commanded the Indians. His cautious and fearless intrepidity made him a host wherever he went. In military tactics night attacks are not allowable, except in cases like this, when the assailing party are far inferior in numbers. Sometimes, in night attacks, panics and confusion are created in the attacked party,

which may render them a prey to inferior numbers. Kenton trusted to something like this on the present occasion, but was disappointed, for when Tecumseh was present his influence over the minds of his followers infused that confidence in his tact and intrepidity that they could only be defeated by force of numbers."



*Drawn by Henry Howe, 1846.*

PUBLIC SQUARE, GEORGETOWN.

GEORGETOWN IN 1846.—Georgetown, the county-seat, is 107 miles from Columbus, 30 from Hillsboro, 46 from Wilmington, 21 from Batavia and West Union and 10 from Ripley. It was laid off in the year 1819, and its original proprietors were Allen Woods and Henry Newkirk. It contains 1 Presbyterian, 1 Baptist, 1 Christian Disciples and 1 Methodist church, a newspaper printing office and about 800 inhabitants. The view shows the public square, with the old court-house on the left and on the right a new and elegant Methodist church.—*Old Edition.*

Georgetown, the county-seat, is in the valley of White Oak Creek, on the C. G. & P. Railroad, 42 miles southeast of Cincinnati and 10 miles north of the Ohio river. The town has changed less than many others since 1846. Another and a neat court-house occupies the site of the one shown, and the grounds are ornamented with a fine grove of trees.

County officers in 1888: Probate Judge, George P. Tyler; Clerk of Court, C. C. Blair; Sheriff, A. J. Thompson; Prosecuting Attorney, D. V. Pearson; Auditor, John W. Helbling; Treasurer, J. P. Richey; Recorder, G. C. Reisinger; Surveyor, J. R. Wright; Coroner, John W. Adkins; Commissioners, Frederick Bauer, S. W. Pickerill, R. C. Drake.

Georgetown has 1 Presbyterian, 1 Christian, 1 Methodist, 1 Colored Methodist and 1 Colored Baptist church. Newspapers: *Democrat* (Dem.), D. S. Tarbell, editor; *News* (Dem.), A. B. Fee & Lang, publishers; *Gazette* (Rep.), Wm. H. T. Denny. Banks: First National, Joseph Cochran, president, W. S. Whiteman, cashier. One woollen factory, R. Young & Co., 19 employees. A great deal of tobacco is shipped from here. Population in 1880, 1,293. School census 1886, 468; Isaac Mitchell, superintendent.

The greatest industry of this county is tobacco-raising, of which 3,702,542 pounds were produced in 1885, this amount being exceeded only by Montgomery county. Brown, however, takes precedence in the quality of tobacco. It is raised upon the bottom lands and hillsides by the water courses, the southern part of the county being more especially the tobacco region.

The "White Burley" Tobacco, which is a native of this county, is of fine quality and highly valued as a superior chewing tobacco. It was first discovered about the year 1860 by



Joseph Foos on the farm of Captain Fred Kantz. Foos had procured some little burley seed from George Barkley, which, when it came up, produced plants some of which were almost milk-white. This led him to suppose that they had been damaged, but they grew as vigorously as those of a darker color. Therefore, when transplanting, he set out the white ones also. They grew and matured, were cut and hung by themselves, so that they could be distinguished. When cured they were very bright and fine in texture and

of such superior quality that more of the seed was procured and planted with the same result, and from these plants the seed was saved. Thus originated the famous "White Burley" tobacco of Brown county, from which the farmers of that section have reaped such rich harvests. From it is made the celebrated brand of Fountain fine-cut of Lovell & Buffington, also the Star plug of Liggett & Myer and many other popular brands.

In Georgetown is pointed out the mansion in which lived one of the most eminent and eloquent men of his time in the State, General Thomas Lyon Hamer. It was through him that U. S. Grant received his appointment as a cadet to West Point.

He was born the son of a poor farmer in Pennsylvania in the year 1800, but passed his



THOMAS LYON HAMER.

boyhood on the margin of Lake Champlain, where he was an eye-witness of the naval action fought by McDonough, which, with its triumphant result, inspired him with a taste for a soldier's life. At the age of seventeen he came to Ohio with his father's family, and then struck out for himself as a school-

teacher, beginning at Withamsville, Clermont county, a poor boy, with only one suit of clothes, that the homespun on his back, and a cash capital of "one and sixpence." Later he taught at Bethel, where he boarded in the family of Thomas Morris, the pioneer lawyer of Clermont county, who befriended him. He occupied his spare hours in studying law and commenced the practice in Georgetown in the year 1820, which he continued until June, 1846, at which time he volunteered in the Mexican war. Being an active member of the Democratic party, he sympathized in its war measures. He was elected Major of the First Regiment Ohio Volunteers, and received the appointment of Brigadier-General from the President before his departure for the seat of war. In that station he acquitted himself with great ability up to the period of his death. He was in the battle of Monterey, and on Major-General Butler being wounded, succeeded him in the command. He distinguished himself on this occasion by his coolness and courage. General Hamer was endowed with most extraordinary abilities as an orator, advocate and lawyer. He represented the district in which he resided six years in Congress, and distinguished himself as an able and sagacious statesman, and at the time of his death was a member-elect of Congress. His death was greatly deplored, being in his prime, forty-six years of age, with a most promising prospect of attaining the highest eminence.

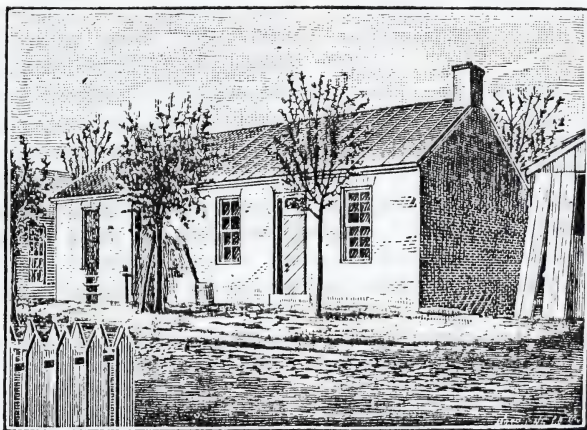
Georgetown will be known for all time as the boyhood home of Ulysses Simpson Grant. He was born in Clermont county, but as his parents removed here when he was a mere infant only about a year old, his childhood impressions were made and his early loves formed in this then little village in the valley of White Oak creek. His parents were of Scotch descent; his great-grandfather, Noah Grant, was a captain in the early French wars, and his grandfather, Noah Grant, a lieutenant in the battle of Lexington.

The school-house of Grant's boyhood is yet standing, but in a dilapidated condition; and this now old ruin doubtless was the scene of this anecdote told by a biographer. When he was quite a little fellow he had an unusually difficult lesson to learn. "You can't master that task," remarked one of his schoolmates. "Can't," he returned; "what does that mean?" "Well it just means just that





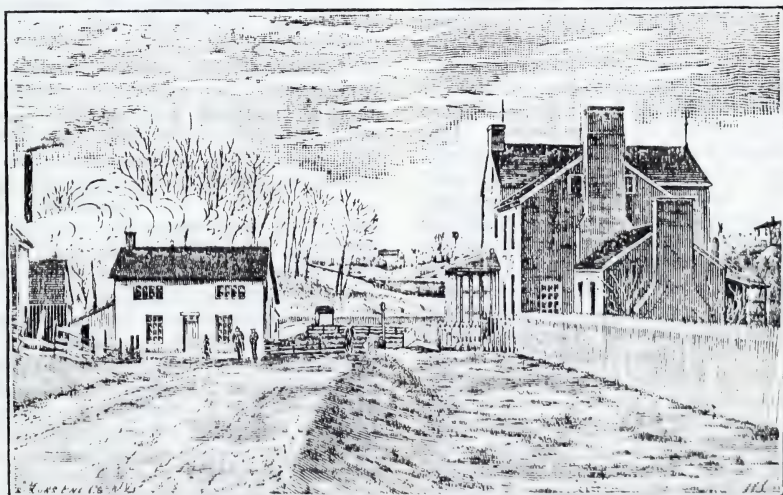
you can't." Grant had really never heard the word before and began to hunt it up in his old dictionary. At last he went to his teacher and asked, "What is the meaning of can't? the word is not in the dictionary." The teacher explained its origin and how it came to be corrupted by abbreviation, and then to impress an



*Photo. by Henry K. Hannah, Artist, 1886.*

THE GRANT SCHOOL-HOUSE, GEORGETOWN.

important truth upon the minds of his young pupils he added: "If in the struggles through life any person should assert that you can't do anything that you had set your mind upon accomplishing, let your reply be, if your work be a good and lawful one, that the word can't is not in the dictionary." Grant never forgot the inci-



*Photo. by Henry K. Hannah, Artist.*

THE GRANT HOMESTEAD AND TANNERY, GEORGETOWN.

dent. He not only conquered his studies, but, in after years, he often replied to those who declared he would fail in attaining his object, that the word "can't" is not to be found in any dictionary.

The school-house, also homestead and tannery, are within five minutes walk of the court-house. In the engraving of the two latter the homestead is shown on





the right, the tannery in the front. To the first a front addition has been made since the Grants were here; the smaller and rear part was the old dwelling, as it was when Grant was a growing boy and assisted his father in handling the hides. He was a lively, companionable boy, frank, generous and open-hearted, a leader and a favorite among the Georgetown boys. He was regarded as having good common sense without any especial marks of genius. When in after years he visited Georgetown he never failed to seek out the friends of his youth and greet them with hearty hand-shake and pleasant words.

REMINISCENCES OF THE PARENTS OF GENERAL GRANT, WITH AN ANALYSIS OF THE GENERAL'S CHARACTERISTICS.—On our visit to Georgetown on our second tour over the State we happened not to meet with any who knew General Grant in his youth, now more than half a century ago. At the time of his decease we wrote our reminiscences of his parents, with a pen-portrait of him as he appeared to us, which we here place on permanent record. One of his strong friends, for years associated with him in a post of honor, indeed was a member of his cabinet, pronounces it a just delineation of the qualities of this extraordinary man.

During the rebellion and for years after the Grant family lived in Covington opposite Cincinnati, and eventually Jesse Grant, the father, was appointed postmaster of that town. When the star of his son was rising he was a familiar figure on the platform at Union meetings in Cincinnati. I sometimes saw him standing near the *Gazette* building where the people were wont to gather for the latest news from the armies in front in the periods of agonizing suspense.

Father Grant, as they called him, was a large man with high shoulders, about six feet in stature and plainly attired, giving one the idea of being just as he was, a useful, substantial citizen. His complexion was florid, and his eyes were fronted by huge green glasses; his whole appearance was striking. When the Union army was floundering in the mud before Vicksburg and millions were despairing under the long and weary waiting his faith never faltered. "Ulysses," he said, "will work until he gets a grip, and when he gets a grip he never lets go, and he will take Vicksburg."

One summer afternoon when Grant was President I had the experience of a personal interview with his parents and with each alone. I had published in Cincinnati, my then residence, and in connection with the late E. C. Middleton, a portrait in oil colors of Grant, and crossed the river to Covington to show a copy to them and obtain their testimony as to its accuracy. I first called upon the old gentleman at the post-office. He invited me in behind the letters, and on looking at the portrait was highly pleased, pronouncing it the best he had seen, and was glad to so attest. He was chatty and happy in my presence. Though sociality was natural to him, I am inclined to think that the reflection that he was the father of General Grant, brought up so forcibly at that moment, was the prime factor to produce an extra benignant mood.

Twenty minutes later I was in the presence of Mrs. Grant. Covington, like most towns in the old slave-holding States, had a slipshod aspect. The Grants lived on an unat-

tractive, narrow street in a small, plain, two-story brick house close up to the pavement. An old lady answered my ring. It was Mrs. Grant, and I think she was the only person in the house. At the very hour when her son was being inaugurated at Washington, it was said, a neighbor saw her on the rear porch of her residence, with broom in hand, sweeping down the cobwebs.

She was in person and manner the antithesis of her husband; a brunette with small, slender, erect figure, delicately chiseled features, and when young and simply Hannah Simpson must have been very sweet to look upon. Indeed, she was so then to me from her modest air of refinement and that expression of moral beauty which increases with the years.

In my presence she was the personification of calmness and silence, and put her signature beneath that of her husband without a word. I tried to engage her in conversation to hear more of the tones than simple replies "yes" or "no," and to see some play to her countenance. It was in vain. Believing that life is so short that one should omit no opportunity of trying to give pleasure to another, I said, "I think, madam, I am favored this afternoon. There are multitudes in all parts of our country who would be highly gratified to have an interview with the mother of General Grant."

It was true, I felt it, and it was a pretty thing to say. Not by a word or an expression of countenance did she show that she even heard me. Yet I was glad I said it. A duty had been performed, and it revealed a trait of character. From her General Grant must have got his immobility that on occasions when common civility demanded vocal signification showed in a reticence that was painful even to the bystanders. Neither mother nor son could help it.

The faculty of social impressibility is necessary to every human being if they would widely win souls and fully fill their own. Conversation must be had for life's happiest, best uses, when eye speaks to eye, heart to heart, and the varied tones wake the soul in





sympathy. Andrew Jackson, Henry Clay and Abraham Lincoln had words of cheer for everybody, and hence were widely loved. When Henry Clay was defeated for the presidency strong men bowed and wept; when Lincoln was assassinated the whole nation writhed in agony. There was then no such love for Grant. It was because of his extreme reticence and that grim, fixed expression of face that gave no sign of the warm affections that were within. Few, we found, cared to have his portrait, while for those above named, together with the portraits of George and Martha Washington, there was a great demand. Years later this was changed: Grant himself grew social and won more the affections of the people, as they learned his sterling moral qualities.

An analysis of the character of a great man always interests. It never can be only partially done. We never can fully comprehend ourselves, much less so another. Grant's moral qualities were of the best. They were modesty, magnanimity, self-repose, a total absence of vanity, self-seeking, jealousy, or malice. He loved truth and purity. His patriotism and sense of justice were so strong that he would elevate a personal enemy to a position if he was the best man for the public use. No man better loved than he, but his dreadful reticence allowed him to illustrate this only by acts. His mind was simple, direct in its action, and he had it in the perfect mastery of an iron will.

His memory was like a vice. His topographical memory and capacity bordered on the marvellous. When in camp he soon knew the position of every brigade, the name of its commander and the whole country round with its roads, hills, woods and streams, and then it was all before him as a map on the table. During the siege of Vicksburg he heard of a Northern man living in the vicinity, a civil engineer familiar with the whole adjacent country from his surveys therein. He sent for him and adopted him in his military family. That gentleman afterwards said he never met such a head for a civil engineer as that of Grant's.

This faculty made him superior to every other commander, so that with his breadth and clearness of views he could make his combinations and move his men on the field of battle with a well-calculated result, almost as certain as fate. He cared less than most commanders to discover the plans of his enemy. He had his own which they could not foresee, and his involved continued movement. Therein he acted on the knowledge that the greatest courage is with him who attacks, and that even a musket ball in motion is worthy of more respect than a cannon ball at rest. His faculty of concentration was so great, his nerves so rigid, that mid showers of bullets and the skipping of cannon balls he was as calm as on parade. Moreover, he had the invincibility of the faith that the Confederacy would ultimately totter and crumble, and the business of each day was to

hasten on the time by action for the rising of that dust. So he kept pounding away, and proved himself to be God's hammer to break up slavery.

It was well for the amenities of that dreadful struggle that the commanders on both sides had been largely personal friends, youths together in the same military school, brother officers in the same army. Grant felt this bond of sympathy when Lee came into his presence to lay down the sword. And Lee deserved magnanimity in that hour of humiliation. I chanced to make the acquaintance of a Virginian, an elegant young man, who had been an aide of Lee. He told me that one evening at table early in the war the officers of his military family were speaking in no measured terms of indignation of a Virginian, perhaps it was General Thomas, for remaining in the Union army, when General Lee rebuked them, saying, "You do him a great wrong, young gentlemen, in denouncing him! He has acted from the same conscientious sense of duty as you have, and is worthy of your highest respect in his decision."

Grant's mind was strong, but, from his want of imagination, severely practical, dry and naked. An older brother of mine, in the long past, a cadet at West Point, told me that when listening to a lecture there on the properties of a globe he found he could not comprehend it. Through his obtruding imagination that globe was enveloped in a blue flame, the result perhaps of the early theology teaching which I happen to know he had. With Grant I venture to say when he came later to the same study the globe was as clear as a ball of crystal. He liked West Point for its mathematics mainly. What on earth can be drier? Even "the Pons Asinorum" is over a dry bed.

He had no ear for music. Every tune was alike to him. Varied, weirdly-pleasing sensations that arise in the soul of some natures were probably weak in him, such as come from listening to the wind sighing through the pines, the murmurings of the mountain brook, the cooing of the doves under the eaves, the chirp of the crickets and the nightly disputes of certain innocent, harmless insects who appear to have before them their especial question of the ages, whether "Katy did" or "Katy didn't."

He seemed weak in the perception of the beautiful as derived from the contemplation of nature. It was a great deprivation, such will say who find exquisite enjoyment and lift their hearts in gratitude as they feel the benign presence of the universal spirit in the sparkling dew globule, the trembling leaf and the sweetly-tinted flower. To many a heart this love is a great panacea in a time of woe. They feel in the midst of sore struggles that the world of beauty is still theirs. But for this reflection they might sometimes seek relief in suicide. "Life," they will say, "is yet mine; it is the great possession."

During the eight years of his presidency, I was personally told by the librarian, Grant never entered the library of Congress, and





there is no evidence that his information extended much into the leaves of books. I do know that the brightest of our men in ideas, such scholars and thinkers as Woolsey, Emerson, etc., were not his companions, but he seemed largely to find them in the lower strata of the kings of money and lords of fleet horses, gorgeous in their settings, luxurious and materialistic in their lives.

Grant had the sense of moral beauty. He loved goodness and was incapable of an intentional wrong. Not an oath nor an impure expression was heard from his lips. He was as strong in his friendships as in his will, and he had that highest quality of citizenship, deep, fervent devotion to his own family. His dislike of exaggeration, his modesty, his calmness of spirit and honesty of purpose are shown in every word he wrote or spoke. His memoirs, when published, will be found as charming from their terse simplicity and crystal clearness as the narratives of Defoe. Every child will comprehend every word. Grant's absence of imagination and his power of concentration gave him a clear view of facts, while his marvelous memory gave him therein full breadth of comprehension, so that each fact would fall in at one view and in its relative place of importance.

His calmness was so serene that no intruding emotion could disturb the perfect action of his judgment. Having no imagination, he never appealed to it in his soldiers, nor did they want it. War was with them business, not poetry. A poet was not wanted as commander of the Army of the Potomac, no matter what the direction for the soul of John Brown was heading; nor a looking-glass commander with his mind upon spreading epaulettes and bobbing plumes.

He was a thoroughly independent, self-poised thinker, and in his simplicity and originality of expression often made two or three words do the work of an entire sentence. A notable instance of this was given when General Butler was imprisoned by the Confederates in the peninsula formed by the junction of the Appomattox with the James. He wrote that he was "bottled-up," two words that so comically expressed the dilemma he had been in that the public laughed at the quiet humor:

He was bottled tight,  
Was bottled long;  
'Twas on the James,  
So goes the song.

'Twas there he fumed,  
'Twas there he fretted,  
'Twas there he sissed  
And effervesced.

Grant's attachments to his friends was one of his best traits. Many public men, through selfish fear of the charge of nepotism, will allow those bound to them by the strongest ties of kindred to suffer rather than help them to positions which they know they can worthily fill. No such moral cowardice can be laid to his charge. He was alike physically and morally brave to the inmost fibre.

A well-known illustration of his tenderness and strength of affection was shown by his grief on learning of the death of the young and brilliant James B. McPherson, who fell in the battle of Peach Tree Creek, July 22d, 1864, "when he went into his tent and wept like a child;" and later in the letter which he wrote to the aged grandmother of the lamented general, when he said: "Your bereavement is great, but cannot be greater than mine."

Such a sublimely pathetic and morally beautiful picture as that presented by Grant in his last dying work is seldom given for human contemplation. To what fine tender strains the chords of his heart must have vibrated, and how inexpressibly sweet this life must have seemed to him in those sad, melancholy days as he sat there, seated in the solitude of his chamber penning his legacy, while the warming sun shot its golden streamers athwart the carpet at his feet, and the air was filled with the joy of short-lived buzzing insects, shown by their low, monotonous notes reverberating from the window-panes. Could the world to which he was hastening offer to his imagination, when he had cast aside his poor, suffering body, anything more beautiful than this?

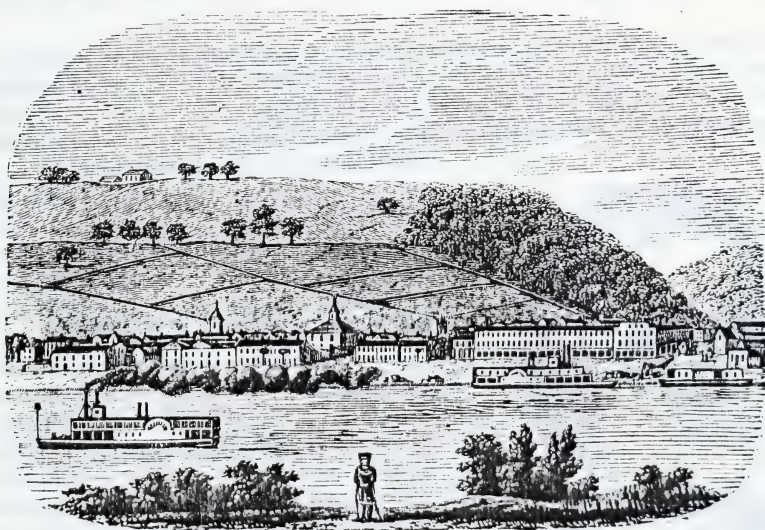
Night is over the great city and the stars with their silent eyes look down upon the tomb by the river as in the long ago they looked down there upon a wilderness scene when the prows of Hendrick Hudson moved past through the ever-flowing waters. And there the waters will continue to flow on and on until another great leader shall arise prepared for the last great conflict. And this conflict will not be one of blood, but intellectual and moral—one that shall adjust to the use of the toiling millions a righteous measure for their labor in a land overflowing with wealth and abundance more than sufficient for the comfort and welfare of every deserving one, even to the very last, the humblest son and daughter of toil. But victory will never ensue until character and not gold has become the general measure of regard, and the race has attained that high moral plane where no one can wield vast possessions and live under the withering scorn that would befall him if he lived for himself alone.

**RIPLEY IN 1846.**—Ripley is upon the Ohio, ten miles from Georgetown, nine below Maysville, and about fifty above Cincinnati. The town was laid out about the period of the war of 1812, by Colonel James Poage, a native of Virginia, and first named Staunton, from Staunton, Va.; it was afterwards changed to Ripley, from General Ripley, an officer of distinction in the war. When the county was first formed the courts were directed to be held at the house of Alex. Campbell, in





this town, until a permanent seat of justice should be established. For a time it was supposed that this would be the county-seat; a court-house was begun, but before it was finished the county-seat was permanently established at Georgetown. The courts were, for a time, held in the First Presbyterian church, which was the first public house of worship erected. Ripley is the largest and most business place in the county, and one of the most flourishing villages on the Ohio river, within the limits of the State. The view shows the central part of the town only; it extends about a mile on the river. Ripley contains 2 Presbyterian, 1 Methodist, 1 Associate Reformed, 1 New Light, and 1 Catholic church, 20 stores, 1 newspaper printing office, 1 iron foundry, 1 carding machine, 3 flouring mills, and had, in 1840, 1,245 inhabitants. The Ripley female seminary, under the charge of Wm. C. Bissell and lady, has about forty pupils. The "Ripley College" was chartered by the State, but not endowed; it is now a high school, under the care of the Rev. John Rankin and an assistant, and has about forty pupils, of both sexes. This institution admits colored children within its walls; and there are quite a number of people, in this region, who hold to the doctrine of equal rights, politically and socially, to all, irrespective of color.—*Old Edition.*



*Drawn by Henry Howe, 1846.*

RIPLEY, FROM THE KENTUCKY SIDE OF THE OHIO.

Ripley is on the Ohio river about fifty miles southeast of Cincinnati. Newspapers: *Bee* and *Times*, Republican, J. C. Newcomb, editor and publisher. Churches: 2 Methodist, 1 Presbyterian, 1 Christian, 1 Lutheran, 1 Catholic, 1 Colored Methodist, 1 Colored Baptist. Banks: Citizens National, J. M. Gilliland, president, E. R. Bell, cashier; Ripley National, John T. Wilson, president, W. T. Galbreath, cashier.

*Manufactures and Employes.*—The Boyd Manufacturing Co., lumber, sash, etc., 65 hands; Joseph Fulton, pianos, 23; J. P. Parker, machinery, etc., 10.—*State Report 1886.*

Also saw and planing mills, foundry and finishing shop, threshing machines and horse powers, cigar factories, carriages, tobacco presses and screws, clod crushers, wire and slat fencing, etc. Population in 1880, 2,546. School census in 1885, 821; J. C. Shumaker, superintendent.

As long ago as 1827-28 steamboats were built at Ripley. In 1846, next to Cincinnati, it was the large pork packing place in the

State. It mostly went south in barrels, by flat-boats known as "broad horns," each of which carried from 1,000 to 1,200 barrels; as





many as ten to fifteen boats left here in a season for the cotton and sugar plantations ; all of this is now changed. Some of the old "broad horns" were built here ; hard work, the sawing being done mostly by hand. Ripley is quite a horse market, and monthly on the last Saturday is "stock sales day," when the town is thronged. Thirty years ago horses in considerable numbers were exported to Cuba, and Cubans visited the place to buy horses. Ripley has about twenty tobacco merchants. The Boyd Manufacturing Co., which does business at Ripley, Higgansport and Levanna, annually manufactures at the latter point about two miles below about 10,000 tobacco hogsheads in connection with their extensive planing mill there.

The town was alive in the war for the Union. As regiment after regiment from Cincinnati ascended the Ohio on steamers on their way to Virginia, the men, women and children thronged the river banks with cannon, flags

and music, cheering on the volunteers. Indeed, this was common in all the river towns on the Ohio side at the outbreak of the rebellion. Ripley claims to have furnished the first company of volunteers for the suppression of the rebellion the 13th day of April, 1861 ; an Union meeting was in progress when news was telegraphed of the fall of Sumter. A. S. Leggett, who afterwards gallantly fell at Stone river, at once wrote out a heading for an enlistment roll, and was the first to sign it, R. C. Rankin second, and in quick succession eighty-one others. The officers selected were as follows : Captain Jacob Ammen, afterwards General Ammen, now of Ammendale, D. C. ; First Lieutenant, E. C. Devore ; Second Lieutenant, E. M. Carey, afterward Major in Twenty-third O. V. I., now deceased. At noon next day Captain Ammen started for Columbus, reaching there by noon on the 15th, by which time Mr. Lincoln had issued the call for 75,000 men.

Our readers will see in the view of Ripley, taken in 1846, on the summit of the hill a solitary house ; it is there this moment. That house, in full sight from the Kentucky shore, was in that day as a beacon of liberty to the fugitives from slavery. It was the residence of Rev. John Rankin and the first station on the underground railroad to Canada : thousands of poor fugitives found rest there, not one of whom was ever recaptured. Among these were Eliza and George Harris, and other characters of "Uncle Tom's Cabin." While Mr. Rankin claimed to feed the hungry and clothe the naked, he never gave aid and comfort to those who enticed slaves to run away.

The ancestors of John Rankin were Scotch-Irish Presbyterians who emigrated to Pennsylvania 150 years ago. His father, a soldier of the Revolution, settled in Jefferson county, East Tennessee, where John was born Feb. 4, 1793. He was educated at Washington College, including theology, and licensed to preach by the Presbytery of Abingdon, Va. He was, from his cradle, brought up a Rechabite in temperance and an abolitionist. There was an abolition society in Jefferson county, Tenn., in 1814. While pastor of Cane Ridge and Concord Churches, in Nicholas and Bourbon counties, Ky., in 1817, he first began to preach against slavery. Loathing the institution, he moved to a free land and from the same reason nearly all the families of his congregation at Concord did likewise, emigrating to Indiana, while he selected Ripley, where, from 1822 to 1866, he was pastor of the Presbyterian church. He was a great educator ; was president of the "Ripley College," so called, and his house was always filled with students in various branches, including theology. In 1836 he was for a time employed by the American Anti-Slavery Society to travel and lecture, and was often mobbed. "The aspect of a fierce mob—he once wrote—is terrible." He was also founder of the Free Presbyterian Church of America, which excluded slaveholders from membership.

Mr. Rankin died March 18, 1886, at the extraordinary age of ninety-three years, one month and fourteen days, and lies buried in Maplewood cemetery,



REV. JOHN RANKIN.





Ripley. He left living eight sons and two daughters. Seven of his sons fought for the Union under Grant. One of the seven, Capt. R. C. Rankin, now of Ripley, has at our request given us in a letter the following interesting reminiscences of slave-hunters, abolition mobs, Gen. and Admiral Ammen and Gen. Grant, with whom he was a schoolmate.

*The Slave-Hunters at Rankin's.*—All that my father did in the aid of fugitives was to furnish food and shelter. His sons, of whom there were nine, did the conveying away. Some attempts were made to search our house. In March, 1840, four men from Kentucky and one from Ripley, with two bulldogs, came to the house and were met on the porch by mother, of whom they inquired the way to Mr. Smith's (a neighbor of ours). On being directed, the spokesman, Amos Shrope, said, "Madam, to be plain with you, we do not want to go to Mr. Smith's, but there was a store broken open in Dover, Ky., and we have traced the thief to this house; we want to search for the goods and the thief." Mother replied, "We neither harbor thieves nor conceal stolen property, and you are welcome to look through the house." On starting for the door my brother, Rev. S. G. W. Rankin—now of Glastenbury, Conn.—took down the rifle from over the door, cocked it, and called out, "Halt!" if you come one step farther I will kill you," and they halted. My brother David and myself had not yet returned home from conveying the fugitives to the next station North, but were soon on the scene, when word was sent to town and in a short time the yard was full of friends. The hunters were not allowed to pass out at the gate, but were taken by each arm and led to the fence and ordered to climb, and they climbed!

*Mobbing of Rankin.*—In the early days of abolitionism my father was lecturing to an audience in a grove at Winchester, Adams co., Ohio, when a mob of 200 men armed with clubs marched to the grove and their leader, Stivers by name, marched down the aisle and up on the stand, drew his club over father and called out, "Stop speaking or, — you, I will burst your head." Father went on as though nothing had happened, when Robert Patten, a large and powerful man, sprang forward and seized Stivers by the back of the neck and led him out, and that ended it. On another occasion father was hit with a goose egg; it struck the collar of his coat and did not break until it fell, when out came a gosling. He frequently came home with his horse's mane and tail shaved, when he would calmly remark "it was a colonization reply to an abolition lecture."

*The Slave-Hunters at the Lone Widow's.*—On one occasion I was sent to go to the house of a lone widow, being told that there were three men in her house hunting "run-aways." I buckled on my revolver under my vest and proceeded thither. I knew one of the men, a desperate character, who had killed one man at Hamilton, Ohio, and had waylaid and shot another near his home in

Kentucky. I approached him first and asked him to leave the house; after waiting a few moments and seeing he was not disposed to move, I put my hand on his breast to gently urge him out, when he ran his right hand in his pocket and grabbed his revolver; but I was too quick for him, and had mine cocked within three inches of his eyes and shouted, "Now if you draw your hand out I will kill you." He believed it and so stood, when one of his companions stepped up and slipped in his left hand an Allen self-cocking, six-shooting revolver; I exclaimed, "That will do you no good, for if you raise your arm I will put a bullet through your brain." He also believed that.

In this position we were found by John P. Parker, a colored citizen of Ripley, who came in soon after with a double-barrelled shot gun. In a short time a crowd gathered, and the "hunters" were taken before the mayor and fined sixty dollars and costs. I could mention many similar incidents. Through my mother I inherit the same blood that coursed through the veins of Gen. Sam Houston, of Texas.

*The Ammens.*—David Ammen, the father of Gen. Jacob and Admiral Daniel, came from Virginia and settled in Levanua, two miles below Ripley, and edited the first newspaper published in Brown co., Ohio. He was there when we came to Ripley in 1822. He soon moved to Ripley and there published his paper, the *Castigator*, and first published my father's letters on slavery in its columns. In 1824 and in 1826 he republished them in book form and received his pay in the way of rent, he living in one end of my father's house, a sixty-foot front, still standing on Front street, my father living in the other end. He was living there when "Jake," as we called him, went to West Point. Jacob Ammen was in Fort Moultrie, Charleston Harbor, during the days of nullification in 1832; after that he was eight years a professor in West Point. During this time Grant was a cadet there, and Jake told me that Ulysses would never have got through had he not given him special attention.

On the organization of the Twelfth Ohio volunteer infantry he was made the lieutenant-colonel, and that is the way I became first lieutenant, and on the expiration of his term he was made colonel of the Twenty-fourth Ohio volunteer infantry and commanded a brigade in Nelson's division of Buell's army. It was he who got to Shiloh or Pittsburg Landing on Sunday, May 6, in time to fight two hours before dark. Beauregard never came a foot farther after Ammen's brigade got in position. For this he was commissioned a brigadier-general. Jake, born in 1808, was the oldest of the family,







*Mary Grant*



*Gen. Grant*



*Wm. Grant*

GRANT AND HIS PARENTS IN THE WAR ERA.



and Dan, born in 1820, the youngest, with Mike and Eve between them.

David Ammen moved to Georgetown, O., and from there Daniel entered the Naval School. I have never seen him but twice since, and then he came here and hunted me up, once by himself and once in company with Gen. Grant, who was always a personal friend of mine since he went to school here in Ripley before going to West Point. We were in the same class and once occupied the same desk. I am one year older than Grant, and Daniel Ammen must be two years older. Grant told me after the war that he always

had a warm regard for Dan Ammen, that he had saved his life when boys, bathing in White Oak creek, in Brown county, hence his promotion to admiral as soon as Grant became President.

Gen. Ammen was superintendent of the Ripley Union Schools for several years prior to the war, during his residence at this place, and while here he married his second wife, the widow of Capt. Geo. W. Shaw, a graduate of West Point. Her maiden name was Beasley. They now reside, as does Daniel Ammen, at Ammendale, D. C.

The upper half of the northern prolongation of Brown county, Perry township, is one of the most interesting of spots to the Catholics of Ohio. In 1823 a little log-hut was built in the woods at St. Martin's for the use of the passing missionaries of the church, wherein to administer to the spiritual wants of the few scattered Catholic families of the neighborhood. In 1830 Rev. Martin Kundig, a young man of extraordinary zeal and energy, came and took charge of the mission in the then wilderness. There he lived for many months in a log-hut without a window and with no floor but the earth, "where," he in later years wrote, "I lived in solitude and apostolic poverty. It was a school where I learned to live without expense, for I had nothing to spend. I built eleven houses without nails or boards, for I had them not, and I cooked my meals without flour, fat or butter." He thus founded St. Martin's Church, and the seed he sowed has borne fruit a thousand-fold. The now famed Ursuline Convent, with its school attached, at St. Martin's was founded in 1845 by a colony of French nuns and presided over by Mother Julia Chatfield, an English lady from the convent of Boulogne-Sur-Mer, in France.

The Most Rev. John B. Purcell spent the last few years of his life at St. Martin's, where lie his remains. This much beloved prelate was born at Mallon, County Cork, Ireland. His early years were passed under the care of pious parents and in the service of the church, receiving such education as could be obtained in his native place. At the age of eighteen he emigrated to the United States and soon after reaching Baltimore received a teacher's certificate from the faculty of Asbury College. For two years he was tutor in a private family living on the Eastern Shore of Maryland. At the end of that time he entered as a student Mount St. Mary's College, near Emmitsburg, in the same State. In 1824 he went to Paris to complete his studies at the Seminary of St. Sulpice. May 21, 1826, he was ordained priest by Archbishop DeQuelen, in the Cathedral of Notre Dame. He returned to America to fill the chair of Professor of Philosophy in Mount St. Mary's College.

His learning and ability soon attracted the attention of his superiors, and on the death of the Right Rev. Edward Fenwick, Bishop of Cincinnati, in 1832, he was selected by the Pope to fill the vacancy, and October 13, 1833, was consecrated Bishop of the Cincinnati Diocese, which then comprised the entire State. In 1847 the Diocese of Cleveland was erected and in 1868 that of Columbus.

In 1850 Bishop Purcell was appointed Archbishop, receiving the pallium from the Pope's hand the following year. In 1862 he visited Rome for the fourth time, at the invitation of Pope Pius IX. He sat in the great Ecumenical Council of the Vatican of 1869. He founded or established during his career many religious, educational and charitable institutions. His reputation as an able theologian and a scholar was far-reaching, while his gentleness and humility of spirit endeared him not only to those within the Catholic Church, but to the people of the State at large.

HIGGINSPOORT is on the Ohio at the mouth of White Oak creek. It was laid out in 1816 by Col. Robert Higgins, a native of Pennsylvania and an officer in the American Revolution. In 1819 the families there were Colonel Higgins, Stephen Colvin, John and James Cochran, Mr. Arbuckle and James Norris. It has 1 Christian, 1 Methodist, 1 Presbyterian, 1 Colored Methodist, 1 German Methodist, 1 German Reformed church. In 1840 the population was 393; in 1880, 862. It has 17 tobacco warehouses and about 30 tobacco-buyers who annually ship about two millions of pounds.





ABERDEEN, on the Ohio, opposite Maysville, Ky., with which it is connected by ferry, was laid out in 1816 by Nathan Ellis, who, with James Edwards, Evan Campbell and James Power, all business men, were the first settlers. It has 1 Methodist, 1 Baptist and 1 Colored Methodist church. In 1840 it had 405 and in 1880 885 inhabitants. Lately the tobacco business has started new life in the place.

FAYETTEVILLE is on the east fork of the Little Miami, 36 miles from Cincin-



ARCHBISHOP PURCELL.

nati. It has 1 Methodist and 1 Catholic church, and in 1880 390 inhabitants. The site of the village was bought in 1818 by Cornelius McGroarty, a native of Ireland, and father of the heroic Colonel Stephen McGroarty, of the Ohio volunteers in the rebellion.

RUSSELLVILLE, founded in 1817 by Russell Shaw, is 7 miles east of Georgetown, with a population in 1880 of 478 inhabitants. It has six or seven churches, the first of which, the Christian, was built about 1830, when, as was customary at that time, the women helped, bartered their chickens, butter and eggs, etc., for nails. The first seats were tree trunks with large pins for logs. The house was first warmed by burning charcoal in two large iron kettles.





## BUTLER.

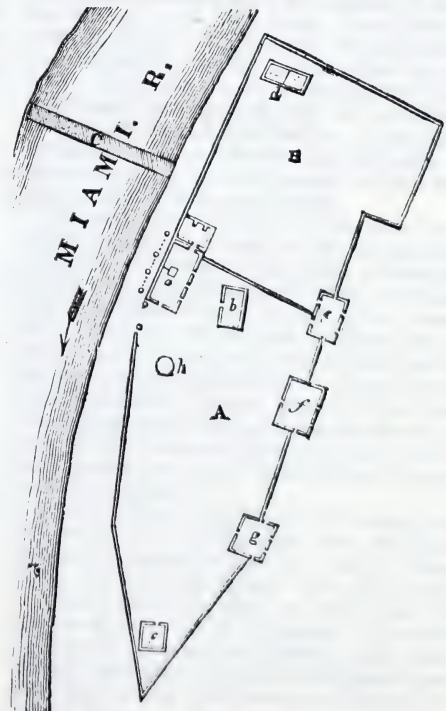
BUTLER COUNTY was formed in 1803 from Hamilton and named from General Richard Butler, a distinguished officer of the Revolution, who fell in St. Clair's defeat. With his brothers he emigrated from Ireland to America before 1760, and was for a long time an Indian trader. Area, 460 square miles. In 1885 the acres cultivated were 149,560; in pasture, 28,864; woodland, 29,874; lying waste, 8,798; produced in wheat, 233,791 bushels; oats, 542,322; corn, 3,335,595; broom corn, 176,190 pounds; tobacco, 502,849; cattle, 18,817. School census 1886, 14,234; teachers, 208. It has 77 miles of railroad.

TOWNSHIPS AND CENSUS.	1840.	1880.	TOWNSHIPS AND CENSUS.	1840.	1880.
Fairfield,	3,580	14,692	Oxford,	3,422	3,644
Hanover,	1,680	1,352	Reiley,	1,758	1,499
Lemon,	3,065	6,775	Ross,	1,524	1,693
Liberty,	1,479	1,458	St. Clair,	2,307	1,252
Madison,	2,208	2,555	Union,	2,118	2,163
Milford,	1,868	1,884	Wayne,	1,562	1,728
Morgan,	1,726	1,884			

Population in 1820 was 21,755; in 1840, 28,207; 1860, 35,840; 1880, 42,579, of whom 31,530 were Ohio-born.

Butler county has been termed "THE GARDEN OF OHIO." It is within the blue limestone formation and is one of the richest in the State. The Great Miami river runs through it. This valley here averages a breadth of twelve miles, and the soil of its bottom lands are of a deep black and famed for their immense crops of corn, while the uplands are equally well adapted to wheat and barley. The county is traversed by so many small streams that over 1,000 bridges are in use. The uplands are beautifully undulating, forming charming scenes of pastoral beauty. A large proportion of its population is of German descent. "Butler county," says Professor Orton, "stands scarcely second in productive power to any equal area in the State. No qualification certainly would be required if the valley of the Great Miami and that portion of the county lying east of the river were alone to be taken into account. This region might put in an unquestioned claim to be styled 'the Garden of Ohio.'"

The route of St. Clair, in his disastrous campaign, in 1791, passed through this county. In September of that year Fort Hamilton was built at the crossing of the Great Miami on the site of Hamilton.



FORT HAMILTON.

*References.*—A. The old fort built by St. Clair. B. Addition. a. Officers' quarters. b. Mess room. c. Magazine. d. Artificers' shop. e, f, g. Block-houses. C. Bridge across the Miami, shown in the view of Rossville.

It was intended as a place of deposit



for provisions and to form the first link in the communication between Fort Washington and the object of the campaign. It was a stockade of fifty yards square, with four good bastions, and platforms for cannon in two of them, with barracks. In the summer succeeding an addition was made to the fort by order of General Wilkinson, which consisted in enclosing with pickets an area of ground on the north part, so that it extended up the river to about the north line of the present Stable street. The southern point of the work extended to the site of the Associate Reformed church.

The plan given of the fort is from the survey of Mr. James McBride, of Hamilton, made by him several years after.

The following items upon the early history of Hamilton are from the MSS. of James McBride:

*Major Rudolph at Fort Hamilton.*—Late in the fall of 1792, an advance corps of troops, under the command of Major Rudolph, arrived at Fort Hamilton, where they wintered. They consisted of three companies of light dragoons, one of rifle, and one of infantry. Rudolph was a major of dragoons from lower Virginia. His reputation was that of an arbitrary and tyrannical officer. Some time in the spring seven soldiers deserted to the Ohio river, where, procuring a canoe, they started for New Orleans. Ten or fifteen miles below the falls of the Ohio they were met by Lieut. (since Gen.) Clark, and sent back to Fort Hamilton, where a court-martial sentenced three of them to be hung, two to run the gauntlet, and the remaining two to lie in irons in the guard-house for a stipulated period. John Brown, Seth Blinn, and — Gallaher were the three sentenced to be hung. The execution took place the next day, on a gallows erected below the fort, just south of the site of the present Associate Reformed church, and near the residence of James B. Thomas.

*Execution of Deserters.*—Five hundred soldiers were drawn up in arms around the fatal spot to witness the exit of their unfortunate comrades. The appearance of the sufferers at the gallows is said to have been most prepossessing. They were all young men of spirit and handsome appearance, in the opening bloom of life, with their long hair floating over their shoulders. John Brown was said to have been a young man of very respectable connections, who lived near Albany, N. Y. Early in life he had formed an attachment for a young woman in his neighborhood of unimpeachable character, but whose social standing did not comport with the pride of his parents. He was forbidden to associate with her, and required to pay his addresses to another. Broken-hearted and desponding, he left his home, enlisted in a company of dragoons, and came to the West. His commanding officer treated him so unjustly that he was led to desert. When under the gallows, the sergeant, acting as executioner, inquired why the sentence of the law should not be enforced upon him, he replied with emphasis, pointing to Major Rudolph, "that he had rather die nine hundred deaths than be subject to the command of such a man," and was swung off

without a murmur. Seth Blinn was the son of a respectable widow residing in the State of New York. The rope being awkwardly fastened around his neck he struggled greatly. Three times he raised his feet until they came in contact with the upper part of the gallows, when the exertion broke his neck.

Immediately after the sentence had been pronounced on these men, a friend hastened to Fort Washington, where he obtained a pardon from Gen. Wilkinson. But he was too late. The execution had been hastened by Major Rudolph, and he arrived at Hamilton fifteen minutes after the spirits of these unfortunate men had taken their flight to another world. Their bodies were immediately committed to the grave under the gallows. There, in the dark and narrow house, in silence, lies the only son of a widowed mother, the last of his family. A vegetable garden is now cultivated over the spot by those who think not nor know not of the once warm heart that lies cold below.

*Running the Gauntlet.*—The two other deserters were sentenced to run the gauntlet sixteen times between two ranks of soldiers, which was carried forthwith into execution. The lines were formed in the rising ground east of the fort, where now lies Front street, and extended from Smithman's corner to the intersection of Ludlow street. One of them, named Roberts, having passed eight times through the ranks fell, and was unable to proceed. The attendant physician stated that he could stand it no longer, as his life had already been endangered.

*Fate of Rudolph.*—Some time after Gen. Wayne arrived at the post, and, although frequently represented as an arbitrary man, he was so much displeased with the cruelty of Major Rudolph, that he gave him his choice—to resign or be cashiered. He chose the former, returned to Virginia, and subsequently, in company with another gentleman, purchased a ship, and went on a trading voyage to Europe. They were captured (it is stated) by an Algerine cruiser, and Rudolph was hung at the yardarm of his own vessel. I have heard some of those who were under his command in Wayne's army express satisfaction at the fate of this unfortunate man.

In the summer of 1792 two wagoners were watching some oxen, which had been turned





out to graze on the common below the fort; a shower of rain coming on, they retired for shelter under a tree, which stood near where the sycamore grove now is. Some Indians, who had been watching from under the covert of the adjoining underbrush, rushed suddenly upon them, killed one, and took the other prisoner. The latter was Henry Shafer, who, after his return, lived until a few years past two or three miles below Rossville, on the river.

*Arrival of Wayne's Army.*—In September, 1793, the army of Wayne marched from Cincinnati to Fort Hamilton, and encamped in the upper part of the prairie, about half a mile south of the present town, nearly on the same ground on which Gen. St. Clair had encamped in 1791. Here they threw up a breastwork, the remains of which may yet be traced at the point where the present road strikes the Miami river, above Traber's mill. A few days after they continued their march toward the Indian country.

Gen. Wayne detailed a strong guard of men for the defence of the fort, the command of which was given to Major Jonathan Cass, of the army of the Revolution, and father of the Hon. Lewis Cass, of the United States Senate. Major Cass continued in command until the treaty of Greenville.

*Hamilton Laid Out.*—On the 17th of December, 1794, Israel Ludlow laid out, within Symmes's purchase, the original plat of the town of Hamilton, which he at first, for a short time only, called Fairfield. Shortly after a few settlers came in. The first settlers were Darius C. Orent, John Green, William McClellan, John Sutherland, John Torrence, Benjamin F. Randolph, Benjamin Davis, Isaac Wiles, Andrew Christy, and William Hubbert.

Previous to 1801 all the lands on the west side of the Great Miami were owned by the United States; consequently there were no improvements made on that side of the river, except by a few squatters. There was one log house built at an early period near the west end of the bridge, now owned by the heirs of L. P. Sayre. On the first Monday in April, 1801—at the first sale of the United States lands west of the Miami, held at Cincinnati—a company purchased the site of Rossville, on which, March 14, 1804, they laid out the town. Mr. John Reily was the agent for the proprietors.

*Early Events.*—The first settlers of Hamilton suffered much from the fever and ague, and, being principally disbanded soldiers, without energy, and many of them dissipated, but little improvement was made for the first few years. In those early times horse-racing was a favorite amusement, and an affair of all-engrossing interest. On public days, in-

deed on almost every other Saturday, the streets and commons in the upper part of the town were converted into race-paths. The race-course comprehended the common from Second to Fourth street. At Second street, a short distance north of the site of the Catholic church, was an elevated scaffold, on which stood the judges of the race. On grand occasions the plain within the course and near it was occupied with booths erected with forks and covered with boughs. Here everything was said, done, eaten, sold, and drank. Here was Black Jack with his fiddle, and his votaries making the dust fly with a four-handed, or rather four-footed reel; and every fifteen or twenty minutes was a rush to some part to see a "*fisticuff*." Among the bustling crowd of jockeys were assembled all classes. Even judges of the court mingled with the crowd, and sometimes presided at the contests of speed between the ponies of the neighborhood.

Soon after the formation of Butler county Hamilton was made the county-seat. The first sessions of the court were held in the tavern of Mr. Torrence, now the residence of Henry S. Earhart. The sessions of the court after this were held in the former mess-room of the fort. It was a rough one-story frame building, about forty by twenty feet, weather-boarded, without either filling or plastering, and stood about where the market now is. It was elevated from the ground about three feet by wooden blocks, affording a favorite shelter for the hogs and sheep of the village. The judge's seat was a rough platform of unplanned boards, and a long table in front, like a carpenter's work-bench, was used by the bar. In 1810 the court was removed to a room over the stone jail, and in 1817 transferred to the present court-house.

The court, at their July term, in 1803, selected the old magazine within the fort as a county jail. It was a heavy-built log building, about twelve feet square, with a hipped roof coming to a common centre, and surmounted by a ball. The door had a hole in the centre shaped like a half-moon, through which air, light, and food were conveyed, while on the outside it was secured by a pad-lock and hasp. It was very insecure, and escapes were almost as frequent as committals. It was the only jail for Butler county from 1803 to 1809. A small log-house, formerly a sutler's store, was used as a clerk's office. It has since been altered into a private dwelling, at present occupied by Dutch Jacob. The house erected by Gen. Wilkinson in 1792 for officers' quarters (see a plan of fort) was converted into a tavern kept by the county sheriff, William McClellan, while the barracks and artificers' shops were used as stables.

**HAMILTON IN 1846.**—The large and flourishing town of Hamilton, the county-seat, is twenty-two miles north of Cincinnati, on the left bank of the Great Miami. It contains 1 Presbyterian, 1 Episcopal, 1 Methodist, 1 German Lutheran, 1 Associate Reformed, 1 Baptist, and 1 Catholic church, a flourishing female academy,







THE BUTLER COUNTY COURT-HOUSE, HAMILTON.



THE CATHEDRAL OF THE HOLY SPIRIT, PRAGUE

2 newspaper printing-offices, 3 flouring-mills, 3 cotton-factories, 3 saw-mills, 2 foundries, 2 machine-shops, and about 16 mercantile stores. In 1840 its population was 1,409, since which it has considerably increased. Hamilton is destined to be an important manufacturing town. The hydraulic works lately built here rank among the best water-powers west of the Alleghenies. This work is formed



*Drawn by Henry Howe, 1846.*

PUBLIC SQUARE, HAMILTON.

[The new and very elegant court-house occupies the site of the one shown above.]

by a canal, commencing at the Big Miami, four miles above the town, and emptying into the river near the bridge at Hamilton. By it a very great amount of never-failing water-power has been created. It is durably constructed, and is adding much to the business of the community. Hamilton is neatly built, and has an elegant public square, on which stand the county buildings; it is enclosed by an iron fence, handsomely covered with green turf, and shaded by locusts and



*Drawn by Henry Howe, 1846*

VIEW OF ROSSVILLE FROM HAMILTON.

[Rossville no longer exists as a separate town, and is now a part of Hamilton. An elegant wire suspension bridge has taken the place of the old wood structure.]

other ornamental trees. A noble bridge, erected at the expense of about \$25,000, connects this town with its neighbor, Rossville, on the opposite bank of the Miami, which the engraving shows as it appears from the market in Hamilton. Rossville is also a flourishing place, superior to Hamilton as a mercantile town as that is as a manufacturing one. This arises from the circumstance that it is more convenient to the greater proportion of the farmers of the county who reside on that side of





the Miami. It contains 1 Presbyterian and 1 Baptist church, 1 flouring-mill, about 18 mercantile stores, and had in 1840 1,140 inhabitants. Its population has since increased.—*Old Edition.*

HAMILTON in a bee-line is about twenty miles north of Cincinnati, but by railroad the distance is twenty-five miles. It is situated on both sides of the Great Miami river, and is in the line of the C. H. & D., C. R. & C., and C. H. & I. railroads. The Miami and Erie canal passes through here. Hamilton is the county-seat, and has one of the most magnificent court-houses in the State. It stands on the site of the old court-house shown in the engraving.

The county officers in 1888: Probate Judge, W. H. Harr; Clerk of Court, A. J. Welliver; Sheriff, Isaac Rogers; Prosecuting Attorney, C. J. Smith; Auditor, Richard Brown; Treasurer, W. M. Boyd; Recorder, Robert M. Elliott; Surveyor, John C. Weaver; Coroner, Thomas B. Talbott; Commissioners, Frederick Berk, William Murphy, M. B. Hatch.

Newspapers: *News*, non-partisan, C. M. Campbell, publisher; *Herald*, Democratic, daily, J. H. Lang, publisher; *Butler County Democrat*, Democratic, J. K. Aydelotte, publisher; *National Zeitung*, German Democratic, L. B. De Le Court; *Telegraph*, Republican, C. M. Campbell, publisher. Churches: 2 Methodist, 1 Baptist, 1 Universalist, 1 Episcopalian, 1 Presbyterian, 1 United Presbyterian, 1 Congregational, 1 Lutheran, 1 Irish and 2 German Catholic. Banks: First National, Philip Hughes, president, John B. Cornell, cashier; Second National, William E. Brown, president, Charles E. Heiser, cashier.

*Manufactures and Employes.*—The A. Fisner Manufacturing Co., canned goods, etc., 255 hands; Gordon & Maxwell Steam Pump Co., 156; The Niles Tool Co., machine tools, 475; Louis Snider's Sons Co., paper, 149; Hamilton Tile Works, art tile, 31; The Ritchie & Dyer Co., engines and saw mills, 28; Martin Bare, agricultural implements, 48; C. H. Zwick & Co., hosiery, 127; Anderson & Shaffer, flour barrels, 11; W. B. Brown & Co., corn meal, 5; Sohn & Rentschler, iron castings, 75; The Phoenix Caster Co., casters, 44; The Black & Clawson Co., paper mill machinery, 123; The Long & Allstatter Co., agricultural implements, 210; Beckett, Laurie & Co., paper, 71; H. P. Deuscher, iron castings, 77; Carr & Brown, flour, etc., 25; The Sohn Ridge Implement Co., agricultural implements, 39; Davidson & Doellmann, steam boilers, 14; The Hoover, Owens & Rentschler Co., engines, etc., 170; Bentel, Margedant & Co., wood-working machinery, 78; J. F. Bender Bros. & Co., builders' wood-work, 33; Schuler & Benninghoffen, paper felts, blankets, etc., 68; The Sortman & Bulen Co., furniture, 34; J. H. Stephan & Son, hubs, spokes, etc.; Semler & Co., flour, etc.; The Stephan-Hughes Manufacturing Co., flour-mill machinery; P. Burns & Co., plows, wagons, etc., 15; John Donges & Co., bent wood, spokes, etc., 17; Anderson & Shaffer, flour, etc., 13; Charles F. Eisel, builders' wood-work, 11; L. Deinzer & Son, bent wood-work, 9; L. & F. Kahn & Bros., stoves, etc., 160.—*State Report 1887.* Population in 1880, 12,122. School census in 1886, 4,777; Louis R. Klemm, superintendent.

The manufacture of malt, distilling and brewing are great industries here; the malt aggregates during the season about half a million of bushels; the Hamilton Distilling Company has a daily capacity of 2,500 bushels of corn and pays an annual tax of nearly a million. Peter Schawb's famous brewery turns out annually 30,000 barrels of beer.

JOHN CLEVES SYMMES, the author of the "Theory of Concentric Spheres," demonstrating that the Earth is hollow, habitable within, and widely open about the Poles," died at Hamilton, May 28, 1829. He was born in New Jersey, 1780. His father, Timothy Symmes, was the brother of John Cleves Symmes, well known as the founder of the first settlements of the Miami valley. In the early part of his life he received a common-school education, and in 1802 was commissioned an ensign in the army. In 1813 he was promoted to a captaincy, in which capacity he served until the close of the war with honor. He was in the hard-fought battle of Bridgewater, and at the sortie of Fort Erie, where with his com-





mand he captured a battery, and personally spiked the cannon. At the close of the war he retired from the army and for about three years was engaged in furnishing supplies to the troops stationed on the upper Mississippi. After this, he resided for a number of years at Newport Ky., and devoted himself to philosophical researches connected with his favorite theory. In a short circular, dated at St. Louis, in 1818, Capt. Symmes first promulgated the fundamental principles of his theory to the world. In this he said, "I ask for 100 brave companions, well equipped, to start from Siberia in the fall with reindeer and sleighs, on the ice of the frozen sea; I engage we find a warm and rich land stocked with thrifty vegetables and animals, if not men, on reaching one degree north of the latitude of eighty-two degrees. We will return in the succeeding spring."



J. C. SYMMES' SIGNATURE.

From time to time, he published various articles in the public prints upon the subject. He also delivered lectures, first at Cincinnati in 1820, and afterwards in various places in Kentucky and Ohio, and also in all the Eastern cities.

In the year 1822 Capt. Symmes petitioned Congress, setting forth, in the first place, his belief of the existence of a habitable and accessible concave to this globe; his desire to embark on a voyage of discovery to one or other of the polar regions; his belief in the great profit and honor his country would derive from such a discovery; and prayed that Congress would equip and fit out for the expedition two vessels of 250 or 300 tons burthen; and grant such other aid as government might deem necessary to promote the object.

This petition was presented in the Senate by Col. Richard M. Johnson, a member from Kentucky, on the 7th day of March, 1822, when (a motion to refer it to the Committee of Foreign Relations having failed), after a few remarks, it was laid on the table—*Ayes*, 25. In December, 1823, he forwarded similar petitions to both houses of Congress, which met with a similar fate. In January, 1824, he petitioned the General Assembly of the State of Ohio, praying that body to pass a

resolution approbatory of his theory, and to recommend him to Congress for an outfit suitable to the enterprise. This memorial was presented by Micajah T. Williams, and, on motion, the further consideration thereof was indefinitely postponed.

He advanced many plausible and ingenious arguments, and won quite a number of converts among those who attended his lectures, one of whom, Mr. James McBride, wrote a work in its support, published in Cincinnati in 1826, in which he stated his readiness to embark on a voyage of discovery, for the purpose of testing its truth.

Capt. Symmes met with the usual fate of projectors, in living and dying in great pecuniary embarrassment.

In person, he was of the medium stature and simple in his manners. He bore the character of an honest, exemplary man, and was much respected. He was buried with military honors in the old burying ground at Hamilton. His son Americus put up there a monument to his memory surmounted with a hollow globe open at the poles, and with suitable inscriptions. It is standing to this day in the public square. Thirty years later Americus believed in his father's theory and lectured upon it. A convert to Symmes' theory, J. N. Reynolds, a graduate of Miami, after his death started an expedition for the South Pole to test its truth, an account of which is under the head of Clinton county.



J. C. SYMMES' MONUMENT.



The theory of Symmes met at the time with great ridicule and "Symmes' Hole" was a phrase more or less for a term of years on everybody's tongue; the papers in the decade between 1820 and 1830 were more or less full of Symmes' Hole. If one suddenly disappeared, the reply often was, and with a grin: "Oh, he's gone, I expect, down into Symmes' Hole!"

### BUTLER COUNTY MEN.

Rich as is this county in its productions it has been equally rich in its production of useful, strong men. JOHN REILY was born in Pennsylvania in 1763; in 1791 went to Cincinnati, and in 1803 settled in Hamilton. On our first tour he was one of the five surviving members of the Constitutional Convention of Ohio. His friend Judge Burnet, in his Notes, gave an eloquent tribute to his character and services. He was clerk of the Supreme Court of Butler county from 1803 to 1842. He died at the age of eighty-seven years. He was a man of clock-work regularity of habits and system; could in a few moments find a paper he had not seen in twenty years. In every respect he was a first-class man.

The governor of Ohio during the Mexican war, 1846-1848, was WILLIAM BEBB. He was born of Welsh stock in 1802 on the Dry Fork of Whitewater, in Morgan township. He had been elected by the Whigs. We met him here, a well-formed man, rather tall, with a dark complexion, and at the time noted for his easy eloquence. He was especially strong as a jury lawyer; it was said his appeals to a jury were very touching; he could weep at any time. His old home is yet standing in the southern part of the county. He removed to the Rock river, Illinois, early in the fifties, where he had a large farm. He later went to Europe and led a colony of Welsh colonists from Wales to the wilderness of Scott co., Tenn. The colony was broken up by the Civil War. Bebb lived to be a pension examiner under Lincoln and help in the election of Grant; he died at his home in Rockford, Ill., in 1873.

Middletown, in this county, early in this century was the birthplace of a sculptor of great promise who, dying young, was written about as "the gifted and lamented CLEVELANDER."

JOHN B. WELLER, born in Hamilton county in 1812, had a high career. When but twenty-two years of age was elected to Congress and so on for three successive terms; led the Second Ohio, as lieutenant-colonel, in the Mexican war, and returning thence led the Democratic party in the bitter gubernatorial fight of 1848, and was defeated by Seabury Ford, of Geauga county, the Whig candidate. In 1849 was commissioned to run the boundary line between California and Mexico. From 1852 to 1857 he was United States Senator from California and then was elected governor. In 1860 he was appointed by Buchanan Minister to Mexico. He died in New Orleans in 1875, where he was practising law. "Nature," it was said, "had gifted him with

an easy, declamatory eloquence," but his bent was politics rather than law.

JOHN WOODS was born in Pennsylvania in 1794, of north Irish stock; came when a mere child with his parents to Warren county; served in Congress from 1825 to 1829; then edited and published the *Hamilton Intelligencer*; from 1845 to 1851 was auditor of the State, in which office he brought order out of confusion and "left indelible marks on the policy and history of Ohio." Later was interested in railroad development, and from his habits of industry and restless energy proved a great power. He died in 1855, aged sixty-one years. It seems that from early boyhood he determined to get an education and become a lawyer. The country all around was a wilderness and he contracted to clear a piece of land for a certain compensation. In this clearing he erected a hut, where he studied nights when others slept, and this after having chopped and hauled heavy timber all day. Then regularly every week he went over to Lebanon to recite and receive instructions from Hon. John McLean, later Chief-Justice of the United States Supreme Court. In this Woods was, however, but a fair sample of Ohio youth of that day, to whom obstacles served as lures to tempt them to fight their way. The history of Ohio is profusely dotted all over with them. On their brows is stamped "invincibility;" over them flies a banner bearing just two words, "will and work."

JOHN M. MILLIKIN was one of the numerous and intellectual Millikin family of Hamilton, who died about 1882 in advanced life. He was a large portly gentleman of "tremendous push and go;" was by education a lawyer; had a most excellent large stock farm near Hamilton; was at one time State treasurer and long president of the State Board of Agriculture; wrote a great deal for the material interest of the State and especially upon its farm animals and agriculture. One of his sons was a professor in Ohio State University, and another was Colonel Minor Millikin, killed at Stone river. Whiteclaw Reid characterized John M. Millikin—Major Millikin, as he was usually called—as "one of the foremost among that body of retired professional men who adorn the vocation of Ohio farmers," etc.

THOMAS MILLIKIN, of Hamilton, born in 1819, stands pre-eminent among the lawyers of Ohio; is especially strong in will cases; so wide his fame that another word here is useless.

LEWIS D. CAMPBELL, born in 1811, died in 1882, was early known to the entire coun-





try. He began life as an apprentice by picking up type on the Cincinnati *Gazette*; was sent by the Whig party to Congress in 1849; became chairman of the ways and means committee. In the civil war was for a time a colonel of an Ohio regiment; minister to Mexico 1866 to 1868, and from 1871 to 1873 again in Congress.

GENERAL FERDINAND VAN DERVEER is a resident of Hamilton. He was born in this county in 1823, a lawyer by profession, and made a fine record in the war for the Union. He was one of the most earnest of war Democrats, and his was the first Union regiment to enter Kentucky. In the great campaign between Brough and Vallandigham the latter did not receive a single vote in his regiment.

JOHN W. IRWIN, of Hamilton, is the most aged and experienced engineer of Ohio. He was born in Delaware in 1808 and early came to Ohio and engaged in public works, first upon turnpikes, then upon canals and railroads. In 1842 he was appointed resident engineer of the Ohio & Erie Canal, and had full charge of the system between Cincinnati and Toledo. He spent nearly forty years in that capacity, locating all the works, passed over every foot of the ground many times, enduring many hardships. The Hamilton and Rossville and many other hydraulics were constructed by him, and in 1838, by draining the "Big Pond" in Fairfield township, he brought into cultivation some of the richest farming land known anywhere. No man can be more respected than he most deservedly is by his fellow-citizens.

The manufacturing development of Hamilton has been advanced by MR. WILLIAM BECKETT, a man of large public spirit and a general public operator. If any project is thought of for the good of the community the first inquiry is: "Where is Beckett?" He came into Ohio at an early date, 1821—came into it in the best possible shape, being born into it—the precise spot Hanover township, Butler county. With an enterprise on foot to enthrone him he is probably the most easy persuasive talker in Ohio, and no one can well be more liked by fellow-citizens.

J. P. MACLEAN, the archaeologist, is also a resident of Hamilton. With the exception of Ross, Butler county has more antiquities than any other in the State; the most known of these in Butler county is Fortified Hill in Ross township. Mr. MacLean has been an indefatigable explorer. His published works are "Archæology of Butler County," "A Manual of the Antiquity of Man," and "Mastodon, Mammoth and Man."

MIDDLETOWN IN 1846.—Middletown is twelve miles northeast of Hamilton, and twenty below Dayton, in a rich and beautiful country. The Miami canal runs east of the central part of the town, and the Miami river bounds it on the west. It is connected with Dayton and Cincinnati, and with West Alexandria, in Preble county, by turnpikes. The Warren County canal enters the main canal at this town. Two or three miles above a dam is thrown across the Miami, from which a connecting feeder supplies the Miami canal. This work furnishes much water power, which, with a little expense, can be increased and used to great advantage.

There died in December, 1887, in his seventy-fourth year, in this county, a literary character of unusual eccentricity, especially so in his selection of topics for his muse. His name was JAMES WOODMANSEE, who called himself the "Bard of Sugar Valley." The county history thus notices him: He was a son of Daniel Woodmansee of New Jersey, who settled in Butler county in 1809. The poet was born in 1814, and early developed a fondness for verse. He received a good education and was brought up to agricultural pursuits, but this life did not have any attractions for him. James Woodmansee has written two epic poems, "The Closing Scene, a Poem in Twelve Books," and "Religion, a Poem in Twelve Books." The subject of the first named is the great war between Gog and Magog, ending with the "Wreck of Matter and the Crash of Worlds." The second shows religion from the time the "Spirit travelled over the water's face" to the millennium. Besides these he has written "Wrinkles from the Brow of Experience," "Poetry of the Lessons," and "The Prodigal Son," a drama in five acts. "The Closing Scene" and "Wrinkles," published some years ago, received much praise both in America and Europe. Thomas N. Talfords, a great critic and judge of Westminster, said: "The Closing Scene" rivals the "Divine Commedia" of Dante, and Samuel Rogers, author, called it the "Paradise Lost of America." Mr. Woodmansee had travelled considerably in Europe and all over America.

DANIEL W. VOORHEES, U. S. Senator from Indiana, was born in Butler county in 1827. His speech in the defence of Cook, one of the comrades of John Brown at Harper's Ferry, gave him a wide reputation for eloquence, being published alike in our country and Europe.

JOSEPH EWING McDONALD, an eminent Indiana lawyer and statesman, is also a native of this county. He is of Scotch extraction and was born in Fairfield township August 29, 1819. When he was seven years of age his widow mother removed to the wilderness of Montgomery county, Indiana. He was educated at Wabash College, supporting himself by intervals of work at the saddler's trade, which he had learned. In 1856 and 1858 he was elected attorney-general of Indiana. In 1864 was defeated for governor by Oliver P. Morton. He was elected to the U. S. Senate in 1875. His reputation as a lawyer is very high, and as a man he has largely the respect of the public irrespective of political creeds.





There are within three miles of Middletown eight flouring mills on the river and canal. Middletown was laid out in 1802 by Stephen Vail and James Sutton. Calvin Morrell, James Brady, Cyrus Osbourn, Daniel Doty, Elisha Wade and Richard Watts were among its early settlers. It contains 1 Presbyterian, 1 Baptist and 1 Methodist church, a classical academy, 16 mercantile stores, 2 forward-



*Drawn by Henry Howe, 1846.*

LEBANON STREET, MIDDLETOWN.

ing houses, 1 grist mill and 1 woollen factory, and, in 1840, had 809 inhabitants. The view of Lebanon street was taken at its intersection with Broadway. Liebee's block is shown on the right, Deardorf's mill and the bridge over the Miami partly appear in the distance.—*Old Edition.*



*Frank Henry Howe, Photo., 1887.*

STREET VIEW IN MIDDLETOWN.

Middletown is on the Miami river and canal thirty-seven miles north of Cincinnati on the C. H. & D., C. C. C. & I., N. Y. P. & O. and L. C. & D. Railroads.

Newspapers: *Signal*, Democrat, J. Q. Baker, editor; *Journal*, Republican. Churches: 1 Baptist, 1 Presbyterian, 1 Methodist Episcopal, 1 Methodist Protestant, 1 African Methodist Episcopal, 1 African Baptist, 1 Episcopal, 1 German Catholic and 1 German Lutheran. Banks: First National, D. McCalley, president, J. R. Allen, cashier; Merchants' National, Chas. F. Gunckel, president, G. F. Stevens, cashier; Oglesby and Barnitz.



*Manufactures and Employees.*—The Wilson & McCallay Co., tobacco, 470 hands; The Warlow Thomas Paper Co., paper, 52; Ohio Paper Bag Co., 29; The Wren Paper Co., paper, 32; The Gardner Paper Co., 61; R. E. Johnston, paper bags, 46; W. B. Oglesby Paper Co., 65; The Tytus Paper Co., 48; The P. J. Sorg Co., tobacco, 647; Middletown Buggy Co., 15; Middletown Pump Co., 74; The Card Fabrique Co., playing cards, 34; W. H. Todhunter, printing, 11; Ling & Van Sickle, carriages, etc., 8; La Tourette & Co., machinery, etc., 20; George Ault Flour Co., flour, etc., 7; Wm. Caldwell, builders' wood-work, etc., 31.—*State Report 1887.*

Population in 1880, 4,538. School census in 1886, 2,023; F. J. Barnard, superintendent.

The Holly Waterworks supply the town with water, and it is lighted by the Brush electric light from eight lights on a wrought-iron tower 210 feet up in the air.

Middletown is known throughout the country for its paper mills, which manufacture all grades from the common straw and manilla for wrapping to the finest writing. The medium writing grades are however most manufactured. One of the men most prominent in building up this great industry is Mr. Francis J. Tytus, born in Virginia early in the century and locating in Middletown when a very young man. Middletown enjoys the great advantage of good and cheap water-power, and manufactures, besides paper, agricultural implements, pleasure vehicles and tobacco to a large extent.

In the south part of this county is a stream called Paddy's Run, and because in the long ago it was the death of an Irishman. To further commemorate the sad event the post-office in the region was also named Paddy's Run; and when a year since the government changed the name to Glendower, out of compliment to some of the Welsh stock thereabouts, the population arose in their might and by a pungent petition had it reverted to Paddy's Run. They were doubtless actuated by a spirit of humor in desiring to perpetuate a name so comic. Ask any one living there "where he is from?" and he will often answer, with a smile, "O! Paddy's Run." Therefore the retention of such a name in a sad, care-laden world shows their wisdom.

We allude to it here, not because of a death, but because in its valley something valuable sprang into life—an editor: the identical one, MURAT HALSTEAD, of whom the public would like to know more about. He who supplies reading for the people and all about themselves and the queer extraordinary antics some of them at times perform is naturally fated to take his turn and be read of.

Murat Halstead's grandfathers were John Halstead, of Currituck county, N. C., and James Willits, of Wyoming, Pa. John Halstead married Ruth Richardson, of Pasquotank county, N. C., and their oldest son, Griffin, was born in North Carolina June 11, 1802. Soon after they removed to Ohio by way of Cumberland Gap, having proposed, when leaving their native State, to buy lands in the blue-grass region of Kentucky, about which North Carolina was in those days filled with marvelous tales.

The land-titles in Kentucky were unsettled and John Halstead crossed the Ohio at Cincinnati, intending to settle on the Miami bottoms. He stopped there and built a cabin, but the first great Miami flood shocked his side-water experiences, and the escape of himself, wife and children on horseback from the overflowing water, such as had never been seen in the neighborhood of Albemarle sound, was one of the memorable incidents of his life. This led to his taking land on Paddy's

Run, the stream tributary to the Great Miami, running southward near the line between Morgan and Ross townships, Butler county, six miles from the western boundary of the State. The half-section of land which is still the Halstead farm was equally divided between hill timber and fair bottom lands, and out of the way of floods.

James Willits, of Wyoming, when a boy, was one of a party of emigrants to Ohio, and drove a wagon from the Susquehanna to the Hockhocking. Another of the party moving from Pennsylvania to Ohio was Amy Allison. James Willits and Amy Allison were married and settled on Paint Creek in what is now Ross county, Ohio, where their oldest child, Clarissa, was born March 20, 1804. A few years later James Willits, with his family, moved to the neighborhood of New Haven, in the northwestern corner of Hamilton county, and there Griffin Halstead and Clarissa Willits were married Nov. 1, 1827.

Murat Halstead was born Sept. 2, 1829,





the oldest son of the oldest son for several—the story is for seven generations. He has one sister, Mrs. John M. Scott, who lives at the old home, and one brother, Col. Benton



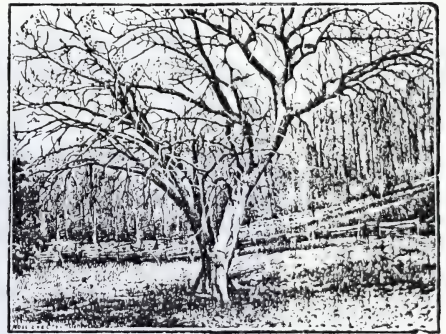
MURAT HALSTEAD.

Halstead, who resides at Riverside, Ohio. His mother died Aug. 29, 1864, and his father Oct. 29, 1884.

His mother taught him the alphabet, using the Hamilton, Butler county, *Telegraph*, as a primer, and he was able to read fluently when first sent to school at five years of age. The house where he was born was of hewn timber, standing nigh a spring that had been a famous place for Indian hunting encampments, a great number of stones in the

moved to a house meantime erected on a pleasant foot-hill, 100 yards southwest of the spring and the elm. There had appeared south and west of this house in the summer of 1829 a remarkable group of sycamores. They are shown in the cut of the house and are a lofty and beautiful grove. As they are of the same age as Mr. Halstead they have always been associated with him, and he values them very highly.

In his boyhood Murat Halstead worked on the farm in the summer and attended school in the winter. At nineteen years of age he became a student at Farmer's College, College Hill, seven miles north of the Ohio at Cincinnati, where he graduated in 1851, and at once made his home in Cincinnati, and wrote stories for the city papers and letters for country papers. While he was the literary editor of the *Columbian and Great*



THE SOLITARY ELM.

*West* he had an offer to go upon the *Commercial*, which he accepted March 8, 1853. He became a member of the firm of M. D. Potter & Co. May 15, 1854.

March 2, 1857, he married Miss Mary Banks, a native of Cincinnati. Twelve children have been born to them, of whom seven sons and three daughters are living.

Upon the death of M. D. Potter in 1866, the firm of M. Halstead & Co. was organized, and January, 1883, the famous consolidation of the *Cincinnati Commercial* and the *Cincinnati Gazette* took place and Mr. Halstead was elected president of the *Commercial-Gazette* company. He is now more active and constant in daily labor than thirty-five years ago, and has repeatedly written three thousand words of editorial matter a day for a hundred consecutive days, the aggregate frequently exceeding five thousand words in one day's paper, written in one day. He did this in 1856 and in each presidential contest since, and as much in the third campaign of Hayes for Governor, and in each of Foraker's campaigns. It is probable, as this productiveness has continued with few intermissions (the whole not exceeding a year) for more than thirty-five years, and was preceded by voluminous writing in early youth of a romantic and miscellaneous character, that Mr. Halstead has furnished more copy for printers



BOYHOOD HOME AND SYCAMORE GROVE.

neighborhood being burnt with many fires and the ground strewn with arrowheads. The spot is marked by a tree, a solitary elm.

When Murat was two years old the family





than any other man living; and having a good constitution and a healthy relishing appetite, with apparently many more years of

work before him, it is expected he will continue increasingly to beat himself, until he finally reaches the ancient order of Patriarchs.

OXFORD, on the C. H. & D. Railroad, 39 miles northwest of Cincinnati and 12 from Hamilton, is a beautiful village, famous for its educational institutions. It has the Miami University and two noted female seminaries. "Oxford Female College" was founded in 1849, since which it has had 500 graduates and over 3,000 pupils. L. Faye Walker is principal. It now has 13 teachers and 109 pupils. The "Western Female Seminary" was founded in 1853. Helen Peabody, principal. Teachers, 16; pupils, 156.

Newspapers: *Citizen*, Independent, S. D. Cone, editor; also *Oxford News*, Brown & Osborn. Churches: 1 Presbyterian, 1 United Presbyterian, 1 Methodist, 1 Catholic, 1 African Methodist Episcopal, 1 Colored Baptist, 1 Colored Christian. Banks: Citizens', Thomas McCullough, president, F. S. Heath, cashier; Oxford, Munns, Shera & Co. Census, 1880, 1,743. School census, 1886, 581; Wm. H. Stewart, principal.



Drawn by Henry Howe in 1846.

#### MIAMI UNIVERSITY AT OXFORD.

[Miami University is in a large enclosure of over fifty acres, covered with green sward and many noble forest trees. The college campus is faced by pleasant residences with ample grounds. There is very little change in the buildings since the view given was drawn.]

By an act of 1803 Congress empowered the Legislature of Ohio to select a township of land within the district of Cincinnati to be devoted to the support of a college. The commissioners selected what is now the township of Oxford, which was all unsold, excepting two and a half sections, which deficiency was made up from the adjoining townships of Hanover and Milford.

In 1816 the corner-stone of the University was laid, and in 1824 the main building finished and the college duly opened, Rev. Dr. Robert H. Bishop being installed President. The funds had come from the accumulation of rents from leases of the college land. Mr. Bishop was born in Scotland and was a graduate of Edinburgh University. He acted as President until 1841 and then as Professor until 1845. The institution maintained a high standard of scholarship and from its course of study was called "the Yale of the West." Among the early instructors were Robert C. Schenck and W. H. McGuffey, the last famed for his "Eclectic" Series of school books. Anti-slavery agitation and the dismemberment of the Presbyterian Church in 1838 brought dissensions into its management. In 1873 the institution was suspended and so remained until 1885, when the Legislature made an appropriation of \$20,000, the first State aid it had received, and it again resumed under the presidency of Robert W. McFarland. It has graduated nearly 1,000 students. Among them are many names of men who

... of the ... and ...  
... of the ... and ...

... of the ... and ...  
... of the ... and ...

... of the ... and ...  
... of the ... and ...

... of the ... and ...  
... of the ... and ...



... of the ... and ...  
... of the ... and ...

... of the ... and ...  
... of the ... and ...

... of the ... and ...  
... of the ... and ...

... of the ... and ...  
... of the ... and ...

... of the ... and ...  
... of the ... and ...



have become leaders. As an illustration a few of the names of the many are here given:

Clergy—Wm. M. Thomson (author of "The Land and the Book"), Th. E. Thomas, David Swing, D. A. Wallace, Henry McCracken, B. W. Chidlaw. Governors, Ohio—Wm. Dennison, Chas. Anderson. Medical—Alex. Dunlap (surgeon), John S. Billings, S. W. Smith, E. B. Stevens. Business—Calvin Brice, Geo. M. Parsons, Wm. Beckett. United States Senators—Benjamin Harrison, Ind., Republican candidate for President of the United States, 1888; J. S. Williams, Ky. Editors—Whitelaw Reid. Lawyers—Samuel Galloway, Thomas Milliken, Wm. J. Gilmore, C. N. Olds, John W. Caldwell, Wm. S. Groesbeck, Wm. M. Corry, Robert C. Schenck, Samuel F. Cary, Samuel F. Hunt, M. W. Oliver, etc.

#### TRAVELLING NOTES.

*Monday, April 12.*—Oxford is on very high ground, a breezy place, with a good literary name. The University is 975 feet above the sea and 370 above Hamilton. From its tower, to which I ascended with President McFarland, I found a magnificent panoramic view of a rich country undulating in all directions with cultivated and grassy fields, interspersed with woodlands and dotted with the habitations of prosperous farmers whose families have had largely the educational advantages of this favored spot. So well up to the skies is Oxford that the President tells me that before the shortening of the tower the highlands east of the Little Miami, forty miles away, were discernible. The eye takes in the valley of the Great Miami and that bounteous tract lying east in this county called "The Garden of Ohio," so exceedingly fertile is it. Bayard Taylor, standing on the same spot, said: "For quiet beauty of scenery I have never seen anything to excel it and nothing to equal it, except in Italy." But Bayard was ever of amiable speech. Humboldt is stated to have remarked after an interview with him that he had travelled more and seen less than any man he had ever met—a natural spur for a matter-of-fact, dry scientist to give in the direction of a poet.

Oxford is purely a college town, and its various institutions are each in localities with pleasant outlooks. Among them is a sanitarium, the "Oxford Retreat," a private institution for the treatment of nervous diseases and insanity. Through its ample grounds winds a little stream named by General Wayne Four Mile Creek. After leaving Fort Hamilton on his march north he crossed a stream which he named from its distance from it Two Mile Creek. The next was Four Mile Creek, then "Seven Mile," farther on another, "Fourteen Mile," etc.

Among the present residents of Oxford is Waldo F. Brown, a noted writer on horticulture and agriculture. Also David W. Magie, famed as the originator of the Magie or Po-

land China hog, produced from four distinct breeds of bristlers about the year 1840. They are now shipped all over the world, even to Australia, where they help to fatten and swell out the ribs of the descendants of the "canaries," as the early enforced settlers were called from the color of their garments. Mr. L. N. Bonham, so widely known as an agricultural writer and President of the State Board of Agriculture, has here his "Glenellen farm," the raising of fine stock being his specialty.

President McFarland is a native of Champaign county, graduated in 1847 at Delaware, was seventeen years professor here, twelve at the State University, and then was unanimously called to his present position. He is a cheery gentleman, and I was pleased to see between him and the young men that sort of older brother relation so helpful and advantageous everywhere in this learning world. His specialties are mathematics, astronomy and civil engineering. In connection with the general discussion of the glacial epoch a few years since he completed the calculation of the eccentricity of the earth's orbit at short intervals for a period of over four and a half million years, and I have no doubt, if the occasion should arise, will be ready to go a few millions better.

"How doth the busy bee  
Improve each shining hour!"

Associated with the thought of industry, flowers and honey, with now and then a sting, comes the bee. And if any man has a natural right to devote his life to this little golden-winged creature, it is one who has such a pretty alliterative name as Lorenzo Lorraine Longstreth. And he is found right here in Oxford in the person of a retired clergyman who has made a specialty of cultivating bees and written largely upon them.

In the spring of 1868 there came into my office in Cincinnati a large, portly gentleman, with rosy cheeks, a perfect blonde, a stranger who cheerily called me by name and put out his hand with the familiarity of an old acquaintance. I answered: "I do not remember having seen you, sir." "Not surprising," replied he; "it is forty years since we met. My name is Longstreth." I then recollected him a stripling in college at New Haven and of going fishing with him—both of us boys together—I the little boy, he the big boy, and in a pure mountain stream with hook and line we brought up the crimson and golden beauties. In the very social time that ensued he gave me his history and how his life had been marred by a strange mental malady, an alternation of seasons of excessive uncontrollable joyousness and exuberation of spirits, followed by dreadful turns of despondency and mental agony. Before he left he wrote a note and directed it in pencil





and then said: "I want to show you something that may be useful," whereupon he passed his tongue over the pencil mark. "Now," said he, "that, when dry, will be as ineffaceable as if written with ink"—a useful thing to know in the spiriting away, the Hegira of one's inkstand.

In turn I showed him a sort of comic poetical extravaganza I had just that hour conceived. Being in a happy mood, it pleased him, as I hope it may now and then some reader, as it illustrates a phase of experience not unusual with young married people who, disappointed in the sex of their first-born, find in after years an occasion for rejoicing.

#### THE LASSIE MUSIC.

'Twas at creation's wakening dawn,  
When Music, baby-girl, was born;  
The angels danced, the new earth sang,  
And all the stars to frolic sprang,  
While mamma cried, and papa run  
And groaned, because 'twas *not a son*.

But when to years the lassie grew,  
The happiest child the whole world knew,  
Her sweet notes trilled so joyously,  
And soothed all care so lovingly,  
That mamma laughed and papa run  
And danced, because 'twas *not a son*.



JAMES MCBRIDE.

My old friend, from his fondness for bees, has been termed "the Huber of America." Some thirty or more years ago he wrote a book upon "the busy bee," and I am told there is no work upon the subject so fascinating, it is so filled with the honey of a benignant kindly nature. [Since the above was written Mr. Longstreth has passed away.]

In my original visit to this county I made the acquaintance of Mr. James McBride, the historian of the Miami valley. In my varied experience I have been blessed in meeting and knowing many fine characters, ever to be fragrant in my memory, but none occupy a better

place than Mr. McBride. He was of Scotch descent, born near Greencastle, Pa., in 1788. His father soon after was killed by the Indians in Kentucky, so he was the only child. He came to Hamilton when eighteen years of age, and at twenty-five years was elected county sheriff, the best office then in the gift of the people, and later to other offices. When I saw him he was clerk of court, yet public office occupied but comparatively few of his years. He was in easy though not affluent circumstances from ventures made to New Orleans in the period of the war of 1812, which gave him the leisure to devote to his loves.





He had scarcely arrived here when he began his researches into the local history of this region, gathering it directly from the pioneers. In 1869 was issued by Robert Clarke & Co., in two octavo volumes, his "Pioneer Biography of Butler County," and it was estimated he left no less than 3,000 MS. pages on local history and biography. He was the earliest archaeologist of Butler county, and in connection with Mr. John W. Erwin, now of Hamilton, supplied 100 MS. pages, notes, drawings, plans of survey to Squier & Davis for the "Ancient Monuments of the Mississippi Valley." He was a convert to Symmes' theory of "Concentric Spheres," and furnished the means and wrote the book describing it. He gathered a library of some 5,000 volumes, largely illustrating Western history, and its destruction was an irreparable loss, from the great amount of rare original material it contained.

He never was so happy as when buried in his library pursuing his solitary beneficent work. He was a silent, modest man, avoiding public gatherings and all display, of sterling integrity, and charitable to a fault.

Mr. McBride contributed for my original edition the early history of the county, beside

other important matter. His writing was peculiar; round, upright, plain as print, and written evidently with laborious painstaking care, and with a tremulous hand. I can never forget how in my personal interview I was impressed by the beautiful modesty of the man, and the guileless, trustful expression of his face as he looked up at me from his writing while in his office over there in the old court-house square in Hamilton; and then unreservedly put in my possession the mass of his materials, the gathered fruits of a lifetime of loving industry. The State, I am sure, had not a single man who had done so much for its local history as he, unless possibly it was Dr. S. P. Hildreth, of Marietta, whom I well knew, and who resembled him in that quiet modesty and self-abnegation that is so winning to our best instincts.

He was fortunate in his domestic relations, and when he had attained the patriarchal age of threescore years and ten his wife died. From that moment he lost all desire to live, and prepared to follow her, which he did ten days later—a beautiful sunset to a beautiful life, and then the stars came out in their glory.

A large number of the graduates of Oxford were officers of the Union army in the civil war. Among them was Col. Minor Millikin, born at Hamilton in



COL. MINOR MILLIKIN.

1834, the son of Major John Millikin. He was a perfect hero, a Christian gentleman, and of the highest type in moral qualities. His will began with these heroic words: "Death is always the condition of living, but to the soldier its imminency and certainty sums also the condition of its usefulness and glory."

He was a college mate of Whitelaw Reid, who wrote of him: "He was my long-time friend. His death was the cruellest personal bereavement the war brought me. No one on the sad list of the nation's slain seems more nearly to resemble him than Theodore Winthrop."

Personally a splendid swordsman, he was shot while leading a desperate cavalry charge at Stone River. His Soldier's Creed, found among his papers after his death, is given here as illustrating

his character, and the sentiments that influenced the multitudes on entering into the war for the Union. From its tenor, he evidently wrote it for circulation among the soldiers.



## THE SOLDIER'S CREED.

*I have enlisted in the service of my country for the term of three years, and have sworn faithfully to discharge my duty, uphold the Constitution, and obey the officers over me.*

*Let me see what motives I must have had when I did this thing. It was not pleasant to leave my friends and my home, and, relinquishing my liberty and pleasures, bind myself to hardships and obedience for three years by a solemn oath. Why did I do it?*

1. *I did it because I loved my country. I thought she was surrounded by traitors and struck by cowardly plunderers. I thought that, having been a good government to me and my fathers before me, I owed it to her to defend her from all harm; so when I heard of the insults offered her, I rose up as if some one had struck my mother, and as a lover of my country agreed to fight for her.*

2. *Though I am no great reader, I have heard the taunts and insults sent us working-men from the proud aristocrats of the South. My blood has grown hot when I heard them say labor was the business of slaves and "mudsills;" that they were a noble-blooded and we a mean-spirited people; that they ruled the country by their better pluck, and if we did not submit they would whip us by their better courage. . . . So I thought the time had come to show these insolent fellows that Northern institutions had the best men, and I enlisted to flog them into good manners and obedience to their betters.*

3. *I said, too, that this war would disturb the whole country and all its business. The South meant "rule or ruin." It has Jeff Davis and the Southern notion of government; we our old Constitution and our old liberties. I couldn't see any peace or quiet until we had whipped them, and so I enlisted to bring back peace in the quickest way.*

*I had other reasons, but these were the main ones. I enlisted, and gave up home and comfort, and took to the tent and its hardships.*

*I have suffered a great deal—been abused sometimes—had my patience severely tried—been blamed wrongly by my officers—stood the carelessness and dishonesty of some of my comrades, and had all the trials of a volunteer soldier; but I never gave up, nor rebelled, nor grumbled, nor lost my temper, and I'll tell you why.*

1. *I considered I had enlisted in a holy cause, with good motives, and that I was doing my duty. I believe men who are doing their duty in the face of difficulties are watched over by God.*

2. *I felt that I was a servant of the government, and that as such I was too proud to quarrel and complain.*

3. *I know if with such motives and such a cause I could not be faithful, that I could never think of myself as much of a man afterward.*

*And so I drew up a set of resolutions like this:*

1. *As my health and strength had been devoted to the government, I would take as good care of them as possible; that I would be cleanly in my person and temperate in all my habits. I felt that to enlist for the government, and then by carelessness or drunkenness make myself unfit for service, would be too mean an act for me.*

2. *As the character I have assumed is a noble one, I will not disgrace it by childish quarrelling, by loud and foolish talking, by profane swearing, and indecent language. It struck me that these were the accomplishments of the ignorant and depraved on the other side, and I, for one, did not think them becoming a Union soldier.*

3. *As my usefulness in a great measure depends on my discipline, I am determined to keep my arms in good order, to keep my clothing mended and brushed, to attend all drills, and do my best to master all my duties as a soldier, and make myself perfectly acquainted with all the evolutions and exercises, and thus feel always ready to fight. It seems to me stupid for a man to apprentice himself to as serious a trade as war, and then try by lying and deception to avoid learning anything.*

COLLEGE CORNER is on the Indiana State line, and takes its name from the number of schools located here, and three counties cornering at this point. It is on the C. H. & D. R. R., forty-four miles northwest of Cincinnati. Newspaper: *Investigator*, Independent, J. L. Scott, editor. Churches: 1 United Presbyterian, 1 African Methodist Episcopal, 1 Methodist Episcopal, and 1 Presbyterian. In-





dustry : Manufacturing building material. Bank : "Corner Bank," John Howell, president, O. M. Bake, cashier. Population in 1880, 329.

WEST CHESTER is twenty-one miles north of Cincinnati, on the C. C. C. & I. R. R. Newspaper : *Miami Valley Star*, Independent, Peter Wrieden, manager and editor. Churches : 1 Methodist Episcopal, 1 Cumberland Presbyterian, and 1 Catholic. Population in 1880, 281.

SOMERVILLE, fourteen miles northwest of Hamilton, had in 1880 370 inhabitants.

## CARROLL.

CARROLL COUNTY was formed in the session of 1832-33 from Columbiana, Stark, Tuscarawas, Harrison and Jefferson. The population mainly originated from Pennsylvania, Virginia and Maryland, with some Germans and Scotch-Irish. The surface is somewhat hilly. Its area is 400 square miles. In 1885 the acres cultivated were 68,121 ; in pasture, 109,149 ; woodland, 40,350 ; lying waste, 273 : produced in wheat, 81,869 bushels ; corn, 514,155 ; apples, 303,928 ; sheep, 141,345 ; coal, 216,630 tons. School census 1886, 5,513 ; teachers, 124. It has 63 miles of railroad.

TOWNSHIPS AND CENSUS.	1840.	1880.	TOWNSHIPS AND CENSUS.	1840.	1880.
Augusta,	1,234	1,126	Loudon,	966	965
Brown,	2,165	2,305	Monroe,	1,060	1,283
Centre,	1,139	1,590	Orange,	1,528	1,327
East,	995	868	Perry,	1,344	1,040
Fox,	1,491	1,275	Ross,	1,593	1,195
Harrison,	1,308	1,075	Union,	889	684
Lee,	1,372	933	Washington,	1,014	750

Population in 1840 was 18,108 ; in 1860, 15,738 ; 1880, 16,416, of whom 14,283 were Ohio-born.

This county was named from Charles Carroll, of Carrollton, Md., the last survivor of the signers of the Declaration of Independence. He died at Baltimore, Nov. 14, 1833, aged ninety-six years. He was born Sept. 20, 1737 ; was of Irish descent, a Catholic, and highly educated in France and in London, thus passing his time from the age of eight years to that of twenty-eight, when he returned to Maryland a fine scholar and a polished gentleman. When informed by Gen. H. A. Stidger, of this county, on a visit to Baltimore, that Ohio had named a county in his honor he was extremely pleased ; this was about six months before his decease.

The Sandy and Beaver Canal extends from the Ohio river through Columbiana, Carroll, Stark, and Tuscarawas counties. It was begun in 1835 and it was navigable to some extent until 1850, when it was abandoned. The aggregate loss to the stockholders was nearly two millions of dollars. Its principal use was as a feeder for mills. It is said that only one boat ever made the entire passage through it. This was by the contractors who built it, and because it was conditional upon their receiving their pay for its completion.

The following items upon the history of Carrollton and Carroll county are derived mainly from a series of articles, "Annals of Carroll County," written for the *Carroll Free Press* by Peter M. Herold.





Centreville, now Carrollton, was laid out by Peter Bohart, Oct. 4, 1815; Hon. Isaac Atkinson gave much of the land for the site. Bohart was a Pennsylvania German and came here about 1810. About the same time came Richard Baxter, Richard Elson, Isaac Dwyer and some others. At that time the line between Stark and Columbiana counties ran just west of the village. Here Mr. Dwyer built what he called upon the sign "The Rising Sun Tavern." When the (Quaker) Commissioners of Columbiana county refused to grant him license to sell strong drinks he removed his bar into the room on the Stark county side of the line and handed down the bottles and mixed toddies with impunity. Peter Bohart gave the land for the Carrollton cemetery and is buried in it, where also is buried Joseph Bushong, a soldier of the Revolutionary war, and several soldiers of the Mexican war. On the farm of Nathaniel L. Shaw, in Washington township, is a pre-historic graveyard containing the remains of a people that were buried in earthenware coffins, two or three of which were unearthed a few years ago when digging a cellar.

Thomas L. Patton, the first child born in Carrollton, was an officer in the Union army in the Rebellion, and is now living here, as is also John Beatty, the first sheriff of Carroll county. He was born Oct. 4, 1804. Among his recollections is attending a Whig meeting at Massillon, July 4, 1838, where Gen. Harrison made an address. On the platform were the "Poe Brothers," Adam and Andrew, the Indian fighters, whose noted fight is related under the head of Columbiana county. They were then very old and imbecile.

Gen. B. F. Potts, originally colonel Thirty-second Ohio volunteer infantry, was born in Fox township. He was, when a member of the Ohio Senate, offered by Grant the governorship of Montana. He refused to accept it at the time, though he did so later, and his refusal was because the adoption by Ohio of the fifteenth amendment to the constitution depended upon his vote, which would be lost if he vacated his seat.

In that daring railroad raid in Georgia of a band of Ohio men from Gen. Mitchell's army was Wm. Campbell, a native of Fox township, and he was one of those executed. His mother's maiden name was Jane Morgan, and she was a cousin of Gen. John Morgan, of the rebel army.

When Morgan was on his raid through Ohio he passed through Carroll county, and in Fox township he took dinner with Mrs. Allison, whose maiden name was Keziah Morgan. She was the sister of Mrs. Campbell, and therefore also a cousin of Morgan. While eating his dinner the family genealogy was traced back to Kentucky. Ere he left, the old lady gave him a clean shirt, of which John was sadly in need, and he went on his way rejoicing, with a good dinner inside and a clean shirt out. Several of Morgan's men who were wounded were obliged to remain behind at Mrs. Allison's, and were consequently soon taken prisoners by the Union soldiers. Mrs. Campbell is still living, but since the execution of her son she cannot talk upon that subject without its effects showing upon her mind; she imagines she has a mortgage upon the government. She is twice a widow; her first husband was a soldier in the Mexican war. Her last husband's name was Shipley, and her present residence is near Caldwell, Noble county.

CARROLLTON IN 1846.—Carrollton, the county-seat, is 125 miles east-northeast from Columbus. It was originally called Centretown, but on the organization of the county changed to its present name. It has a public square in the centre—shown in the engraving—on which stand the county buildings. It contains 1 Presbyterian, 1 Lutheran, 1 Methodist Episcopal and 1 Associate Reformed church, 6 mercantile stores, 2 printing offices, and 800 inhabitants.—*Old Edition.*

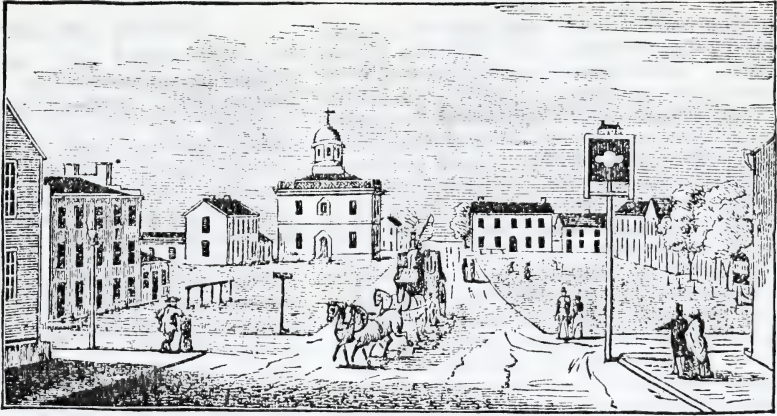
Carrollton, the county-seat, is on the C. & C. R. R., eighty-seven miles southeasterly from Cleveland. County officers, 1888: Probate Judges, James Holden and Junius C. Ferrall; Clerk of Court, Harvey B. Gregg; Sheriff, John Campbell; Prosecuting Attorney, Irving H. Blythe; Auditor, Luther M. Barrick; Treasurer, John B. Van Fossen; Recorder, Will. J. Baxter; Surveyor, Richard





H. Lee ; Coroner, Harvey D. Dunlap ; Commissioners, James Murray, Wm. Davis, James H. Rhinehart.

Newspapers : *Chronicle*, Democratic, J. V. Lawler & Bro., publishers ; *Free Press*, Republican, John H. Tripp, publisher, Peter M. Herold, local editor ; *Republican*,



Drawn by Henry Howe in 1846.

VIEW IN CARROLLTON.

Republican, S. T. Cameron & Co., publishers. Churches : 1 Methodist Episcopal, 1 Presbyterian, 1 Lutheran, 1 Reformed and 1 United Presbyterian. Banks : Cummings & Couch ; Stockton Bros., V. Stockton, cashier. Population in 1880, 1,136. School census 1886, 417. A. M. Fishell, superintendent. In October, 1887, "no saloon in the town and no prisoners in the county jail."



Port C. Baxter, Photo., Carrollton, 1887.

THE PUBLIC SQUARE, CARROLLTON.

The engraving shows the new court-house and other buildings on the public square. This was finished in 1886, costing with jail in the rear about \$150,000. It is built mainly of Navarre sandstone, with some from Berea. It is just to the left of the old court-house shown in the old view. The old court-house was sold on the 11th of June for \$196 and the bell for \$138.

Daniel McCook, father of one of the two famous families of "Fighting





McCooks," was the first clerk of court of Carroll county after its formation, in the winter of 1832-33. He resided in the large, white house shown on the corner, to the right of the old court-house, at the time the view was drawn; and it was the birthplace of several of his family. It is now partly occupied by Geo. J. Butler as a dry-goods store.

### TRAVELLING NOTES.

"You must see Gen. Eckley when you visit Carrollton," said various parties when I was in the counties adjoining. "He can tell you everything." He was, they said, "a man of great public spirit and large intelligence." On the evening of my arrival, Friday, June 11, I found two old gentlemen seated on a dry-goods box on a street corner—I may say two old boys—engaged in a social chat; and one of these was Capt. John Beatty, the first sheriff of Carroll county; the other Gen. Ephraim R. Eckley, who was a judge before he was a general—a man of law before a man of war. His first greeting was, "You've grown old since I have seen you." I did not remember to have ever seen him, but must have done so when formerly here—when I took the old view shown on an adjoining page—took it as one told me he remembered seeing me seated on a wheelbarrow in the centre of the street.

Gen. Eckley has lived almost the entire period of the history of the State; was born in 1811. Having been long in public life, he has witnessed many changes. Among his experiences was his being in at the death of the Whig party in 1854: the Free-Soil party, in nautical phrase, had "taken its wind." He was then the Whig candidate for the United States Senate, which was the last effort of the Whigs at organization.

In 1861 he served in the Virginia campaign under Rosecrans; later, under Sherman, had command at Paducah; in April, 1862, was elected to Congress, where he remained until 1869. He gave me these interesting items, illustrating the morals of the people here, viz.: that the jail was generally empty, and when used at all it was largely for violation of some police arrangement; and that from 1842 to 1863, a period of twenty-one years, Carroll county had not supplied a single inmate for the penitentiary. Other counties in Ohio, I find, can give a like record. Such, however, have mainly rural populations.

#### *General Harrison and the Honest German.*

—On July 4, 1838, Harrison addressed a Whig meeting at Massillon, and the next day came here and "put up" at the tavern of David J. Levy. In the evening he made an impromptu address from the hotel steps. Next morning he arose early to take a walk before breakfast, the ostensible purpose being to get a drink from John Young's spring, a spot on the outskirts where Mr. Young had a tannery with a bath-house and fine spring of water. On his arrival there he met Jonas Miller, an honest, simple-hearted German, on his way to town. Harrison bade him good-morning, and observing he had his hand done

up in a bandage, asked him "What was the matter with it?" He replied he had a felon on it and was going to town to get a drink of whiskey; thought it would ease the pain. Harrison advised him kindly not to drink, it would be only the worse for him, gave him a receipt for its cure and the twain walked into the town together. Harrison was dressed in a plain suit of fustian, and, after parting from Miller, some one asked the latter if he knew whom he had been talking with? He replied "No." When told, he was so overcome that he sat down and cried like a child. Miller had been a strong Democrat, but thenceforth was an enthusiastic Harrison man. In speaking of this event he would say in broken English: "Mein Gott, it was the great General Harrison that walked down the street and talked with me and cured my felon."

*Rural Sights.*—Having slept upon the General's chat I took a walk the next morning. There is an advantage in these small towns; a few steps take one into the country where the green earth and the blue sky have an open chance to look at each other square in the face and exchange notes; and there, too—and it is not a small matter—are the cattle on a thousand hills, peaceful, patient and picturesque; chewing the cud and whilom keeping the fly-brush agoing and often with a rhythm so well pronounced that some pains-taking, head-scratching poet might pause there for a hint, if so disposed.

Carrollton is on undulating ground and the country around a series of beautiful swells. Each house is generally on an ample home lot and the people live mostly in cottages. The gardens of the villagers, rich in flowers, were yet moist with the dew of morning, while the sunlight, stealing in long, slanting ribbon-bands across their beds, illuminated them in richest glory of color and in sweetest blending of light and shade. And the thought came upon me, now this very morning, all over this broad land, there are multitudes of just such villages as this with just such scenes and with just such worthy, virtuous people as these. And with this grateful fact upon the heart, should we question is life worth living? Whatever man might answer, the bee, flitting on golden wing from flower to flower, would reply, "Yes; don't I get honey?"

*The Old Lady and her Flowers.*—On coming to one of the cottages I saw an old lady on her knees with a wet cloth in hand wiping her porch. She was surrounded by the pots of flowers which she had nursed through the winter and had brought them out alongside of those that kind mother Earth had put forth from her bosom in the

ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE  
OF GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND  
VOLUME LXXV. PART 1. 1905.

CONTENTS.

THE ANTHROPOLOGY OF THE

AFRICAN RACES. BY

THE REV. F. D. M.

THE ANTHROPOLOGY OF THE

AFRICAN RACES. BY

THE REV. F. D. M.

THE ANTHROPOLOGY OF THE

AFRICAN RACES. BY

THE REV. F. D. M.

THE ANTHROPOLOGY OF THE

AFRICAN RACES. BY

THE REV. F. D. M.

THE ANTHROPOLOGY OF THE

AFRICAN RACES. BY

THE REV. F. D. M.

THE ANTHROPOLOGY OF THE

AFRICAN RACES. BY

THE REV. F. D. M.



open air. "Good-morning," said I. With that she turned her head, lifted her sun-bonnet and arose to her feet to see who it was that had greeted her. I then continued, as she still held her cloth in her hand with her arm limp by her side: "Do you know, Madam, what a favor you confer upon every passer-by by your display of flowers?" Upon this she smiled and said, "Why, I never thought of that; I cultivate them because I love them." "You people," I rejoined, "appear to live very pleasantly and the country around looks very sweet to me as I see it rolling away in graceful swells of grassy fields interspersed with clumps of trees." "Yes," she rejoined, "and it is now in all its beauty." Yes! she was right. It was the beautiful month of June that had come, and had she felt like quoting the poetry she might have started straight for Longfellow, as he thus speaks for June:

"Mine is the month of roses; yes, and mine  
The month of marriages! All pleasant  
sights  
And scents, the fragrance of the blossom-  
ing vines,  
The foliage of the valleys and the heights.  
Mine are the longest days, the loveliest  
nights;  
The mower's scythe makes music to my ear;  
I am the mother of all dear delights,  
I am the fairest daughter of the year."

"You people," I continued, "appear to live in this village in a great deal of comfort and

freedom." "I don't like it," she replied. "There is too much style for me! Until I was forty years of age I lived on a farm, and I pine for its open, free life. There is so much to interest one, and the animals are a continued source of gratification. Then your neighbors run in and out without any formality and we all seem as one great family. This village life has too much restriction. If one's gate gets open and your cow happens to get out she is taken up and put in the pound, and there is seventy-five cents or a dollar to pay to get Muley out." "Trouble everywhere," I said. "Yes," she rejoined, and opening wide her mouth, displayed a full set of perfect, pearly white teeth. God bless the dentist, I then thought, whose inventive art permits a refined old lady like you to give full play to her merriment without compelling her, when the hinges of her mouth relax for a good hearty laugh, to hide it with her hand.

A moment later I met a young mother happy as a lark. Instead of turning over her children to the care of Bridget and lolling on a luxurious couch, absorbed in reading the details of the make-up of Mrs. Cleveland's wedding-dress, she was leading by the hand, amid these rustic surroundings on this bright June morning, her own little girl, perhaps her first-born. I watched as I came up the slender limbs of the little one alternately stealing in and out from beneath the folds of her blue dress and said, "Good-morning; I see the blue-birds are out." "Yes, sir; this one."

LEESBURG is on the W. & L. E. R. R., 100 miles northeast of Columbus and twelve miles southwest of Carrollton. One Leg courses through it, a stream so named from a one-legged Indian who anciently dwelt upon its margin. The Indian name of this water course is "Kannoten;" and the branch known as the "Dining Fork of the Kannoten" derived its appellation from the first explorers in this region on an occasion partaking of their noon meal upon its banks. The post-office name of Leesburg is Leesville, as there is also another Leesburg in Highland county. Part of Orange township in which it is situated originally formed a part of One Leg township, Tuscarawas county, a name now extinct even there, as applied to a township.

Leesburg was laid out August 1, 1812, by Thomas Price and Peter Saunders. It contains one newspaper, *Connorton Valley Times*; Independent, R. G. Rivers, editor; has 1 Presbyterian and 1 Methodist church, and, in 1880, had 408 inhabitants; coal mining and farming are its main industries.

Leesburg has a peculiar history; has long been noted as an intellectual and reforming centre. It was one of the stations of the Underground Railroad, and in those days its little public hall at times resounded to the voices of Wm. Lloyd Garrison, Fred. Douglass, Wendell Phillips, Parker Pillsbury and their coadjutors. Some noted characters are now residents of the place. Hon. Wm. Adair, author of the celebrated liquor law, and a member of the last Constitutional Convention of Ohio, is a practising lawyer of the place. Charles Dunster, also a resident, is builder of an ingenious astronomical clock which keeps the time of some of the principal cities of the world, and is remarkable from the fact that he is entirely self-taught, and constructed it from such rude tools as he could make in an ordinary blacksmith shop. This clock is still ticking the time by the forge where he earns his daily bread.

And lastly for our mention is a lady, Mrs. Mary E. Kail, noted for her patriotic



poems, the outgrowth of an intense and absorbing love of country. She is a native of Washington City, but from childhood has been a resident of Ohio, excepting for a few years when she was clerk in one of the departments at Washington, which position she lost recently through a change of administration. Her spirited songs have been sung and with great acceptance on many public occasions, such as Decoration Days, at meetings of the various posts of the Grand Army of the Republic, dedication of soldiers' cemeteries, lodges of Good Templars, and in the political canvass.

Her writings under the title of "Crown our Heroes and other Poems" have recently been published through the generosity of Mrs. Leland Stanford. This little book is her only source of livelihood in her advanced years. Of all the songs sung on Decoration Day throughout the land "Crown our Heroes" stands at the head. This and the one entitled "Ohio" we copy entire.



MRS. MARY E. KAIL.

Authoress of "Crown our Heroes."

#### CROWN OUR HEROES.

Crown our heroes, the soldiers, whose spirits have fled  
To the land of the blest; crown the heroic dead.  
Let the fair hand of woman weave garlands of flowers  
Kissed by heaven's pure sunlight in sweet morning hours.  
Go tenderly, gently, and scatter them where  
Our heroes are sleeping! go scatter them there.

Crown our heroes, the soldiers, who sleep on the shore  
Where the call of the bugle can wake them no more.  
Men who fought to defend us—oh, can we forget  
The tribute of glory we owe to them yet?  
Bring love's fairest offerings, with tears and with prayer,  
And gratefully, sacredly scatter them there.

Crown our heroes, the soldiers, whose grandeur and power  
Saved our own dear Columbia in war's troubled hour.  
When amid the fierce struggle each soul was a host,  
Who was ready to die lest his country be lost.  
They are dead! they are dead! what now can we do  
As a token of love for the noble and true?

Crown our heroes, the soldiers. Oh! scatter the flowers  
O'er the graves of the dead; they are yours, they are ours.  
Men who fought for the flag, and our foes in the fray;  
For as brothers they sleep, both the blue and the gray.  
And true to our banner, our offerings we bring—  
Blushing roses of summer, and violets of spring.

Crown our heroes, God bless them! no true heart must lag;  
Crown the dead and the living who stood by the flag.  
Through the oncoming ages let each have a name  
Carved in letters of gold in the temple of fame;  
For the bright stars of freedom—our banner unfurled—  
Is the joy of Columbia, the pride of the world!

#### OHIO.

Ohio, I love thee, for deeds thou hast done;  
Thy conflicts recorded and victories won;  
On the pages of history, beaming and bright,  
Ohio shines forth like a star in the night.





Like a star flashing out o'er the mountain's blue crest,  
Lighting up with its glory the land of the west ;  
For thy step onward marching and voice to command,  
Ohio, I love thee, thou beautiful land.

Commonwealth grandly rising in majesty tall—  
In the girdle of beauty the fairest of all,  
Tho' thunders of nations around thee may roar—  
Their strong tidal waves dash and break on thy shore—  
Standing prouder and firmer when danger is nigh,  
With a power to endure and an arm to defy ;  
Ohio shall spread her broad wings to the world,  
Her bugles resounding and banners unfurled.

A queen in her dignity, proudly she stands,  
Reaching out to her sister States wealth-laden hands,  
Crown'd with plentiful harvests and fruit from the vine,  
And riches increasing in ores from the mine.  
While with Liberty's banner unfurled to the sky—  
Resolved for the Union to do or to die—  
Her soldiers and statesmen unflinchingly come,  
'Mid booming of cannon and roll of the drum.

To glory still onward, we're marching along,  
Ev'ry heart true and noble re-echoes the song,  
Ever pledged to each other, through years that have fled,  
We have hopes for the living, and tears for the dead.  
Bless the heroes who suffered, but died not in vain ;  
Keep the flag that we love—without tarnish or stain.  
Thus uniting with all, shall my song ever be  
Ohio, my home-land, my heart clings to thee !

Mechanicstown, nine miles northeast of Carrollton, was laid out in 1836 by Thomas McGovern ; it has 1 Presbyterian, 1 United Presbyterian, 1 Methodist Episcopal church, and about 200 population. Kilgore, twelve miles southeast of Carrollton, has 1 Methodist Episcopal, 1 Lutheran, and 1 Reformed Lutheran church, and about 200 people. Magnolia, on the C. & P. R. R. ; population 300. Dell Roy is on the C. V. R. R., eight miles southwest of Carrollton. It has 1 Methodist Episcopal, 1 Presbyterian, 1 Methodist Protestant church, and, in 1880, 664 inhabitants. This place is now the centre of the most important coal mines of the county, and its population is largely composed of miners.

New Harrisburg is a small village five miles northwest of Carrollton, and which in 1883 contested with it for the county-seat. This was the birth-place of Jonathan Weaver, bishop of the United Brethren church and president of Otterbein University. The village has 1 Presbyterian, 1 Christian church, and about 200 inhabitants. In the little churchyard adjoining the town, "in a valley of dry bones, amid the silent monuments of death and desolation," is a marble slab, twelve by eighteen inches, bearing the simple inscription as annexed : a remarkable instance of longevity.

JONATHAN

LEWIS.

AGED

104.

Harlem Springs is six miles southeast of Carrollton ; it has 1 Methodist Episcopal, 1 Presbyterian, 1 United Brethren church, and before the war it was quite a resort for invalids to partake of the water of its chalybeate springs ; among the visitors of note were Robt. E. Lee and Edwin Stanton. Here is the Harlem Springs College, founded in 1858, John R. Steeves, president ; three instructors ; pupils, twenty-one males and eleven females.





## THE FIGHTING MCCOOKS.



MAJOR DANIEL MCCOOK.

Head of the "Tribe of Dan."



DR. JOHN MCCOOK.

Head of the "Tribe of John."

The Ohio McCooks acquired a wide popular reputation during the civil war as the "Fighting McCooks." In the various current notices of them they are spoken of as one family, but were really two families, the sons of Major Daniel McCook and Dr. John McCook. Of the former family there were engaged in military service the father, Major Daniel McCook, Surgeon Latimer A. McCook, General George W. McCook, Major-General Robert L. McCook, Major-General A. McD. McCook, General Daniel McCook, Jr., Major-General Edwin Stanton McCook, Private Charles Morris McCook, Colonel John J. McCook—ten in all. Another son, Midshipman J. James McCook, died in the naval service before the rebellion.

Of the latter family there were engaged in the service Major-General Edward M. McCook, General Anson G. McCook, Chaplain Henry C. McCook, Commander Roderick S. McCook, U. S. N., and Lieutenant John J. McCook—five in all. This makes a total of fifteen, every son of both families, all commissioned officers except Charles, who was killed in the first battle of Bull Run, and who declined a commission in the regular army, preferring to serve as a private volunteer.

The two families have been familiarly distinguished as the "Tribe of Dan" and the "Tribe of John."

*I. The Daniel McCook Branch.*

Major Daniel McCook. Martha Latimer.

Major Daniel McCook, the second son of George McCook and Mary McCormack, was born June 20, 1798, at Canonsburg, Pennsylvania, the seat of Jefferson College, where he received his education. On August 28, 1817, he married Martha Latimer, daughter of Abraham Latimer, of Washington, Pa. In 1826 they removed to New Lisbon, Ohio, and later to Carrollton, Ohio. Mr. McCook was an active member and an elder for many years of the Presbyterian church of Carrollton, organizing and conducting as superintendent the first Sunday-school of that church.

At the beginning of the war he was in

Washington, D. C., and, although sixty-three years of age, at once tendered his services to President Lincoln. Each of his eight sons then living also promptly responded to the call of the President for troops. When the rebel general, John Morgan, made his raid into Ohio, Major McCook was stationed at Cincinnati, and joined the troops sent in his pursuit. Morgan undertook to recross the Ohio river at Buffington island. Major McCook led an advance party to oppose and intercept the crossing. In the skirmish that took place he was mortally wounded and died the next day, July 21, 1863, in the sixty-fifth year of his age. He is buried at Spring Grove cemetery near Cincinnati.

He was a man of commanding presence, an ardent patriot, and an earnest Christian. He

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO



JOHN D. BROWN  
Professor of Chemistry



WILLIAM H. RAY  
Professor of Physics

The University of Chicago is a private research university in Chicago, Illinois. It was founded in 1837 and is one of the oldest and most prestigious universities in the United States.

The university is known for its commitment to academic excellence and its diverse student body. It has a long history of producing leaders in various fields of study.

The University of Chicago is a member of the Association of American Universities and is ranked among the top universities in the world.

The university's research programs are world-renowned, and it has a strong tradition of interdisciplinary collaboration.

The University of Chicago is a leader in the development of new technologies and the advancement of human knowledge.

The university's commitment to excellence is reflected in its high standards of academic achievement and its dedication to the pursuit of truth.

The University of Chicago is a place where the future is being shaped, one discovery at a time.

The university's commitment to excellence is reflected in its high standards of academic achievement and its dedication to the pursuit of truth.

The University of Chicago is a place where the future is being shaped, one discovery at a time.

The university's commitment to excellence is reflected in its high standards of academic achievement and its dedication to the pursuit of truth.

The University of Chicago is a place where the future is being shaped, one discovery at a time.

The university's commitment to excellence is reflected in its high standards of academic achievement and its dedication to the pursuit of truth.

The University of Chicago is a place where the future is being shaped, one discovery at a time.



possessed a most gentle and amiable disposition, combined with the highest personal courage, untiring energy, and great force of character. He ruled his household in the fear of the Lord, and died as he had lived in the active performance of his duty.

His wife, Martha Latimer, daughter of Abraham Latimer and Mary Greer, was born



MARTHA L. MCCOOK.

at Washington, Pa., March 8, 1802. Her maternal ancestors were Scotch-Irish, but on the father's side they were English, coming originally from Leicestershire.

During the war of the rebellion Mrs. McCook was in a peculiarly difficult position. Her husband and sons were all in the service. No battle could take place but some of her loved ones were in danger. Each succeeding year brought death to a member of her family upon the battle-field. Her husband and three sons were thus taken from her; and the others were so frequently wounded that it seemed as if in her old age she was to be bereft of her entire family. Her life during these long years of anxiety was well nigh a continuous prayer for her country and for her sons that had given themselves for its defence. This patriotic woman well illustrates the heroic sufferings endured by the women of the Republic no less than by the men.

Mrs. McCook died November 10, 1879, in the seventy-eighth year of her age, at New Lisbon, Ohio, surrounded by her surviving children and friends, and was buried beside her husband in Spring Grove cemetery, Cincinnati.

The children of the above are as follows:

1. Latimer A. McCook, M. D., was born at Canonsburg, Pa., April 26, 1820. He was educated at Jefferson College (Canonsburg), studied medicine with his uncle, Dr. George McCook, a physician of great skill and eminence, and received his degree from Jefferson Medical College, of Philadelphia. He entered the army in 1861 as assistant surgeon, and

was soon promoted to be surgeon, with the rank of major, of the Thirty-first regiment, Illinois volunteers, known as "John Logan's regiment."

He served throughout the campaigns of the Army of the Tennessee, and, while caring for the wounded of his regiment during action, he was himself twice wounded—once in the trenches before Vicksburg, and again at Pocatigo bridge, in Gen. Sherman's movement northward from Savannah. He survived the war, but was broken down in health, and died August 23, 1869, from general debility resulting from wounds and exposure incident to his service in the army, and was buried at Spring Grove cemetery, Cincinnati.

2. George Wythe McCook was born at Canonsburg, Pa., November 2, 1821. He graduated from Ohio University, at Athens, and studied law with and afterwards became the partner of Edwin M. Stanton, the great war secretary, in Steubenville. He served as an officer in the Third Ohio regiment throughout the Mexican war, and returned as its commander. He was attorney-general of the State of Ohio, and edited the first volume of "Ohio State Reports." He was one of the first four brigadier-generals appointed by the governor of Ohio to command the troops from that State at the outbreak of the rebellion, but the condition of his health prevented him from taking any command that required absence from home. However, he organized and commanded for short periods several Ohio regiments.

He was the Democratic candidate for governor of Ohio in 1871, but his health broke down during the canvass, and he was compelled to abandon the campaign. He, with the Rev. Dr. Charles Beatty, were the largest contributors to the erection of the Second Presbyterian church, at Steubenville, Ohio, of which he was a trustee. He died December 28, 1877, and was buried at Steubenville.

3. John James McCook, born at Canonsburg, Pa., December 28, 1823, was educated at the United States Naval Academy. While serving as midshipman of the United States frigate "Delaware" off the coast of South America he was taken ill with a fever following long-continued exposure while on duty. He died March 30, 1842, and was buried in the English burying-grounds at Rio Janeiro. Admiral Farragut in his autobiography pays a high tribute to the personal character and ability of Midshipman McCook.

4. Robert Latimer McCook, born at New Lisbon, Ohio, December 28, 1827. He studied law in the office of Stanton & McCook, at Steubenville, then removed to Cincinnati, and in connection with Judge J. B. Stallo secured a large practice. When the news reached Cincinnati that Fort Sumter had been fired upon he organized and was commissioned colonel of the Ninth Ohio regiment, among the Germans, enlisting a thousand men in less than two days. He was ordered to West Virginia, put in command of a brigade, and made the decisive campaign there under Me-





Clellan. His brigade was then transferred to the Army of the Ohio, and took a most active part in the battle of Mills Spring, in Kentucky, where he was severely wounded. The rebel forces were driven from their lines by a bayonet charge of Gen. McCook's brigade and so closely pursued that their organization as an army was completely destroyed. Gen. McCook rejoined his brigade before his wound had healed, and continued to com-



GEN. ROBERT LATIMER MCCOOK.

mand it when he was unable to mount a horse. His remarkable soldierly qualities procured him the rank of major-general and command of a division.

He met his death August 6, 1862, while on the march near Salem, Alabama. He had been completely prostrated by his open wound and a severe attack of dysentery, and was lying in an ambulance which was driven along in the interval between two regiments of his division. A small band of mounted local guerrillas, commanded by Frank Gurley, dashed out of ambush, surrounded the ambulance, and discovered that it contained an officer of rank, who was lying on the bed undressed and unable to rise. They asked who it was, and seeing that the Federal troops were approaching, shot him as he lay and made their escape, as the nature of the country and their thorough familiarity with it easily enabled them to do. This brutal assassination of Gen. McCook aroused intense feeling throughout the country. The murdered commander was buried at Spring Grove cemetery, and his devoted soldiers and friends, at the close of the war, erected a monument to his memory in Cincinnati.

5. Alexander McDowell McCook was born on a farm near New Lisbon, Columbiana county, Ohio, April 22, 1831. He entered the United States Military Academy, at West Point, and graduated in the class of 1852. At the opening of the war he was promptly made colonel of the First Ohio regiment,

which he led among the very earliest troops to the relief of the capital, and commanded at Bull Run, or Manassas. He became a brigadier-general in September, 1861, and commanded a division under Gen. Buell in the Army of the Ohio. He was made a major-general for distinguished services at the battle of Shiloh, and was placed in command of the Army of the Cumberland, with which he served during the campaigns of Perryville, Stone River, Tullahoma, Chattanooga, and Chickamauga. Gen. McCook subsequently commanded one of the trans-Mississippi departments. He is now colonel of the Sixth regular infantry.

6. Daniel McCook, Jr., was born at Carrollton, Ohio, July 22, 1834. He was rather delicate and over studious, and with a view to improving his health entered Alabama University at Florence, from which he graduated with honor. He returned to Ohio with health greatly improved, and entered the law office of Stanton & McCook at Steubenville.

After admission to the bar he removed to Leavenworth, Kansas, where he formed a partnership with William T. Sherman and Thomas Ewing. When the war opened that office closed and each of the partners soon became general officers.

Daniel McCook, Jr., was captain of a local company, the Shields Guards, with which he



BRIGADIER-GENERAL DANIEL MCCOOK.

volunteered, and, as a part of the First Kansas Regiment, served under General Lyon at Wilson's creek. He then served as chief of staff of the First Division of the Army of the Ohio in the Shiloh campaign, and became colonel of the Fifty-second Ohio Infantry in the summer of 1862. He was assigned to the command of a brigade in General Sheridan's division and as such continued to serve with the Army of the Cumberland.

He was selected by his old law partner, General Sherman, to lead the assault on Kennesaw mountain. After all the arrange-





ments for the assault had been made, the brigade was formed in regiment front and four deep. Just before the assault Colonel McCook recited to his men in a perfectly calm manner the stanzas from Macaulay's *Horatius*, in which occur these lines :

Then out spake brave Horatius,  
The captain of the gate :  
"To every man upon this earth  
Death cometh soon or late.  
And how can man die better  
Than facing fearful odds,  
For the ashes of his fathers,  
And the temples of his gods,

"And for the tender mother  
Who dandled him to rest,  
And for the wife who nurses  
His baby at her breast?"

Then he gave the word of command and dashed forward. He had reached the top of the enemy's works, and was encouraging his men to follow when he was riddled with minie balls, and fell back wounded unto death. For his courage and gallantry in this assault he was promoted to the full rank of brigadier-general, an honor he did not live to enjoy, as he survived but a few days. He died July 21, 1864, and was buried at Spring Grove cemetery, Cincinnati.

7. Edwin Stanton McCook was born at Carrollton, Ohio, March 26, 1837. He was educated at the United States Naval Academy at Annapolis, but preferring the other arm of the service, when the civil war began he recruited a company and joined the Thirty-first Illinois Regiment Infantry, of which his friend John A. Logan was colonel. He served with his regiment at the battles of Fort Henry and Fort Donelson, where he was severely wounded. In his promotion he succeeded General Logan, and followed him in the command of regiment, brigade and division throughout the Vicksburg and other campaigns under Grant, in the Chattanooga and Atlanta campaigns and in the march to the sea under Sherman.

He was promoted to the rank of full brigadier and brevet major-general for his services in these campaigns. He was three times severely wounded, but survived the war. While acting governor of Dakota and presiding over a public meeting, September 11, 1873, he was shot and killed by a man in the audience who was not in sympathy with the objects of the meeting, and was buried at Spring Grove cemetery, Cincinnati.

8. Charles Morris McCook was born at Carrollton, Ohio, November 13, 1843. He was a member of the freshman class at Kenyon College when the war began, and although less than eighteen years of age volunteered as a private soldier in the Second Ohio Infantry for three months' service. Secretary Stanton offered him a lieutenant's commission in the regular army, but he preferred to serve as a volunteer.

At the battle of Bull Run, July 21, 1861,

he served with his regiment, which was covering the retreat of the shattered army. As he passed a field hospital he saw his father, who had volunteered as a nurse, at work among the wounded, and stopped to assist him, the regiment passing on. As he started to rejoin his company young McCook was



CHARLES MORRIS MCCOOK.

surrounded by an officer and several troopers of the famous Black Horse cavalry who demanded his surrender. His musket was loaded, and he quickly disabled the officer, and, as he was highly trained in the bayonet exercise, kept the other horsemen at bay. His father seeing the odds against the lad called to him to surrender, to which he replied, "Father, I will never surrender to a rebel," and a moment after was shot down by one of the cavalrymen. His aged father removed his remains from the field, and they were afterwards buried at Spring Grove cemetery, Cincinnati.

9. John J. McCook was born at Carrollton, Ohio, May 25, 1845. He was a student at Kenyon College when the war began, and, after completing his freshman year, enlisted in the Sixth Ohio Cavalry. He was promoted to a first lieutenantancy on September 12, 1862, and was assigned to duty on the staff of General Thomas L. Crittenden, commanding a corps of the Army of the Ohio, which subsequently became the Twenty-first Corps of the Army of the Cumberland.

He served in the campaigns of Perryville, Stone River, Tullahoma, Chattanooga and Chickamauga with the Western armies, and in General Grant's campaign with the Army of the Potomac, from the battle of the Wilderness to the crossing of James river. He was commissioned a captain and aide-de-camp of the United States Volunteers in September, 1863, and was brevetted major of volunteers for gallant and meritorious services in action at Shady Grove, Virginia, where he was severely and dangerously wounded. He was afterward made lieutenant-colonel and colonel





for gallant and meritorious services. Colonel McCook still survives, and is a lawyer engaged in active practice in New York city.

## II. *The John McCook Branch.*

John McCook, M. D. — Catherine Julia Sheldon.

Dr. McCook was born and educated at Canonsburg, Pa., the seat of Jefferson College; was a man of fine presence, genial nature, and a physician of unusual ability. His wife was born at Hartford, Conn., of an old New England family, and was a woman of rare culture. She was remarkable for her gift of song and musical attainments, and her fine intellect and sprightly manners. She greatly excelled in reading aloud, and taught her sons this art, instructing them also in declamation and composition, before these branches were introduced into the schools of the neighborhood. She was particularly fond of poetry, and could render from memory chapters of Scott's "Marmion" and "Lady of the Lake," as well as the poems of Burns. Her influence was decided upon the character of her five sons.

Dr. McCook practiced medicine for many years in New Lisbon, Ohio, whence he removed to Steubenville. He was an ardent patriot, and, although a lifelong Democrat, joined the Union Republican party, and gave the whole weight of his influence and service to the support of the government during the civil war. He died just after its close, October 11, 1865, at the headquarters of his son, General Anson G. McCook, in Washington, D. C., during a temporary visit, and was buried at Steubenville, Ohio, by the side of his wife, who had preceded him just six months.

He united with the Presbyterian church of New Lisbon, Ohio, together with his wife, after the birth of all their children. The latter were baptized on the same Sabbath by the late Dr. A. O. Patterson. Dr. McCook was a warm friend of Sunday-schools, and was Superintendent for years of the school of the First Church of Steubenville, under the late Dr. H. G. Comingo.

The children of the above are as follows.

1. Major-General Edward Moody McCook, born at Steubenville, Ohio, June 15, 1833. He was one of the earliest settlers in the Pike's Peak region, where he had gone to practise his profession, law. He represented that district in the legislature of Kansas, before the division of the Territory. He was temporarily in Washington in the troubled era preceding the war, and by a daring feat as a volunteer secret agent for the government, won such approbation that he was appointed into the regular army as a lieutenant of cavalry. At the outbreak of the rebellion he was appointed major of the Second Indiana cavalry, rose rapidly to the ranks of colonel, brigadier and major-general, and, after brilliant and effective service, retired at the close of the war, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel in the regular army. His most difficult and dangerous service, perhaps,

was penetrating the enemy's lines by way of diversion previous to Sherman's march to the sea. He returned from this "forlorn hope," having inflicted great damage upon the enemy, defeated and captured a large number, whom he was compelled to release, and retired in the face of Hood's entire army. He resigned from the regular army to accept the appointment of United States minister to the Sandwich islands. He was subsequently twice appointed governor of Colorado Territory by President Grant.

2. Brigadier-General Anson George McCook was born in Steubenville, Ohio, October 10, 1835. He was educated in the public



MAJOR-GENERAL ALEX. McDOWELL  
MCCOOK.

schools of New Lisbon, Ohio, and at an early age crossed the plains to California, where he spent several years. He returned shortly before the war, and was engaged in the study of law in the office of Stanton & McCook, at Steubenville, at the outbreak of the rebellion. He promptly raised a company of volunteers, and was elected captain of Company H, which was the first to enter the service from Eastern Ohio. He was assigned to the Second Ohio regiment, and took part in the first Bull Run battle. Upon the reorganization of the troops, he was appointed major of the Second Ohio, and rose by death and resignation of his seniors to the rank of colonel. At the battle of Peach Tree Creek, near Atlanta, he commanded a brigade. He was in action in many of the principal battles of the West, including those of Perryville, Stone River, Lookout Mountain, Missionary Ridge, Resaca, etc. On the muster-out of the Second regiment, at the close of three years' service, he was appointed colonel of the One-hundred-and-ninety-fourth Ohio, and was ordered to the Valley of Virginia, where he was assigned to command a brigade. He was brevetted a brigadier-general at the close of the war. He returned to Steubenville, whence, after





several years' residence, he removed to New York city, his present residence. He served six years in Congress from the Eighth New York district, in the Forty-fifth, Forty-sixth and Forty-seventh Congresses. He is at present secretary of the United States Senate.

3. Rev. Henry C. McCook, D. D., the third son, was born July 3, 1837, at New Lisbon, Ohio, and married an Ohio lady, Miss Emma C. Horter, of New Lisbon. He graduated at Jefferson College. He was a student in the Western Theological Seminary (Presbyterian), Allegheny City, on the outbreak of the rebellion, and having made an engagement to go West to spend his summer vacation, stopped at Clinton, Dewitt county, Ill. He was actively engaged in raising troops for the service until the first Bull Run battle, when he enlisted as a private soldier, stumped the county to raise troops, and was mustered into the Forty-first Illinois regiment as first lieutenant. He was appointed chaplain of the regiment, and returned home for ordination by the Presbytery of Steubenville, Ohio. He served for less than a year, and resigned, with the intention of taking another position in the army; but, convinced that he could serve his country better in a public position at home, he returned to his church at Clinton. He was subsequently a home missionary and pastor in St. Louis, Mo., whence he was called to Philadelphia in 1869, where he continues pastor of one of the most prominent churches of the East. He is author of a number of popular theological and ecclesiastical books, but is particularly known as a naturalist. His studies of the ants and spiders, on whose habits he has written several important books and numerous papers, have made his name well known among the naturalists of Europe and America.

4. Commander Rhoderick Sheldon McCook, U. S. N., was born in New Lisbon, Ohio, March 10, 1839. He graduated at the Naval Academy, Annapolis, in 1859, and his first service was off the Congo river, Africa, whence he was sent home with a prize crew in charge of a captured slaver. From 1861 to 1865 he took active part in aggressive operations before Newberne, Wilmington, Charleston, Fort Fisher, and on James river. At Newberne he bore an active and successful part in the battle on land. He offered himself and the services of his marines to the land force in moving a battery of guns from his vessel. With this battery he took a conspicuous part in the conflict, and had the honor of receiving the surrender of a Confederate regiment of infantry, probably the only surrender of this sort which occurred during the civil war. During his arduous service with monitors, particularly the "Canonius" at Fort Fisher, he seriously injured his health.

He was engaged in the operations on the James river, and also in those ending in the surrender of Charleston. He attained the grade of commander September 25, 1873. His last service was in lighthouse duty on the Ohio river, on whose banks, in the family plot in the Steubenville cemetery, his remains are buried. Failing in health, he was retired from active service February 23, 1885, when he went to Vineland, N. J., seeking restoration of strength in the occupations of farm-life. His death was caused by being thrown from his buggy upon his head, sustaining injuries which resulted in suffusion of the brain. He married Miss Elizabeth Sutherland, of Steubenville, Ohio, who, with one son, survives him.

5. The fifth son and sixth child, Rev. Prof. John James McCook, was born at New Lis-



COL. JOHN J. MCCOOK.

(See page 368.)

bon, Ohio, February 4, 1843. He served as lieutenant in the First Virginia volunteers during a short campaign in West Virginia, a regiment recruited almost exclusively from Ohio. There were so many volunteers from that State that its quota of regiments was immediately filled, and many of its citizens entered the service with regiments from other States. He was at Kelleysville, one of the earliest engagements of the war. He graduated at Trinity College, Hartford; began the study of medicine, but abandoned it to enter the Protestant Episcopal ministry. He was rector of St. John's, Detroit, and now of St. John's, East Hartford. He is distinguished as a linguist, and is author of a witty booklet, "Pat and the Council." He is at present Professor of Modern Languages in Trinity College, Hartford.





## CHAMPAIGN.

CHAMPAIGN COUNTY was formed from Greene and Franklin March 1, 1805, and the temporary seat of justice fixed in Springfield at the house of George Fithian; it derived its name from the character of the surface. About half of it is level or slightly undulating, one-quarter rolling, one-fifth rather hilly, and about five per cent. prairie. The county is drained by the Mad river, which flows through a beautiful country, and with its tributaries furnishes extensive mill privileges.

Its area is 420 square miles; in 1885 acres cultivated were 164,602; in pasture, 34,213; woodland, 62,669; produced in wheat, 561,614 bushels; corn, 1,978,697; broom brush, 65,050 pounds; wool, 195,008. School census in 1886, 8,439; teachers, 168. It has 78 miles of railroad.

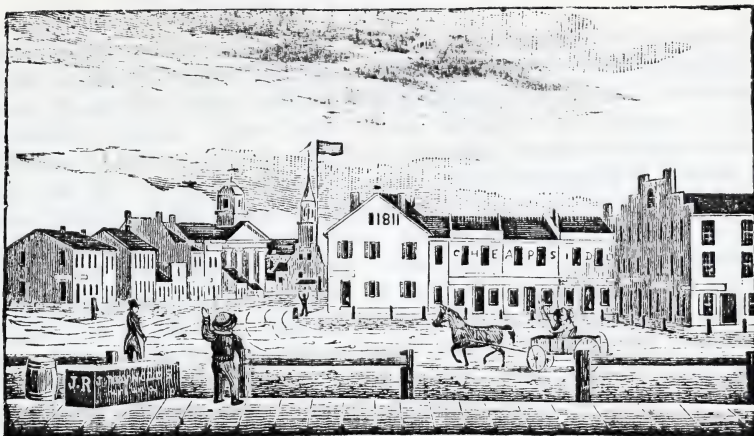
TOWNSHIPS AND CENSUS.	1840.	1880.	TOWNSHIPS AND CENSUS.	1840.	1880.
Adams,	970	1,445	Mad River,	1,894	1,997
Concord,	935	1,157	Rush,	1,226	2,150
Goshen,	1,406	2,607	Salem,	1,402	2,108
Harrison,	790	973	Union,	1,249	1,588
Jackson,	1,431	1,901	Urbana,	2,456	7,781
Johnson,	1,213	2,479	Wayne,	1,300	1,631

Population in 1820 was 8,479; in 1840, 16,720; in 1860, 22,698; in 1880, 27,817; of whom 21,793 were Ohio-born.

URBANA IN 1846.—Urbana, the county-seat, is forty-two miles west-northwest from Columbus. It was laid out in 1805 by Col. Wm. Ward, originally from Greenbriar, Va. He was proprietor of the soil, and gave a large number of the lots to the county, with the provision that their sales should be appropriated for public objects. He also named the place from the word *urbanity*. The first two settlers were the clerk of the court, Joseph C. Vance, father of ex-Governor Vance, and George Fithian, who opened the first tavern in a cabin, now forming a part of the dwelling of Wm. Thomas, on South Main street. Samuel McCord opened the first store, in the same cabin, in March, 1806, and built, the same year, the first shingled house, now the store of Wm. and Duncan McDonald. In 1807 a temporary court-house was erected, now the residence of Duncan McDonald. A brick court-house was subsequently built on the public square, which stood many years, and then gave place to the present substantial and handsome building. In 1807 the Methodists—those religious pioneers—built the first church, a log structure, which stood in the northeast part of the town, on the lot on which Mr. Ganson resides. Some years later this denomination erected a brick church, now devoted to the manufacture of carriages and wagons by Mr. Childs, in the central part of the town.

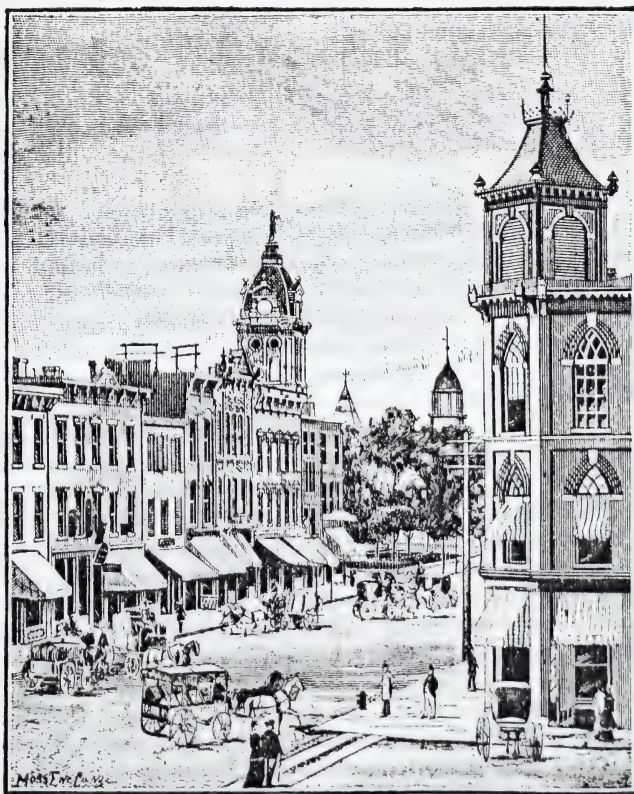
The first settlers in the village were Joseph C. Vance, Thos. and Ed. W. Pearce, George Fithian, Samuel McCord, Zeph. Luce, Benj. Doolittle, Geo. and Andrew Ward, Wm. H. Fyffe, Wm. and John Glenn, Fred. Ambrose, John Reynolds and Samuel Gibbs. Of those living in the county at that time our informant recollects the names of Jacob Minturn, Henry and Jacob Vanmetre, Nathaniel Cartmell, Justice Jones, Felix Rock, Thomas Anderson, Abner Barret, Thomas Pearce, Benj. and Wm. Cheney, Matthew and Chas. Stuart, Parker Sullivan, John Logan, John Thomas, John Runyon, John Lafferty, John Owens, John Taylor, John Guttridge, John Cartmell, John Dawson, John Pence, Jonathan Long, Bennet Taber, Nathan Fitch, Robt. Nowce, Jacob Pence and Arthur Thomas. The last named, Captain Arthur Thomas, lived on King's creek, three miles from Urbana. He was ordered, in the war of 1812, with his company, to guard the public stores





*Drawn by Henry Howe, 1846.*

PUBLIC SQUARE, URBANA.



*F. T. Graham, Photo., Urbana, 1886.*

PUBLIC SQUARE, URBANA.

[Both views were taken from the same point. In the old view the building with the figures 1811 occupies the same site as that of the building with a tower on the right in the new view.]





at Fort Findlay. On his return he and his son lost their horses, and separated from the rest of the company to hunt for them. They encamped at the Big Spring, near Solomonstown, about five miles north of Bellefontaine, and the next morning were found killed and scalped. Their bodies were brought into Urbana by a deputation of citizens. On the 4th of July, two months previous to this event, *The Watch Tower*, the first newspaper in the county, was commenced at Urbana; its publishers were Corwin & Blackburn. Urbana is a beautiful town, and has, in its outskirts, some elegant private residences. The engraving is a view in its central part, taken from near Reynolds' store. The court-house and Methodist church are seen in the distance. The building on the left, now occupied as a store by Wm. McDonald, was, in the late war, Doolittle's tavern, the headquarters of Governor Meigs. The one in front, with the date "1811" upon it, and now the store of D. & T. McGwynne, was then a commissary's office, and the building where Col. Richard M. Johnson was brought wounded from the battle of the Thames, and in which he remained several days under a surgeon's care. Urbana contains 1 Associate Reformed, 1 Presbyterian, 1 Baptist and 1 Methodist church, 2 newspaper printing offices, 1 woollen factory, 1 foundry, 2 machine shops and 20 mercantile stores. In 1840 Urbana had 1,070 inhabitants.—*Old Edition*.

Urbana is forty-seven miles west of Columbus on the C. St. L. & P. R. R., and ninety-five miles northeast of Cincinnati on the N. Y. P. & O. R. R. It is also on the C. S. & C. R. R. It is the county-seat of Champaign county, and the centre of a very productive farming district. County officers in 1888: Probate Judge, David W. Todd; Clerk of Court, Griffith Ellis; Sheriff, R. P. Wilkins; Prosecuting Attorney, Evan P. Middleton; Auditor, J. M. Fitzpatrick; Treasurer, Richard S. Pearce; Recorder, Theodore G. Keller; Surveyor, James Swisher; Coroner, J. A. Dowell; Commissioners, L. H. Runyan, John P. Neer, Jacob McMoran.

Newspapers: *Urbana Daily Citizen*, Republican; *Urbana Citizen and Gazette*, weekly, Republican, Citizen and Gazette Company, proprietors, Joseph P. Smith, editor; *Champaign Democrat*, Democratic, T. M. Gaumer, editor and proprietor; *Monthly Visitor*, James F. Hearn. Churches: 1 Baptist, 1 Colored Baptist, 1 Catholic, 1 Christian, 1 Lutheran, 3 Methodist, 1 Presbyterian, 1 Protestant Episcopal and 1 New Church. Banks: Champaign National, P. B. Ross, president, W. R. Ross, cashier; Citizens' National, C. F. Colwell, president, W. W. Wilson, cashier; Home Savings, Z. T. Lewis, president, T. J. Lewis, cashier; Third National, John H. Young, president, A. F. Vance, Jr., cashier.

*Manufactures and Employes.*—Dimond & Peck, carriages, 11 hands; C. G. Smith, leather, 6; Colwell Lumber and Manufacturing Co., 11; J. J. Robinson & Sons, brooms, 9; J. R. Fuller, brooms, 32; The U. S. Rolling Stock Co., freight cars, etc., 355; C. A. Miller, job machinery, 10; Edward Bailey, lumber; Perry & White, brooms, 72; R. Anderson, job iron castings; Aughinbaugh & Baker Bros., carriages, 13; Wm. H. Crane & Co., stoves, etc., 15; Henry Fox & Co., woollen blankets, etc., 44; J. T. Woodward & Co., flour, etc.—*State Report*, 1887.

Population in 1886, 6,252. School census in 1886, 1,906; A. C. Duell, superintendent.

The Urbana University was founded here in 1850, and occupies a pleasant site. It is under the direction of gentlemen connected with the Swedenborgian or the New Church. Urbana is more mercantile than manufacturing and the country around is exceeding rich, with great diversity of products in stock and grain. In the centre of the public square stands the Soldier's Monument.

Urbana was a point where the main army of Hull, in the war of 1812, concentrated, ere leaving for Detroit. In the war it was a general rendezvous for troops, before starting for the North. They encamped in various parts of the town. Quite a number of sick and disabled soldiers were sent here, some of whom died: the old court-house was used as a hospital.





The celebrated Simon Kenton was here at an early day. Judge Burnet in his letters states that when the troops were stationed at Urbana, a mutinous plan was formed by some of them to attack and destroy a settlement of friendly Indians, who had removed with their families within the settlement under assurance of protection. Kenton remonstrated against the measure, as being not only mutinous but treacherous and cowardly. He contrasted his knowledge and experience of the Indian character with their ignorance of it. He vindicated them against the charge of treachery, which was alleged as a justification of the act they were about to perpetrate, and reminded them of the infamy they would incur by destroying a defenceless band of men, women and children, who had placed themselves in

their power, relying on a solemn promise of protection. He appealed to their humanity, their honor and their duty as soldiers. Haying exhausted all the means of persuasion in his power, and finding them resolved to execute their purpose, he took a rifle and declared with great firmness that he would accompany them to the Indian encampment, and shoot down the first man who dared to molest them; that if they entered his camp they should do it by passing over his corpse. Knowing that the *old veteran* would redeem his pledge, they abandoned their purpose, and the poor Indians were saved. Though he was brave as Cæsar, and reckless of danger when it was his duty to expose his person, yet he was mild, even tempered, and had a heart that could bleed at the distresses of others.

There were several Indian councils in Urbana at an early day, which were usually held in a grove near the old burying ground: distinguished Shawnee and Wyandot chiefs were generally present. Before the settlement of the town, in the spring of 1795, Tecumseh was established on Deer creek, near the site of Urbana, where he engaged in his favorite amusement of hunting, and remained until the succeeding spring. His biographer gives some anecdotes of him which occurred within the present limits of the county.

*Anecdotes of Tecumseh.*—While residing on Deer creek, an incident occurred which greatly enhanced his reputation as a hunter. One of his brothers and several other Shawanoes of his own age proposed to bet with him that they could each kill as many deer in the space of three days as he could. Tecumseh promptly accepted the overture. The parties took to the woods, and at the end of the stipulated time, returned with the evidences of their success. None of the party, except Tecumseh, had more than twelve deer-skins; he brought in upwards of thirty—nearly three times as many as any of his competitors. From this time he was generally conceded to be the greatest hunter in the Shawanoe nation.

In 1799 there was a council held about six miles north of the place where Urbana now stands, between the Indians and some of the principal settlers on Mad river, for the adjustment of difficulties which had grown up between these parties. Tecumseh, with other Shawanoe chiefs, attended this council. He appears to have been the most conspicuous orator of the conference, and made a speech on the occasion which was much admired for its force and eloquence. The interpreter, Dechouset, said that he found it very difficult to translate the lofty flights of Tecumseh, although he was as well acquainted with the Shawanoe language as with the French, which was his mother tongue.

Some time during the year 1803, a stout

Kentuckian came to Ohio for the purpose of exploring the lands on Mad river, and lodged one night at the house of Capt. Abner Barrett, residing on the headwaters of Buck creek. In the course of the evening he learned, with apparent alarm, that there were some Indians encamped within a short distance of the house. Shortly after hearing this unwelcome intelligence the door of Capt. Barrett's dwelling was suddenly opened, and Tecumseh entered with his usual stately air: he paused in silence and looked around, until at length his eye was fixed upon the stranger, who was manifesting symptoms of alarm, and did not venture to look the stern savage in the face. Tecumseh turned to his host, and pointing to the agitated Kentuckian, exclaimed, "A big baby! a big baby!" He then stepped up to him, and gently slapping him on the shoulder several times, repeated, with a contemptuous manner, the phrase, "*Big baby! big baby!*" to the great alarm of the astonished man, and to the amusement of all present.

A *severe tornado*, on the 22d of March, 1830, proceeding from the southwest to the northeast, passed over the northern portion of Urbana. It demolished the Presbyterian church and several dwellings, and materially injured the Methodist church. Two or three children were carried high in air and killed; boards, books and various fragments were conveyed many miles.

Urbana was early somewhat famed for its political conventions. The largest probably ever held in the county was September 15, 1840, in the Harrison campaign, when an immense multitude assembled from counties all around. A cavalcade miles in extent met General Harrison and escorted him from the west to the



Public Square, where he was introduced to the people by Moses B. Corwin and made a speech two hours in length. He was at this time sixty-seven years of age, but his delivery was clear and distinct. "Dinner was had in the grove of Mr. John A. Ward, father of the sculptor, in the southwest part of the town, where twelve tables, each over 300 feet long, had been erected and laden with provisions. Oxen and sheep were barbecued, and an abundance of cider supplied the drink for the day. In the evening addresses were made by Arthur Elliott, ex-Governor Metcalf, of Kentucky, who wore a buckskin hunting shirt, Mr. Chambers, from Louisiana, and Richard Douglass, of Chillicothe. The day was one of great hilarity and excitement. The delegations and processions had every conceivable mode of conveyance and carried flags and emblems with various strange mottoes and devices. Among them was a banner or board, on which was this sentence :

The People is OLL KORRECT.

This was the origin of the use of the letters "O. K.," not uncommon in our own time.

*The Urbana Camp-Grounds*, three miles east of the city, are regarded as among the most commodious and convenient in the country. They comprise some forty acres. There are here several hundred one-and-a-half story cottages with verandas. The auditorium has a seating capacity of about 3,500. Urbana has long been noted as a camp-meeting community, and several National Camp-meeting Conventions have been held there.

In Oak Dale Cemetery, southeast of Urbana, is a monument of light gray sandstone, about eleven feet high, to the memory of Gen. Simon Kenton. Inscriptions : north side—Erected by the State of Ohio, 1884 ; south side—1775–1836.

On the north side is a wolf's head, on the south side an Indian's, on the west side a bear's head, on the east side a panther's ; at the foot of the grave is the original grave-stone of Kenton, a simple slab, 26 by 16, on which is inscribed :

"In memory of Gen. Simon Kenton, who was born April 3, 1755, in Culpepper county, Virginia, and died April 29, 1836, aged eighty-one years and twenty-six days. His fellow-citizens of the West will long remember him as the skillful pioneer of early times, the brave soldier and the honest man."

Gen. Kenton resided for the last few years of his life about five miles northeast of Bellefontaine, where he died and was buried. The small stone slab above described was put over the spot of his burial. A view of his old grave there will be found under the head of Logan county. His remains were removed to the Oak Dale cemetery during the governorship of Chas. Anderson. The monument was not erected until more than ten years later, and then mainly through the persistent efforts of Mr. William Patrick, of Urbana, an old lifelong friend of the General, and now living at the advanced age of ninety-two years.

#### THE ADVENTURES OF SIMON KENTON.

Simon Kenton was born in Fauquier county, Virginia, in 1755, of Scotch-Irish parentage. Having at the age of fifteen an affray with William Veach in a love affair and erroneously believing he had killed him, he fled to Kentucky, and to escape recognition assumed the name of Simon Butler. He was almost constantly engaged in conflicts with the Indians from that time until the treaty of Greenville. He was probably in more expeditions against the Indians, encountered greater peril, and had more narrow escapes from death than any man of his time.





The many incidents of his romantic and eventful life are well detailed by his friend and biographer, Colonel John M'Donald, from whose work we extract the thrilling narrative of his captivity and hairbreadth escapes from a cruel and lingering death.

*Incursion into Ohio.*—Kenton lay about Boone's and Logan's stations till ease became irksome to him. About the 1st of September of this same year, 1778, we find him preparing for another Indian expedition. Alexander Montgomery and George Clark joined him, and they set off from Boone's station for the avowed purpose of obtaining horses from the Indians. They crossed the Ohio and proceeded cautiously to Chillicothe (now Oldtown, Ross county). They arrived at the town without meeting any adventure. In the night they fell in with a drove of horses that were feeding in the rich prairies. They were prepared with salt and halters. They had much difficulty to catch the horses; however, at length they succeeded, and as soon as the horses were haltered they dashed off with seven—a pretty good haul. They travelled with all the speed they could to the Ohio. They came to the Ohio near the mouth of Eagle creek, now in Brown county. When they came to the river the wind blew almost a hurricane. The waves ran so high that the horses were frightened, and could not be induced to take to the water. It was late in the evening. They then rode back into the hills some distance from the river, hobbled and turned their horses loose to graze; while they turned back some distance, and watched the trail they had come, to discover whether or no they were pursued. Here they remained till the following day when the wind subsided. As soon as the wind fell they caught their horses and went again to the river; but the horses were so frightened with the waves the day before that all their efforts could not induce them to take to the water. This was a sore disappointment to our adventurers.

*Captured by Indians.*—They were satisfied that they were pursued by the enemy; they therefore determined to lose no more time in useless efforts to cross the Ohio; they concluded to select three of the best horses and make their way to the falls of the Ohio, where Gen. Clark had left some men stationed. Each made choice of a horse, and the other horses were turned loose to shift for themselves? After the spare horses had been loosed and permitted to ramble off, avarice whispered to them, and why not take all the horses? The loose horses had by this time scattered and straggled out of sight. Our party now separated to hunt up the horses they had turned loose. Kenton went towards the river, and had not gone far before he heard a whoop in the direction of where they had been trying to force the horses into the water. He got off his horse and tied him, and then crept with a stealthy tread of a cat to make observations in the direction he heard the whoop. Just as he reached the high bank of the river he met the Indians on

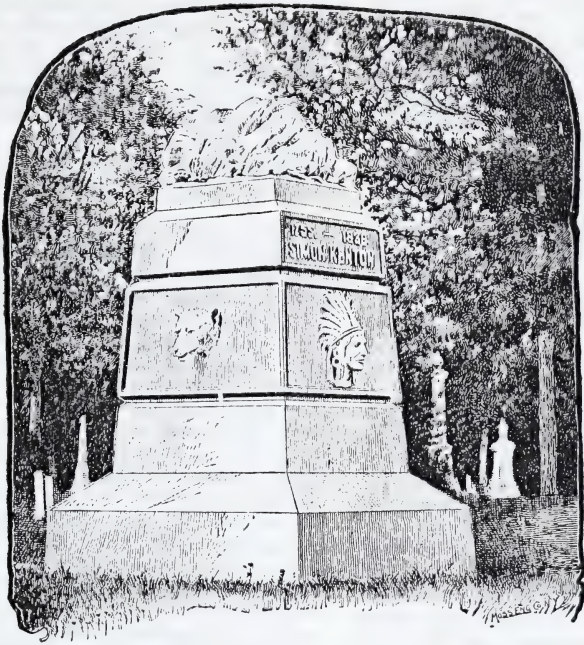
horseback. Being unperceived by them, but so nigh that it was impossible for him to retreat without being discovered, he concluded the boldest course to be the safest, and very deliberately took aim at the foremost Indian. His gun flashed in the pan. He then retreated. The Indians pursued on horseback.

In his retreat he passed through a piece of land where a storm had torn up a great part of the timber. The fallen trees afforded him some advantage of the Indians in the race, as they were on horseback and he on foot. The Indian force divided; some rode on one side of the fallen timber and some on the other. Just as he emerged from the fallen timber, at the foot of the hill, one of the Indians met him on horseback and boldly rode up to him, jumped off his horse and rushed at him with his tomahawk. Kenton concluding a gun-barrel as good a weapon of defence as a tomahawk drew back his gun to strike the Indian before him. At that instant another Indian, who unperceived by Kenton had slipped up behind him, clasped him in his arms. Being now overpowered by numbers, further resistance was useless—he surrendered. While the Indians were binding Kenton with tugs, Montgomery came in view and fired at the Indians, but missed his mark. Montgomery fled on foot. Some of the Indians pursued, shot at and missed him; a second fire was made and Montgomery fell. The Indians soon returned to Kenton, shaking at him Montgomery's bloody scalp. George Clark, Kenton's other companion, made his escape, crossed the Ohio and arrived safe at Logan's station.

The Indians encamped that night on the bank of the Ohio. The next morning they prepared their horses for a return to their towns, with the unfortunate and unhappy prisoner. Nothing but death in the most appalling form presented itself to his view. When they were ready to set off they caught the wildest horse in the company and placed Kenton on his back. The horse being very restive it took several of them to hold him, while the others lashed the prisoner on the horse. They first took a tug, or rope, and fastened his legs and feet together under the horse. They took another and fastened his arms. They took another and tied around his neck, and fastened one end of it around the horse's neck; the other end of the same rope was fastened to the horse's tail to answer in place of a crupper. They had a great deal of amusement to themselves, as they were preparing Kenton and his horse for fun and frolic. They would yelp and scream around him, and ask him if he wished to steal more horses. Another rope was fastened around his thighs, and lashed around the body of his horse; a pair of moccasins was drawn over







*F. T. Graham, Photo., Urbana, 1886.*  
**THE GRAVE OF SIMON KENTON.**



*From a painting owned by Robert Clarke, Cincinnati, O.*  
**SIMON KENTON.**





his hands to prevent him from defending his face from the brush. Thus accoutred and fastened the horse was turned loose to the woods. He reared and plunged, ran through the woods for some time, to the infinite amusement of the Indians. After the horse had run about, plunging, rearing and kicking for some time, and found that he could not shake off, nor kick off his rider, he very quietly submitted himself to his situation, and followed the cavalcade as quiet and peaceable as his rider.

*Reaches Chillicothe, the Indian Village.*—The Indians moved towards Chillicothe, and in three days reached the town. At night they confined their prisoner in the following manner: He was laid on his back, his legs extended, drawn apart, and fastened to two saplings or stakes driven in the ground. His arms were extended, a pole laid across his breast, and his arms lashed to the pole with cords. A rope was tied around his neck, and stretched back just tight enough not to choke him, and fastened to a tree or stake near his head. In this painful and uncomfortable situation he spent three miserable nights, exposed to gnats and mosquitos and weather. O, poor human nature, what miserable wretches we are thus to punish and harass each other. (The frontier whites of that day were but little behind the Indians, in wiles, in cruelty and revenge.) When the Indians came within about a mile of the Chillicothe town they halted and camped for the night, and fastened the poor unfortunate prisoner in the usual uncomfortable manner. The Indians, young and old, came from the town to welcome the return of their successful warriors, and to visit their prisoner. The Indian party, young and old, consisting of about 150, commenced dancing, singing and yelling around Kenton, stopping occasionally and kicking and beating him for amusement. In this manner they tormented him for about three hours, when the cavalcade returned to town, and he was left for the rest of the night, exhausted and forlorn, to the tender mercies of the gnats and mosquitos.

*Runs the Gauntlet.*—As soon as it was light in the morning the Indians began to collect from the town, and preparations were made for fun and frolic at the expense of Kenton, as he was now doomed to run the gauntlet. The Indians were formed in two lines, about six feet apart, with each a hickory in his hands, and Kenton placed between the two lines, so that each Indian could beat him as much as he thought proper as he ran through the lines. He had not run far before he discovered an Indian with his knife drawn to plunge it into him; as soon as Kenton reached that part of the line where the Indian stood who had the knife drawn he broke through the lines, and made with all speed for the town. Kenton had been previously informed by a negro named Caesar, who lived with the Indians and knew their customs, that if he could break through the Indians' lines and arrive at the council house in the town before he was overtaken, that they

would not force him a second time to run the gauntlet. When he broke through their lines he ran at the top of his speed for the council-house, pursued by two or three hundred Indians, screaming like infernal furies. Just as he had entered the town he was met by an Indian leisurely walking towards the scene of amusement, wrapped in a blanket. The Indian threw off his blanket; and as he was fresh, and Kenton nearly exhausted, the Indian caught him and threw him down. In a moment the whole party who were in pursuit came up, and fell to cuffing and kicking him at a most fearful rate. They tore off his clothes and left him naked and exhausted. After he had laid till he had in some degree recovered from his exhausted state they brought him some water and something to eat.

*The Indian Council.*—As soon as his strength was sufficiently recovered they took him to the council-house to determine upon his fate. Their manner of deciding his fate was as follows: Their warriors were placed in a circle in the council-house; an old chief was placed in the centre of the circle with a knife and a piece of wood in his hands. A number of speeches were made. Kenton, although he did not understand their language, soon discovered by the animated gestures and fierce looks at him, that a majority of their speakers were contending for his destruction. He could perceive that those who plead for mercy were received coolly; but few grunts of approbation were uttered when the orators closed their speeches. After the orators ceased speaking the old chief, who sat in the midst of the circle, raised up and handed a war-club to the man who sat next the door. They proceeded to take the decision of their court. All who were for the death of the prisoner struck the war-club with violence against the ground; those who voted to save the prisoner's life passed the club to his next neighbor without striking the ground. Kenton, from their expressive gestures, could easily distinguish the object of their vote. The old chief, who stood to witness and record the number that voted for death or mercy, as one struck the ground with a war-club made a mark on one side of his piece of wood; and when the club was passed without striking he made a mark on the other. Kenton discovered that a large majority were for death.

*Sentence of Death* being now passed upon the prisoner they made the welkin ring with shouts of joy. The sentence of death being passed there was another question of considerable difficulty now presented itself to the consideration of the council; that was, the time and place, when and where he should be burnt. The orators again made speeches on the subject, less animated indeed than on the trial; but some appeared to be quite vehement for instant execution, while others appeared to wish to make his death a solemn national sacrifice.

*Attempt at Escape.*—After a long debate the vote was taken, when it was resolved





that the place of his execution should be Wapatomika (now Zanesfield, Logan county). The next morning he was hurried away to the place destined for his execution. From Chillicothe to Wapatomika they had to pass through two other Indian towns, to wit: Pick-away and Machecheek. At both towns he was compelled to run the gauntlet; and severely was he whipped through the course. While he lay at Machecheek, being carelessly guarded, he made an attempt to escape. Nothing worse than death could follow, and here he made a bold push for life and freedom. Being unconfined he broke and ran, and soon cleared himself out of sight of his pursuers. While he distanced his pursuers, and got about two miles from the town, he accidentally met some Indians on horseback. They instantly pursued and soon came up with him, and drove him back again to town. He now, for the first time, gave up his case as hopeless. Nothing but death stared him in the face. Fate, it appeared to him, had sealed his doom; and in sullen despair he determined to await that doom, that it was impossible for him to shun. How inscrutable are the ways of Providence, and how little can man control his destiny! When the Indians returned with Kenton to the town there was a general rejoicing. He was pinioned and given over to the young Indians, who dragged him into the creek, tumbled him in the water, and rolled him in the mud till he was nearly suffocated with mud and water. In this way they amused themselves with him till he was nearly drowned. He now thought himself forsaken by God. Shortly after this his tormentors moved with him to Wapatomika.

*An Unexpected Friend.*—As soon as he arrived at this place the Indians, young and old, male and female, crowded around the prisoner. Among others who came to see him was the celebrated and notorious Simon Girty. It will be recollected that Kenton and Girty were bosom companions at Fort Pitt, and on the campaign with Lord Dunmore. As it was the custom of the Indians to black such prisoners as were intended to be put to death, Girty did not immediately recognize Kenton in his black disguise. Girty came forward and inquired of Kenton where he had lived. Was answered Kentucky. He next inquired how many men there were in Kentucky. He answered he did not know; but would give him the names and rank of the officers, and he, Girty, could judge of the probable number of men. Kenton then named a great many officers and their rank, many of whom had honorary titles without any command. At length Girty asked the prisoner his name. When he was answered Simon Butler (it will be recollected that he changed his name when he fled from his parents and home) Girty eyed him for a moment, and immediately recognized the active and bold youth who had been his companion in arms about Fort Pitt, and on the campaign with Lord Dunmore. Girty threw himself into Kenton's arms, embraced

and wept aloud over him—calling him his dear and esteemed friend. This hardened wretch, who had been the cause of the death of hundreds, had some of the sparks of humanity remaining in him, and wept like a child at the tragical fate which hung over his friend. "Well," said he to Kenton, "you are condemned to die, but I will use every means in my power to save your life."

Girty immediately had a council convened, and made a long speech to the Indians to save the life of the prisoner. As Girty was proceeding through his speech he became very animated; and under his powerful eloquence Kenton could plainly discover the grim visages of his savage judges relent. When Girty concluded his powerful and animated speech the Indians rose with one simultaneous grunt of approbation, saved the prisoner's life, and placed him under the care and protection of his old companion, Girty.

*More Trouble.*—The British had a trading establishment then at Wapatomika. Girty took Kenton with him to the store and dressed him from head to foot, as well as he could wish; he was also provided with a horse and saddle. Kenton was now free, and roamed about through the country from Indian town to town, in company with his benefactor. How uncertain is the fate of nations as well as that of individuals! How sudden the changes from adversity to prosperity, and from prosperity to adversity! Kenton being a strong, robust man, with an iron frame, with a resolution that never winced at danger, and fortitude to bear pain with the composure of a stoic, he soon recovered from his scourges and bruises, and the other severe treatment he had received. It is thought probable that if the Indians had continued to treat him with kindness and respect he would eventually have become one of them. He had but few inducements to return again to the whites. He was then a fugitive from justice, had changed his name, and he thought it his interest to keep as far from his former acquaintances as possible. After Kenton and his benefactor had been roaming about for some time, a war party of Indians, who had been on an expedition to the neighborhood of Wheeling, returned; they had been defeated by the whites, some of their men were killed, and others wounded. When this defeated party returned they were sullen, chagrined and full of revenge, and determined to kill any of the whites who came within their grasp. Kenton was the only white man upon whom they could satiate their revenge. Kenton and Girty were then at Solomon's town, a small distance from Wapatomika. A message was immediately sent to Girty to return and bring Kenton with him. The two friends met the messenger on their way. The messenger shook hands with Girty, but refused the hand of Kenton.

*The Second Council.*—Girty, after talking aside with the messenger some time, said to Kenton, they have sent for us to attend a grand council at Wapatomika. They hur-





ried to the town; and when they arrived there the council-house was crowded. When Girty went into the house, the Indians all rose up and shook hands with him; but when Kenton offered his hand, it was refused with a scowl of contempt. This alarmed him; he began to admit the idea that this sudden convention of the council, and their refusing his hand, boded him some evil. After the members of the council were seated in their usual manner, the war chief of the defeated party rose up and made a most vehement speech, frequently turning his fiery and revengeful eyes on Kenton during his speech. Girty was the next to arise and address the council. He told them that he had lived with them several years; that he had risked his life in that time more frequently than any of them; that they all knew that he had never spared the life of one of the hated Americans; that they well knew that he had never asked for a division of the spoils; that he fought alone for the destruction of their enemies; and he now requested them to spare the life of this young man on his account. The young man, he said, was his early friend, for whom he felt the tenderness of a parent for a son, and he hoped, after the many evidences that he had given of his attachment to the Indian cause, they would not hesitate to grant his request. If they would indulge him in granting his request to spare the life of this young man, he would pledge himself never to ask them again to spare the life of a hated American.

*Again Sentenced to Death.*—Several chiefs spoke in succession on this important subject; and with the most apparent deliberation, the council decided, by an overwhelming majority, for death. After the decision of this grand court was announced, Girty went to Kenton, and embracing him very tenderly, said that he very sincerely sympathized with him in his forlorn and unfortunate situation; that he had used all the efforts he was master of to save his life, but it was now decreed that he must die—that he could do no more for him. Awful doom!

It will be recollected, that this was in 1778, in the midst of the American revolution. Upper Sandusky was then the place where the British paid their western Indian allies their annuities; and as time might effect what his eloquence could not, Girty, as a last resort, persuaded the Indians to convey their prisoner to Sandusky, as there would meet vast numbers to receive their presents; that the assembled tribes could there witness the solemn scene of the death of the prisoner. To this proposition the council agreed; and the prisoner was placed in the care of five Indians, who forthwith set off for Upper Sandusky. What windings, and twistings, and turnings, were seen in the fate of our hero.

*Logan, the Mingo Chief.*—As the Indians passed from Wapatomika to Upper Sandusky, they went through a small village on the river Scioto, where then resided the celebrated chief, Logan, of Jefferson memory.

Logan, unlike the rest of his tribe, was humane as he was brave. At his wigwam the party who had the care of the prisoner staid over night. During the evening, Logan entered into conversation with the prisoner. The next morning he told Kenton that he would detain the party that day—that he had sent two of his young men off the night before to Upper Sandusky, to speak a good word for him. Logan was great and good—the friend of all men. In the course of the following evening his young men returned, and early the next morning the guard set off with the prisoner for Upper Sandusky. When Kenton's party set off from Logan's, Logan shook hands with the prisoner, but gave no intimation as to what might probably be his fate. The party went on with Kenton till they came in view of the Upper Sandusky town. The Indians, young and old, came out to meet and welcome the warriors, and view the prisoner. Here he was not compelled to run the gauntlet. A grand council was immediately convened to determine upon the fate of Kenton. This was the fourth council which was held to dispose of the life of the prisoner.

*Peter Drayer.*—As soon as this grand court was organized and ready to proceed to business, a Canadian Frenchman, by the name of Peter Drayer, who was a captain in the British service, and dressed in the gaudy appendages of the British uniform, made his appearance in the council. This Drayer was born and raised in Detroit—he was connected with the British Indian agent department—was their principal interpreter in settling Indian affairs; this made him a man of great consequence among the Indians. It was to this influential man that the good chief Logan, the friend of all the human family, sent his young men to intercede for the life of Kenton. His judgment and address were only equalled by his humanity. His foresight in selecting the agent, who it was most probable could save the life of the prisoner, proves his judgment and his knowledge of the human heart. As soon as the grand council was organized, Capt. Drayer requested permission to address the council. This permission was instantly granted. He began his speech by stating, "that it was well known that it was the wish and interest of the English that not an American should be left alive. That the Americans were the cause of the present bloody and distressing war—that neither peace nor safety could be expected, so long as these intruders were permitted to live upon the earth." This part of his speech received repeated grunts of approbation. He then explained to the Indians, "that the war, to be carried on successfully, required cunning as well as bravery—that the intelligence which might be extorted from a prisoner would be of more advantage, in conducting the future operations of the war, than would be the lives of twenty prisoners. That he had no doubt but the commanding officer at Detroit could procure information from the prisoner now before them that would





be of incalculable advantage to them in the progress of the present war. Under these circumstances, he hoped they would defer the death of the prisoner till he was taken to Detroit and examined by the commanding general. After which he could be brought back, and if thought advisable, upon further consideration, he might be put to death in any manner they thought proper." He next noticed, "that they had already a great deal of trouble and fatigue with the prisoner without being revenged upon him; but that they had got back all the horses the prisoner had stolen from them, and killed one of his comrades; and to insure them something for their fatigue and trouble, he himself would give them \$100 in rum and tobacco, or any other articles they would choose, if they would let him take the prisoner to

Detroit, to be examined by the British general."

*Kenton's Release.*—The Indians, without hesitation, agreed to Capt. Drayer's proposition, and he paid down the ransom. As soon as these arrangements were concluded, Drayer and a principal chief set off with the prisoner for Lower Sandusky. From this place they proceeded by water to Detroit, where they arrived in a few days. Here the prisoner was handed over to the commanding officer, and lodged in the fort as a prisoner of war. He was now out of danger from the Indians, and was treated with the usual attention of prisoners of war in civilized countries. The British commander gave the Indians some additional remuneration for the life of the prisoner, and they returned satisfied to join their countrymen at Wapatomika.

As soon as Kenton's mind was out of suspense, his robust constitution and iron frame in a few days recovered from the severe treatment they had undergone. Kenton remained at Detroit until the June following, when he with other prisoners escaped, and after enduring great privations rejoined their friends.

About the year 1802 he settled in Urbana, where he remained some years, and was elected brigadier-general of militia. In the war of 1812 he joined the army of Gen. Harrison, and was at the battle of the Moravian town, where he displayed his usual intrepidity. About the year 1820 he moved to the head of Mad river. A few years after, through the exertions of Judge Burnet and Gen. Vance, a pension of \$20 per month was granted to him, which secured his declining age from want. He died in 1836, at which time he had been a member of the Methodist church about eighteen years. The frosts of more than eighty winters had fallen on his head without entirely whitening his locks. His biographer thus describes his personal appearance and character:

Gen. Kenton was of fair complexion, six feet one inch in height. He stood and walked very erect, and, in the prime of life, weighed about 190 pounds. He never was inclined to be corpulent, although of sufficient fulness to form a graceful person. He had a soft, tremulous voice, very pleasing to the hearer. He had laughing gray eyes, which appeared to fascinate the beholder. He was a pleasant, good-humored, and obliging companion.

When excited or provoked to anger (which was seldom the case) the fiery glance of his eye would almost curdle the blood of those with whom he came in contact. His rage, when roused, was a tornado. In his dealing he was perfectly honest; his confidence in man and his credulity were such that the same man might cheat him twenty times, and if he professed friendship he might cheat him still.

The grave and monument of Gov. Vance is in Oakdale cemetery, near that of Simon Kenton. JOSEPH VANCE was born in Washington, Pa., in 1786, of Scotch-Irish stock. In 1805 he came with his father to Urbana, and took an active part in public matters: was a militia officer prior to and during the war of 1812; was member of the State Legislature in 1812; member of Congress from 1820 to 1836, and again in 1843; governor in 1837 and in 1851. While acting as a member of the convention to revise the Constitution of the State was stricken with paralysis, and the next year died on his farm, two miles north of Urbana. In politics he was a Whig of the Henry Clay school; a great friend of public improvements, and one of the first men in the county to import thoroughbred stock. Beer's "History of Champaign County" says of him:

"In 1827 he advocated the repair and extension of the National road, then called the Cumberland road, through Ohio and other States of the West, and in a speech in Congress in support of a bill before the House, made some hard thrusts at the advocates of State rights. It was at a time when the 'Code' settled such matters, attacks in the House being satisfied in the field. But it was understood





not only that the general would fight, but that he was a dead shot with the rifle, and nothing more was said about fighting.

Gov. Vance was about five feet ten inches in height, with a large frame inclined to corpulency. He had a large head and forehead, and a strongly marked face. The eyebrows were heavy, and the right eye nearly closed, as though pained by the sunlight. He always wore a standing shirt-collar, loose around the neck, and not always square with his chin, and a small black cravat or neckerchief tied with a small bow-knot. At home and among his neighbors he was partial to a blouse and jeans pantaloons, and had a great dislike to the fashionable cut of the latter. In his public life he wore, according to the custom of that day, the conventional suit of black cloth.

"To young men whom he met he was pleasant and talkative, and had a happy faculty of describing scenes of public life he had witnessed and the public men he had met, talking in an easy conversational way of the every-day life not often found in the books and papers. As a speaker he had a strong, rich voice, speaking with great earnestness and force, and without the arts of the practised debater, and in the heat of discussion apt to indulge in an argument *ad hominem*."

JOHN QUINCY ADAMS WARD, regarded as America's first sculptor, was born in June, 1830, in the family homestead, still standing on the southwest border of the town, and occupied by the sisters of the artist. He was well born. His mother's maiden name was MacBeth; his father was John A. Ward, a farmer, and owner of about 600 acres of land, which he inherited from his father, Col. William Ward, the first settler and proprietor of the site of Urbana.

In one of the rooms of the mansion is an elaborately carved mantelpiece, in front of which stood the parents of the artist when they were married. Among the curiosities is a plaster bust of a young girl, a niece, which is the first model he ever made—the expression is sweet and soft; a portrait of his mother in basso-relievo, and a plaster statuette; a model of Simon Kenton in a hunter's garb, leaning on a rifle.

Session's paper on "Art and Artists in Ohio" give these items in regard to him:



JOHN Q. A. WARD.

He received his first instructions from teachers in the family, then in the village schools, and lastly from John Ogden, a good scholar and worthy lawyer, who is still living in Urbana. An old series of the "Encyclopedia Britannica" proved a great storehouse of knowledge to him. From childhood he worked images in clay of dogs and other animals, of objects, as men on horseback, etc. The first work of art he ever saw was a copy of a head of Apollo in terra cotta, by Hiram Powers, which was owned by John H. James, of Urbana.

From sixteen to eighteen he suffered from malaria and general ill-health, and was depressed in spirits. At the latter age Mrs. Thomas, a married sister living in Brooklyn, N. Y., said to him, "Quincy, would you

really like to become an artist?" His reply being a bashful "Yes," he was taken to New York in his eighteenth year, but for many weeks could not muster up courage to enter the door of Henry K. Brown's studio, although he was a friend of his sister's family. Finally he ventured to timidly ask him if he would take him as an art student. Brown told him to go back home and model something, so that he could see what he could do.

He shot across to New York, bought a copy of the "Venus de Medicis," and lugged home a bag of clay over a distance of two miles, and went to work. He took his clay "Venus" to Brown, and was accepted at once as a student. He worked over six years with his master very hard. He executed a





wolf's head for a fountain in Mexico, for which Brown paid him \$10, the first money he ever earned. In this studio he learned all the minute details of the sculptor's art. The Frenchmen employed to assist in the mechanical expert work in connection with the erection of the equestrian statue of "Washington" in Union Square having "struck," Ward told Brown to discharge the whole lot, as they could complete the statue themselves. Ward says he spent more days in the bronze horse's belly than Jonah spent in the belly of the whale.

The greater part of 1857-58 Ward spent in Washington City, modelling busts of John P. Hale, A. H. Stephens, J. R. Giddings and Hannibal Hamlin. He came to Columbus early in 1861 with a model of a statue of Simon Kenton, hoping to obtain a commission from the State. While here he executed a bust of Gov. Dennison.

His next effort was the now famous "Indian Hunter," in Central Park, which had an enormous success from the first. Six copies in bronze, reduced in size, were sold on highly remunerative terms. Then followed the execution of the principal of Ward's works, in this order: "The Freedman;" bust of Dr. Dewey, in marble; statue, colossal, of Commodore M. C. Perry, in New York; "Seventh Regiment Soldier," bronze, heroic, in Central Park; "The Good Samaritan;" statue of Gen. Reynolds; "Shakspeare," in Central Park; "Gen. Is-

rael Putnam," heroic size, in Hartford; "William Gilmore Simms," bust, in Charleston; "Gen. George H. Thomas," equestrian, in Washington; "The Pilgrim," heroic, in Central Park; "Washington," bronze and colossal, in Wall street; "William E. Dodge," in New York.

Mr. Ward has recently finished a colossal statue of "Garfield," which has been placed in Washington City by the army of the Cumberland. He has also completed the model of a gigantic soldiers' monument for the city of Brooklyn. This last work will probably be the masterpiece of this sculptor. It illustrates our whole military history from the revolution to the rebellion, including the war of 1812 and the war with Mexico. Washington, Jackson, Scott and Grant appropriately represent the four periods. It is by the universal judgment of American artists and art critics Quincy Ward is placed first among American sculptors. H. K. Brown once said that "Ward had more genius than Greenough, Crawford, Powers and all the other American sculptors combined."

Eastman Johnson, James H. Beard and other eminent artists have affirmed that Ward has passed beyond Story, Ball, Thompson and all other rivals, and is now without a peer as a sculptor. He is unquestionably the greatest artist that this country has yet produced. Numerous commissions for forty, sixty, and a hundred thousand dollars now await his execution.

#### THE AD WHITE SLAVE-RESCUE CASE.

Mechanicsburg in the days of the Underground Railroad was one of the regular depots for the fleeing fugitives from slavery. Her people were noted for their abhorrence of the institution, and never failed to give such shelter and protection. In 1857, when "the Fugitive Slave Law" was in operation, an attempt was made by the United States authorities to seize a slave (one Ad White), who had found a home with a farmer in the vicinity of the village. The circumstances we copy from Beer's "History of Clark County."

Ad White, a fugitive from Kentucky bearing the surname of his master, made his way to the place of rest for the oppressed, and, thinking he was far enough away, had quietly settled down to work on the farm of Udney Hyde, near Mechanicsburg. His master had tracked him to the farm of Hyde, and obtained a warrant for his arrest at the United States Court in Cincinnati. Ben Churchill, with eight others, undertook his capture. Ad was at that time a powerful man, able and willing to whip his weight in wildcats, if necessary, and had expressed his determination never to return to slavery alive. Churchill & Co. had been advised of this, and made their approaches to Hyde's house cautiously, informing some persons in Mechanicsburg of their business, and suggesting to them to go out and see the fun, which invitation was promptly accepted. Ad slept in the loft of Hyde's house, to which access could only be obtained by means of a ladder, and one person only at a time.

Here he had provided himself with such articles of defence as a rifle, a double-barrelled shotgun, revolver, knife and axe, and had the steady nerve and skill to use them successfully if circumstances forced him to. Churchill and party arrived at Hyde's and found the game in his retreat. They parleyed with him for some time, coaxed him to come down, ordered old man Hyde to go up and bring him out, deputized the men who followed them to go up, but all declined, telling them that five men ought to be able to take one. White finally proposed, in order to relieve Hyde of danger of compromise, if the five marshals would lay aside their arms and permit him to go into an adjoining field, and they could then overpower him, he would make no further resistance; but so long as they persisted in their advantage he would remain where he was, and kill the first man who attempted to enter the loft.

Deputy-Marshal Elliott, of Cincinnati, was the first and only one to attempt to enter where White was, and as his body passed





above the floor of the loft he held a shotgun before him, perhaps to protect himself, but particularly to scare White. But White was not to be scared that way. He meant what he said when he warned them to let him alone, and, quick as thought, the sharp crack of a rifle rang out on the air, and Elliott dropped to the floor, not killed, but saved by his gun, the ball having struck the barrel, and thus prevented another tragedy in the slavehunter's path. This was the only effort made to dislodge White, and after consultation they left for Urbana, going thence to Cincinnati. The gentlemen who had followed them out to Hyde's rallied them considerably on their failure, and in all probability were not very choice in their English to express their opinions of "slave-hunters."

Chagrined and mortified by their failure, and smarting under the sharp railleries of the bystanders, Churchill and Elliott made their report to the court at Cincinnati, and made oath that Azro L. Mann, Charles Taylor, David Tullis and Udney Hyde had interfered and prevented the capture of the negro White, and refused to assist when called upon. Warrants were issued for their arrest, and a posse of fourteen, headed by Churchill and Elliott, went to Mechanicsburg and took them in custody. The men were prominent in the community, and their arrest created intense excitement.

Parties followed the marshals, expecting them to go to Urbana to board the cars for Cincinnati, but they left the main road, striking through the country, their actions creating additional excitement, causing suspicion of abduction. A party went at once to Urbana and obtained from Judge S. V. Baldwin a writ of habeas corpus, commanding the marshals to bring their prisoners and show by what authority they were held. John Clark, Jr., then sheriff of Champaign county, summoned a posse and started in pursuit, overtaking the marshals with their prisoners just across the county line, at Catawba, when the two parties dined together. In the meantime Judge Ichabod Corwin and Hon. J. C. Brand went to Springfield with a copy of the writ, and started Sheriff John E. Layton, of Clark county, and his deputy to intercept them at South Charleston. They reached there just as the marshals passed through, and overtook them half a mile beyond the town.

In attempting to serve the writ, Layton was assaulted by Elliott with a slung-shot, furiously and brutally beaten to the ground, receiving injuries from which he never fully recovered. Layton's deputy, Compton, was shot at several times, but escaped unhurt, and when he saw his superior stricken down and helpless, he went to him and permitted the marshals to resume their journey. Sheriff Clark and his party came up soon after, and Sheriff Layton was borne back to South Charleston in a dying condition, it was supposed, but a powerful constitution withstood the tremendous shock, although his health was never fully restored.

The assault on Sheriff Layton was at once telegraphed to Springfield and other points, causing intense excitement and arousing great indignation. Parties were organized and the capture of the marshals undertaken in earnest. Their track now lay through Greene county. Sheriff Lewis was telegraphed for, and joined the party. On the following morning, near the village of Lumberton, in Greene county, the State officers, headed by Sheriff Lewis, overtook the marshals, who surrendered without resistance. The prisoners were taken to Urbana, before Judge Baldwin, and released, as no one appeared to show why they were arrested, or should be detained.

The United States marshals were all arrested at Springfield, on their way to Urbana, for assault with intent to kill, and, being unable to furnish security, were lodged in jail over night. James S. Christie was justice of the peace at the time, and issued the warrants for the arrest of the marshals; the excitement was so great that the examination was held in the old court-house, which proved too small for the crowd. Mr. Christie was one of those who were obliged to attend at Cincinnati. The marshals again returned to Cincinnati and procured warrants for the arrest of the four persons released upon habeas corpus, together with a large number of the citizens of Mechanicsburg, Urbana, Springfield and Xenia, who participated in the capture of the marshals.

In Champaign county the feeling against the enforcement of this feature of the fugitive slave law had become so intense that the officers serving the warrants were in danger of violence. Ministers of the gospel and many of the best and most responsible citizens of Urbana said to Judge Baldwin, Judge Corwin, Judge Brand and Sheriff Clark, on the day of arrest: "If you do not want to go, say the word, and we will protect you," feeling that the conflict was inevitable, and might as well be precipitated at that time. These men, however, counselled moderation, and were ready and willing to suffer the inconvenience, expense and harassment of prosecution for the sake of testing this feature of the slave-driver's law, and also in hope and belief that it would make it more odious, and secure its early repeal or change.

The cases of Udney Hyde and Hon. J. C. Brand were selected as test cases representing the two features—that of Hyde for refusing to assist in the arrest of a fugitive slave, and that of Brand for interference with a United States officer in the discharge of duty. The district attorney was assisted by able counsel, and the most eminent lawyers of the State were secured to conduct the defence, when, after a long and stormy trial, the jury failed to make a verdict. The contest had now lasted nearly or quite a year, and all parties were becoming tired of it. The patriotism actuating both sides, though being of a different character and order, was entirely exhausted, and the glory to be obtained





would now be left for others yet to follow. The Kentucky gentleman who had stirred up all this racket in his effort to get possession of his \$1,000 in human flesh and blood now stepped to the front and proposed to settle the trouble if he could have \$1,000 for his Ad White, and the costs in all the cases paid. This proposition was readily acceded to, the money paid, and the cases all nolleed by District Attorney Matthews. The deed of Ad White was made in regular form by his Kentucky owner, and now forms one of the curious and interesting features of the probate court records for Champaign county.

Thus ended one of the great conflicts in the enforcement of the fugitive slave law, which did much towards crystallizing public sentiment against the extension of slavery. These scenes transpired in 1857, and nearly all the prominent actors have passed away. Ad White was notified of his freedom, and at once returned to Mechanicsburg, where, in 1881, he was still residing, borne down by hard work and age, but ever cherishing the memory of those who gave him shelter and protection when fleeing from oppression and seeking freedom.

MECHANICSBURG is on the C. C. C. & I. R. R., about twenty-seven miles west of Columbus. Here are located the Central Ohio Fair grounds, said to be the finest in the State, nature having furnished a grand natural amphitheatre facing the fine tract of land used for this purpose. Newspaper: *News*, Republican, Hiram Brown, publisher. Churches: 1 Methodist Episcopal, 1 Methodist Protestant, 1 Catholic, 2 Colored Methodist Episcopal, 1 Colored Baptist. Bank: Farmers', R. D. Williams, president, Thomas Davis, cashier.

*Industries and Employees.*—P. W. Alden & Co., wood building-material, 5 hands; Packham Crimping Company, timers' tools, 10; Stuart & Nickle, flannels, etc., 13; S. S. Staley, flour, feed, and lumber, 4; W. C. Downey & Co., grain-drills, 150; The Packham Crimper Company, stove-pipe crimpers, 5; The Hastings Paper Company, straw-paper, 46.—*State Report 1886*. Population in 1880, 1,522. School census in 1886, 428; Frank S. Fuson, superintendent.

ST. PARIS, fifty miles west of Columbus, is on the C. St. L. & P. R. R., in the centre of a fine agricultural community. Newspaper: *Era-Dispatch*, Independent, John E. Walker, editor and publisher. Churches: 1 Methodist Episcopal, 1 Baptist, 1 Evangelical Lutheran, 1 Lutheran, 1 Universalist, 1 Reformed, and 1 Catholic.

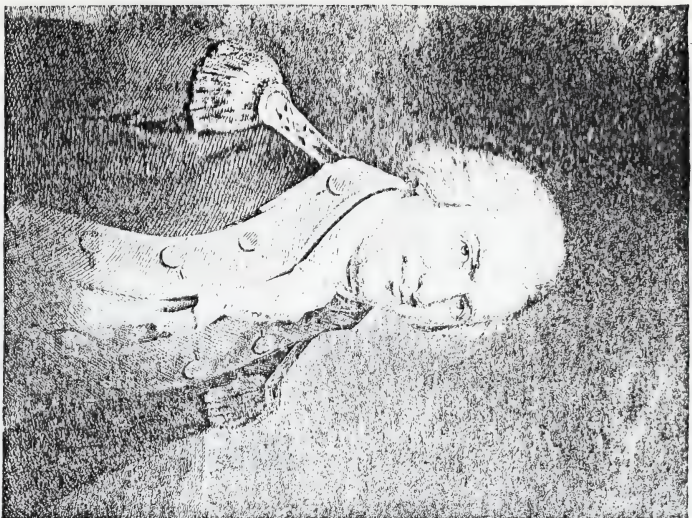
*Industries.*—Creameries, carriage factories, planing- and grist-mills, etc. Population in 1880, 1,100. School census in 1886, 372; George W. Miller, superintendent.

NORTH LEWISBURG, about thirty-five miles northwest of Columbus, at the intersection of Champaign, Logan, and Union counties, on the N. Y. P. & O. R. R., is surrounded by a rich farming country, special attention being given to stock raising. Newspaper: *Tri-County Free Press*, Republican, Kelly Mount, editor. Churches: 1 Methodist Episcopal, 1 African Methodist Episcopal, 1 Protestant Methodist, 1 Catholic, and 1 Friends. Bank of North Lewisburg, S. Clark, president, J. C. Thompson, cashier. Population in 1880, 936. School census in 1886, 314; Joseph Swisher, superintendent.

WOODSTOCK had, in 1880, 383, and MUTUAL 189 inhabitants.







MAJOR GENERAL ABRAHAM S. CLARK.

*Am. & Eng.*



GENERAL JAMES H. HOBBS CLARK.

*Clark*



MAJOR GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE.

*Anthony Wayne*



*[Faint, illegible handwritten text]*



*[Faint, illegible handwritten text]*



*[Faint, illegible handwritten text]*



# COUNTIES.

## CLARK.

CLARK COUNTY was formed March 1, 1817, from Champaign, Madison and Greene, and named in honor of Gen. George Rogers Clark. The first settlement was at Chribb's Station, in the forks of Mad river, in the spring of 1796. The inhabitants of Moorefield, Pleasant, Madison, German and Pike are principally of Virginia extraction; Mad river, of New Jersey; Harmony, of New England, and English; and Greene, of Pennsylvania origin. This county is very fertile and highly cultivated, and well watered by Mad river, Buck and Beaver creeks and their tributaries, which furnish a large amount of water power. Its area is 300 square miles. In 1885 the acres cultivated were 108,953; in pasture, 38,601; woodland, 26,931; lying waste, 2,238; produced in wheat, 363,668; corn, 1,870,152; tobacco, 106,400 pounds; flax, 117,580; wool, 248,549. School census 1886, 15,050; teachers, 226. It has 113 miles of railroad.

TOWNSHIPS AND CENSUS.	1840.	1880.	TOWNSHIPS AND CENSUS.	1840.	1880.
Bethel,	2,033	3,131	Moorefield,	1,073	1,345
German,	1,667	2,100	Pike,	1,437	1,758
Greene,	1,059	1,524	Pleasant,	1,092	1,581
Harmony,	1,645	1,846	Springfield,	4,443	24,455
Madison,	1,115	2,396	Mad River,	1,339	1,812

Population in 1820 was 9,553; in 1840, 16,882; 1860, 25,300; 1880, 41,948, of whom 29,336 were Ohio-born.

The old Indian town of Piqua, the ancient Piqua of the Shawnees, and the birth-place of TECUMSEH, was situated on the north side of Mad river, about five miles west of Springfield, and occupied the site on which a small town called West Boston was later built. The principal part of Piqua stood upon a plain, rising fifteen or twenty feet above the river. At the period of its destruction, it was quite populous. There was a rude log-hut within its limits, surrounded by pickets. The town was never after rebuilt. Its inhabitants removed to the Great Miami river, and erected another town, which they called Piqua. The account appended of its destruction by Gen. George Rogers Clark was published in Bradford's "Notes on Kentucky:"

On the 2d of August, 1780, Gen. Clark took up the line of march from where Cincinnati now stands, for the Indian towns. The line of march was as follows:—the first division, commanded by Clark, took the front position; the centre was occupied by artillery, military stores and baggage; the second, commanded by Col. Logan, was placed in the

rear. The men were ordered to march in four lines, at about forty yards distance from each other, and a line of flankers on each side, about the same distance from the right and left line. There was also a front and a rear guard, who only kept in sight of the main army. In order to prevent confusion, in case of an attack of the enemy, on the





march of the army, a general order was issued, that in the event of an attack in front, the front was to stand fast, and the two right lines to wheel to the right, and the two left hand lines to the left, and form a complete line, while the artillery was to advance forwards to the centre of the line. In case of an attack on either of the flanks or side lines, these lines were to stand fast, and likewise the artillery, while the opposite lines wheeled and formed on the two extremes of those lines. In the event of an attack being made on the rear, similar order was to be observed as in an attack in front.

In this manner the army moved on without encountering anything worthy of notice until they arrived at Chillicothe (situated on the little Miami river, in Greene county), about 2 o'clock in the afternoon, on the 6th day of August. They found the town not only abandoned, but most of the houses burnt down and burning, having been set on fire that morning. The army encamped on the ground that night, and on the following day cut down several hundred acres of corn; and about 4 o'clock in the evening took up their line of march for the Piqua towns, which were about twelve miles from Chillicothe (in Clark county). They had not marched more than a mile from Chillicothe, before there came on a very heavy rain, with thunder and lightning and considerable wind. Without tents or any other shelter from the rain, which fell in torrents, the men were as wet as if they had been plunged into the river, nor had they it in their power to keep their guns dry. It was nearly dark before the rain ceased, when they were ordered to encamp in a hollow square, with the baggage and horses in the centre, and as soon as fires could be made, to dry their clothes, etc. They were ordered to examine their guns, and, to be sure they were in good order, to discharge them in the following manner. One company was to fire, and time given to reload, when a company at the most remote part of the camp from that which had fired was to discharge theirs, and so on alternately, until all the guns were fired. On the morning of the 8th, the army marched by sunrise, and having a level, open way, arrived in sight of Piqua, situated on the west side of the Mad river, about 2 o'clock P. M. The Indian road from Chillicothe to Piqua, which the army followed, crossed the Mad river about a quarter of a mile below the town, and as soon as the advanced guard crossed into a prairie of high weeds, they were attacked by the Indians, who had concealed themselves in the weeds. The ground on which this attack, as well as the manner in which it was done, left no doubt but that a general engagement was intended. Col. Logan was therefore ordered, with about four hundred men, to file off to the right, and march up the river on the east side, and to continue to the upper end of the town, so as to prevent the Indians from escaping in that direction, while the remainder of the men, under Cols. Lynn, Floyd and Harrod, were ordered to cross the river

and encompass the town on the west side, while Gen. Clark, with the troops under Col. Slaughter, and such as were attached to the artillery, marched directly towards the town. The prairie in which the Indians were concealed, who commenced the attack, was only about two hundred yards across to the timbered land, and the division of the army destined to encompass the town on the west side found it necessary to cross the prairie, to avoid the fire of a concealed enemy. The Indians evinced great military skill and judgment, and to prevent the western division from executing the duties assigned them, they made a powerful effort to turn their left wing. This was discovered by Floyd and Lynn, and to prevent being outflanked, extended the line of battle west, more than a mile from the town, and which continued warmly contested on both sides until about 5 o'clock, when the Indians disappeared everywhere unperceived, except a few in the town. The field piece, which had been entirely useless before, was now brought to bear upon the houses, when a few shots dislodged the Indians which were in them.

A nephew of Gen. Clark, who had been many years a prisoner among the Indians, and who attempted to come to the whites just before the close of the action, was supposed to be an Indian, and received a mortal wound; but he lived several hours after he arrived among them.

The morning after the battle a Frenchman, who had been taken by the Indians a short time before, on the Wabash, and who had stolen away from them during the action, was found in the loft of one of the Indian cabins. He gave the information, that the Indians did not expect that the Kentuckians would reach their town on that day, and if they did not, it was their intention to have attacked them in the night, in their camp, with the tomahawk and knife, and not to fire a gun. They had intended to have made an attack the night before, but were prevented by the rain, and also the vigilance evinced by the Kentuckians, in firing off their guns and reloading them, the reasons for which they comprehended, when they heard the firing. Another circumstance showed that the Indians were disappointed in the time of their arriving; they had not dined. When the men got into the town, they found a considerable quantity of provisions ready cooked, in large kettles and other vessels, almost untouched. The loss on each side was about equal—each having about 20 killed.

The Piqua town was built in the manner of the French villages. It extended along the margin of the river for more than three miles; the houses, in many places, were more than twenty poles apart. Col. Logan, therefore, in order to surround the town on the east, as was his orders, marched fully three miles, while the Indians turned their whole force against those on the opposite side of the town; and Logan's party never saw an Indian during the whole action. The action was so severe a short time before the close,





that Simon Girty, a white man, who had joined the Indians, and who was made a chief among the Mingoos, drew off three hundred of his men, declaring to them, it was folly in the extreme to continue the action against men who acted so much like madmen, as Gen. Clark's men, for they rushed in the extreme of danger, with a seeming disregard of the consequences. This opinion of Girty, and the withdrawal of the three hundred Mingoos, so disconcerted the rest, that the whole body soon after dispersed.

It is a maxim among the Indians never to encounter a fool or a madman (in which terms they include a desperate man), for they say, with a man who has not sense enough to take a prudent care of his own life, the life of his antagonist is in much greater danger than with a prudent man.

It was estimated that at the two Indian towns, Chillicothe and Piqua, more than five hundred acres of corn were destroyed, as well as every species of eatable vegetables. In consequence of this, the Indians were obliged, for the support of their women and children, to employ their whole time in hunt-

ing, which gave quiet to Kentucky for a considerable time.

The day after the battle, the 9th, was occupied in cutting down the growing corn, and destroying the cabins and fort, etc. and collecting horses. On the 10th of August, the army began their march homeward, and encamped in Chillicothe that night, and on the 11th, cut a field of corn, which had been left for the benefit of the men and horses, on their return. At the mouth of the Licking, the army dispersed, and each individual made his best way home.

Thus ended a campaign, in which most of the men had no other provisions for twenty-five days, than six quarts of Indian corn each, except the green corn and vegetables found at the Indian towns, and one gill of salt; and yet not a single complaint was heard to escape the lips of a solitary individual. All appeared to be impressed with the belief, that if this army should be defeated, that few would be able to escape, and that the Indians then would fall on the defenceless women and children in Kentucky, and destroy the whole. From this view of the subject, every man was determined to conquer or die.

The late Abraham Thomas, of Miami county, was in this campaign against Piqua. His reminiscences, published in 1839, in the *Troy Times*, give some interesting facts omitted in the preceding. It also differs in some respects from the other, and is probably the most accurate:

In the summer of 1780 Gen. Clark was getting up an expedition, with the object of destroying some Indian villages on Mad river. One division of the expedition, under Col. Logan, was to approach the Ohio by the way of Licking river; the other, to which I was attached, ascended the Ohio from the falls in boats, with provisions and a six-pound cannon. The plan of the expedition was for the two divisions to meet at a point in the Indian country, opposite the mouth of Licking, and thence march in a body to the interior. In descending the Ohio Daniel Boone and myself acted as spies on the Kentucky side of the river, and a large party, on the Indian side, was on the same duty; the latter were surprised by the Indians, and several killed and wounded. It was then a toilsome task to get the boats up the river, under constant expectation of attacks from the savages, and we were much rejoiced in making our destination. Before the boats crossed over to the Indian side Boone and myself were taken into the foremost boat and landed above a small cut in the bank, opposite the mouth of Licking. We were desired to spy through the woods for Indian signs. I was much younger than Boone, ran up the bank in great glee, and cut into a beech tree with my tomahawk, which I verily believe was the first tree cut into by a white man on the present site of Cincinnati. We were soon joined by other rangers, and hunted over the other bottom; the forest everywhere was thick set with heavy beech and scattering underbrush of spice-wood and

pawpaw. We started several deer, but seeing no signs of Indians returned to the landing. By this time the men had all landed, and were busy in cutting timber for stockades and cabins. The division, under Col. Logan, shortly crossed over from the mouth of Licking, and after erecting a stockade, fort and cabin for a small garrison and stores the army started for Mad river. Our way lay over the uplands of an untracked, primitive forest, through which, with great labor, we cut and bridged a road for the accommodation of our pack horses and cannon. My duty, in the march, was to spy some two miles in advance of the main body. Our progress was slow, but the weather was pleasant, the country abounded in game; and we saw no Indians that I recollect until we approached the waters of the Mad river. In the campaigns of these days none but the officers thought of tents—each man had to provide for his own comfort. Our meat was cooked upon sticks set up before the fire; our beds were sought upon the ground, and he was the most fortunate man that could gather small branches, leaves and bark to shield him from the ground, in moist places. After the lapse of so many years it is difficult to recollect the details or dates, so as to mark the precise time or duration of our movements. But in gaining the open country of Mad river we came in sight of the Indian villages. We had been kept all the night before on the march, and pushed rapidly towards the points of attack, and surprised





three hundred Indian warriors that had collected at the town, with the view of surprising and attacking us the next morning. At this place a stockade fort had been reared near the village on the side we were approaching it, but the Indians feared to enter it and took post in their houses.

The village was situated on a low prairie bottom of Mad river, between the second bank and a bushy swamp piece of ground on the margin of the river; it could be approached only from three points—the one our troops occupied, and from up and down the river. Gen. Clark detached two divisions to secure the two last named points, while he extended his line to cover the first. By this arrangement the whole body of Indians would have been surrounded and captured, but Col. Logan, who had charge of the lower division, became entangled in the swamp, and did not reach his assigned position before the attack commenced. The party I had joined was about entering the town with great impetuosity, when Gen. Clark sent orders for us to stop, as the Indians were making port holes in their cabins and we should be in great danger, but added he would soon make port holes for us both; on that he brought his six-pounder to bear on the village, and a discharge of grape shot scattered the materials of their frail dwellings in every direction. The Indians poured out of their cabins in great consternation, while our party, and those on the bank, rushed into

the village, took possession of all the squaws and papposes, and killed a great many warriors, but most of them at the lower part of the bottom. In this skirmish, a nephew of Gen. Clark, who had some time before run away from the Monongahela settlements, and joined the Indians, was severely wounded. He was a great reprobate, and, as said, was to have led the Indians in the next morning's attack; before he expired he asked forgiveness of his uncle and countrymen. During the day the village was burned, the growing corn cut down; and the next morning we took up the line of march for the Ohio. This was a bloodless victory to our expedition, and the return march was attended with no unpleasant occurrence, save a great scarcity of provisions. On reaching the fort, on the Ohio, a party of us immediately crossed the river for our homes, for which we felt an extreme anxiety. We depended chiefly on our rifles for sustenance; but game not being within reach, without giving to it more time than our anxiety and rapid progress permitted, we tried every expedient to hasten our journey without hunting, even to boiling green plums and nettles. These at first, under sharp appetites, were quite palatable, but soon became bitter and offensive. At last, in traversing the head waters of Licking, we espied several buffaloes directly in our track. We killed one, which supplied us bountifully with meat until we reached our homes.

The view given was taken near the residence of Mr. John Keifer. The hill, shown on the left of the engraving, was the one upon which stood the fort, pre-



*Drawn by Henry Howe in 1846.*

VIEW AT PIQUA, THE BIRTH-PLACE OF TECUMSEH.

viously mentioned. About the year 1820, when the hill was first cleared and cultivated by Mr. Keifer, charred stumps were found around its edge, indicating the line of the stockade, which included a space of about two acres; the plow of Mr. Keifer brought up various relics, as skeletons, beads, gun-barrels, tomahawks, camp-kettles, etc. Other relics led to the supposition that there was a store of a French trader destroyed at the time of the action at the southwestern base of the hill. When the country was first settled there were two white oak trees in the village of Boston, which had been shot off some fifteen or twenty feet from the ground by the cannon balls of Clark; their tops show plainly the curved lines of the balls, around which they had sprouted bush-like; these trees were felled



There is a great deal of  
work to be done in the  
field of the history of the  
United States.

The first step is to collect  
the materials which are  
available.

It is necessary to have a  
clear idea of the scope of the  
work.

The next step is to select  
the materials which are to be  
used.

It is necessary to have a  
clear idea of the scope of the  
work.

The next step is to select  
the materials which are to be  
used.

It is necessary to have a  
clear idea of the scope of the  
work.

The next step is to select  
the materials which are to be  
used.

It is necessary to have a  
clear idea of the scope of the  
work.

The next step is to select  
the materials which are to be  
used.



The next step is to select  
the materials which are to be  
used.

It is necessary to have a  
clear idea of the scope of the  
work.

many years since by the Bostonians for fuel. There is a tradition here, that during the action the Indians secreted their squaws and children in "the cliffs" about a mile up the stream from the fort. The village of Boston, we will observe in digression, was once the competitor with Springfield for the county-seat; it never had but a few houses, and now has three or four only: one of them is shown on the right of the view, beyond which, a few rods only, is Mad river.

We subjoin a sketch of the life of Tecumseh, derived from Drake's memoir of this celebrated chief. (The name Tecumseh signifies "Shooting Star.")

Puckeshinwa, the father of Tecumseh, was a member of the Kiscopoke, and Methoataske, the mother, of the Turtle tribe of the Shawanoe nation; they removed from Florida to Ohio about the middle of last century. The father rose to the rank of a chief, and fell at the battle of Point Pleasant, in 1774. After his death his wife returned to the south, where she died at an advanced age. Tecumseh was born at Piqua about the year 1768, and like Napoleon, in his boyish pastimes, showed a passion for war; he was the acknowledged leader among his companions, by whom he was loved and respected, and over whom he exercised an unbounded influ-

ence; it is stated that the first battle in which he was occurred on the site of Dayton, between a party of Kentuckians under Col. Benjamin Logan and some Shawanoes. When about seventeen years of age he manifested signal prowess, in an attack on some boats on the Ohio near Limestone, Ky. The boats were all captured, and all in them killed, except one person, who was burnt alive. Tecumseh was a silent spectator, never having before witnessed the burning of a prisoner; after it was over he expressed his strong abhorrence of the act, and by his eloquence persuaded his party never to burn any more prisoners.

From this time his reputation as a brave, and his influence over other minds, increased, and he rose rapidly in popularity among his tribe; he was in several actions with the whites prior to Wayne's treaty, among which was the attack on Fort Recovery and the battle of the Fallen Timbers. In the summer of 1795 Tecumseh became a chief; from the spring of this year until that of 1796 he resided on Deer creek, near the site of Urbana, and from whence he removed to the vicinity of Piqua on the Great Miami. In 1798 he accepted the invitation of the Delawares, then residing in part on White river, Indiana, to remove to that neighborhood with his followers. He continued in that vicinity a number of years, and gradually extended his influence among the Indians.

In 1805, through the influence of Laulewasikaw, the brother of Tecumseh, a large number of Shawnees established themselves at Greenville. Very soon after Laulewasikaw assumed the office of a *prophet*; and forthwith commenced that career of cunning and pretended sorcery, which enabled him to sway the Indian mind in a wonderful degree.

Throughout the year 1806 the brothers remained at Greenville, and were visited by many Indians from different tribes, not a few of whom became their followers. The prophet dreamed many wonderful dreams, and claimed to have had many supernatural revelations made to him; the great eclipse of the sun which occurred in the summer of this year, a knowledge of which by some means he attained, enabled him to carry conviction to the minds of many of his ignorant followers, that he was really the earthly agent of the Great Spirit. He boldly announced to the unbelievers that on a certain day he would

give them proof of his supernatural powers by bringing darkness over the sun; when the day and hour of the eclipse arrived, and the earth, even at mid-day, was shrouded in the gloom of twilight, the prophet, standing in the midst of his party, significantly pointed to the heavens and cried out, "Did I not prophecy truly? Behold! darkness has shrouded the sun!" It may readily be supposed that this striking phenomenon, thus adroitly used, produced a strong impression on the Indians, and greatly increased their belief in the sacred character of their prophet.

The alarm caused by the assembling of the Indians still continuing, Governor Harrison, in the autumn of 1807, sent to the head chiefs of the Shawanoe tribe an address, in which he exhorted them to send away the people at Greenville, whose conduct was foreshadowing evil to the whites. To the appeal of the governor the prophet made a cunning and evasive answer; it made no change in the measures





of this artful man, nor did it arrest the spread of fanaticism among the Indians, which his incantations had produced.

In the spring of 1808 Tecumseh and the prophet removed to a tract of land on the Tippecanoe, a tributary of the Wabash, where the latter continued his efforts to induce the Indians to forsake their vicious habits, while Tecumseh was visiting the neighboring tribes and quietly strengthening his own and the prophet's influence over them. The events of the early part of the year 1810\* were such as to leave but little doubt of the hostile intentions of the brothers; the prophet was apparently the most prominent actor, while Tecumseh was in reality the main spring of all the movements, backed, it is supposed, by the insidious influence of British agents, who supplied the Indians gratis with powder and ball, in anticipation, perhaps, of hostilities between the two countries, in which event a union of all the tribes against the Americans was desirable. By various acts the feelings of Tecumseh became more and more evident; in August, he having visited Vincennes to see the governor, a council was held, at which, and a subsequent interview, the real position of affairs was ascertained.

Governor Harrison had made arrangements for holding the council on the portico of his own house, which had been fitted up with seats for the occasion. Here, on the morning of the fifteenth, he awaited the arrival of the chief, being attended by the Judges of the Supreme Court, some officers of the army, a sergeant and twelve men from Fort Knox, and a large number of citizens. At the appointed hour Tecumseh, supported by forty of his principal warriors, made his appearance, the remainder of his followers being encamped in the village and its environs. When the chief had approached within thirty or forty yards of the house he suddenly stopped, as if awaiting some advances from the governor. An interpreter was sent, requesting him and his followers to take seats on the portico. To this Tecumseh objected—he did not think the place a suitable one for holding the conference, but preferred that it should take place in a grove of trees, to which he pointed, standing a short distance from the house. The governor said he had no objection to the grove, except that there were no seats in it for their accommodation. Tecumseh replied that constituted no objection to the grove, the earth being the most suitable place for the Indians, who loved to repose upon the bosom of their mother. The governor yielded the point, and the benches and chairs having been removed to the spot, the conference was begun, the Indians being seated on the grass.

Tecumseh opened the meeting by stating at length his objections to the treaty of Fort Wayne, made by Governor Harrison in the previous year, and in the course of his speech boldly avowed the principle of his party to be that of resistance to every cession of land, unless made by all the tribes, who, he contended, formed but one nation. He admitted that he had threatened to kill the chiefs who signed the treaty of Fort Wayne, and that it was his fixed determination not to permit the *village* chiefs in future to manage their affairs, but to place the power with which they had been heretofore in-

vested in the hands of the war chiefs. The Americans, he said, had driven the Indians from the seacoast, and would soon push them into the lakes; and, while he disclaimed all intention of making war upon the United States, he declared it to be his unalterable resolution to take a stand and resolutely oppose the further intrusion of the whites upon the Indian lands. He concluded by making a brief but impassioned recital of the various wrongs and aggressions inflicted by the white men upon the Indians, from the commencement of the Revolutionary war down to the period of that council, all of which was calculated to arouse and inflame the minds of such of his followers as were present.

The governor rose in reply, and in examining the right of Tecumseh and his party to make objections to the treaty of Fort Wayne, took occasion to say that the Indians were not one nation, having a common property in the lands. The Miamis, he contended, were the real owners of the tract on the Wabash, ceded by the late treaty, and the Shawanoes had no right to interfere in the case; that upon the arrival of the whites on this continent they had found the Miamis in possession of this land, the Shawanoes being then residents of Georgia, from which they had been driven by the Creeks, and that it was ridiculous to assert that the red men constituted but one nation; for, if such had been the intention of the Great Spirit, he would not have put different tongues in their heads, but have taught them all to speak the same language.

The governor having taken his seat, the interpreter commenced explaining the speech to Tecumseh, who, after listening to a portion of it, sprang to his feet and began to speak with great vehemence of manner.

The governor was surprised at his violent gestures, but as he did not understand him, thought he was making some explanation and suffered his attention to be drawn towards Winnemac, a friendly Indian lying on the grass before him, who was renewing the priming of his pistol, which he had kept concealed from the other Indians, but in full





view of the governor. His attention, however, was again directed towards Tecumseh by hearing General Gibson, who was intimately acquainted with the Shawanoe language, say to Lieutenant Jennings: "Those fellows intend mischief; you had better bring up the guard." At that moment the followers of Tecumseh seized their tomahawks and war clubs and sprang upon their feet, their eyes turned upon the governor. As soon as he could disengage himself from the arm-chair in which he sat, he rose, drew a small sword which he had by his side and stood on the defensive. Captain G. R. Floyd, of the army, who stood near him, drew a dirk, and the chief Winnemac cocked his pistol. The citizens present were more numerous than the Indians, but were unarmed. Some of them procured clubs and brickbats and also stood on the defensive. The Rev. Mr.

Winans, of the Methodist Church, ran to the governor's house, got a gun, and posted himself at the door to defend the family. During this singular scene no one spoke, until the guard came running up, and, appearing to be in the act of firing, the governor ordered them not to do so. He then demanded of the interpreter an explanation of what had happened, who replied that Tecumseh had interrupted him, declaring that all the governor had said was *false*, and that he and the Seventeen Fires had cheated and imposed on the Indians. The governor then told Tecumseh that he was a bad man and that he would hold no further communication with him; that as he had come to Vincennes under the protection of a council-fire, he might return in safety, but that he must immediately leave the village. Here the council terminated.

The undoubted purpose of the brothers now being known, Gov. Harrison proceeded to prepare for the contest he knew must ensue. In June of the year following (1811) he sent a message to the Shawanocs, bidding them beware of hostilities, to which Tecumseh gave a brief reply, promising to visit the governor. This visit he paid in July, accompanied by 300 followers, but as the Americans were prepared and determined, nothing resulted, and Tecumseh proceeded to the south, as it was supposed, to enlist the Creeks in the cause.

In the meanwhile Harrison took measures to increase his regular force. His plan was to again warn the Indians to obey the treaty of Greenville, but at the same time to prepare to break up the prophet's establishment if necessary. On the 5th of October, having received his reinforcements, he was on the Wabash, about sixty miles above Vincennes, where he built Fort Harrison. On the 7th of November following he was attacked by the Indians at Tippecanoe and defeated them. Peace on the frontiers was one of the happy results of this severe and brilliant action.

With the battle of Tippecanoe the prophet lost his popularity and power among the Indians, he having previously to the battle promised them certain victory.

On the first commencement of the war of 1812 Tecumseh was in the field prepared for the conflict. In July there was an assemblage at Brownstown of those Indians who were inclined to neutrality. A deputation was sent to Malden to Tecumseh to attend this council. "No," said he, indignantly, "I have taken sides with the king, my father, and I will suffer my bones to bleach upon this shore before I will recross that stream to join in any council of neutrality." He participated in the battle of Brownstown and commanded the Indians in the action near Maguaga. In the last he was wounded, and it is supposed that his bravery and good conduct led to his being shortly after appointed brigadier-general in the service of the British king. In the siege of Fort Meigs Tecumseh behaved with great bravery and humanity. (See Wood County.)

Immediately after the signal defeat of Proctor, at Fort Stephenson, he returned with the British troops to Malden by water, while Tecumseh with his followers passed over by land, round the head of Lake Erie, and joined him at that point. Discouraged by the want of success, and having lost all confidence in General Proctor, Tecumseh seriously meditated a withdrawal from the contest, but was induced to remain.

When Perry's battle was fought it was witnessed by the Indians from the distant shore. On the day succeeding the engagement General Proctor said to Tecumseh: "My fleet has whipped the Americans, but

the vessels being much injured, have gone into Put-in-Bay to refit and will be here in a few days." This deception, however, upon the Indians was not of long duration. The sagacious eye of Tecumseh soon perceived





indications of a retreat from Malden, and he promptly inquired into the matter. General Proctor informed him that he was only going to send their valuable property up the Thames, where it would meet a reinforcement and be safe. Tecumseh, however, was not to be deceived by this shallow device and remonstrated most urgently against a retreat. He finally demanded, in the name of all the Indians under his command, to be heard by the general, and on the 18th of September delivered to him, as the representative of their great father, the king, the following speech:

"Father, listen to your children! you have them now all before you.

"The war before this our British father gave the hatchet to his red children, when our old chiefs were alive. They are now dead. In that war our father was thrown upon his back by the Americans, and our father took them by the hand without our knowledge, and we are afraid that our father will do so again at this time.

"Summer before last, when I came forward with my red brethren and was ready to take up the hatchet in favor of our British father, we were told not to be in a hurry, that he had not yet determined to fight the Americans.

"Listen! when war was declared our father stood up and gave us the tomahawk and told us that he was then ready to strike the Americans; that he wanted our assistance, and that we would certainly get our lands back which the Americans had taken from us.

"Listen! you told us at that time to bring forward our families to this place, and we did so; and you promised to take care of them, and they should want for nothing, while the men would go and fight the enemy; that we need not trouble ourselves about the enemy's garrisons; that we knew nothing about them, and that our father would attend to that part of the business. You also told your red children that you would take good care of your garrison here, which made our hearts glad.

"Listen! when we were last here in the Rapids it is true we gave you little assistance. It is hard to fight people who live like ground hogs.

"Father, listen! our fleet has gone out; we know they have fought; we have heard the great guns; but we know nothing of what has happened to our father with one arm. Our ships have gone one way, and we are much astonished to see our father tying up everything and preparing to run away the other without letting his red children know what his intentions are. You always told us to remain here and take care of our lands; it made our hearts glad to hear that was your wish. Our great father, the king, is the head, and you represent him. You always told us you would never draw your foot off British ground; but now, father, we see that you are drawing back, and we are sorry to see our father doing so without see-

ing the enemy. We must compare our father's conduct to a fat dog, that carries his tail on its back, and, when affrighted, drops it between its legs and runs off.

"Father, listen! the Americans have not yet defeated us by land; neither are we sure that they have done so by water; *we, therefore, wish to remain here and fight our enemy, should they make their appearance.* If they defeat us, we will then retreat with our father.

"At the battle of the Rapids, last war, the Americans certainly defeated us, and when we returned to our father's fort at that place the gates were shut against us. We were afraid that it would now be the case; but instead of that we now see our British father preparing to march out of his garrison.

"Father, you have got the arms and ammunition which our great father sent for his red children. If you have an idea of going away, give them to us, and you may go and welcome, for us. Our lives are in the hands of the Great Spirit. We are determined to defend our lands, and if it be his will we wish to leave our bones upon them."

Tecumseh entered the battle of the Thames with a strong conviction that he should not survive it. Further flight he deemed disgraceful while the hope of victory in the impending action was feeble and distant. He, however, heroically resolved to achieve the latter or die in the effort. With this determination he took his stand among his followers, raised the war-cry and boldly met the enemy. From the commencement of the attack on the Indian line his voice was distinctly heard by his followers, animating them to deeds worthy of the race to which they belonged. When that well-known voice was heard no longer above the din of arms the battle ceased. The British troops having already surrendered, and the gallant leader of the Indians having fallen, they gave up the contest and fled. A short distance from where Tecumseh fell the body of his friend and brother-in-law, Wasegoboah, was found. They had often fought side by side, and now, in front of their men, bravely battling the enemy, they side by side closed their mortal career.

"Thus fell the Indian warrior Tecumseh, in the forty-fourth year of his age. He was of the Shawanoe tribe, five feet ten inches high, and with more than the usual stoutness, possessed all the agility and perseverance of the Indian character. His carriage was dignified, his eye penetrating, his countenance, which even in death betrayed the indications of a lofty spirit, rather of the sterner cast. Had he not possessed a certain austerity of manners, he could never have controlled the wayward passions of those who followed him to battle. He was of a silent habit; but when his eloquence became roused into action by the reiterated encroachments of the Americans, his strong intellect could supply him with a flow of oratory that enabled him, as he governed in the field, so to prescribe in the council. Those who consider that in all terri-





torial questions, the ablest diplomatists of the United States are sent to negotiate with the Indians, will readily appreciate the loss sustained by the latter in the death of their champion. . . . Such a man was the unlettered savage, Tecumseh, and such a man have the Indians lost forever. He has left a son, who, when his father fell, was about seventeen

years old; and fought by his side. The prince regent, in 1814, out of respect to the memory of the old, sent out as a present to the young Tecumseh, a handsome sword. Unfortunately, however, for the Indian cause and country, faint are the prospects that Tecumseh the son will ever equal, in wisdom or prowess, Tecumseh the father."

It is stated by Mr. James, a British historian, that Tecumseh, after he fell, was not only scalped, but that his body was actually *flayed*, and the skin converted into razor-straps by the Kentuckians. Amid the great amount of conflicting testimony relating to the circumstances of Tecumseh's death, it is extremely difficult, if not impossible, to ascertain the precise facts. It is, however, generally believed that he fell by a pistol-shot, fired by Col. Richard M. Johnson, of Kentucky, who acted a most prominent part in this battle.

Springfield was the scene of an interesting incident in the life of Tecumseh, which is given at length by his biographer.

In the autumn of this year [1807] a white man, by the name of Myers, was killed a few miles west of where the town of Urbana now stands, by some straggling Indians. This murder, taken in connection with the assemblage of the Indians under Tecumseh and the prophet, created a great alarm on the frontier, and actually induced many families to remove back to Kentucky, from whence they had emigrated. A demand was made by the whites upon these two brothers for the Indians who had committed the murder. They denied that it was done by their party, or with their knowledge, and declared that they did not even know who the murderers were. The alarm continued, and some companies of militia were called out. It was finally agreed that a council should be held on the subject in Springfield, for the purpose of quieting the settlements. Gen. Whiteman, Maj. Moore, Capt. Ward, and one or two others, acted as commissioners on the part of the whites. Two parties of Indians attended the council; one from the north, in charge of McPherson; the other, consisting of sixty or seventy, came from the neighborhood of Fort Wayne, under the charge of Tecumseh. Roundhead, Blackfish and several other chiefs were also present. There was no friendly feeling between these two parties, and each was willing that the blame of the murder should be fixed upon the other. The party under McPherson, in compliance with the wishes of the commissioners, left their arms a few miles from Springfield. Tecumseh and his party refused to attend the council unless permitted to retain their arms. After the conference was opened, it being held in a maple grove a little north of where Werden's hotel now stands, the commissioners, fearing some violence, made another effort to induce Tecumseh to lay aside his arms. This he again refused, saying, in reply, that his tomahawk was also his pipe, and that he might wish to use it in that capacity before their business was closed. At this moment

a tall, lank-sided Pennsylvanian, who was standing among the spectators, and who, perhaps, had no love for the shining tomahawk of the self-willed chief, cautiously approached, and handed him an old, long-stemmed, dirty-looking earthen pipe, intimating that, if Tecumseh would deliver up the fearful tomahawk, he might smoke the aforesaid pipe. The chief took it between his thumb and finger, held it up, looked at it for a moment, then at the owner, who was gradually receding from the point of danger, and immediately threw it, with an indignant sneer, over his head into the bushes. The commissioners yielded the point, and proceeded to business.

After a full and patient inquiry into the facts of the case, it appeared that the murder of Myers was the act of an individual, and not justly chargeable upon either party of the Indians. Several speeches were made by the chiefs, but Tecumseh was the principal speaker. He gave a full explanation of the views of the prophet and himself, in calling around them a band of Indians—disavowed all hostile intentions towards the United States, and denied that he or those under his control had committed any aggressions upon the whites. His manner, when speaking, was animated, fluent and rapid, and made a strong impression upon those present. The council terminated. In the course of it, the two hostile parties became reconciled to each other, and quiet was restored to the frontier.

The Indians remained in Springfield for three days, and on several occasions amused themselves by engaging in various games and other athletic exercises, in which Tecumseh generally proved himself victorious. His strength and power of muscular action were remarkably great, and in the opinion of those who attended the council, corresponded with the high order of his moral and intellectual character.

The following article upon the early history of the county was written in 1847

















